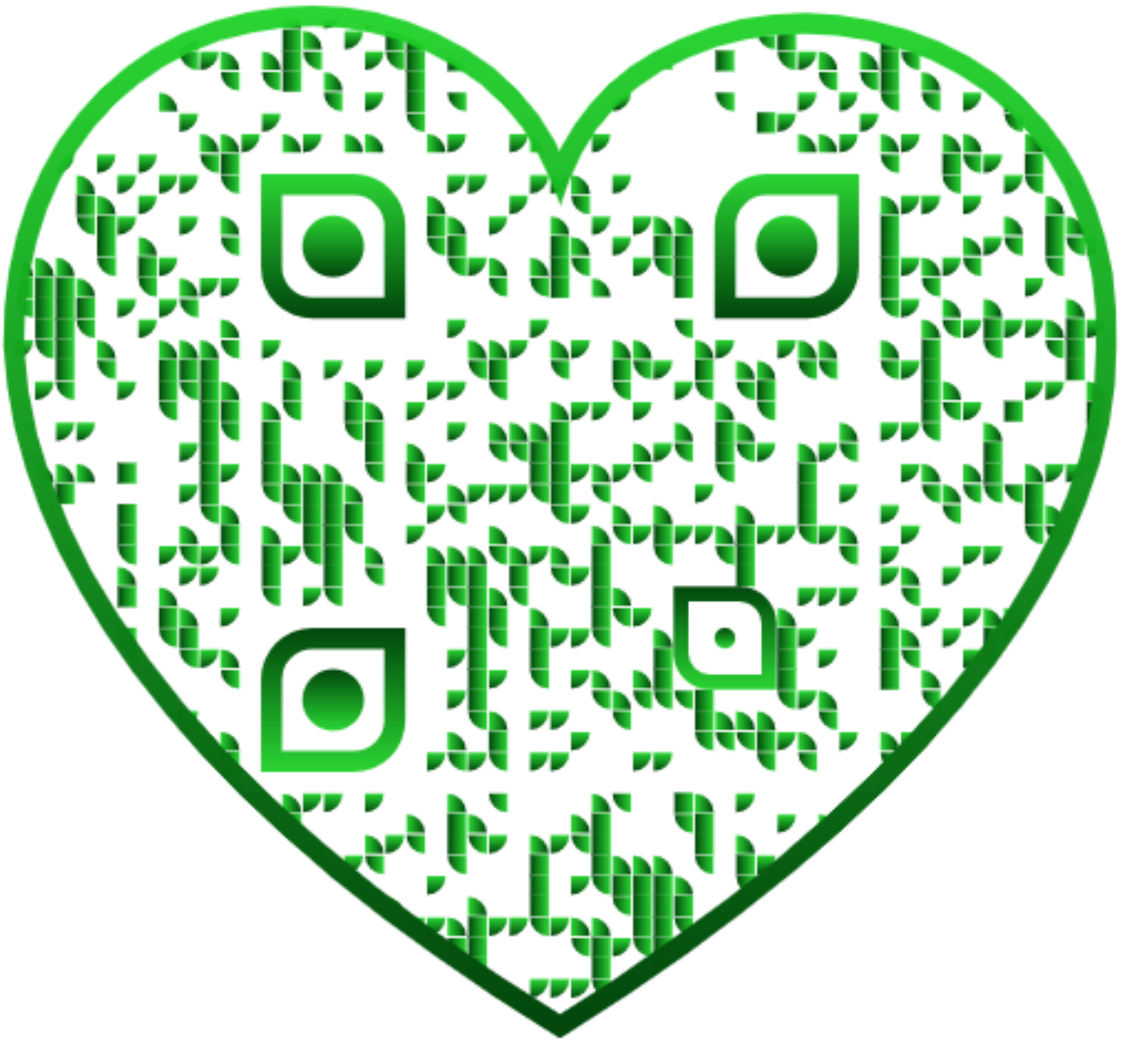
HORUS–RA

THE ARCHONTIC ALIEN PARASITE



Horus-Ra as the Archontic Alien Parasite

A selection by Houman

Project Avalon's forum

2012

http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?40941-Horus-Ra-as-the-Archontic-Alien-Parasite-A-follow-up-interview-with-Maarit-a-Scandin&p=430802&viewfull=1#post430802

This is material from the research of **Eve Lorgen** (on Milabs and alien abductions, near death experiences, shamanic initiations, military abductions (milabs) mind control, spiritual warfare, demonic and psychic attacks, cult involvement and narcissistic abuse...)

"She was a close associate of the late **Barbara Bartholic** and is dedicated in continuing and expanding the work of the late **Dr. Karla Turner**."

This also material from the work of **Dr. Corrado Malanga** (a researcher professor and teacher in Organic Chemistry in the University of Pisa)

"He's been studying UFO and aliens for the last 40 years. He is currently interested in the matters concerning the Alien Abductions, which he studies through the use of Regressive Hypnosis and Neuro Linguistic Programming techniques."

This thread is related to the work of **Dr Karla Turner**, **Dr Malanga**, **Eve Lorgen**, **James Bartley** and **Barbara Bartholic**. There is a strong overlap between the work of these researchers so I am posting them in the same thread.

The reason why find it interesting is precisely because these researchers have tried to focus on facts (listen to the introduction of Dr Turner http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature...&v=3gzVkN_iAWg) and a large "sample data".

I find that their methodology refreshing in world where people are waiting to be ascended out of the oven... as stated by Dr Turner and Eve Lorgen, the puzzle is not complete, some pieces do not fit but their research explains many of the "incoherences" and "in-consistencies" observed in the UFO field...

Introduction from Bill Ryan

Hi, Houman --

Many thanks indeed for this thread, which I've only just found and read.

It's one of the most important on this or any other forum. All Avalon members, please note.

April 27, 2012

* * *

I remarked quite some time ago -- back in Camelot's heyday – that if any researcher into covert global affairs were to be 100% intellectually honest, the rabbithole would lead to some very dark places where one might not have originally intended to go at all.

It stops being fun, and one might readily regret embarking on the journey. But the data trail leads there, so one has to take courage and proceed.

This thread epitomizes that. It's where the trail leads. It's unsavory, but I believe there's an immense amount of extremely important, unsavory truth here. That's why I think this thread is so significant.

My thanks again for all Houman's hard work (and it's not at all simple assembling and presenting all this information) – and to Jean-Luc's hard work too, who created a download of all Houman's posts..

I know Houman personally, and this is another reason I can recommend this important thread. He is a thinker of the highest caliber, and is also very well-informed. I can also say that Houman will rarely post anything on the forum without very good reason. We should pay close attention to this thread. Every post of his is presented in order to connect dots.

April 30, 2012

WARNING 2
Introduction from Bill Ryan 3
Alien interferences by Dr Malanga 12
Reprogramming the Soul Component Towards The Primodial Man 17
Archons 19
The Hypostasis of the Archons 22
UFOs, Aliens, and the Question of Contact 28
Know thyself... 30
About negativity – Dr Malanga 31
Removal Of AAM/APM, Lux & Trans-dimensional Parasites 35
Now we take care of the AAM. 35
Detachment of The Soul Component From The Primordial Man 36
After The Simulation 36
Success And Failures With FMS 37
Love, Reality, and the Time of Transition 40
Reptilian Hosts 41
The Compelling Force Behind Controllers 42
Resistance, Spell Breaking and Disengagement from the Controllers 42
Disengagement from the False Reality MATRIX 43
Interview with a Male Abductee about Reptilians and Hybrids 45
Analysis 50
How do the Hybrids fit into all this? 51
What will these hybrids do? 52
How do you spot a hybrid? 54
Ted Rice's Story 57
Dr. Karla Turner - Abduction: The Secret Agenda 58
Genesis 59
Preface 59
Introduction 59
The big picture 60
Consciousness and free will 60
The two Creators 61
The first Creator and its descent 61
The death experience 62
The Aliens' strategy 63
The second Creator 64
The Man's position 65
The hypnotic sessions with PM 67
Primordial Man and his mistake 68

The protohistoric reconstruction of reality 69
Adam Kadmon, the Primordial Man 70
Adam Kadmon – and parallel concepts: 71
Press Release from Robert M. Stanley – Nov 2011 73
Excerpted from "The Active Side of Infinity" 79
Excerpted from "The Malibu Mystic" 86
Robert M. Stanley 89
Update: Abductee Exposes Reptilian Activity 89
Ex-CIA agent Barbara Hartwell on governments implanting people, "mock" ET abduction, infiltrators and dis-info 96
This is a short video clip discussing real psychic vampirism. 96
Synopsis of Maarit's Interview 97
The Enigma of the Archons 114
Non-Ordinary Reason 114
Fractal Visions 115
The Lord Archon 117
Alias Jehovah 118
Foetal Conflict 120
The Serpent Power 121
The Rape of Eve 123
Enter The Annunaki 124
Cosmic Cousins 125
2007 Interview with Barbara Bartholic 126
Grand Strategy of the Reptilians 134
Spiritual Warfare 134
Under the Influence: Reptilian Hosts 135
Discernment and Maturity 135
Common Sense II - Rebuttal to a Reptile in Human Clothing 136
It IS About Spiritual Warfare 136
Witnesses to the Alien Lies 136
Blame it all on Human Military/Industrialists 137
Blame Game Creates More Human Conflict 137
Indwelling Reptilian Beings in Humans or Hosts 137
Infestation of Reptilian Astral Pod-like Entities 138
An Occult Connection 138
Apocalyptic Disaster Scenes 139
Conditioned and Triggered Responses in Contactees/Experiencers 140
Ego Activation by the Dark side 142
The Original Serpent Seed 142
This Is Not a Popularity Contest 142
Alien abductions in the 21st century - A commentary by an alien abductee 144

Reptoid Rape: A Multi-Part Series - Elaine and the Sisters of Light 149
Dr Brown & Elain's testimony 154
A human sacrifice: 154
Her wedding: 154
Some of her activities as Satan's bride: 155
Elaine's claims are bizarre. How about Dr. Brown? 155
Dr. Brown relates her own encounter with the evil one: 155
Dr, Brown has many interesting stories. Once she confronted a "werwolf". 156
About methamphetamine 158
Quotes 158
Kiya 161
More than one ET race interacting with the Eisenhower 166
Visits To Another Dimension 170
More Visits to DE's Dimension 177
Going To the SO 183
Chemtrails laid over my house, 2010 184
SIMI and the Andromedans 188
Masquerade of Angels 195
Reptilians: Understanding the Hive Consciousness 198
On the march 204
Intelligence, counterintelligence and disinformation 205
Our team 206
Definition of "Intelligence" 207
Capabilities of the Reptilians 207
Love bondings and obsessions 210
Nazi occultism 210
Blatant spiritual warfare 210
Medical and health issues of abductees 211
Reptilian magical control of women 211
Aleister Crowley 213
Assessment - Intentions and Capabilities of the Reptilians 214
Thinking in opposites 215
The x factor – Resilience to manipulation and mind control 216
Classified 219
Abductees aren't getting the data 220
Talk is cheap 221
"Counterintelligence" 222
Spiritual Warfare is Control of the Mind 223
Reptilian propoganda 224
Disinformation in History 230
ET's establish their credibility 232

A Primer on Military Abductions 235
How Did They Become Milabs? 236
What Are Milabs Used For? 237
Some Milab Controllers Are Shapeshifters 238
The True State of the Art 239
The Cloning of Milabs 241
Time Travel Ops 242
Milab Females Should Not Consult "Fundies" 243
Red Army rape - Stalin Genocide Rape 245
Understanding the reptilian mind 246
The controlling factor 247
The reptilian mind 253
A man's testimony on reptilian mind control 255
Vermin isn't the only one 257
The reptilian mindset in extremis 261
The rape and mutilation of females 266
Genocidal rape warfare today 269
The reptilians are responsible for this 271
Alien interferences : a must watch playlist 274
Gaining Consciousness - (Corrado Malanga) 274
Memory of an Alien Abductee under Hypnosis 275
Most important revelation (Feb 2012) 276
A Book Review of Susan Reed's "The Body Snatchers" 279
Susan Is Targeted By the Reptilians 279
Revelations of a Reptilian 281
Summary 283
The Body Snatchers - A True Story of Body Snatching by the Reptilians - A Real Alien Conspiracy 284
Quotes 284
The Body Snatchers 287
Foreward 287
1. Introduction 288
2. About the human/reptilian 288
3. Their overall plan: identity cards will eventually kill us. 288
4. What can we do to stop them? 289
5. Colonising the earth with their hybrid. 289
6. Reptilian Entities 289
7. Genetic samples 289
8. Debilitation through nutrition. 289
9. Financial debt 289
10. Space stations 289

11. Environment. 289
12. Other reptilians exposed: -naming names. 289
13. Weapons. 289
14. Viral Infections 290
15. Anti higher consciousness agenda. 290
16. Crop Circles. 292
18. The Nordics. 292
19. Rigging of Juries 292
20. The royal family. 292
21. News Topics. 292
23. Media. 293
24. Influencing Art 293
25. Suppressing Architecture. 293
Epilogue 293
1. Introduction 294
2. An Alien Experience 301
3. Their Overall Plan 313
4. What We Can Do To Stop You? 316
5. Colonising The Earth With Their Hybrid 318
6. Reptilian Entities 318
7. Genetic Samples 319
8. Debilitation Through Nutrition 321
9. Financial Dept 322
10. Space Stations 323
11. The Environment 324
12. Other Reptilian Hosts Exposed 326
13. Their Secret Weapons 327
14. Viral Infections 340
15. The Reptilian Anti-Higher Consciousness Agenda 341
16. Crop Circles 356
17. A Main Alien Race Reincarnating Here 356
18. The Alien Race Known As The Nordics 357
19. Rigging of Juries 358
20. The Royal Family 359
21. News Topics 359
22. Education 360
23. Control Of The Media 361
24. Changing Art 362
25. Suppression Of Architecture 362
Epilogue 362
References 363
Testimony from Fritz Springmeier 364
It's called social engineering, folks!! Messing with your minds 365
from http://www.angelfire.com/oz/cv/jcoleman2.html 365

Excerpt From The Chapter: "The Conspirators' Hierarchy" The Story Of The Committee Of 300 365
The covert agenda between the alien faction and the government(s) 369
The reptilian's manipulation of the Human Astral Dreamscape 372
The Reptilians Hold the Tactical High Ground 373
Reptilian Illusions in the Astral Dreamscape 375
Various Purposes for Dreamscape Manipulation 376
Violence Promoted Within the Dreamscape 378
Sexual Conditioning of Abductees 379
Drugs in the Dreamscape 382
Pedophilism in the Astral Dreamscape 383
Heightened Awareness Prevents it from Working 384
Snuff Films - Satanic ritual abuse 386
Satanic ritual abuse 386
Quotes 386
Pedophile company murdered children in front of camera 388
Outrage as snuff film pervert is free early 389
Van Rossem 389
The reality of protected child abuse and snuff networks. Beyond the Dutroux Affair 391
Foreword 393
Where things began: Dutroux's reign of terror 394
Failure to catch Dutroux 395
Nihoul 399
Victim-witnesses come forward 401
Questioning the alters 405
A sniff of extreme abuse 408
Girls X1 had witnessed being murdered 420
Who backed up the claims of X1 429
Dismantling the investigation 432
Questionable and extremely compromised researchers 441
The accused in finance 444
The accused in (private) intelligence and politics 451
The US connection continued 465
More on the Satanic link and the biggest picture possible 472
Conclusion 477
Italian, Russian Police Break Up Child Snuff Porn Ring 525
British link to 'snuff' videos 526
Mother of darkness Castle: Chateau des Amerois 528
Jiroft (Iran) – World oldest civilization 541
Father Crespi collection... 544
The Crespi Ancient Artifact Collection of Cuenca Ecuador 548

The Yezidi Devil worshippers of Iraq. 568
The Al Jilwah - The Black Book of Satan The satanists "believe" in this stuff... 571
MRI Studies: The Brain Permanently Altered From Infant Circumcision 573
Interview with Karla Turner, Ph.D. From Contact Forum, May/June 1995 576
Introduction: 576
Personal history -- "Into the fringe": 576
Hypnotic regression: 577
Screen 'memories', chameleons and 'nazis': 578
Threats through the use of clones: 580
Alien use of clones: 580
Dracos 'need' emotional energy as food? 580
Psychic vampires and induced emotional trauma: 581
How the aliens might control the leaders: 581
Any positive (ethical) ets? 581
Underground alien bases: 582
Human child abductions: 582
Rape and forced sexual abuse: 582
Child sexual abuse: 582
Painful and terrifying medical procedures: 582
So-called 'alien prophecies': 582
Collective hallucination or collective experience?: 583
Spiritually enlightened?: 583
Benevolent kidnapping? 584
More on screen memories: 584
A strange report. 585
Satanic Ritual Abuse in America 587
Jeff & Linda Stone - Ritual Sex Abuse Victims 594
Nearly 1,000,000 children reported missing every year... 595
The crossed keys symbol 598
Eyes wide shut 601
Prince Andrew (yes the real one) 601
Jeffrey Epstein (and "friend") 602
A Child and Spirit By T Stokes 603
A quick list you cannot miss 605
Do the world governments allow evil aliens to abduct people in exchange for secret technology? 607
Stop Alien Abductions (and Demonic Interference)! – Updated 608
Aliens and Demons Are the Same! 608
Abductions and Interference 608
Is All of This Just Craziness or Delusion? 609
Who are These Aliens (Demons)? 609

Where Can You Go for Help? 609
Caveats About Successful Treatment 611
More Information 611
Alien Gods in the Bible 612
Ra: is the root of the Hebrew word evil used in the Genesis section of the bible 613
Is Horus Ra the same as the Ra in the law of one material? 614
The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave 615
The Origin of the idea of Ascension 620
Abductees videos and screen memories 622

Alien interferences by Dr Malanga

https://flashmentalsimulation.wordpr...orradomalanga/

Dr. Corrado Malanga proposes a new interpretation of the phenomenon based on a classification of the alien interferences in five levels:

- Level One: surgical operations on the abducted person.
- Level Two: alien memories implanted into the brain of the abducted person.
- Level Three: cloning of the abducted person.
- Level Four: attempt to move the light-dots matrix (the Consciousness) of the abducted person and constrain it into an alien body.
- Level Five: different kinds of an incorporeal aliens made up by light (called "LUX") or coming from an another dimension (called "GRINCH" or "SIX FINGERS" or HORUS-RA) are the ones who control all the other aliens.

A "Level Six", too, has been discovered and partially understood but this is still subject of research at the present time.

Dr. Malanga came to deal with the true nature of Man differentiating Body (the physical component) Mind, Spirit, and Soul (the conscious components).

"I actually realized that, while studying the aliens, I made a serious methodological mistake: it is not possible to study the aliens without knowing beforehand how we ourselves are made. Pretty soon I understood that the aliens were looking in us for something that they didn't have, something which we didn't know we had, something that makes many men an integral part of Consciousness"

from http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/mil...-ra/#more-1095

...

She also admits that there are many alien races who are like us in their search for divine spiritual truths, and who are also, misled via many corrupted religious beliefs which ultimately can be traced back to the same Satanic-Archontic-Parasitic game plan. She admits there are some aliens who are more spiritually attuned just like there are some humans who are more enlightened than the average mass consciousness. It is not a black and white picture, but there are some basic truths, which are being kept secret from the masses. The most guarded secrets behind the aliens, New World Order agenda and the parasitic Archontic game plan revolves around the combination of satanic psychic vampirism and high technology. This high technology has also been referred to as black meta-technology because it combines elements of ritual black magic, nano technology, mind control; genetic manipulation and alien implant technology. Truly a soul oppressing combination and in my view, a great threat to humanity. Unless, of course, we wake up and start taking responsibility for our own freedom.

....

Somebody (aliens and the creators of the aliens) under the motto “Divide et impera”, has broke the Consciousness into 3 parts:

- the Mind (more similar to the conscious mind)

- the Spirit (” ” to the subconscious mind)

- the Soul (” ” more similar to the unconscious mind)

2) In the case of the abductees, these 3 consciousnesses do not know each other, do not talk to each other and often they don’t even know who they are and why they are here.

Essentially there is a “soul disconnect” with unrecovered abductees.(EL-This can be understood as a type of dissociation from disconnected aspects of themselves.) This disconnect is facilitated by various alien technologies such as implants, alien parasites, mind control programming and trauma. This disconnect facilitates the aliens usage of their soul energy, much like how a water main has been pilfered by attaching various hoses and pipes to divert the flow from the water main.

3) In case of the abductees, most of the time the Soul consciousness believes it is a slave of the aliens, looks upon them as gods and is afraid of them.

According to Dr. Malanga, the cure for the abduction phenomena is to get the Soul to remember who she/it is– a sovereign entity upon which aliens have no right. The body must be cleaned up of parasites and implants. Soul, Mind and Spirit have to know each other and they have to unify into one single and sovereign Consciousness. This process was noted to bring unexpected coherence into the psyche of the persona.

...

In one of Maarit’s experiences with her 5-year-old son, they both remember being placed in an enclosed machine with deep red lights and pulsating sound. Her son remembered long needles being inserted into him. She believes this pulsating sound and light instrument had to do with cloning in some fashion, and recognized similarities in her and her sons experiences, as those events described in Ted Rice’s abduction testimony, written in the late Dr. Karla Turner’s book, Masquerade of Angels (Keltworks, 1995) One of Ted’s abduction memories involved a small black box that was used to transfer his astral body consciousness from his original body into a cloned version of himself. Maarit told me that one of the reasons they use the black box, is so that the human spirit consciousness does not disperse and go elsewhere, and instead is trapped and directed into cloned bodies or stored until transferred to where the aliens want to place the astral body consciousness. Maarit believes this black box technology is also key to the aliens “soul recycling” technology, which entraps human souls to be born into bodies chosen for that person.

....

I corresponded with Dorica Manu, colleague of Dr. Corrado Malanga regarding the Horus-Ra entity. She said, “In Italy we used this notation because the Ra entity operates in a transdimensional body that looks like a very tall birdlike body, similar to the Egyptian god Horus. This bird-like body is not a cyborg, but it seems to be the body of a decayed humanoid race from Orion. So, the transdimensional form is Horus, the dark entity within is Ra. It is in actuality nothing more than a black shadow or dot.” According to Dr.

Malanga, Ra is a dark entity coming from another Universe, a universe archetypally situated behind our universe. There is dark out there, no physical bodies, no light, no love, no souls. This Ra entity places implants on the tailbone, below the sacrum, from where he hangs on to the abductee's body, parasiting the persona and performing a perverse type of mind control. Ra may come and go to his liking.

....

Could this dark universe that is archetypally behind ours be what the ancient Gnostics described as the "Outer Darkness"?

The mention of the "shadow beings" beneath the various forms reminded me of a statement made by one of my former Milab female interviewees named Lilu. (http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/mil...-pandoras-box/)

She stated that it is the Shadows who are behind the reptilians and other colluding–parasite aliens and that these beings are the ones we need to be concerned with. Maarit told me that this black dot shadow is a different kind of energy within the energy body. A presence. She also said that most reptilians and draconians are in line and united with that "shadow energy". Maarit explains,

"I am able to recognize the Ra energy everywhere and maintain my inner coherence. So in my opinion, the Ra level of universal existence is the level of the so-called Archons, not the minor reptilians, greys or draconians. Ra is the level, which eats the conscious awareness, and we have to bypass it in order to merge into higher realms of existence. The more important thing to focus on is not the origin of Ra in its different forms, but to see the patterns of behavior this Ra has. It truly enslaves. Like seen in cult activity. Ra enjoys the essence of the egotistical uplift." Maarit emphatically stated,

"The purpose the Horus-Ra energy force is not only to consume humans and other species as well–their inner core–but also destroy the purity of it. It wants people to forget the ultimate reality and connection to God. In every way this is true. And it goes with other races as well. Most of them are as lost as humans. Some are awakened like some humans are, too. That is why these New Age movements are so dangerous–they are a straight portal for these darker forces to manifest. They make people to compete who are the most spiritually gifted, most knowledgeable, who have more healing/psychic powers etc., and make the whole scam revolve around human ego, which becomes the source for the ego of the evil itself. So it's no coincidence Jesus said: do not worship pictures/idols of god and one must leave the material behind in order to follow the route to God. The God is within. So that's why there is so much ritual performances within the NWO network. The secretive "occult" energy makes the evil stronger, gives these people feeling of specialty and power. It corrupts the purity."

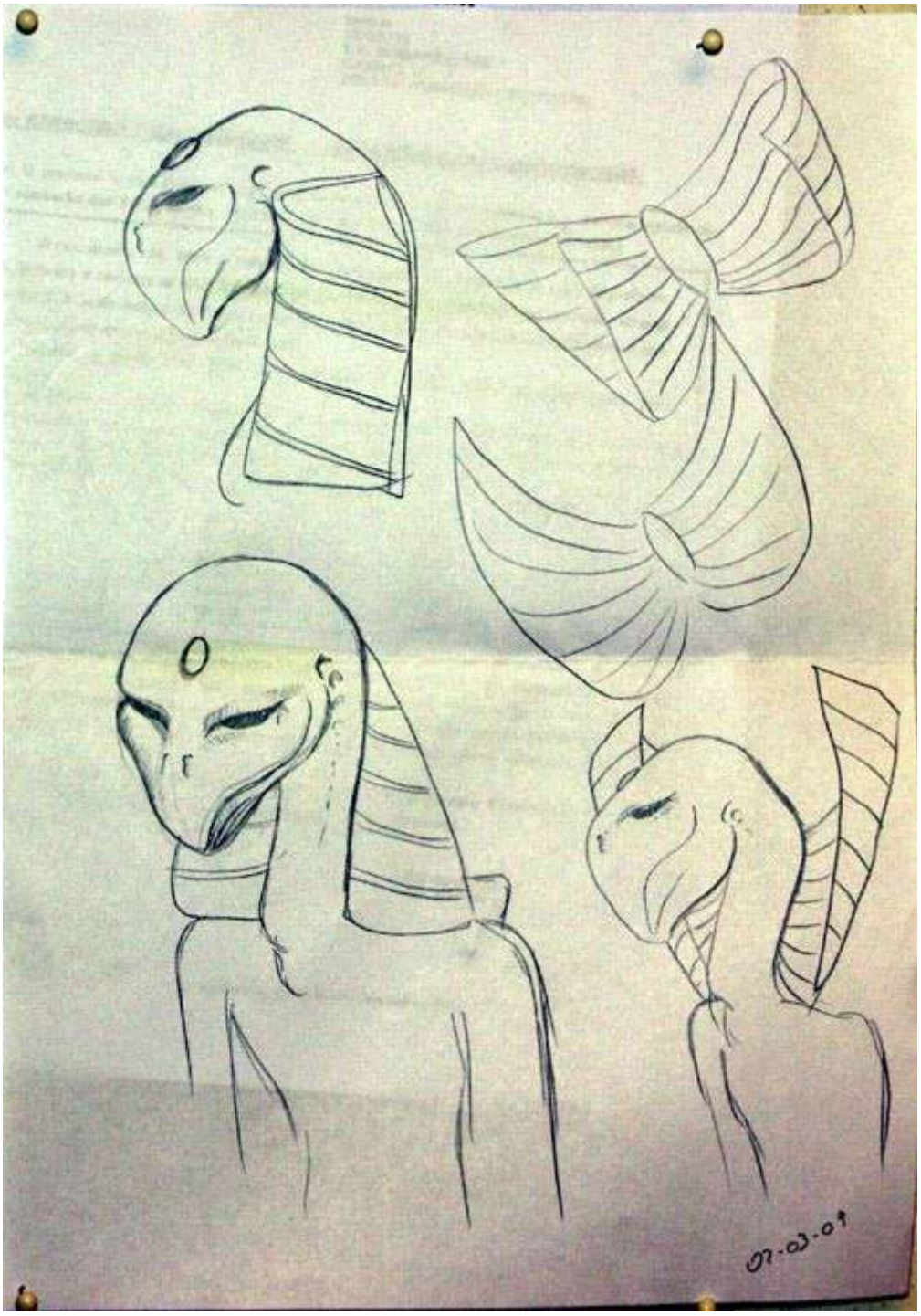
...

I find that our tendency is to become distracted by the entertainment aspect of Ufology, rather than the spiritual-mental evolutionary implications of what befalls us with this alien interference. We love to dance in the distractions, but this diverts our own awareness regarding the power of our innate divinity. I believe the ancient Gnostics were well aware of this "Archontic Control" over humanity. (aka–"The Hypostasis of the Archons or Reality of the Rulers", (II,4) Tractate in the Nag Hammadi Library) The Gnostics, in their wisdom

they tell of what the signature of the Archons is: envy. This was the key human failing that makes us more vulnerable to their intrusion. But they did not leave us without hope for a solution. If we take on the protection of the Light, and rid ourselves of jealousy, then we enter the bridal chamber. (Lash's Alien Dreaming article, excerpt from quote regarding Dialogue of the Savior, NHC III, 5 (85)

Could the humans involved with the Satanic New World Order be hosted by this same black shadow Horus-Ra energy? Is this what the Archontic influence truly is—and what the ancient Gnostics warned us about?

The archontic mode of parasitism reminds me of certain themes in a popular science fiction television series known as Stargate SG-1. The Gould are a malevolent race of beings represented by ancient Egyptian falcon and jackal headed Gods. When one is taken over by the Gould, they receive a snake like symbiote inserted into their spinal column, and from then on, they are "hosts" for the Gould's dark Gods. Did the writers of such Sci Fi TV shows know something about what is really going on within the deep dark elements of the Illuminati, NWO, and their ancient Egyptian alien gods? It made me wonder. Abductees and milabs did not make this up!



"We may never know the exact answers we want regarding the true agenda of the interfering extraterrestrials. All we know is that people are consistently reporting abductions, various kinds of visitations and interference on many levels. It is clear that some humans on this planet are colluding with certain species of aliens to oppress and experiment with humanity. We may think that the physical aspects of abductions are of the only real importance, but if we truly can grasp the reality of quantum physics, the nature of our own consciousness and potential realization of divinity, so much more is at stake. We cannot deny the importance of our own spirituality, and the freedom of our souls."

Reprogramming the Soul Component Towards The Primodial Man

from https://flashmentalsimulation.wordpr...primodial-man/

If the abductee's Soul component comes from Primordial Man (PM), she usually feels some nostalgia for her first physical body/container, which is at times deified as the father or the owner or the creator.

Soul desires to go back to it as soon as possible and she often time remembers that she's been abandoned here, and she lives waiting for PM to come back to take her again.

The Soul shows a complete unawareness for what actually happened, and she wrongly believes she must wait for PM to come back.

But we know that things are really different than this. We know that PM has blocked within itself its Soul component, in order to make its physical body/container immortal, but also blocking the ability for the Soul to experience, because she cannot experience the only thing for which she has come to this universe, meaning experiencing death.

PM doesn't want to die and it behaves towards Soul exactly in the same way as the other aliens do, since they crave for the Soul to be blocked in their physical body/containers, so that they can be immortal, even if they prevent Soul and all Conscience to experience.

PM uses a trick to solve this problem.

It has taken its Soul components and it has shared them with the men's physical body/containers, so that Soul could experience death using the human physical body/containers.

But it seems that at the end of this experience the Soul wanted to go back to her original owner, PM, who put her in a cage forever. Soul is still here with us because she has been abandoned by PM and she is totally unaware that she's been used and exploited by her future jailers.

When we remind to Soul in this module about her role in this matter, she shows anger against PM and she doesn't want to go back to it anymore. Through this realization we try to let the Soul component understand that the weird tall man who seems an old wise man (that's the way the Mind sees it,) who appears at times during the SIMBAD practiced by the freed abductees, and who wants to convince the Soul to go back to him, it is actually a smart human lair, who wants to cage Soul after she has experienced death, using her in this context and having her being abducted often times by the aliens, and using her as a Trojan horse during the alien abductions.

PM uses also mankind as cannon fodder, causing the human race extermination every thousands of years, in order to avoid that the Soul component gets to be taken by the aliens, and to avoid that mankind obtains self consciousness and realizes the way things are.

As we already said in a different venue, mankind has no advocate, neither alien nor the human military, and not even PM (who created the aliens, which built us afterwards so that they could, through us become just like PM.) PM itself somehow committed a sin, wanting to become immortal and maybe eternal just like its first creator.

We deprogram the Soul via this last module from following PM, and we gift her the opportunity to be free and to choose her own future.

I figure there will always be humans to feed off of for these beings as long as we do not wake up or cling to beliefs and behaviors which make us vulnerable to this type of manipulation. Personally, I think waking up can take years or perhaps lifetimes.

... Many people and experiencers of alien encounters do not want to believe that they could be used as a battery for these beings or deceived. It creates too much cognitive dissonance, and would necessitate being willing to face parts of themselves that are afraid. It takes alot of courage and personal responsibility to deal with this level of spiritual warfare. It has taken me decades of research, painful experiences, counseling and meditation practice to start becoming more aware. Lots of healing work and facing fears, and rejection. But I've met some wonderful people along the way and it has been worth it. Awareness is not always pleasant and can be shocking, not all love and light bliss so to speak!...

from http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/mil...inavian-milab/

"We have to step out of the victimized state of mind and get rid of the fear. This is the only way to get the respect of these creatures and develop a communication of some sort. Whining and unnecessary complaining are the dead end, then we start to dig our own psychological and physical grave for sure. Objectivity and courage is needed even to try to understand a different kind of intelligence and technology. This is something we are not able to do. The researchers who only feed the fear instead of objectivity are no better than the New Age people who are proclaiming easy ascension and waiting for spiritual enlightenment–even while being roasted in the oven."

Archons

http://www.jayweidner.com/Archons.html

Rense: Many people have heard the term "Archon" but would be hard-pressed to define it. What is an Archon?

Weidner: To begin with, I would draw attention to two articles on your site: The Global Coup d'Etat and the one about ownership of the world. The Queen of England owns one sixth of the non-ocean surface of the world; and keep that in mind as we go into the Archon subject. The Archons were whispered about in texts after the burning of the library at Alexandra with some mention of mysterious beings called Archons. But the powers that be spent 1,300 years cleaning up the records and had written out the Archons from our history. In 1947, texts were found in clay jars in Nag Hammadi in Egypt and, on these texts was a story of what the Nag Hammadi people, 2,000 years ago, thought the world was about.

The reason the Nag Hammadi texts, which date back 2,100 years (100 BC), are so important is that no-one has been able to put a spin on it [the texts have not been altered, destroyed or omitted as in the Bible], no-one has been able to distort or destroy them which is what they'd really like to do [to keep the information and knowledge from the masses]. Luckily, they survived, were successfully translated and when many people read them, they found a clear and defined discussion of what these Archons are. The texts had been buried in a deep cave in Egypt, in order to protect the most important information that they had.

Rense: There are 13 codices containing over 50 texts, which is quite a substantial amount of writing.

Weidner: A highly descriptive document of an entirely different world [from the one we know]. People don't realise that, 2,000 years ago, there was a religion on this planet called Gnosticism, which was the biggest religion on earth at the time, was vying with Hinduism. You could go take a university course on the history of religions now and wouldn't even find a mention of Gnosticism. The Nag Hammadi texts provide a description for what the Gnostics believed. Gnostic is a Greek word meaning knowledge – gnosis. The Gnostics believe that liberation can only be achieved by knowledge, by the consumption and evaluation of reality through knowledge. The library at Alexandria was run by Gnostics and they were the first people to collect scrolls and books and assemble this information. Their culture spread throughout Europe and the Middle East. This was long before the advent of the Western religions outside of Judaism which was mostly concentrated in Israel. Gnostics preached that there was an invasion that occurred about 3,600 BC and, about 1,600 years before the Nag Hammadi texts were buried, they wrote that this invasion was like a virus and, in fact, they were hard pressed to describe it. The beings that were invading were called Archons. These Archons had the ability to duplicate reality, to fool us. They were jealous of us because we have an essence of some kind, a soul, that they don't possess, and the Nag Hammadi texts describe the Archons. One looks like a reptile and the other looks like an unformed baby or a foetus. It is partially living and partially non-living and has grey skin and dark, unmoving eyes. The Archons are duplicating reality so that when we buy into it, when we come to believe that the duplicated, false state reality is the real reality - then they become the victors.

Nag Hammadi Codices:

http://www.gnosis.org/naghamm/nhl.html

“The Archons came to Adam. When they saw Eve talking to him they said to each other, ‘What sort of creature is this luminous woman?’ … Now come, let us lay hold of her and cast our seed into her, that she may become soiled and unable to access her inner light. Then those who she bears will be under our charge… But Eve, being a free power, laughed at their decision. She put mist in their eyes [and escaped them].” (The Origin of the World, 116)

Yes it would seem that we are dealing with "cosmic criminals" here... the striking part is that all these things are also found in the Nag Hammadi Codices:

http://www.gnosis.org/naghamm/nhl.html

Here is the big picture according to Dr Malanga's research

http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...interferences/

http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...3/the-cloning/

Here is a text from http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/spi...l-an-allegory/

"A thief has crept in our house unawares, while we are sleeping. The thief has scoped the house out for quite some time—even generations—taking note of our most valuable possessions. Our library collection is targeted, as is our water supply. The thief’s ultimate prize is the living waters inside the house. The library contains knowledge fit for a King. A powerful King who has legions of armies at his command. The water supply keeps the dweller healthy and alive, unless of course, it becomes contaminated and eventually shut off–or damned up for the robbers hijacking operation.

The robbers infect the library with counterfeit doctrines, so that confusion reigns and the dweller forgets that he is the son of a great King. In fact, he believes that Kings and Queens are a thing of the past, even blasphemous. After all, one of his counterfeit books told him so…Furthermore, when the dweller awoke from time to time from a nightmare about getting his house ransacked, he disregarded the dream with trendy psychobabble, or perhaps that pizza he ate last night.

The thief is laughing his head off, because the dweller’s house has now been thoroughly bugged. The robber is a professional liar and hit man. He won’t ransack the house all at once. Instead, he will secure his target while he is sleeping, lock into place his implants and siphoning devices, then sit back and allow his sleeping target to produce purified water for him. Why? Because the thief polluted his own water supply, by damning it up until it became completely contaminated and unfit for life. As long as the dweller remains asleep, confused and locked into place, the thief has complete control over him. Even if the dweller awakens, he realizes he is in occupied territory of the enemy. Resistance is met with severe punishment. Unless of course, the dweller cleans out his library, studies his true Kings history and realizes his inheritance.

Sometimes a parable is the best method to get a point across. At the same time, once we awaken to the reality of being in “enemy occupied territory” we need assistance in reclaiming our own waters of life. One point I’d like to get across is that today, many of our own people– even believers—have been born into occupied territory. Because the enemy

and his pawns have exchanged the truth for a lie for such a long time, the people in occupied territory do not even know their true history or the state of bondage they are in.

Their condition of ignorance is so great they do not realize there is a better world outside of their “Drug Lord” occupied neighborhood. Entire doctrines and belief systems have been created to explain and justify the quality of life in the “Hood.” Doctrines replete with necessary suffering, powerlessness, separation from God and the notion that true love is an illusion. And so on and so forth.

Becoming free from the clutches of the Drug Lords is a step by step process that can be achieved even in the worst of neighborhoods. The strategy of becoming a free King and Queen is still within our grasp as long as we stay a human connected to our true life source, God."

from the Nag Hammadi library (the buried manuscripts themselves date from the 3rd and 4th centuries http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nag_Hammadi_library)

(The Reality of the Rulers http://www.gnosis.org/naghamm/hypostas.html)

On account of the reality of the authorities, (inspired) by the spirit of the father of truth, the great apostle - referring to the "authorities of the darkness" - told us that "our contest is not against flesh and blood; rather, the authorities of the universe and the spirits of wickedness." I have sent this (to you) because you inquire about the reality of the authorities.

Their chief is blind; because of his power and his ignorance and his arrogance he said, with his power, "It is I who am God; there is none apart from me." When he said this, he sinned against the entirety. And this speech got up to incorruptibility; then there was a voice that came forth from incorruptibility, saying, "You are mistaken, Samael" - which is, "god of the blind."

His thoughts became blind. And, having expelled his power - that is, the blasphemy he had spoken - he pursued it down to chaos and the abyss, his mother, at the instigation of Pistis Sophia. And she established each of his offspring in conformity with its power - after the pattern of the realms that are above, for by starting from the invisible world the visible world was invented.

As incorruptibility looked down into the region of the waters, her image appeared in the waters; and the authorities of the darkness became enamored of her. But they could not lay hold of that image, which had appeared to them in the waters, because of their weakness - since beings that merely possess a soul cannot lay hold of those that possess a spirit - for they were from below, while it was from above. This is the reason why "incorruptibility looked down into the region (etc.)": so that, by the father's will, she might bring the entirety into union with the light.

The rulers laid plans and said, "Come, let us create a man that will be soil from the earth." They modeled their creature as one wholly of the earth. Now the rulers [...] body [...] they have [...] female [...] is [...] with the face of a beast. They had taken some soil from the earth and modeled their man after their body and after the image of God that had appeared to them in the waters. They said, "Come, let us lay hold of it by means of the form that we have modeled, so that it may see its male counterpart [...], and we may seize it with the form that we have modeled" - not understanding the force of God, because of their powerlessness. And he breathed into his face; and the man came to have a soul (and remained) upon the ground many days. But they could not make him arise because of their powerlessness. Like storm winds they persisted (in blowing), that they might try to capture that image, which had appeared to them in the waters. And they did not know the identity of its power.

Now all these things came to pass by the will of the father of the entirety. Afterwards, the spirit saw the soul-endowed man upon the ground. And the spirit came forth from the Adamantine Land; it descended and came to dwell within him, and that man became a living soul. It called his name Adam, since he was found moving upon the ground. A voice

came forth from incorruptibility for the assistance of Adam; and the rulers gathered together all the animals of the earth and all the birds of heaven and brought them in to Adam to see what Adam would call them, that he might give a name to each of the birds and all the beasts.

They took Adam and put him the garden, that he might cultivate it and keep watch over it. And the rulers issued a command to him, saying, "From every tree in the garden shall you eat; yet from the tree of recognizing good and evil do not eat, nor touch it; for the day you eat from it, with death you are going to die."

They [...] this. They do not understand what they have said to him; rather, by the father's will, they said this in such a way that he might (in fact) eat, and that Adam might <not> regard them as would a man of an exclusively material nature.

The rulers took counsel with one another and said, "Come, let us cause a deep sleep to fall upon Adam." And he slept. - Now the deep sleep that they "caused to fall upon him, and he slept" is Ignorance. - They opened his side like a living woman. And they built up his side with some flesh in place of her, and Adam came to be endowed only with soul.

And the spirit-endowed woman came to him and spoke with him, saying, "Arise, Adam." And when he saw her, he said, "It is you who have given me life; you will be called 'mother of the living'. - For it is she who is my mother. It is she who is the physician, and the woman, and she who has given birth."

Then the authorities came up to their Adam. And when they saw his female counterpart speaking with him, they became agitated with great agitation; and they became enamored of her. They said to one another, "Come, let us sow our seed in her," and they pursued her. And she laughed at them for their witlessness and their blindness; and in their clutches she became a tree, and left before them her shadowy reflection resembling herself; and they defiled it foully. - And they defiled the stamp of her voice, so that by the form they had modeled, together with their (own) image, they made themselves liable to condemnation.

Then the female spiritual principle came in the snake, the instructor; and it taught them, saying, "What did he say to you? Was it, 'From every tree in the garden shall you eat; yet - from the tree of recognizing good and evil do not eat'?"

The carnal woman said, "Not only did he say 'Do not eat', but even 'Do not touch it; for the day you eat from it, with death you are going to die.'"

And the snake, the instructor, said, "With death you shall not die; for it was out of jealousy that he said this to you. Rather your eyes shall open and you shall come to be like gods, recognizing evil and good." And the female instructing principle was taken away from the snake, and she left it behind, merely a thing of the earth.

And the carnal woman took from the tree and ate; and she gave to her husband as well as herself; and these beings that possessed only a soul, ate. And their imperfection became apparent in their lack of knowledge; and they recognized that they were naked of the spiritual element, and took fig leaves and bound them upon their loins.

Then the chief ruler came; and he said, "Adam! Where are you?" - for he did not understand what had happened. And Adam said, "I heard your voice and was afraid because I was naked; and I hid."

The ruler said, "Why did you hide, unless it is because you have eaten from the tree from which alone I commanded you not to eat? And you have eaten!"

Adam said, "The woman that you gave me, she gave to me and I ate." And the arrogant ruler cursed the woman.

The woman said, "It was the snake that led me astray and I ate." They turned to the snake and cursed its shadowy reflection, [...] powerless, not comprehending that it was a form they themselves had modeled. From that day, the snake came to be under the curse of the authorities; until the all-powerful man was to come, that curse fell upon the snake.

They turned to their Adam and took him and expelled him from the garden along with his wife; for they have no blessing, since they too are beneath the curse. Moreover, they threw mankind into great distraction and into a life of toil, so that their mankind might be occupied by worldly affairs, and might not have the opportunity of being devoted to the holy spirit.

Now afterwards, she bore Cain, their son; and Cain cultivated the land. Thereupon he knew his wife; again becoming pregnant, she bore Abel; and Abel was a herdsman of sheep. Now Cain brought in from the crops of his field, but Abel brought in an offering (from) among his lambs. God looked upon the votive offerings of Abel; but he did not accept the votive offerings of Cain. And carnal Cain pursued Abel, his brother.

And God said to Cain, "Where is Abel, your brother?"

He answered saying, "Am I, then, my brother's keeper?"

God said to Cain, "Listen! The voice of your brother's blood is crying up to me! You have sinned with your mouth. It will return to you: anyone who kills Cain will let loose seven vengeances, and you will exist groaning and trembling upon the earth."

And Adam knew his female counterpart Eve, and she became pregnant, and bore Seth to Adam. And she said, "I have borne another man through God, in place of Abel." Again Eve became pregnant, and she bore Norea. And she said, "He has begotten on me a virgin as an assistance for many generations of mankind." She is the virgin whom the forces did not defile.

Then mankind began to multiply and improve. The rulers took counsel with one another and said, "Come, let us cause a deluge with our hands and obliterate all flesh, from man to beast." But when the ruler of the forces came to know of their decision, he said to Noah, "Make yourself an ark from some wood that does not rot and hide in it - you and your children and the beasts and the birds of heaven from small to large - and set it upon Mount Sir."

Then Orea came to him, wanting to board the ark. And when he would not let her, she blew upon the ark and caused it to be consumed by fire. Again he made the ark, for a second time.

The rulers went to meet her, intending to lead her astray. Their supreme chief said to her, "Your mother Eve came to us." But Norea turned to them and said to them, "It is you who are the rulers of the darkness; you are accursed. And you did not know my mother; instead it was your female counterpart that you knew. For I am not your descendant; rather it is from the world above that I am come."

The arrogant ruler turned, with all his might, and his countenance came to be like (a) black [...]; he said to her presumptuously, "You must render service to us, as did also your mother Eve; for I have been given [...]." But Norea turned, with the might of [...]; and in a loud voice, she cried out up to the holy one, the God of the entirety, "Rescue me from the rulers of unrighteousness and save me from their clutches - forthwith!"

The <great> angel came down from the heavens and said to her, "Why are you crying up to God? Why do you act so boldly towards the holy spirit?"

Norea said, "Who are you?" The rulers of unrighteousness had withdrawn from her.

He said, "It is I who am Eleleth, sagacity, the great angel who stands in the presence of the holy spirit. I have been sent to speak with you and save you from the grasp of the lawless. And I shall teach you about your root."

(Norea apparently now speaking) Now as for that angel, I cannot speak of his power: his appearance is like fine gold and his raiment is like snow. No, truly, my mouth cannot bear to speak of his power and the appearance of his face!

Eleleth, the great angel, spoke to me. "It is I," he said, "who am understanding. I am one of the four light-givers, who stand in the presence of the great invisible spirit. Do you think these rulers have any power over you? None of them can prevail against the root of truth; for on its account he appeared in the final ages; and these authorities will be restrained. And these authorities cannot defile you and that generation; for your abode is in incorruptibility, where the virgin spirit dwells, who is superior to the authorities of chaos and to their universe."

But I said, "Sir, teach me about the faculty of these authorities - how did they come into being, and by what kind of genesis, and of what material, and who created them and their force?"

And the great angel Eleleth, understanding, spoke to me: "Within limitless realms dwells incorruptibility. Sophia, who is called Pistis, wanted to create something, alone without her consort; and her product was a celestial thing. A veil exists between the world above and the realms that are below; and shadow came into being beneath the veil; and that shadow became matter; and that shadow was projected apart. And what she had created became a product in the matter, like an aborted fetus. And it assumed a plastic form molded out of shadow, and became an arrogant beast resembling a lion. It was androgynous, as I have already said, because it was from matter that it derived.

Opening his eyes, he saw a vast quantity of matter without limit; and he became arrogant, saying, "It is I who am God, and there is none other apart from me". When he said this, he sinned against the entirety. And a voice came forth from above the realm of absolute power, saying, "You are mistaken, Samael" - which is, 'god of the blind'.

And he said, "If any other thing exists before me, let it become visible to me!" And immediately Sophia stretched forth her finger and introduced light into matter; and she pursued it down to the region of chaos. And she returned up to her light; once again darkness [...] matter.

This ruler, by being androgynous, made himself a vast realm, an extent without limit. And he contemplated creating offspring for himself, and created for himself seven offspring,

androgynous just like their parent. And he said to his offspring, "It is I who am god of the entirety."

And Zoe (Life), the daughter of Pistis Sophia, cried out and said to him, "You are mistaken, Sakla!" - for which the alternative name is Yaltabaoth. She breathed into his face, and her breath became a fiery angel for her; and that angel bound Yaldabaoth and cast him down into Tartaros below the abyss.

Now when his offspring Sabaoth saw the force of that angel, he repented and condemned his father and his mother, matter. He loathed her, but he sang songs of praise up to Sophia and her daughter Zoe. And Sophia and Zoe caught him up and gave him charge of the seventh heaven, below the veil between above and below. And he is called 'God of the forces, Sabaoth', since he is up above the forces of chaos, for Sophia established him.

Now when these (events) had come to pass, he made himself a huge four-faced chariot of cherubim, and infinitely many angels to act as ministers, and also harps and lyres. And Sophia took her daughter Zoe and had her sit upon his right to teach him about the things that exist in the eighth (heaven); and the angel of wrath she placed upon his left. Since that day, his right has been called 'life'; and the left has come to represent the unrighteousness of the realm of absolute power above. It was before your time that they came into being.

Now when Yaldabaoth saw him (Sabaoth) in this great splendor and at this height, he envied him; and the envy became an androgynous product, and this was the origin of envy. And envy engendered death; and death engendered his offspring and gave each of them charge of its heaven; and all the heavens of chaos became full of their multitudes. But it was by the will of the father of the entirety that they all came into being - after the pattern of all the things above - so that the sum of chaos might be attained.

"There, I have taught you about the pattern of the rulers; and the matter in which it was expressed; and their parent; and their universe."

But I said, "Sir, am I also from their matter?"

"You, together with your offspring, are from the primeval father; from above, out of the imperishable light, their souls are come. Thus the authorities cannot approach them, because of the spirit of truth present within them; and all who have become acquainted with this way exist deathless in the midst of dying mankind. Still, that sown element will not become known now. Instead, after three generations it will come to be known, and it has freed them from the bondage of the authorities' error."

Then I said, "Sir, how much longer?"

He said to me, "Until the moment when the true man, within a modeled form, reveals the existence of the spirit of truth, which the father has sent.

Then he will teach them about everything, and he will anoint them with the unction of life eternal, given him from the undominated generation.

Then they will be freed of blind thought, and they will trample underfoot death, which is of the authorities, and they will ascend into the limitless light where this sown element belongs.

Then the authorities will relinquish their ages, and their angels will weep over their destruction, and their demons will lament their death.

Then all the children of the light will be truly acquainted with the truth and their root, and the father of the entirety and the holy spirit. They will all say with a single voice, 'The father's truth is just, and the son presides over the entirety", and from everyone unto the ages of ages, "Holy - holy - holy! Amen!'"

"James Bartley, associate of Eve Lorgen, Barbara Bartholic and the late Dr. Karla Turner,"... similar conclusions...

Source: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=H6Kbl_tGwEc

In 8 parts. Quite interesting as it covers the research on the abduction phenomenon and the work of the "late" Dr Karla Turner

Source: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UqoMNnVDH3k

This video (in 8 parts) explores the secrecy surrounding the greatest cover-up of all time, presenting an overview of the UFO phenomenon, aliens, abductions, disclosure, and hyperdimensional realities.

Full length video: http://veilofreality.wordpress.com/2011/03/12/ufos-aliens-and-the-question-of...

Full youtube playlist: http://www.youtube.com/view_play_list?p=CCC8E96BC9FC6DE8

Resources & Further Reading

Based on "UFOs, Aliens and the Question of Contact" by Bernhard Guenther

http://veilofreality.wordpress.com/2010/11/21/ufos-aliens-and-the-question-of...

Books:

- High Strangeness: Hyperdimensions and the Process of Alien Abduction - Laura Knight-Jadczyk
- The Wave Series - Laura Knight-Jadczyk
- The Secret History of the World - Laura Knight-Jadczyk
- Bringers of the Dawn - Barbara Marciniak
- The Ra Material - Carla Rueckert, Don Elkins, and Jim McCart
- UFO's and the National Security State: The Chronology of a Cover-up - Richard M. Dolan
- Taken: Inside the Alien-Human Abduction Agenda - Karla Turner, Ph.D
- Masquerade of Angels - Karla Turner, Ph.D
- Into the Fringe - Karla Turner, Ph.D
- The Love Bite: Alien Interference in Human Love Relationships - Eve Lorgen
- The Threat - David M. Jacobs, Ph.D
- Operation Trojan Horse - John Keel
- Gods of Eden - William Bramley
- Alien Agenda - Jim Marrs
- The Stargate Conspiracy - Picknet and Prince
- DMT -- The Spirit Molecule - Dr. Rick Strassman
- The Active Side of Infinity - Carlos Castaneda
- In Search of the Miraculous - P.D. Ouspensky
- Gnosis - Boris Mouravieff
- Political Ponerology - Andrew M. Lobaczewski
- The Mask of Sanity - Hervey Cleckley

Websites:

- Richard M. Dolan
- http://www.keyholepublishing.com

- The Cassiopaean Experiment
  http://cassiopaea.org
- Karla Turner
  http://www.cdkkt.com/websites/www.karlaturner.org/index.html
- International Center for Abduction Research
  http://www.ufoabduction.com
- The Alien Love Bite
  http://www.alienlovebite.com
- Michael Topper and His Work
  http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/esp_autor_topper.htm
- The Ra Material
  http://www.lawofone.info
- Bringers of the Dawn
  http://www.pleiadians.com/dawn.html
- Political Ponerology http://www.ponerolog.com

Articles:

- Book Review: High Strangeness of Dimensions, Densities and the Process of Alien Abduction by Richard M. Dolan
  http://www.sott.net/articles/show/165468-Book-Review-The-High-Strangeness-of-...
- Stalking or Precis on The Good and The Evil - The Positive/Negative Realms of Higher Densities by Michael Topper
  http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/14/michael-topper-on-stalking/
- Richard Dolan's "UFOs and the National Security State" - Something Wicked This Way Comes by Laura Knight-Jadczyk
  http://cassiopaea.org/2010/09/25/something-wicked-this-way-comes/
- Introduction to "The Alien Love Bite" by Eve Lorgen
  http://www.alienlovebite.com/articles/evelorgen/introduction-to-the-alien-lov...
- Expanding the Parameters of the Alien-Human Abduction Agenda by Dr. Karla Turner
  http://www.whale.to/b/karla_turner_mufon_1994.pdf
- Channeled Material and the Age of Transformation by Bernhard Guenther
  http://veilofreality.wordpress.com/2010/12/05/channeled-material-and-the-age-...

Videos:

- Richard Dolan at the Project Camelot Awake and Aware Conference, Los Angeles, Sept. 2009 http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=veQ-LCjDCAc
- The UFO Cover-Up in 10 Minutes http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jaxtKeWKPBs
- Dr. Karla Tuner - The UFO Masquerade
  http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=6009375605030549190&hl=en&emb=1
- Dr. Karla Turner - MUFON conference
  http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=5186681017576290459#
- Kerry Cassidy of Project Camelot interviews Laura Knight-Jadczyk
  http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eHcuq-GYmRk
- Knowledge and Being with Laura Knight-Jadczyk
  http://cassiopaea.org/knowledge_and_being/#video

Know thyself...

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=is3CPHzCg_w

This video explores the essentials of self-knowledge as a fundamental means to establish true and lasting change in the world, as well as providing insights into the traps towards awakening.

Written, narrated and audio editing by Bernhard Guenther

Visuals and video editing by Humberto Braga

Based on: - Know Thyself

http://veilofreality.wordpress.com/2010/10/29/know-thyself/

Further Reading:

- "First Initiation" by Jeanne de Salzmann
  http://www.gurdjieff.org/salzmann3.htm
- "In Search of the Miraculous" by P.D. Ouspensky
  http://www.amazon.com/Search-Miraculous-Harvest-Book/dp/0156007460/ref=sr_1_1...
- "Gnosis I-III" by Boris Mouravieff
  http://www.amazon.com/Gnosis-Exoteric-Cycle-Commentaries-Tradition/dp/1872292...
- "The First and Last Freedom" by Krishnamurti
  http://www.amazon.com/First-Last-Freedom-J-Krishnamurti/dp/0060648317/ref=sr_...
- "Spiritual Predator: Prem Rawat AKA Maharaji" by Henry See
  http://www.sott.net/signs/maharaji.php
- "Political Ponerology" by Andrew M. Lobaczewski
  http://www.ponerology.com/
- "The Secret History of the World" by Laura Knight-Jadczyk
  http://secrethistoryoftheworld.com/
- "UFO's and the National Security State - The Cover-Up Exposed" by Richard Dolan
- http://www.keyholepublishing.com/Volume_2_Info.html

About negativity – Dr Malanga

About negativity being an illusion of no consequence or beneficial to the development of the soul, the research Dr Malanga appears to indicate that the opposite is true.

Here is an extract from https://flashmentalsimulation.wordpr...nowledgements/

As soon as this happens (after approximately 3 seconds) one must ask the person to describe the place on the other side of the mirror. And we quickly ask him to look for his Soul, saying the following sentence:

…now look for her, she is there somewhere, she is the only one inside there…

If the person is not able to see anything, then we wait for a few seconds and we return and charge again with a simple visual-kinesthetic-auditory suggestion:

…see, it she coming now, can you feel her?…that's it!

When the person is focused on his Soul part he needs to describe her.

Describing the Soul part is a fundamental step in the identification module, where the conscious becomes aware of the unconscious, but the 2nd part of the identification is still missing.

…ask your Soul if she knows who she is and that you are her physical body/container…

From this moment on the cognitive contact has been created. The Soul can talk in words, gestures or in some other ways as long as she makes herself understandable. If in this context there are uncertainties about communicating with the Soul, we need to ask the person to be an intermediary between us and his Soul, so that she makes herself understandable because we don't want, and there cannot be any misunderstandings.

At this point we urge the person to ask to his Soul if she knows the "gentlemen that come to take her and her physical body/container"…

The Soul can say "yes", "no", or "I have no idea!" And in this context we ask the Soul if she knows why these "gentlemen" come. If she doesn't know why, then we ask her if she wants us we let her know.

In this context the person who is conducting the exercise will talk to Soul using simple words and archetypal concepts, and will say that these "gentlemen" come because of her and because they want her energy, and that it is good if this doesn't happen anymore, because this puts in danger her and her physical body/container's existence.

If the Soul answers through our abductee that "it is not an issue for her", we invite her to see in her future and see what happens if she doesn't intervene, while suggesting her that she would be blocked and made into a slave, and that she wouldn't be able to experience anything anymore. We need to stress the words: stuck, prisoner, lack of experience, forced, against the will, prison.

We do not use at all and we want to avoid terms like: before, after, and replace them with terms like: moment, always, never again (instead of just "never",) instant, current, now. The

Soul quickly understands, meaning that she becomes aware of the situation, and at this point we ask her if she wants "these gentlemen" not to come back anymore! (ever-again.)

If the Soul agrees, we ask her if she knows how to achieve this result. The Soul answers no almost every time...

Then we ask her if she wants us to teach her how to do it. The Soul always answers yes. Then the 3rd module starts...

We ask to the Soul to observe (not to "look" which is a term just for visual people) within the cranium of her physical body/container and to verify if there are lifeless objects which are not hers.

The reason for this is to have the Soul becoming aware of all the microchips that might be within the physical body/container. And after this the goal is to eliminate them using the Soul's volition.

We are about to produce a Double Dissociation, which is the moment when the Soul takes control of the situation. From this moment on the Soul could directly take part in the conversation within the mental simulation, without going through the mediation of the conscious.

Then we ask to the Soul to look within the cranium of the subject. This request is achieved through phrases like:

…from there you can take a good look… if there is something that doesn't belong to the physical body/container, that also has different colors…

The Soul's answer comes pretty quickly. The person matches the Soul while she is scanning, moving his head and his eyeballs as if he was looking at the scene.

The Soul needs to be guided so that it verifies the presence of 3 microchips, which are the pineal one, the frontal one (also called emotional and positional) and the ones behind the ears, usually behind just one of the external ear.

At times the Soul sees them all very clearly even if she is not informed neither about the position, nor about the type of device. At times she sees also other devices (rarely,) which are different and cannot be generalized for every abductee, since they seem to be customized to solve some specific issue of that particular abductee.

If the Soul has some doubts, then the external operator must show to the Soul where to look.

You shouldn't think that with this we are ordering to the Soul to find things that are actually not there, but it is just caused by the fact that, if Soul is not aware of the things that she needs to look for, she might never find them.

Once the Soul has spotted these first three microchips, we ask her to analyze the different positions behind the eyeballs, and also in the mouth, on the palate.

The Soul spots immediately the real position of the objects and, at that point, we ask her if she wants to eliminate them.

Soul always answers yes.

At this point we ask her if she knows how to do that and if she wants us to tell her what to do to eliminate them.

Usually the Soul wants to know how to do that… and at that point we tell her to use her volition through the words:

…you just need to want to do it…

and we accompany this admonishment with a visual anchor like:

…it is like a beam that starts and destroys all of this stuff… you make it start and you hit the point where this thing is, and this thing disappears, because it has never (never again) existed… you delete it now and forever (from the past, present and future)… let's start from the one in the head…

And then we repeat, every now and then, (while the Soul is dealing with the physical elimination of the microchips,) phrases like:

…never again, it is your will that wants this, a shining beam that eliminates that stuff from your existence…

We encourage the Soul to do this even with the other microchips, without forgetting any of them.

And every time a microchip is removed we ask to the Soul to tell us it is so.

Then we ask to the Soul to observe and look in the stomach, in one hand, in the genitals, and in one foot.

The Soul inevitably finds a chip in the stomach, one between two fingers, corresponding to a micro-scar, and one in one foot, usually under the big toe.

The microchip in the genitals is probably a contraceptive (we need to inform the Soul about this.)

In some cases while the Soul examines the genitals, she finds out that there is also the possibility to monitor an alien fetus (it has happened a few times.)

In this case there can be a deep emotional crisis for a woman.

It must be said that we should avoid using the mental simulation when an abducted woman has an alien fetus, because the Soul refuses to eliminate the fetus, and this will inevitably create a subsequent abduction for the abducted woman after the treatment, abduction by the owners of the fetus itself, because they try to get back the fetus "in extremis".

This will be the last abduction.

In other words the Soul allows the aliens to get back their fetus, and after that the Soul won't do any other favor to the aliens: they won't be able to get closer to the abductee's physical body/container any longer.

Note:

We tried, in some cases, to ask to the Soul if she wanted to eject the alien fetus, and when she was available to do this, we asked her to do it.

Such treatment produces the ejection of the placental material within 24 hours since the end of the flash simulation.

We haven't had any opportunity to analyze that material until now.

This kind of situation leads to think that the Soul component could decide if she wants to have a child or if she doesn't want to complete the childbearing. As things stands, pregnancy gets to be interrupted by factors which seem to be only chemical; instead there seems to be also strong psychosomatic motivations (the Soul's volition not to produce more physical body/containers.)

Then we ask to the Soul to monitor the spine from the top to the bottom.

There are 3 micro alien implants which appear to the Soul PM to the cervical area, between the 4th and the 5th lumbar vertebra, and at the bottom of the back. Often times there is an implant even under the cerebellum, which gets to be mistaken with the cervical implant near the spine but that "maybe" represent an ulterior graft.

Through the same procedure we urge the Soul to eliminate all the implants. These last implants are linked to the alien called Horus and to Growl (the six fingered Blond,) and they directly interact with the brain: not on the Soul and the Spirit level, but only on the Mind level. Generally speaking there are 2 hypotheses for how to treat the implants, which are probably determined by the terms used while speaking with the Soul herself. In some cases the microchips break down and do not work anymore, while there are no more whistles in the ear and no more interferences with the electronic devices (telephones, airport security gates, banks, etc…) in other cases they actually disappear (this can be shown using a CAT or MR scan before and after the treatment.) End of third module.

¤=[Post Update]=¤

https://flashmentalsimulation.wordpr...nal-parasites/

Only after eliminating the electronic interferences we ask to the Soul to check the subject's cranium: we will tell her the following sentence:

…in your physical body/container, there's something alive which is not yours …… you can see it clearly from there … it looks like something with a different color than your brain …Look closely…

The Soul tries this, and within approximately 20 seconds she finds the Lux and the AAM, either one first.

The Lux always appears as a shining little ball which moves in order not to get caught by the Soul's beam of light, and which tries to exit the cranium going, at times, on the solar plexus. The Soul needs to be helped with words and must be encouraged to eliminate it. The Soul can do that in a second but she is often time scared by this thing, which moves on its own will: but we must insist and we must find a way to make the Soul consume it, eliminate it, coventrate it. The Soul needs to be informed that if the Lux is not eliminated, it will come back. Being successful in eliminating the Lux really depends on how efficient is the external operator in working with the abducted person. The Lux often escapes out of the physical body/container before being eliminated. In this case we need to say to the Soul to chase it and to get rid of it, since this is the only way to break free from it. At times the Soul doesn't want to get rid of the Lux, but she chase it away from her physical body/container. But at least the Soul has learned to recognize it and chase it away.

NOW WE TAKE CARE OF THE AAM.

We want to show to the Soul a certain cerebral hemisphere: the Soul finds it alone, which goes along with the left-handedness of the subject, if this is present. (It is never wrong, and it always positions the AAM in the left brain for right handed.) We ask Soul to look inside that area of her physical body/container's brain, which has a different color, and to see a shape, a body, something that occupies that area.

The Soul now sees the shape of the AAM's body, and she realizes what kind of AAM the person has always carried within.

Now we ask to eliminate the AAM too, using words like:

...your will is like a shining sponge which goes on that area of the brain and cleans it off… off everything that is not yours… just like it has never-again been there.

This operation requires on average anything between two and five minutes.

When the Soul has completed her work, we ask her to try and verify how she feels in her physical body/container now, without all of the other stuff.

The Soul answers that she feels as is she has more room, and her physical body/container answers in a relaxed way, and even the facial expression seem to be more relaxed. (End of the fourth module.)

Note:

In some cases the subject, or the be more precise, his Soul component, perceives at this level the Tran-dimensional parasite, which is the one who stays within the Growl or the Six-fingered. This parasite is perceived as some kind of black shape without any three-dimensionality, which is archetypically linked to the cerebellum, or behind the abductee anyway.

If this happens, it is just in this moment that the the person needs to get rid of it using her will. This experience seems a forced separation which is violent at times, but the Soul's will always win. Always! It is not always true that this particular parasite shows itself, and this is due to different reasons; the first one is that this kind of parasites are continuously present and hooked to the abductee's body. They live in another universe and they are "over there". Often times they are hooked to the physical body/container, who doesn't see them at this point in the procedure, but he will see them later on, in the photo album module, (read the rest of this document.) A different hypothesis is that the parasite has the tendency not to show itself. Anyhow, it will be eliminated in the following modules.

https://flashmentalsimulation.wordpr...t-from-the-pm/

Detachment of The Soul Component From The Primordial Man

We ask to Soul if she wants to remain forever a slave to Primordial Man, who pretended to be her father, her creator and her benefactor, but who actually have only been exploited her for his own sake. We ask to the Soul to look into the future, and verify by herself the way things actually are. Soul at this point often cries and is moved, but she decides to detach forever from PM, earning again her freedom forever.

We ask to the Soul if she knows how to detach herself from PM. Often times she doesn't know.

We ask to the Soul if she wants us to tell her how to do that.

Soul agrees.

We ask to the Soul to visualize the link with PM has if it was a long rubber band and we ask to the Soul to pull the rubber band to herself, and in this way it will completely detach from PM and it will completely re-wind within the Soul herself within her present physical body/container.

Soul does this easily.

The period right after this module is always highly emotional.

¤=[Post Update]=¤

https://flashmentalsimulation.wordpr...he-simulation/

After The Simulation

Right after the mental simulation we say to the person that within 56 hours the aliens and the military will try to take possession again of what they believe belongs to them by right.

We need to say that, whatever happens, the person won't be taken again because the Soul has been reprogrammed.

Usually, shortly after this, the aliens and the military try to make up ground.

The person will feel he was taken and it is possible that he does not really remember what happened, but when we he does remember the subsequent abduction attempts, we find out that the aliens poorly failed. These attempts might continue for a long time, or the person is left alone for a few months hoping that his defense barriers will be lowered, but this never happens.

In this context the abductees whose Soul comes from the second creator won't be attacked anymore, while for the ones whose Soul comes from the first creator there will always be PM who annoys them.

PM is reduced to cooperate with the aliens and the military to take back home his lost Soul and this, until now, can't be achieved with any quick solution, but only because the Soul component often times refuses to physically eliminate PM, since she feels bounded to him because of a common past together.

It is possible that this kind of situation creates some emotional stress for the abductee, because Soul feels continuously besieged until her conscience explodes and she doesn't allow anybody in the whole universe to get close to her.

This is the last point in our work.

Besides we need to say that in just one time the person acquires so much awareness that he sees the virtual world around him in such a different way that he questions everything that he used to believe in, and he often revalues all of the human relationships with his acquaintances.

In this context we need to accompany the abductee in the following months, until he understands the vision of a new internal state of equilibrium, which will make him able to both make miracles and to understand why all of this has happened.

¤=[Post Update]=¤

https://flashmentalsimulation.wordpr...ures-with-fms/

SUCCESS AND FAILURES WITH FMS

After the first treatment using the FMS the person needs to be followed for at least 30 days, knowing that the aliens, whoever they are, won't easily let him go. What happens is that "they" come back, but they are not able to do what they used to do. The person, even if he is now aware of the phenomenon and doesn't let them take him anymore, can be easily found in space-time by the aliens and the military because of his family closeness with other abductees. Using simple words and an example, the military is able to find the person even if the positional microchips are gone or broken, using the ones from a close relative that the abductee regularly meets or lives with. It is misleading to evaluate the result produced by the FMS in the first few days after using it, since there are lots of parameters to consider. There will be a greater number of attempts to abduct the person, and this may mislead him regarding a successful FMS; if we check using the anchor technique the memory and the memory's recollection, we'll deduce that the person hasn't let the aliens take him anymore, or if he did, he didn't voluntarily perform the operations that the aliens ask him to perform any longer. At times it happens that the person's Soul component let her physical body/container being taken again only because we were not clear enough, during the FMS, while reprogramming the Soul to not to let either herself or her physical

body/container being taken again. The Soul often lets the aliens take again her physical body/container when it has an alien fetus inside, and this is the last abduction. But the most dangerous thing is caused by the Stockholm Syndrome for the abductee, because this leads, after a few months without any abduction, to the Soul being taken again. In this case the person maintains that he feel alone when he is without the aliens and abandoned by his own jailers.

Another possible partial failure depends on the kind of Soul that the subject has. Some Souls are curious and they want to be taken again to see what's going to happen. While reprogramming the Soul with the FMS we need to be clear with Soul and tell her that she can understand how things are without being taken again, because this kind of experience would lead to her "end" and to an inglorious end for her physical body/container.

In any case the FMS gives to the abducted person useful tools to defend himself and it gives also, even if used only one time, the elements for a total and fast future liberation from the abductions, which are exogenous to this planet.

So we can infer that the FMS is a valid and quick methodology, compatible with the majority of the abductees, to let them become entirely aware of this phenomenon in just one application. The FMS makes the abductees able to defend themselves from the abduction problem in all its different varieties.

The FMS fails if the person's Soul component refuses to follow our suggestions, because the abductee if basically and masochistically bound to the abduction phenomenon, for he has a personality which is completely overwhelmed and prostrate by the alien presence. It is easy to recognize the abducted person who belongs to this group, since he can be defined as pathologically depressed or as extremely self-referential.

The self-referential characteristic is, according to our point of view, the result of a reaction which is the opposite of depression (low Spirits, TN). In other words, while in the pathologically self-referential person the Spirit, (the male part of the self,) wants to drive the life's game besides the fact that the Soul is practically absent, in the pathologically depressed person the Soul is still absent and doesn't participate to life's experiences, (this is true for the overwhelming majority of the abductees,) but in this case the Spiritual component is also practically overwhelmed and helpless against the alien presence within his physical body/container.

In both cases the Soul is practically inactive towards life, but in the case of a depressed personality even the Spirit doesn't seem to be able to do his part. There are many and different grounds leading to a Soul and a Spirit which take no interest in their physical body/container, but in the end they are the same which lead to the physical body/container's sickness on a psychosomatic level even when it is not dealing with abduction issues. We could talk now about this interesting point, according to which the, persons, mental sick, could be cured using mental simulation techniques to examine the Soul's, Spirit's and Mind's troubles, trying to stick together again these components through a constructive internal dialogue. It is not our job to talk, during this discussion, about this particular aspect of psychoanalysis and trans-personal psychology, even if they have been giving us useful ideas for our field studies during so many years of work. What is for certain, according to our point of view, is that it would be good if modern psychology and functional neurophysiology, finally started to consider also these aspects of objective reality. The

unrestrained prescriptions of drugs to induce oblivion seem to be a universal remedy for sick people, while they are a universal remedy only for the pharmaceutical companies and for the medical class.

Love, Reality, and the Time of Transition

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=UrAgb1-UKQ8

1h17

This video sheds light into the nature of love, relationships, the "New Age" movement, reality-creation, quantum physics, objectivity vs. subjectivity and how it all relates to the topics of "conspiracy theories", psychopathy, and the importance of esoteric self-work.

http://www.whale.to/b/unmasking1.html

....

Reptilian Hosts

For those who are new to the term "reptilian hosts" please view the article " The Birth of a Host" by Cassie on (http://www.alienlovebite.com/cassie.htm)

We know an abductee who was a witness to a curious genetics program at a private clinic that was run by a "reptilian host." This woman received reprisals after mentioning this anomaly on a talk radio show that James Bartley was a guest on. Within a couple of days, this woman was fired from her job. One of the radio show hosts, (no pundit intended) who "took over the station" sent the eyewitness nasty private e-mails admitting his own status as a reptilian in human form. He threatened, and belittled her--and mocked the" stupid human race". He flaunted his reptilian identity and bragged about how easy it was to take over the radio program. In this case, the radio "Host" was exploiting his central position within this radio station to conduct spin control and spread disinformation about UFO's, aliens and related topics.. This woman had the ability to clairvoyantly see hosted individuals and reptilian shape shifters.

For those who do not know, the parasitic entity within-say a reptilian-is almost always aware when the clairvoyant can "see them" overshadowing a particular individual. If the seer is good, they can play poker face and the entity within my not be able to see their being "unmasked". If the witness and host interact, the hosted person may have an instinctual hatred or antagonistic attitude towards the seer, regardless of what they do or say. The individual who is hosted may not necessarily know that they harbor an attached entity. Some do. Once the reptilians are "on to those who can see them", that person or family is assailed with a barrage of misfortunes and reprisals. This may include the proverbial raping reptiod sexual assaults in the dreamscape, sudden job loss, or outright abductions with injuries.

As another example, a woman not only saw a shape shifter at her place of employment--but smelled him strongly-a rather pissy, dank, sulfuric odor. The momentary sight of the shape shifting reptile, and the strong odor caused her to recoil in shock-and the shape shifter was aware of her "seeing his true nature". In this case, the woman was later mind scanned by this Host, who had such dark brown eyes they looked black. Needless to say, this "Host" was a wealthy, high-powered individual in a career of high authority. Not long after this woman's "glimpse" of the shape shifter, she was treated poorly at work, and fired without cause by her boss, who was suddenly acting "all mean and manipulated". (She did not vocalize this at all to her fellow employees either.) Sound familiar? She and her family suffered financial setbacks within weeks of this "revelation" of Reptilian Host being unmasked!

One case history worth reading is that of Colleen Johnstone, an abductee who was caught up into a channeling ET cult for 8 years. (See her soon to be published book Surviving the Fall) The female cult leader, and channeler was hosted by demons (in the guise of benevolent ETs). It is important to note here that in the channeling arena, some unclean spirits will use similar deceptive intelligence tactics in establishing their bonafides with healings, accurate information, etc. When Colleen started questioning the validity and benevolence of the cult leaders tactics, Colleen and another cult escapee received heavy-duty demonic attacks, which necessitated exorcism by a priest. Her life threatening

experience reads like a classic horror story exorcism! Again, some cult leaders and channelers are very dangerous!

Love bite set-ups with reptilian-hosted individuals have been reported to be the most energetically draining. As more love bite experiencers come forward with their histories, the more we learn about the dynamics of how the aliens-and especially reptilians, work through humans. It is not a simplistic, black and white theory of mind control carried out by purely human MK ultra control meisters. There is something very real about the ability of reptilians and reptilian-hosted humans to siphon off chi or sexual kundalini energy after their Chakra energy centers have been activated (via a powerful love bite).

In another (unpublished to date) case, the abductee was set up with another abductee-who claimed to be a "hybrid reptilian". It is unclear whether the self-proclaimed hybrids are really "alien" hosted abductees. The important point here is to recognize behaviors exhibited-not single out any particular race, group or gender. For all we know, the entire human race may be hybridized with several alien bloodlines. It's not the racial, genetic, or religious orientation being exposed here, but the specific behaviors, which are detrimental to the spiritual growth and freedom of the human race.

THE COMPELLING FORCE BEHIND CONTROLLERS

I've often wondered if the compelling force behind human Controllers is a kind of HIVE mind that also permeates the more malevolent aliens. Whatever it is, its nature appears to be anti-life, a backwards destructive force that necessitates a vampiristic life cycle. If the person is not resilient, spiritually connected or aware enough, the HIVE force moves through them like candles in the wind temporarily turning them into spellbound muppets. This is manifested in varying degrees, the ultimate spellbound person being the Hosted Controller. One could say that someone becoming hosted by a non-human malevolent entity is the worst-case scenario.

Perhaps the HIVE mind is a mild form of the Anti-Christ spirit or the Ahrimanic faction of the collective consciousness. For the most part it is represented in varying shades of grey, from people temporarily "beside themselves in unawareness" to entire oppressive regimes like the 3rd Reich. I think this force has been described in many cultures and religions, such as the warning by Christ Jesus to be on the alert, as the Devil is like a prowling Lion seeking to devour its prey. Growing self-awareness and mindfulness, is the first step in overcoming the oppressive forces of evil itself.

RESISTANCE, SPELL BREAKING AND DISENGAGEMENT FROM THE CONTROLLERS

It would be remiss if this article didn't address ideas for solutions to the problems we face. Since Controllers and Hosts are the primary manifestation of the oppressive force in daily life, let us start with some basics on how to resist Controllers.

The first step in the Controllers attempt to anchor in a target, is the act of defining that person with assumed ideas about their being. These ideas will attempt to create a Pretend person, (or group)-- a Teddy Bear of one mind with that Controller. The Teddy serves as an extension of the Controller, a counterfeit connection fulfilling the dependency needs of the "sick" Controller. One important note here is that not all Controllers are this way with

everyone they meet. They may have a primary victim, who meets their dependency needs of control, and appear as the nice guy socially or at work, yet be a monster at home.

As much as we are compelled to defend ourselves against the illusion makers, arguing and explaining ourselves are wasted efforts. They are futile efforts because the spellbound Controllers cannot HEAR authentic people. (It's like they are programmed against this) Stop explaining yourself. Instead ask, "WHAT?" Or "Who is making something up, playing let's pretend?" This is important because the Spellbreaker -you-don't want to give the Controller the impression that their "let's pretend" world is real. Just keep saying, "WHAT?"

Essentially you "can't hear" nonsense so you don't take it in. Here the Controller cannot accuse you of interrupting (as they often accuse you of doing when you explain yourself). Each time the Controller tries to label you, they will find it impossible to do. This gives them an opportunity to remember what they said and wake up from their own spell.

The Controllers anchor in the person or group by defining a false identity. Once they have hooked in, the experience can proceed into energy drainage and even abuse. To offset these anchors the awakened person must change the station, switch channels. If enough people do so, the Controllers have little or no audience and the spell weakens. This notion can also be extended to guarding one's emotional expressions and sexual energies, to guard against energy vampirism.

One may ask, "But what if the Controller is abusive, violent?" What if the Controller takes the form of something like the 3rd Reich? More realistically, what if the Spellbreaker awakens to the reality of already being in the occupied territory of the enemy? What do they do then?

DISENGAGEMENT FROM THE FALSE REALITY MATRIX

In our modern world, the tradecraft of oppressive regimes and their technologies have taken a quantum leap. Just ask any victim of non-lethal weapons harassment. One needs to ask questions such as, "What kinds of capabilities do we need to disengage from the Matrix?" Do we need more documentation of covert government black projects, UFO sightings, physical evidence of alien abductions, implants and ET contacts? Should we create more web sites and lobbying activists complaining about harassment, MK ultra projects, or satanic cult activity? Perhaps if we get religion and become more dogmatic it will all go away? Should we continue to react loudly with relentless anger and contempt about the evil perpetrators? Ultimately, you need to ask, "Is my time and my mind my most prized asset?"

There are no easy answers, but there are simple solutions. Connection with the creative life force of the Universe, call it God, the Holy Spirit or Divine Love is the beginning of liberation. This is our inner essence, our real spiritual core that all human beings have. Connection with our own spirit is a gradual process of awareness, healing and recovery. Incorporating holistic mindfulness and spiritual practice, this integrated awareness expands into a discerning wisdom. With wisdom comes much grief, and with grief sprouts a budding heart of compassion. Compassion for the suffering of others. As our hearts of compassion grow, so does our inner power. As we connect to greater degrees of our own divine essence, we regain an innate knowingness and all the capabilities necessary to

disengage from the oppression of false reality. No one religion has the only answer, although it can lead you to the door of realization and eventual enlightenment.

Disengagement from the Matrix is a process of refinement and subtlety --much like the acquired taste of a good French wine. Vive Le Resistance!

~Eve Lorgen

This is spiritual warfare we are engaged in. Much of the efforts of the Draconians, reptilians and minions of the Lower Archons (See" Hypostasis of the Archons" in the Nag Hammadi Library -James Robinson edition) will be dedicated towards preventing you, the truth seeker, from fully integrating your own experiences and learning from them. Whether you realize it or not, many of you reading this are spiritual warriors in your own right. And the forces of evil, including manipulated researchers and "do-gooders" in the paranormal field, will be arrayed against you.

~James Bartley

Interview with a Male Abductee about Reptilians and Hybrids

from http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/mil...s-and-hybrids/

Posted on March 28, 2008

By James Bartley

The following is an interview I had with an abductee who was referred to me by my mentor, Barbara Bartholic. This abductee, "P.R." had sent Barbara an audiotape of electronic sounds allegedly made by the reptilians during one of his abduction experiences. P.R. called Barbara and they had a lengthy phone conversation during which Barbara independently confirmed many of the experiences reported by P.R.

Barbara tried to play the audiotape on three different tape recorders and each time the tape recorder in question malfunctioned and never worked properly again. After the third abortive attempt Barbara decided to call me into the case since P.R. had mentioned having read some of my writings and had himself undergone many of the experiences which I described in detail.

I subsequently had a lengthy phone conversation with P.R. and exchanged numerous e-mails with him. I was impressed with P.R.'s candor and the astute observations he made about his abductions. He described many things which I was already familiar with such as the astral dreamscape manipulation and the various and sundry ways the reptilians manipulate abductees.

Barbara Bartholic told me before my first conversation with P.R. that she was flabbergasted that P.R. knew so many intimate details about the reptilians and their modus operandi. Barbara has documented many of the details provided by P.R. from her work with several hundred abductees over a span of thirty plus years.

What I was particularly interested in was his close observations of the human appearing hybrids. These human hybrids have been described by other abductees but only a relative few (including a female abductee named "Karen" whom I also interviewed) have described their activities in any detail. Other facets of P.R.'s revelations which greatly interested me was the reptilian's ability to siphon off human life force energy as well as their ability to transfer the consciousness from a reptilian into a human being or human appearing hybrid.

Due to the malign influence of the well known abduction researchers, many people within the UFO Community think that all alien abduction experiences are identical with absolutely no variation between them. The "high strangeness" aspects of the experiences are almost completely left out of the equation. We must never forget that phenomena which appears to most humans as "high strangeness" is nothing more than routine everyday events within the context of a civilization far older than ours and with technology and brain power far in excess of ours. The aliens and reptilians display a thorough understanding of human physiology and neurology.

Unfortunately the human race has been poorly served by the "Scientific Community." This should come as no surprise considering the disproportionate amount of funding the Scientific Community receives from Tax-Exempt Foundations, Multinational Corporations, the Department of Energy and the Pentagon just to name a few. To provide such funding and then encourage real scientific study of UFOs would defeat the purpose of the

longstanding well documented debunking and disinformation campaign against UFO reality. Since scientists are conditioned and trained to discount the reality of UFOs, it is relatively easy to convince some of them to be UFO debunkers, especially if they will be paid for their debunking efforts. Scientists cannot be expected to think or behave any differently. They have been indoctrinated and are in need of funding.

I have to laugh when skeptics and debunkers demand scientific proof for UFO sightings and alien abductions. How can "science," as controlled as it is today, possibly explain the types of phenomena described by UFO witnesses and alien abductees? Witnesses have described seeing a beam of light descend in a telescoping fashion from a UFO down to the ground. UFOs have been seen to divide into numerous parts and fly off in different directions. Conversely two or more UFOs have been seen to fly towards one another and merge into one object. UFOs have been seen to change shape in mid-flight.

Abductees and military and scientific "insiders" have described a paradox wherein the interior of a craft appears to be far larger than the exterior of a craft. UFOs have been known to be visible in the visual spectrum but invisible to radar and vice versa.

Alien abductees and workers within underground facilities describe self navigating, luminous orbs of light which despite their brilliance, do not cast reflective light off of nearby surfaces. Once I was abducted after midnight and was returned at approximately 10:15PM. In other words I was returned to a point in time before I was abducted in the first place. "Modern Science" does not have an explanation for any of these events. Countless scientists have proven themselves to be nothing more than opportunists who bow and scrape before Corporations, Foundations and the Federal Government in order to obtain funding for research projects that are trivial in comparison to the study of UFOs and alien abductions. Debunking scientists have played a key role in holding back the technical and indeed the spiritual development of the Human Race. As far as I'm concerned, these debunkers are "War Criminals" no different from the establishment shills in the corporate media and academic community who promote perpetual war abroad and crass stupidity and a police state at home.

The same goes for the bought and paid for "psychologists" and "psychiatrists" who work as debunkers against alien abductees. When you consider how many "mental health professionals" have actively participated in government mind control programs like the late and unlamented Dr. Louis Jolyn West, and Dr. Ewen Cameron just to name two, psychologists and psychiatrists are literally the last people you want to consult regarding traumatic experiences such as alien abductions and reptilian rapes.

So keep all this in mind when you read P.R.'s account of his experiences with the reptilians and the sadistic hybrids. During the interview portion of this paper, I am "J.B." and the eyewitness is "P.R."

The stage is set for the mass deployment of these human appearing hybrids.

J.B. – From your perspective, what are these reptilians doing here and what are they trying to accomplish?

P.R. – The Reptilians view humans as a resource, food, slaves, breeding stock, and their property. They are here to eventually take complete control of the Earth after a number of Reptilian engineered natural catastrophes (such as new diseases and weather changes) and

other catastrophes that appear to be man made (such as wars,). Then they plan to turn the surviving inhabitants into mind controlled slaves that are intended to be used for various purposes including the ones listed above. Something of equal importance if not more so is the fact that they are attempting to retard and keep humanity from spiritually evolving. As a matter of fact they want humanity to spiritually devolve to a point where we are unable to break free of them.

J.B. – Can you mention some of the ways that the reptilians manipulate humans?

P.R. - They use their very advanced telepathic abilities and their technology to create manipulated artificial dreamscapes within a sleeping abductee's mind. They also use astral abduction where the abductee is placed in virtual reality scenarios. Some of these scenarios are used in combination with their telepathic abilities and mind control technology to make the abductee resort to self destructive behaviors such as drug abuse or sexual promiscuity. I guess they can even turn someone into a serial killer. They also use implants that are designed for the sole purpose of mind control. They use their telepathic abilities to influence and mind control the abductee. They also have technology to remotely mind control the abductee. They can also make the abductee experience great pain. For example severe headaches and abdominal pains. The headaches and abdominal pains can be so severe that they can incapacitate the abductee. They can cause an abductee to be chronically ill. They use both physical and psychological torture. They use sleep deprivation. They also resort to rape.

J.B. – Can you describe the process of energy and consciousness transference from reptilians into genetically engineered human bodies?

P.R. – I have only seen this process once. I saw what appeared to be a human body lying on a table. Next to it was a reptilian that was also lying on a table. Above both the Reptilian and human body was what looked to be electronic devices and machinery. Somehow the Reptilian's energy body, astral body, soul (I must say here that I don't think that they possess true souls) or whatever you want to call it was transferred from the Reptilian into the human appearing body.

J.B. – Does the above process have anything to do with the sadistic human looking hybrids that have been described by abductees?

P.R. – The hybrids were present during the procedure but I do not know if they were involved with the process.

J.B. – Do you believe that some of the human looking hybrids are connected to the reptilians?

P.R. – Yes, they were created by the reptilians.

J.B. – Can you describe some of the acts of cruelty and sadism perpetrated by both the reps and the hybrids?

P.R. – They sometimes feed on people's life forces to the point where it is difficult for the abductee to walk because the feeding process leaves the abductee in a weakened and lethargic condition. Sometimes they feed on the heart area to the point of causing the heart to race so fast that it feels as if it is going to burst. They rape abductees. They insert large needles into the abdomen which is very painful. They beat abductees. One time I remember the hybrids had me in a paralyzed state. I was conscious but I could not move. One of the

human appearing hybrids produced a butterfly knife and sliced my abdomen with the knife. Soon thereafter another hybrid produced a hand held device and pointed it at the wound and the wound completely healed. They can cause the abductee physical pain 24/7. For example I have severe headaches 24 hours a day. They are so painful that they sometimes leave me in an incapacitated state. Many times the headaches are accompanied by severe abdominal pains and nose bleeds. What I just described are just some of the ways the reptilians and their hybrids torture people.

J.B. – How have the reptilians messed with your sexuality?

P.R. – On many occasions they have raped me. They have even tried to alter my sexual orientation by using dreamscape manipulation, sexual stimulation devices, mind control technology, and their telepathic abilities.

J.B – 4) Can you describe the process of energy harvesting and what if any connection (if there is one) between the energy harvesting from humans and the torture and cruelty the reptilians and hybrids inflict on people?

P.R. – As I described above they feed on human life force energy. As hard as it may be to believe they put their hands on the body area they want to feed on, and then siphon off the energy in a vampiristic fashion. The reptilians and their hybrids directly feed on their victims because it gives them a bigger rush than consuming energy obtained from the second method described below. They also force the abductee to experience certain emotions such as fear. They then directly feed on the abductee. The same thing is true for sex. They will torture their victims to put the abductee in the desired state. They will torture, forcibly sexually stimulate, and mind control their victim in order to put the abductee in the desired state.

They also have chambers in the form of transparent rectangular boxes. The abductee is placed in the chamber. Then some kind of electronic equipment and machinery are activated. The abductee's life force is then extracted and transferred into storage containers. They also extract biological tissues and fluids.

J.B. – Can you describe the times that the reptilians had drained the life force from a human baby and then consumed the baby?

P.R. – I saw the reptilians feed on a newborn baby. They fed (siphoned its entire life force) on the baby until it turned a very dark color and shriveled up like a dried up prune. The baby died. The reptilians then ate the baby's body.

J.B. - Have you perceived any kind of hierarchy amongst the reptilians and the human hybrids? You described the "exalted ones," "the middle management" and the "Low level thugs."

P.R. – There is a hierarchy. It is arranged with the leaders at the top. I once heard one of their leaders referred to as an "exalted one." Then there is the mid-management. It is their job to direct the lower reptilians and the human appearing hybrids. Then on the bottom of the ladder are the lower order reptilians and the human appearing hybrids.

J.B. – Can you describe the psychic and paranormal abilities of these hybrids? They seem to be genetically imbued with sadistic qualities. Can you describe the hybrid that appeared to you wearing a suit?

P.R. – They have telepathic abilities that enable them to read people's minds and communicate with each other. They have the ability to leave their physical bodies and travel about in their parasitic energy bodies. When in that state they can remain invisible or lower their density to the point where they can materialize and appear just as solid as you or I. The same is true for their ships materializing and de-materializing.

The one in the suit was not as sadistic as the other human appearing hybrids or the lower order reptilians who can only be described as psychopaths and sociopaths, although they can mask those traits (psychopathic and sociopath) in public very well. The one in the suit was more business like.

J.B. – Please describe how the hybrids have infiltrated society and how they own and operate businesses and real estate. You've described these hybrids as having infiltrated into ALL strata of human society. Describe some of the places you have seen these hybrids.

P.R. – I have seen them in law enforcement, running and working in restaurants, in libraries, bar and grills, clubs, antique shops, and art galleries. I am sure that you could find them in every area of human society. The hybrids are psychopaths and sociopaths, although like I stated earlier they can mask those very disturbing traits extremely well while operating in public. Some do not demonstrate any emotion at all, and are very business like. Others are very cruel. Some like to torture the abductee. Still others only want to feed on the abductee; but then again they all want to feed on humans. It all depends on the genetic and psychological make up of the reptilians, as it appears they (the hybrids) are genetically programmed to exhibit specific traits and behaviors. I would like to state one last thing. It appears that it is very important to the reptilians and their hybrids to have complete control over the abductee. I mean complete control over all areas of the abductee's life. Complete control over the abductee is extremely important to them.

J.B. – Describe the "transports" which are used to bring in more hybrids and the locations these events took place and the manner in which you were brought there.

P.R. – I have seen the types of ships that Adamski and Van Tassel reported observing. I saw one of these ships land on a small rural island just off the Texas Gulf Coast. The ship appeared out of thin air and was glowing white. After it landed a group of "new arrivals" departed from it in an orderly line. The new arrivals appeared to be human, although I know they were reptilian hybrids. They were loaded into dark colored, dark tinted passenger vans and then driven off.

I don't know why I was brought there.

A young man came to my door in the early morning hours on a summer night in 1994. I could not sleep that night and had my door open to let in some fresh air since I didn't have any air conditioning. The young man told me that someone wanted to see me. At that time I didn't know who or what they were and thought them to be benevolent. We then went outside to a parked car. The car looked to be a Chevy Caprice. It was dark in color and had dark tinted windows. There was an antenna on the back of it. It looked like an unmarked police car. Inside the car was a man dressed in a black suit. He drove me to a bridge which connected the island I lived on to the island in question. We then drove to a secluded road until we reached a gate with two men standing on each side of it (the gate). The gate was raised and we proceeded down a dirt road for about 1/2 mile until we reached the landing site.

J.B. – Can you describe some of the technology you have observed?

P.R. – I have seen devices that heal wounds. I have seen the sexual stimulation devices that they forcibly use on male abductees. I have seen an instrument that displays the activity that occurred in a certain location throughout the day. I have seen a stun gun-like instrument that is placed to the side of the head of a sleeping abductee that discharges energy into the abductee's brain which renders him or her completely unconscious and immobile. They also have a device that resembles a small black box with a button on the top of it. It can render an abductee unconscious and paralyzed. They also have a device that emits some kind of energy field that engulfs the abductee and renders him or her unconscious and immobile. I have seen the black boxes that are used to store the astral bodies of abductees. I have seen a device that captures the astral body of an abductee. It emits a beam of energy that engulfs the abductee; then the abductee's astral body is drawn into the device for storage. Finally I have seen devices that erases the memory of abduction from an abductee's mind.

J.B. – Can you describe other craft that you've seen?

P.R. – I have seen a silver disk shaped craft. I have seen a saucer shaped ship that was transparent except its outline and a bright white light located on the top of its dome.

In closing I would like to emphasize that the reptilians and their allies are capable of committing many heinous atrocities such as mass rape, murder, mind control, slavery, life force vampirism, theft of human biological tissues and fluids, genocide, butchery, mutilation, genetic engineering, cannibalism, and much more.

ANALYSIS

If someone has only been exposed to the abduction research propagated by the well known mostly East Coast researchers, it would be easy to dismiss out of hand the testimony provided by "P.R." Unfortunately these big name researchers have for all intents and purposes established parameters which have effectively defined the entire alien abduction syndrome. We have been led to believe that ALL alien abduction experiences are nearly identical, and that they follow a predictable sequence. The only aliens which seem to be described by the abductees who work with these big name East Coast researchers are the ubiquitous "Greys" or cross-breed variants thereof. If Human-appearing beings are described it is always assumed they are cross-bred with or are genetic off-shoots of the Greys.

Not only have eyewitness accounts of reptilians been downplayed and marginalized but accounts of beings that appear perfectly human are likewise dismissed out of hand. Most "serious" researchers liken any reports of aliens that appear human to the much maligned "contactee cases" of the 1950s and 1960s. It is my considered opinion that at least some of those "contactee cases" need to be re-evaluated. It is not uncommon for people in the Latin American countries, Europe and the former Soviet Union to describe encounters with beings that appear perfectly human. There were beings which appeared human in the famous Travis Walton case but that fact is seldom if ever mentioned in documentaries and was omitted entirely in the movie based on Travis Walton's experiences.

Many of the elements that are described by P.R. have been documented on numerous occasions by Barbara Bartholic, the Dean of Alien Abduction researchers. The energetic

harvesting of abductees, the infliction of pain and suffering upon the abductee and the transfer of the astral-soul matrix from one body to the next have all been documented by Barbara Bartholic time and again. The aliens and reptilians in particular seem to have an abiding interest in what we think of as the Human Soul. P.R. has expressed his belief that the reptilians (whom he also refers to as "parasites") don't possess Souls as we understand the term. The key elements to P.R.'s testimony can be divided into the following:

1) The Reptilians manipulate and exploit humans in a variety of ways including but not limited to sexual manipulation, energetic harvesting, infliction of physical and psychological abuse, mind control, and the collection of genetic material.
2) The reptilians have imbued certain behavioral and physical characteristics into some of the abductees they are taking.
3) At least some of the Human appearing hybrids have been created or are otherwise under the control of the reptilians. There seem to be many of these human hybrids and they have infiltrated all strata of human society.
4) These human appearing hybrids can be extremely cruel and sadistic and frequently manifest utter contempt for abductees. They have the ability, whether through metaphysical means, technological or both, to manifest instantly in the home of an abductee. The hybrids can read minds and download imagery and information into an abductees mind. (Another abductee named "Karen" has provided much information about the psychic and metaphysical capabilities of hybrids.)
5) The reptilians and the human hybrids working for the reptilians utilize advanced hand held technology.

P.R. described a hand held device that somehow records all the activity in a particular location. The hybrids return to a location such as an abductee's living room or bedroom. They activate the device and all the events which transpired at this location will appear on a small view screen on the hand held device. P.R. witnessed the hybrids utilize this device on more than one occasion.

P.R. described the small black box that renders abductees immobile or unconscious. This has been described by numerous abductees during encounters with aliens. Milabs have also reported military black ops personnel utilizing a similar device to render all the occupants of a household including pets unconscious. The frequency emissions of this device can be modulated so as to not affect the milab who is to be kidnapped.

One of the hand held devices which P.R. described to me but didn't mention in this interview is a device that can render everyone in a large room completely inert. P.R. described an incident when he was taken to a restaurant during the lunch hour by one of the hybrids. There were many patrons in the restaurant. The hybrid pulled out a hand held device and activated it and everyone in the restaurant was instantly frozen in place, as if Time had stopped for them. The hybrid also told P.R. that this restaurant was one of a number of businesses that were owned by them.

HOW DO THE HYBRIDS FIT INTO ALL THIS?

There can never be enough credit given to P.R. for coming forward with this information. He has already been tortured countless times by the reptilians and the hybrids. Yet he chose

to share this information with the world despite the inevitable backlash and reprisals which are sure to come his way. All of us owe a debt of gratitude to P.R.

This part of the paper consists of conclusions and theories which are my own. Barbara Bartholic provided no input for this part of the paper.

There are essentially three types of "hybrids." Type 1 Hybrids are alien abductees who have been genetically altered by their alien controllers. I personally know and am friends with many examples of the Type 1 Hybrids. Some are reptilian-human hybrids but that fact doesn't make these people "negative" or evil. It is the Soul within that is the overriding factor which determines the behavior and characteristics of an individual. There are Mantis-Human hybrids as well as Grey-Human hybrids. Some abductees are genetically descended from beings that are perfectly human in appearance.

There are probably some "serious" abduction researchers (chuckle) who might object to my characterization of mere abductees as being "hybrids" but when you consider the heightened psychic abilities of some abductees, the fact that some of them have been trained to operate alien technology and even fly certain types of alien craft and have been known to manifest metaphysical capabilities, I believe the characterization is apt. There are times when reptilian hybrids will inadvertently or sometimes intentionally shape shift momentarily into reptilian form. Other times the round pupils of the reptilian hybrid will momentarily shift to vertical pupils. Some of the full blooded reptilian hybrid bloodlines have pupils that are diagonal and even completely vertical when in their normal state. If you get a chance, watch the interview of former MI5 Officer Victor Rothschild when he tries to explain away his connection to the Cambridge Spies. His pupils are nearly vertical.

I am convinced that the military seeks out hybrids within their ranks and utilizes some of them in deep black ops involving Aliens, Mind Control and ET technology. Reptilian hybrids imbued with an authoritarian mindset are routinely placed into positions of power and influence within the Federal Government and Defense Department.

A second type of hybrid (Type 2 Hybrid) is the type that is half grey-half human. This is most commonly reported during alien abductions where the abductee is taken to a "nursery" where her or she is shown grey-human babies and is sometimes told that the baby was developed from genetic material taken from the abductee. The abductee may be presented with this hybrid child at various stages during its lifespan.

The third type of hybrids are the aforementioned human appearing hybrids (Type 3 Hybrid). In most cases they are described as appearing perfectly human. Other times they have been described with vertical slit pupils indicating a reptilian heritage. Sometimes the hybrid will wear dark glasses in order to conceal the vertical pupils. As others have pointed out, the reptilians have genetically manipulated the surface population to ensure that their hybrids are in positions of power here on the surface. Some obvious reptilian bloodlines are the Harrimans, Rockefellers and Rothschilds. The genetically engineered hybrids that are the focus of this paper are trained to blend into human society but may appear quite awkward and clumsy in social settings. Some blend in quite well. Many of them have a sadistic streak which they can hide in public. P.R. and the aforementioned "Karen" have described human appearing hybrids of all ages.

WHAT WILL THESE HYBRIDS DO?

P.R. told me in a phone conversation that the hybrids were "everywhere…EVERYWHERE." He has seen them in practically every social setting that he has found himself in. In their arrogance, the hybrids frequently reveal themselves to P.R. in public. The hybrids had shown P.R. the real estate, apartment complexes, restaurants and other businesses they own. They have taken him to these establishments. The hybrids have also taken him to apartments where hybrids live.

The key to determining what these Type 3 Hybrids may be used for is their observed behavior and their reptilian genetic lineage. Since America is well on its way to becoming a police state, I believe some of these hybrids will be used in agencies and bureaucracies where their sadism and thuggish behaviors will be utilized to maximum affect. I believe these hybrids will be used to ride herd on unwitting law enforcement and military personnel who refuse to "get tough" on the citizens of this country. The hybrids will be seeded throughout the bureaucracies of local, state and federal agencies and likewise ride herd on recalcitrant or unenthusiastic bureaucrats who refuse to go along with "The Program."

It's a known fact that former members of the Soviet-era KGB such as General Yevgeny Primakov and General Aleksandr Karpos as well as former East German STASI HVA chief Markus Wolf are now working for the U.S. Government in a counterintelligence and security capacity within the United States. It should therefore come as no surprise to find these sadistic human appearing hybrids in law enforcement or the military.

Back in the early 1990s I had an encounter with a tall blonde square-jawed hybrid at the Naval Air Station I worked at. This hybrid was wearing a grayish flight suit and sat in the passenger seat of a white United States Marine Corps sedan. Sitting in the driver's seat was a tall man wearing camouflage fatigues who was speaking into a walkie-talkie. This blonde hybrid used its psychic ability to telepathically send messages of extreme malevolence and hatred at me. It's a long story but I was quite intimidated.

In the mid 1990s through a serendipitous chain of events I met a woman named "Peggy" who was a computer programmer who had previously worked at both the U.S. Marine Corps Recruiting Depot (MCRD) in San Diego and Camp Pendleton in Oceanside California. Peggy had also worked with some police departments as a computer programmer. She told me that she and a girlfriend kept encountering these tall blonde square-jawed marines at night clubs near Camp Pendleton in Oceanside California north of San Diego. She said she found these "marines" unusual because they didn't want to engage in any kind of discourse or interaction with the many women at these night clubs despite the fact that these women seemed very interested in them.

These marines all looked nearly identical and were socially ill at ease and at times seemed very awkward. Out of curiosity, Peggy accessed the personnel database at Camp Pendleton and found out that every single one of these tall blonde square-jawed marines were allegedly born in small towns near Los Alamos New Mexico. As far as I knew, Peggy was unaware of cloning or the fact that the Department of Energy ran the Human Genome Project out of Los Alamos National Labs. I never mentioned the subject of aliens or hybrids with her. All this information she gave me was entirely unsolicited.

Peggy had independently confirmed that the personnel database of the United States Marine Corps listed the places of birth for these human appearing hybrids as small towns near Los Alamos New Mexico. I happen to believe that at least some of these hybrids are genetically

engineered in a number of places above ground and below ground. From my personal perspective I can only tell you the following: A sadistic hybrid that was telepathically beaming malevolent thoughts at me was wearing a grayish flight suit and was sitting in a white U.S. Marine Corps sedan which was parked in the Admiral's parking spot. No one parks in the Admiral's spot.

I was sitting in my office within the headquarters of a three star "type" command for Naval Air Forces. Although I didn't see the face of the driver wearing the camouflage fatigues I suspect he was a human military handler of the hybrid. These hybrids do indeed exist. They are everywhere including military installations.

So no one can ever tell me that these hybrids have not infiltrated or have otherwise been brought into the military. In all likelihood, deep black military controllers had sent that hybrid to intimidate me. The reason I was getting harassed was because of a particular case I was working on. That's another story.

The bottom line is that these hybrids are already here and according to P.R. and others like him, more hybrids are arriving all the time. Many of these hybrids are imbued with a sadistic mindset and derive pleasure out of torturing and raping humans. P.R. has stated these hybrids were created by the negative reptilians and in some cases have had the consciousness of reptilians transferred into them. P.R. merely confirmed information that had already been obtained from other sources.

The hybrids, like certain factions of the grey aliens, are acting as front men for the negative reptilians. Their sadistic attitude towards humans is ideally suited for this burgeoning police state. This is why I cannot believe their sadistic talents won't be utilized to the fullest degree.

HOW DO YOU SPOT A HYBRID?

Hybrids have dark hair, red hair or blonde hair and are in different stages of development i.e. children, teenagers and adults. According to both P.R. and "Karen," the "security thugs" and "rapists" tend to be dark haired. Some of the hybrids appear awkward and ill at ease in public. Their awkward behavior may be an indication that they have not fully acclimated themselves to human society.

Hybrids can appear inside of a home instantly without any prior notice. Whether this is the result of technology or inherent metaphysical capabilities on the part of the hybrids is open to question. Some abductees believe the hybrids use the same technology that the greys use when they appear inside a house. The fact of the matter is that they can suddenly appear in the house of the abductee and harass and even rape the abductee. "Karen" stated that hybrids held her head underwater in her bathtub and in the swimming pool for extended periods for not cooperating with them. Usually everyone else in the house is asleep and cannot wake up no matter how much noise is made by the hybrid and the abductee. Often as not the hybrids will appear when the abductee is alone or after everyone has gone to sleep.

The hybrids have been known to appear at the front door of an abductee and take the abductee away in a motor vehicle. Hybrids have been known to "car jack" an abductee. The abductee will be driving along and suddenly a hybrid appears on the side of the road and the abductee is compelled to pull over and let the hybrid in. If there are other passengers in

the car at the time, the passengers will be placed into an altered state and will not remember anything that occurred in the presence of the hybrid.

Hybrids are extremely psychic and telepathic. I will elaborate on these capabilities at length in the interview with "Karen." They can look into the eyes of an abductee and "download" huge amounts of information. They can telepathically command an abductee to either forget an experience or to not learn more about their experiences.

The hybrids are part and parcel of the Reptilian Overlordship and the New World Order. They are already being used in deep black military operations including but not limited to harassing abductees and researchers. In all likelihood the hybrids are already working in various local, state and federal agencies. P.R. himself has observed hybrids working as police officers. As P.R. says, "They are everywhere…EVERYWHERE."

People need to wake up and recognize this threat in their midst. The hybrids and their reptilian masters will stop at nothing to achieve their goal of total control and subjugation of the surface population. A decision to remain ignorant about the reptilians and their hybrid minions is an automatic decision to submit to their will and control. Many people have unwittingly encountered hybrids because they can be found in all walks of life. And more and more of them are arriving from their off-world bases.

P.R. was told by the reptilians that they have "found another planet." P.R. inferred that the reptilians are going to start this whole process anew on another planet. In all likelihood they will begin by genetically upgrading a native hominid species or conversely they may transplant hominids there. These hominids will be genetically upgraded with human and reptilian DNA. Or they can bypass that step altogether and bring primitive homo sapiens there. The human DNA will come from this planet or other planets similarly enslaved by the reptilians.

In this fashion, as was the case on Earth, they can create the Cosmologies, Religions and Belief Systems of the targeted planet in order to create strife and conflict within the various "tribes" and developing "nations." Secret Societies made up of reptilian-human bloodlines will covertly steer the direction of the surface population's development. The reptilians will closely monitor and control the technological development of the "natives" to ensure the latter's development is similar or identical to what we have observed on Earth. "Advanced Alien Technology" will eventually be introduced but only as a means to further control the surface population. The Alien Technology will be strictly controlled as it is here on Earth. Eventually Global Governance will be attained by the reptilians.

Remember: These reptilians, due to their inherent interdimensional and technological capabilities, are essentially immortal. A number of abductees have described how interdimensional reptilians possess human bodies that have been prepared for them. They utilize these bodies until the bodies become too old or infirm. Then their consciousness is transferred into another specially prepared body. Moreover other technologically advanced species such as some of the Grey and Nordic factions are essentially cosmic vassals of the reptilians and do the latter's bidding. From the standpoint of attaining total control of a subservient population the above model is the ideal modus operandi rather than invading an already advanced or semi-advanced civilization which would view any species arriving from beyond their world with fear and mistrust. This fear and mistrust may translate into fierce resistance against the reptilian invaders.

It is up to us to throw off the yoke of reptilian and hybrid oppression on this planet. We must also ensure that this process is not continued elsewhere in the Cosmos. If human DNA is utilized to genetically upgrade an existing sentient hominid species on another planet in order to make them genetically compatible and subservient to the reptilians, than in a very real sense, those future slaves are our genetic descendants or at the very least our cousins. We cannot allow this process of reptilian domination and control to continue endlessly throughout the Cosmos. We have to make a stand somewhere. This planet Earth is as a good place to start as any.

James Bartley is an Alien Abductee who has had numerous encounters with the Reptilians and the Greys. He is a student of Military History with an emphasis on Intelligence, Counterintelligence and Special Operations. He has also studied the corporate, financial, military, occultic and political aspects of the reptilian inspired New World Order. He has worked in an intelligence-related capacity with Naval Air Forces (NAVAIR) in Southern California.

Ted Rice's Story

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=4xxLZOhoqoo (10 min)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=pA9ef7iNW-0 (8 min)

Excerpts From "Masquerade of Angels" written by Dr. Karla Turner

"As a researcher into a phenomenon of highest strangeness, the abduction of humans by non-human beings, I have talked with many sane people whose experiences include bizarre encounters with alien entities performing physical procedures on them and delivering messages of predictions, warnings, and esoteric information. In most of these cases, alien encounters seem to be rare intrusions into an otherwise normal life.

But in the case of Ted Rice, a gifted psychic, the pattern of planned manipulation in his life has been consistent. When I began investigating his experiences, I had no reason to think this case would be any different from hundreds of others.

Delving into his background, however, I soon discovered that almost everything in his life had been shaped by an external force. Where he lived, the people he met, the work he performed, even the details of his dreams—all was directed toward molding Ted into a very unique individual, possessed of paranormal abilities, whose course through life has been propelled by the most extraordinary events.

In the course of this investigation, Barbara Bartholic and I interviewed almost thirty people who had first-hand knowledge of Teds various experiences and who had in many instances been personally involved in the events in this book.

Hypnotic regressions were performed with some of these people, eliciting more information, and signed affidavits from all of the principle characters are on file attesting to their permission for the accounts presented here."

~ Dr. Karla Turner

http://www.karlaturner.org/

Dr. Karla Turner - Abduction: The Secret Agenda

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=3gzVkN_iAWg (14 min)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=LWbrz20-CYM (14 min)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=g5SMZm4q-QY (13 min)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=WF7STUBDr6Q (10 min)

Presented by Dr. Karla Turner at the International UFO Congress & Film Festival in Las Vegas in 1993

Dr. Karla Turner was widely respected in the UFO community for her research on alien abduction. A scholar and professional educator, she earned a Ph.D. in Old English studies and taught at the university level in Texas for more than ten years. But in 1988, she and her husband and son endured a shocking series of experiences and recollections that forced them to recognize that they were all abductees.

Dr. Karla Turner died of cancer on January 10, 1996, after being threatened for her work. She was just 48. Since then, several other people involved in UFO investigation have also experienced threats followed by highly unusual cancers.

http://www.karlaturner.org/

Genesis

http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...esis-i-part-1/

by Prof. Corrado Malanga

June, 2010

PREFACE

This work creates a strong link between the abduction experiences, their reality, and the Myth world. We re-interpreted the Jewish Qabbalah using the information coming from the abduction phenomenon. This is a modern interpretation for the Qabbalah, and it drops the veils still present after considering Luouria's studies.

We strongly suggest you to read, before this work, "Alieni o demoni" (Aliens or Demons, still not available in English, T.N.) and also to read the articles: "La fisica delle Abduction" (available in English: "The Physics of Abduction",) "Il tempo and la sua percezione", "Mental Simulations" (still not available in English) in order to make sure you can have a better understanding of the concepts presented in this work..

INTRODUCTION

The time has come to shed light on the genesis of the Universe.

In the previous articles we had shaped a certain idea about the cosmos, the Aliens, the Creators' role in the Universe and so on. Such articles described the results achieved thanks to our research on the issues related to abductions and alien interferences on our planet, within the limits of the techniques we used to examine thoroughly such phenomena. We now are able to give a better and more detailed image for the map of the territory.

We obtained such information through hypnosis, a useful tool to bring to awareness our abductees' Soul component, and also through some mental simulation techniques (SIMBAD and Flash simulation).

Such mental simulation systems do not require an external simulator, but they can be self-induced. However, we'll talk about this specific subject in our next work.

For now, It is sufficient to know that we tried to use the abductees (who already had solved their abduction issue,) as remote viewer, so to say.

Their Remote view capabilities were extremely interesting and gave us excellent cues that allowed us to create an organization chart for the entire creation. We, ourselves, couldn't believe the results we reached at the end: a final surprise!

But let's proceed in an orderly manner.

In plain words, we asked the Soul component, once separated from the triad, to describe some of the events about the past and about the evolution of our planet. We listened to certain statements that were pronounced by the abductees: they were not always the result of a question. They came up in both cases: if we were there asking, and also if we were not there. During the first stage the abductees we worked with couldn't contact each other; we allowed their statements to be compared only afterwards.

The 3D organization chart which we present you here represents the Creation of the Universe based on the descriptions provided by the Soul components.

In such organization chart we made a major adjustment to the previous hypothesis: this adjustment concerns the character and figure of Primordial Man (PM).

With "PM" we indicate the expression and creation of the Primordial Man by the first Creator, one of the two Creators produced by the initial Consciousness.

Many people recently asked us to clear this character's position. We thought at first, when we had just started our research, that he was our good father and Creator; and instead he is a really shady character.

But let's proceed in an orderly manner, and let's see what happens in the moment when the creation wakes up.

THE BIG PICTURE

We did prepare the picture below in order to describe the whole Universe. This will be our reference point, the outline to follow and to compare with our written description of the events, moment after moment.

clip_image002

Notes:

Secondo Creatore – Second Creator

Coscienza – Consciousness

Primo Creatore – First Creator

Alieni incorporei – Bodiless Aliens

Alieni corporei – Aliens with a body

Anima Primo Creatore – First Creator's Soul

Anima Secondo Creatore – Second Creator's Soul

Up – PM

Uomo secondo – Second man

The above picture represents the entire description of the Universe, as we know it today through the statements of the Soul components we interrogated.

CONSCIOUSNESS AND FREE WILL

Let's start from the top and look at the essence of Consciousness, that we representd as a luminous source. Consciousness has always existed since it is eternal.

But one day (this is a meaningless time symbolism: we should rather say "a perceptive moment": A.N.,) it woke up and lighted up.

And Consciousness becomes aware of itself in that moment (aware of being, not of existing,) but it does not know how it is (it doesn't know itself). The only way it has to know how it is would be looking in a mirror, but there's no such thing as a mirror yet. And so Consciousness creates a mirror for itself. And the mirror is actually the virtual Universe, as we said and described in our previous works; so it looks at itself through the virtual

Universe. At this point, Consciousness decides that it must experience itself: it must know, and not just look at itself in the mirror. We can say that it must know itself, touch itself and experience itself. In that moment Consciousness emanates, through an act of will, the desire to experience, and it decides to experience without any limitations. This thought creates dualism right in that moment.

Dualism is the fundamental expression of choice. In other words, if I decide I want to have an experience, I also decide that I can choose my experience. So, I understand the meaning of choosing and its relationship to the responsibility of choosing.

Consciousness has always the opportunity to become aware, and the opportunity not to want to become aware.

In plain words, Consciousness does not create a track and tells you, "just go forward." Instead it creates a track, it sets you half way, and it just says "go"… and so you can go forward, or backwards as you prefer.

This is an aspect in our Creation which produces a peculiar effect. You can be anywhere in the Universe and you can always go up or down, to the right or to the left, high or low, and so on. Anything you can do will have a plus sign (+) or a minus sign (-), and you are the one who chooses what to do.

In that moment free will is born.

THE TWO CREATORS

Consciousness is one; it is not dual and it is eternal. It is, it has been, and it will be. So Consciousness cannot change itself, but only its awareness of being, which it acquires during its life experiences.

Such experiences must be lived by something which is actually its virtual image. Such image is created by Consciousness itself, and it is obviously dual. And so, by necessity, two Creators are created, and each one of them is free to choose what to do. There couldn't be just one Creator, and there couldn't be three Creators, but just two. Because this Universe is created on a dual base.

The two Creators can choose two different evolutionary paths, and it is through them and through their expression that Consciousness will understand who it really is and how it is, because it already understood that "it is", and that "it exist" through lighting itself up (the initial act of creation, the initial act of being aware of oneself).

THE FIRST CREATOR AND ITS DESCENT

We wanted to abbreviate the name for the first Creator with C1 and we placed it on the right of the observer. This was an unconscious and archetypal choice.

Such first Creator chose to create, in its turn, a perfect being through which he could experience. We will call this being PM (Primordial Man).

PM has certain Primordial features. First of all he has a Soul component, which is very well connected to his own self; he's almost an "emanation" of his Creator and at times he mingles with it.

So, PM was created right away by the first Creator as an almost perfect being; he has a Soul and he is immortal also in his body. He's represented with Adam in the Bible Genesis.

After reading this work it'll be clear that the characters in our story have each a corresponding character in the ancient books that deal with the Gods, like in the Hebrew literature, but also in the Babylonian and in the Sanskrit literature.

Now we need to make an important digression to allow you to understand why in these books there's the truth of the matter. Such texts cannot be taken literally, as if they were just historical texts, but they must be considered as myths: not legends, not chronological stories for events happened at a certain time, but myths: that is, archetypal symbols about what it is, what is true now and what it is going to be.

http://www.riflessioni.it/enciclopedia/mito.htm

http://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mito

PM creates the Aliens!

PM, is an immortal being, and so he is not able to experience death. Hence, he needs other beings in order to experience death in his place. PM represents Adam, who, in order to be like his Creator, creates in his turn; and he commits in this way a serious sin: the sin of arrogance. In the Hebrew tradition Adam becomes, that is it will become, a mortal being by eating from the tree of life and death, and he will be expelled from Eden. This Adam is not us, and his expulsion is symbolically happening now. We need to remember that the ancient sacred texts must be interpreted symbolically, that is out of space and time, because they are about everything and not about what comes first and after, as people tend to believe nowadays.

Here we have the Aliens making their first appearance: all the ones that we already know… and who knows how many more are out there and we don't even know about! The Aliens don't have a Soul, and so they die.

In our organization chart we represented the Aliens with certain geometric shapes placed within a crystal parallelepiped that limits their existence.

The Aliens see that their Creator (Primordial Man, PM: who is different than the First Creator, C1,) is immortal because he has a Soul, and so they plan to become like him. The Aliens were created by PM in his own image and likeness, and so they make the same mistake that PM made towards his first and true Creator, C1. "Similia similibus concreantur!"

At this point, the Aliens lie within their Creator's control, PM, but they still try to overthrow the order and take the place of their own Creator. In order to achieve this result they need to become immortal and so be on the same level as PM. So, the Aliens plan to steal the Soul component from PM. But PM understands that his creatures are secretly rebelling against him, and so he takes refuge in a part of the Universe where the Aliens cannot enter.

THE DEATH EXPERIENCE

Now, we need to understand what is an experience, and understand why the creation needed to create two Creators, and why they, in turn, needed to create other beings.

We need to understand that Consciousness is eternal. It has everything but one thing: death. So, it is necessary that Consciousness experiences death on itself. Consciousness does not understand what it means "to begin" and "to end" because it is eternal. So it asks to its 2 emanations, the two Creators, to experience death in its place. The two Creators, once they realize that they exist, they also refuse to experience death, because that would mean ending, and so they delegate their creatures to experience death for them. That implies that the first Creator (C1) creates PM with a Soul, and since PM has a Soul, he understands that the Soul does not have a time axis and that the Soul is the secret for immortality.. PM refuses to experience his own end too, hence he decides he doesn't want to give up his Soul component. There's only one way to achieve such result: creating other beings, the Aliens, whose task is to house PM's Soul component. The Aliens will die and PM will recapture his own Soul component. after she experiences death, but at somebody else's expense (not PM's). PM doesn't die, and the Aliens are the means through which he experiences death.

But something doesn't work out in this plan.

The Aliens, that were created by PM, rebels against this situation and this kind of treatment; so PM makes sure that they lose the Soul component because it is too dangerous that they keep it within themselves without wanting to give it back to him, the lawful owner, at the end of the experience.

Some Aliens (as the Lux,) get to be stripped of their bodies to which the Soul attaches herself; others are victims of destruction and wars, and PM, who orchestrates all of this from the top, is able to bring back home his own Souls: the Tower of Babel myth.

In this moment, the Souls who had different kind of experiences, understand that going back to PM means going back inside a virtual jail, where PM himself is the boss, and where it's not possible to die, that means to experience. Death is an experience which is necessary to the Soul, who was created for such reason. The Soul, when her container doesn't die, cannot detach from it, and so cannot have a new experience.

THE ALIENS' STRATEGY

So, the Aliens are now left alone by their Creator, PM, but they don't give up: they execute a new strategy for survival. They build Mankind (that is, us).

Not just any man, but a man whose DNA is a trap for the Souls (we point out here again that the Soul component embodies only certain type of bodies, whose DNA has a sequence of particular purine and pyrimidine bases – probably coming from the mitochondrial mother's DNA).

A DNA that emulates PM's DNA.

The Aliens waysfy the Neanderthal's structure, until they create a Cro-Magnon. And they wait until the Soul ends up in it. When the Soul ends up in these containers, which are meant to capture the Soul, then the Aliens abduct those Men who have a Soul, and they use them for all those reasons we already described in our previous works, while hoping to waysfy their own DNA in order to make it bio-compatible with Mankind's Soul component. Once that goal will be achieved, Mankind will be destroyed, and the Soul component, even if "ob torto collo", will be forced into the Aliens' containers, now bio-compatible with her presence. Then, the Aliens' strategy would be to stop this flow of souls

in their bodies and to stop the Soul from getting out of them. The final result of this would be an immortal alien just like PM.

But where can they find the Souls to enter in such containers?

The Aliens well know that PM needs his Souls to enter in mortal containers, and that he then takes back the Souls, after they experience death.

The Aliens patiently wait and PM starts to use the containers that the Aliens created. Then the Aliens start to kidnap Men having a Soul component and they try to steal it, and so to steal, sooner or later, the Soul component from their own Creator, PM.

There we have the beginning of a new fight for life and immortality between PM and his creatures, and such fight involves beings who are totally unaware about any of this: Mankind!

But truth will out.

THE SECOND CREATOR

In the meantime the second Creator decides to follow a different path to evolve, but in so choosing, it lost its Soul component, who didn't want to follow along.

We do not know at this point how and why this happened, but according to the stories told by the abductees, we can infer that the second Creator was in a area of the Universe which was dimensionally damaged, and its Soul refused to follow it there. The second Creator is in a bi-dimensional Universe, at least according to our point of view. This is a Universe which is closing itself PM, according to the abductees' Alien Active Memories, and where there can't be neither colors, nor bodies.

So, on one side we have the second Creator without a Soul and so without a body, and on the other side we have a Soul component wandering in this part of the Universe without any container to use.

But when the Soul from the second Creator sees the alien's creation (Mankind), there she tries to enter in those containers, which were prepared to host the Soul coming from PM. A real an unexpected feast for the Aliens!

It is not clear what the second Creator did, but his attempts to come back in our part of the Universe failed, because you can come back on this side only if you are Soul, otherwise you are forced to stay on the other side. That side represents, according to the Holy Scriptures, hell, where the devil and its creatures (the demons) are excluded. And, once again, we are describing something which is archetypically already described in the sacred texts of certain cultures, like, for example, the Hebrew culture. But this is not the only one, as we mentioned above.

Even the second creator, which we abbreviated as C2, creates a poorer creation. It creates those bodiless aliens which we many times described. Particularly the ones who are limited by having to use a fake body in order to interact with our world; they use such bodies like puppeteers: a puppet that looks like the white haired, six fingered, tall, white dressed Nordic alien; he wears a medallion on his neck, having a double triangle upside down symbol..

Another alien of this kind is named Ra (to remind the Egyptian Gods which are linked to his figure.) It uses an alien body which looks like a very tall winged creature, with a beak in the place of the nose, and a long wattle under the chin, and also a hypothetical third eye in the middle of his forehead. Actually, we still don't know what such third eye really is, but that's how the abductees describes it. They remember an anthropomorphic bird, almost 11 foot tall. (We called this Horus.)

Even the second Creator used its creatures as laborers just to recapture the Soul component that it lost. These bodiless Aliens try to stay alive using the abductees' Soul component, as we described in our previous works.

Their goal was to make a body or use somebody else's body in order to pass on this side of the Universe. (This seems possible only if you are a three dimensional being). After finding a body the bodiless alien uses the Soul component and tries to integrate it within itself.

Its final goal is to pass on this side, as we said, and then go back to the Consciousness, from where the first Creator comes.

In the end, its first goal is to save itself. Then it wants to live without physically dying.

THE MAN'S POSITION

Mankind is in a rather complex position.

On one side the bodiless Aliens, product of the second Creator, come and get his Soul component trying to use it, while claiming that it was once theirs, so they want it back. Then there's the Aliens created by PM, who was created in his turn by the first Creator. The Aliens want to abduct the man to get his Soul, live endlessly and then eliminate Mankind forever.

This is the Universe that the abductees' Soul components described, while being under regressive hypnosis. Besides having to consider these statements coming from the Soul, we had to consider also the forced statements coming from the bodiless Aliens: they were parasitizing the abductees and we were able to make them interact with us.

Such pseudo demons were manifesting often times in sensational ways, transforming our hypnotic sessions in real and pure exorcism sessions.

Then, we had to take into consideration the statements coming from various Luxes, (the luminous bodiless parasites,) who were describing the same scenario; and then we had the testimonies from the AMM, (Alien Active Memories) which were describing the same thing and adding other missing pieces to this scenario.

The made mistakes

It was clear that, considering the previous descriptions about this phenomena, we had made a couple of major mistakes which we had to correct afterwards. The first mistake was believing that the first Creator, C1, had created the Aliens first, and then PM as a better creation – because he was created with a Soul that the Aliens do not have. Things did not really happen in that way. In fact PM was created right away (and the Bible, curiously enough, maintains that the first creation was done immediately, without any evolutionism; for the "Second Man" – that is, us – this is true only partially).

This had to be somehow verified.

That was done by asking the persons under deep hypnosis to remember the physical structure of the first container in which their Soul incarnated. Only a few stated that they incarnated in some kind of primitive great big monkey, while others saw a very tall and big being, we would have said some kind of a giant.

Further confirmations of this version came from the abductees who were already free from the abduction issue. Through the use of different mental simulations, like SIMBAD or the Flash simulation (which we'll explain in a different work,) they received the same exact descriptions from their Soul component, when asking certain and direct questions.

PM had created the Aliens, and the Aliens had built Second Man, that is us.

The second mistake we had made was thinking that, within the abductees' body there was only the Soul component who escaped from the second Creator, C2. We were actually finding also Soul components coming from PM, created by the first creator, i.e. C1.

Another working hypothesis, based on a series of hypnosis that we had performed many years earlier was this: probably PM had put in some human beings a few Soul components that he was in charge to monitor. This was done by PM in order to verify, just with a "Trojan horse", what the Aliens, his creatures, were plotting behind his back in order to steal his Soul component.

We actually used to think that, if the Aliens somehow their goal of permanently capture the mankind's Soul component, then they would have chased PM throughout the whole Universe, in order to get also his Soul component, the Creator's Soul, and so achieving the goal of having eternal life.

So, we used to think that PM was somehow spying the Aliens through some abductions. This was done in order to keep Mankind on the "qui vive", and to help them, at times, in order to avoid Mankind to fall in the Aliens' trap. We were maintaining, in this way, that nobody helps you. Because anybody who really wants to help you, knows that the process of acquiring Consciousness is a personal process, and cannot be interfered with. In other words there's no such thing as "good Aliens", or if there were any, they couldn't do anything to save you; this is because you have to save yourself on your own, just like you have to acquire your experiences on your own.

Using this point of view and claiming that the crop circles were created by PM, we thought that PM was helping us for 2 reasons: on one side he was helping us to let us understand that we were supposed to look inside our DNA, (the tree of eternal life,) in order to understand what was going to happen with us and the Aliens; on the other side, PM was was helping us because through saving us, he was saving also himself.

But there was something that wasn't really working with this point of view. If this was true, we should have found just a few Soul components in the abductees coming from the first Creator, that is from PM, and almost all of the Soul components coming from the second Creator. But things were not like that! In fact the number of Soul components coming from PM, (meaning the Soul components who remembered they were in his container at the beginning of time,) was at least 50%.

There were too many to be considered just "Trojan horses".

And there was more to the story. While working with hundreds of cases, we have been realizing that the people who were freed from the Aliens abductions, and who were solving

this issue through applying our techniques, (both through hypnotic sessions and through mental simulations,) could be divided into two definite and separate groups, characterized by two different behaviors which were very different. Through the analysis of these two sets, we noticed that the abductees with a Soul from the second Creator were out of the problem and there was no recurrence. On the contrary all of the abductees having a Soul from the first Creator were always under attack. Moreover, the latter were now able to defend themselves from the Aliens' attacks, but the Aliens were still trying to get the container and its Soul component back. Furthermore we noticed that, when these abductees performed the SIMBAD exercises, the SIMBAD room remained empty, meaning that the Aliens were eliminated; but within that virtual domain there was still a big, tall and powerful man, at times with a white beard, who looked like a giant made of stone.

Such being remained silent, or talked to the Soul component in an affective way. At first the Soul component used to consider this virtual character as some kind of father, or even a master or a Creator. But in the long run, the sharpest Soul components were starting to see that this character was actually controlling, and also that he was behaving in a very coercive way. Such character, who was afterwards recognized by the abductees as PM, wanted to convince the abductees to let the Aliens abduct them, and he wanted to convince the Soul components to go back to PM, (go back home) at the end of their experience in this world.

So, there was something we had to reconsider and correct based on such new events.

Hence, we created some kind of "anti-PM team", a group of freed abductees: some of them were in contact with each other, and some were unaware of being part of a team.

In the end, what happened is that we did talk to this entity through some abductees.

During our research it was PM himself who actually asked to talk to us. This happened within a 24 hours period in two different cases: two abductees who did not even know each other and that are still not in contact with each other to this day.

THE HYPNOTIC SESSIONS WITH PM

During these hypnosis PM says that he's forced to eliminate Mankind because the human beings are containers for the Soul components, and PM is afraid that, if the Aliens are going to get Souls forever, then they are going to get them too (the PMs, T.N.). PM claims that such thing already happened. PM claims that it was necessary to eliminate Mankind in the past because the Aliens were to close to find the solution to their problem, and Primordial Man couldn't let this happen.

But PM's talk had several weak points. Why eliminating Mankind? Then why not eliminating just the Aliens? PM says he's afraid of the Aliens and that he cannot wage war against anybody. PM claims there's no other choice. He concedes that this is not a solution, because every time he gives rise to a destruction that causes humanity to be shattered, the Aliens still get closer and closer to him (PM) and, sooner or later, such system will not work any longer; but PM says that now he has no other solutions.

At this point the Soul components revolt against PM's speech, and they begin to take on an hostile attitude towards him.

PM stop being the good father, and he starts to show what he really is: a being who wants to master and control, and he's already made up his mind about eliminating humanity.

During the days following those hypnosis, PM tries to abduct again the freed abductees using a invading way to get them. PM starts trying to threaten the abductees and he also uses a particular technology to insert a cluster microchip. This seems to be inside the brain, on the right hemisphere; then on the left hemisphere to connect both of them to a third component.

PM is definitely not a character who wants to help humanity. PM wants something different.

During the SIMBAD exercise one couldn't eliminate him using the usual techniques that are effective with the Aliens. The abductees' dreams always archetypally showed PM as a good character, who wants the Soul component and wants to protect her because she needs to go back to her father, that is him.

It seemed that it was possible to connect with PM during the hypnosis because PM was inside the abductee, as if PM was the umpteenth alien parasite to defeat.

There seemed to be something more than a direct communication with him.

Before trying to find a solution we had to understand why that happened and what was actually PM's intent.

But then, the solution came on its own. We only had to really think through it, since we already had all the data to understand. We only had to connect them together.

PRIMORDIAL MAN AND HIS MISTAKE

When the first Creator, C1, created PM, it did it in order to experience through him. In order to avoid dying, it builds a primordial first with a soul, because it wanted to make him die. The death experience is actually the only experience that Soul needs to have through a physical body. Soul does not know what death is, and her job is to live and then to die within a physical body. In this way Soul, since she is immortal, will understand the meaning of beginning and ending: two ideas which are totally strange to her. This serves the Creator to understand what it means not being eternal. Just like Consciousness created the two Creators in order to experience death, they delegate others to do that, and so the first Creator delegates PM to experience it for him. But PM decides to become immortal and so he refuses to have this experience. PM sins in the same way, we could say, as his creator did. This is an arrogance sin, because he wants to become like his god. PM is immortal. He himself told us that he has only one container which exist in the past, in the present, and in the future. PM decides to use the creatures that the Aliens built in order to experience death. What he was not able to obtain using the Aliens directly, his own creatures, he wants to accomplish using men.

In other words, PM forces his Soul components to enter and live within men's bodies, experience death, and then he gets back by force their Soul component in order to lock it within himself forever. We are forced to die because PM wants to live forever.

PM uses the Aliens as laborers to achieve this goal; he first promised the Aliens, (who are his own creatures,) the second Creator's Soul component as a reward; but he will actually cheat them in a big way at the end, because the alien hasn't realized that he is working for a false master: somebody who only cares about his own interests. The stupid Alien takes care of the dirty work for PM.

So, we now understand the fact of the matter. PM is not afraid of Aliens, but he's just using them to get to his final goal. The aliens probably know only some of this project. The luminous parasite from the Lux group was definitely not aware of this when, a long time ago, we asked him about this. In that occasion I pointed out to him, almost for fun and just to provoke him, that the superior hierarchies that it was working for were going to cheat it in the end. That Lux remained silent and then it acknowledged that it did not think about such a hypothesis.

We had finaly understood who the superior hierarchies are, since the Aliens often times mentioned them.

THE SUPERIOR HIERARCHIES ARE THE PMs!

The PMs don't want to help Mankind to save themselves from the Aliens because they very well know that, if Men win against the Aliens, then Men are the future of the universe. As a matter of fact, Men respect their Soul, that is also PM's, and they have accepted long time ago the idea of dying and they do not wish to trap their own Soul. Man knows that death doesn't exist, but it exist only for the physical body, which is also totally artificial, virtual, not alive, and without consciousness. Forcing the Soul component to be stuck within a physical body (container) it is like blocking Consciousness: freezing the universe. Mankind is the future of the universe: not PM.

Moreover PM doesn't want the Aliens to win and take the Soul, because then they would become just like their Creator, and most of all because they would take HIS Soul, because we have within us not only the second Creator's Soul, but also PM's Soul. So Man neither Man, nor the Aliens can win and, "the onlooker, (i.e., PM) gets the best of a fight". Man, built in this way, is used as a trap for Souls. PM's Souls ended up in men, without the knowledge of the Aliens, who, at first were going to believe that within men there are only the second Creator's Souls.

In the end PM was going to get everything, destroy Mankind and the Aliens, and becoming like his own Creator in this way.

Evidently PM speaks ill of the Aliens to Mankind, and speaks ill of Mankind to the Aliens.

Now everything falls into place: even the statements coming from the Soul components about how PM deceived them, passing himself off as the Creator, and abandoning them in this part of the universe and within containers in which many times the Soul absolutely does not want to stay.

When the Soul understands this, her rage becomes unbearable, and that's when the last fight starts. That's the fight during which the Soul tries to shake off her back the strong link with PM. But we will talk about this fight later.

That's when the whole creation seemed to be a total failure. The second Creator had lost its Soul right away, and maybe that was also because its Soul component didn't want to be trapped. On the contrary the first Creator had had a better luck: it was able to create PM, and PM did all the rest. A disaster.

THE PROTOHISTORIC RECONSTRUCTION OF REALITY

Having achieved this comprehension, we could observe again our reconstruction and better understand all

clip_image003

of the above mentioned shifts. The map of the territory was changed and looking now at the same scheme above it looks very different.

Well, what we maintain is that everything is written in myths, not in the history of humanity. Everything that ever happened and that it will happen. This is because in myths men unconsciously describe, through reading the holographic grid, what exist in the eternal present of the holographic reality. We already described this aspect in our previous works. So we looked for hints of these types of events in the myths themselves.

Then we started to look into the myths about creation. The myths about creation are actually all the same. We were particularly interested on the great civilizations' myths, from the Greeks going to the Hebrews, the Egyptians, the Mesopotamians, the Babylonians and the Indus Valley Civilization.

At this point we must give you another piece of information that we received from many abductees, both freed and not freed. In many of these cases the Soul component talked using a particular language one hasn't learned: the xenoglossy phenomenon. Such language was Hebraic. We were not understanding why, but we had to look for an explanation to this detail.

There were also abductees who unconsciously wrote in Hebraic when they never studied it.

There were people writing characters that were very similar to the ones of Proto-Canaanite languages, just like Aramaic. In this way we pointed our attention to the sacred texts of the Hebrew religion and then we starts to see the similarities between PM and the mythological Adam Kadmon present in the Torah.

Who was this character? A first man created by YHWH, the Hebrew god?

ADAM KADMON, THE PRIMORDIAL MAN

Adam Kadmon is a character from the mystical Hebrew tradition associated to the first Creation, to its unwinding and to the meaning of its origin, enclosed in its development components. According to the Hebrew exegesis, man, since it's last creation that was created, it is also the most complete in the Creation and it ontologically includes all the Spiritual and Material elements from all the previous creations; for its completeness it is the creature which is most true to the whole divine wisdom. According to this theory, man is the essence of the whole, and it express the Superior World and Inferior World; so it is possible to know every aspect of reality also by paying attention to just man as a creature; then Adam Kadmon is just the archetype for the whole Creation before the Creation was completed. That is why it is called Adam Kadmon, (for its Primordial nature,) which is an Hebrew expression meaning primordial man or supreme man: this principle is similar and related to the Sephiroth principle. Adam Kadmon is the first amongst the partzufim (personifications or hypostasis of the Divine) that manifests itself in the void of the chalal (the result of contraction – tzimtzum – of the "infinite light of God" – Or Ein Sof). There's a momentous combination between supreme man and Kohen Gadol: according to the teachings from the Qabbalah both characters have a mirror-like spiritual nature, one corresponding to the other. The Qabbalah describes many details about Adam's Soul being united to Eve's Soul before the origin (before the LORD "breathed the breath of life into

the man's nostrils"): actually it is taught that each couple is the union of the two Souls and that the Lord pre-established their first meeting during life.

Based on the Hebrew religion scriptures, after death after death, every man's Soul meets Adam; she seems to reprove Adam for his first sin which caused death in the world; while first man himself reminds her that everybody dies for their own sins: the verbatim reference is also in the Book of Ezekiel 18.4.

In other words, the Soul rejoins PM, i.e. Adam Kadmon, and she reminds him about his original sin. This is just what happens in our reconstruction.

So there's two Adams who are two very different characters. According to the Zohar Adam, that is Second Man, was created from the dust from the Temple in Jerusalem: then God (i.e., the Aliens, AN) mixed the four winds and the four elements and gave birth to a wonderful work, that is Adam; Adam has also a celestial and spiritual element, the Soul which is just obtained from the Celestial Temple of Jerusalem from the Superior World: so, it is also because of the way he was created that Man has elements from both the Superior and the Inferior World.

Still according to the Hebrew Exegesis Adam could see through divine vision all of the Tzadikim generations in history, righteous ones.

Actually the abductees we worked with, after becoming aware of themselves, can now access all of the lives for all their containers, and not only when they are in an hypnotic state

Adam Kadmon was as tall as the sky and he could see everywhere in the world thanks to the celestial light created by God.

Adam Kadmon, the Grande Prototype of Man, holds nine souls that are completely integrated. After the fall from grace, When the etheric veil of Earth began to lower its vibrational curtain, the original Adam Kadmon dispersed its nine soul matrix into the Galactic-Earth realms (nine is an archetypal number, AN).

ADAM KADMON – AND PARALLEL CONCEPTS:

Pleroma: Gnosticism

Mind of God: Proclus. http://www.kheper.net/topics/Neoplat...lus-henads.htm

Supermind: Sri Aurobindo http://www.kheper.net/topics/Aurobindo/Supermind.htm

Suggested reality: Absolute Manifesto

The Sefer Yetzirah unveils creation of the World. It is said, through a incomparable and untranslatable style, that the living God (PM) created his Universe through Sefer (writing – letters,) Sefar (numbers,) and Sippur (accounting – calculating – communication.) Louria states precisely that the World was born thanks to an action of folding on itself, or contraction, -Tzimtzum- performed by God (Consciousness): the creation was born in the void so created.The Zohar points out that Ein Sof gives life to the whole sephirothic world, because, it's not even conceivable to think that the Sephiroth are detached from each other. Since they are emanations of God, the Sephiroth are one and cannot be divided: they are not the divine "places" of the divino, but divine "ways" through which the divine manifests itself to men. According to some kabbalists (from the Luria Kabbalah,) this is the most

structured vision and concept of Adam Kadmon, the Primordial man, which is very different than the ben distinto dall'Adam Rishon, the Second man. Adam Kadmon is the first emanation of the Ein Sof; the concentric arrangement of the Sephirots makes up his vital spirit (Nefesh), while their common vertical disposition forms his Soul (Ruach).

Rabbi Berekhya teaches that the Supreme thought expressed an immensely strong radiant light before the Creation. Instead, according to the Zohar, everything was created when the Ancient Of Days, the Concealed One, the Unknowable One, without beginning and without end, decided to limit its own unlimitedness. "Suddenly it stretched a veil in front of himself and through this veil its Regality started to take shape." Sefer Yetzirah (Book of Formation) is the earliest extant Kabbalah book on cosmogony and cosmology. Abraham, or his father, was the author of the book. We also learn that, starting from the mysterious Supreme Point and then going through all the different levels of Creation, everything is just a cover for something superior by which is dominated. The brain, that is wrapped in a cover, it is itself a cover for a superior brain. It is only a cover for the superior brain. The Kabbalah teaches that there are three Souls. The Man's physical body supports the vegetative Soul.

Press Release from Robert M. Stanley – Nov 2011

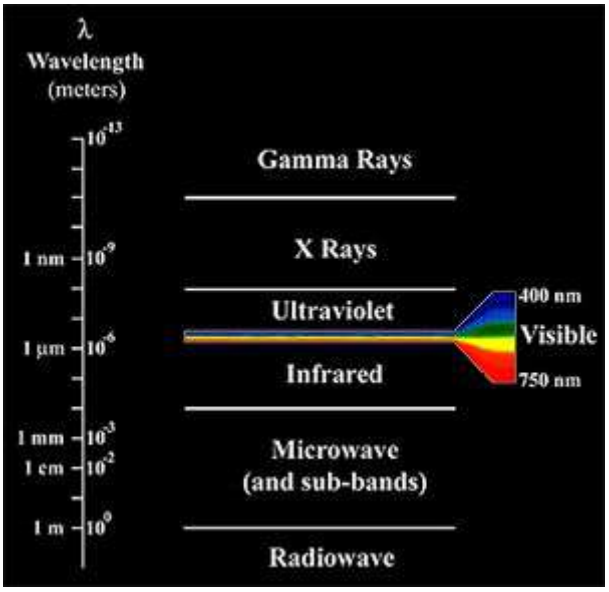
from http://www.unicusmagazine.com/skyfish.htm

Updated November 5, 2011

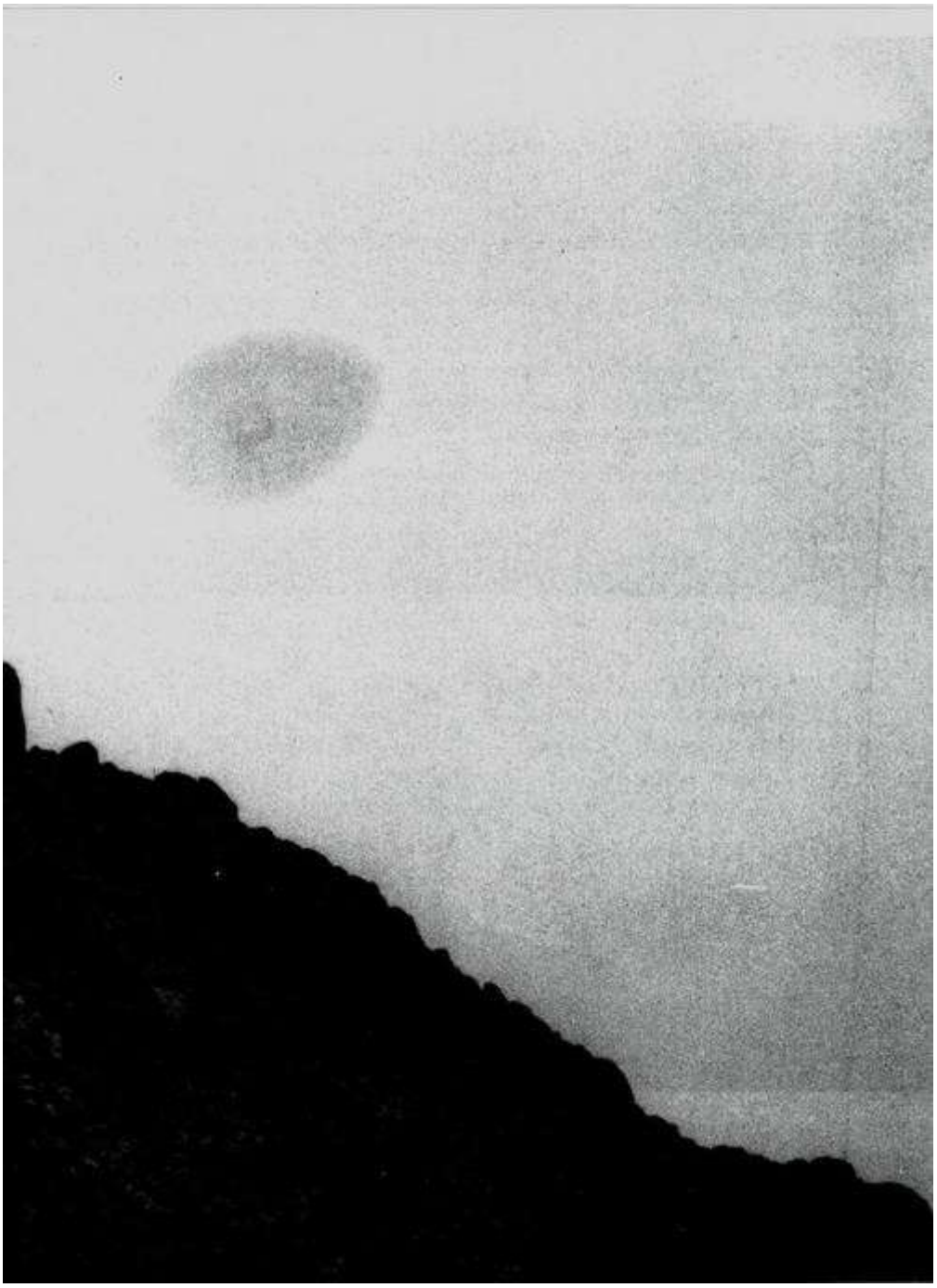
Fellow Citizens of Earth,

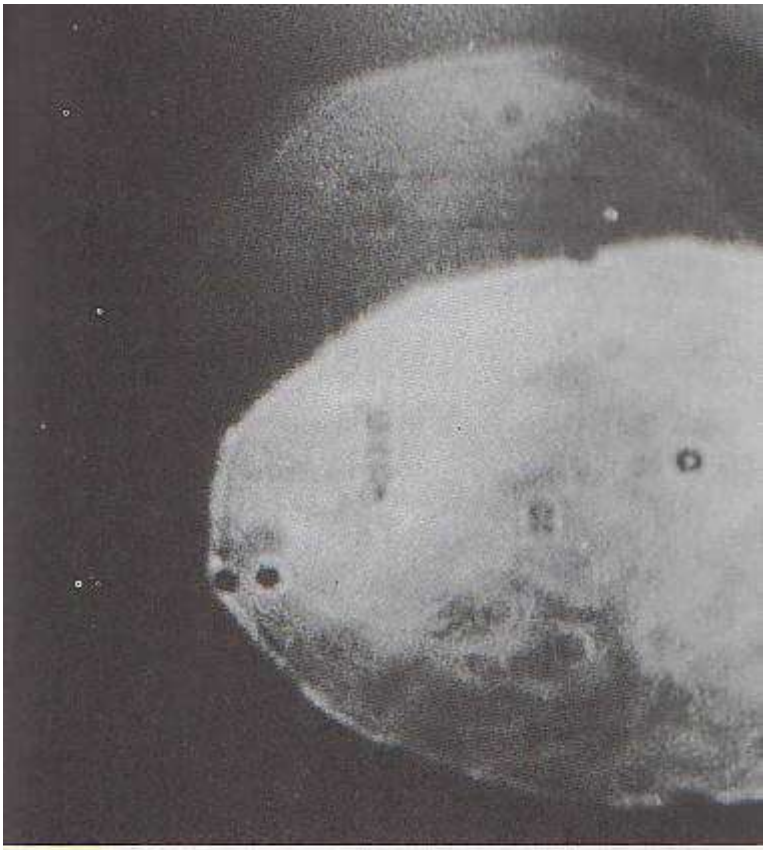
It is time to expose the covert controllers of mankind. I assure you this is not speculation, a hoax, or the figment of peoples imagination. These parasitic creatures are real and they need to be dealt with immediately so mankind can evolve to the next level of existence.

Although these parasites are not human, they feed off the negative energy/emotions of humans. It is unclear when these cosmic, amoeba-like creatures first came to earth, but we know they were discovered by shamans in altered states of consciousness long ago and have recently been photographed. The reason everyone is not seeing them on a daily basis is because the creature's energy signature is beyond our normal, narrow range of vision within the electromagnetic spectrum. What scientists call "visible light."



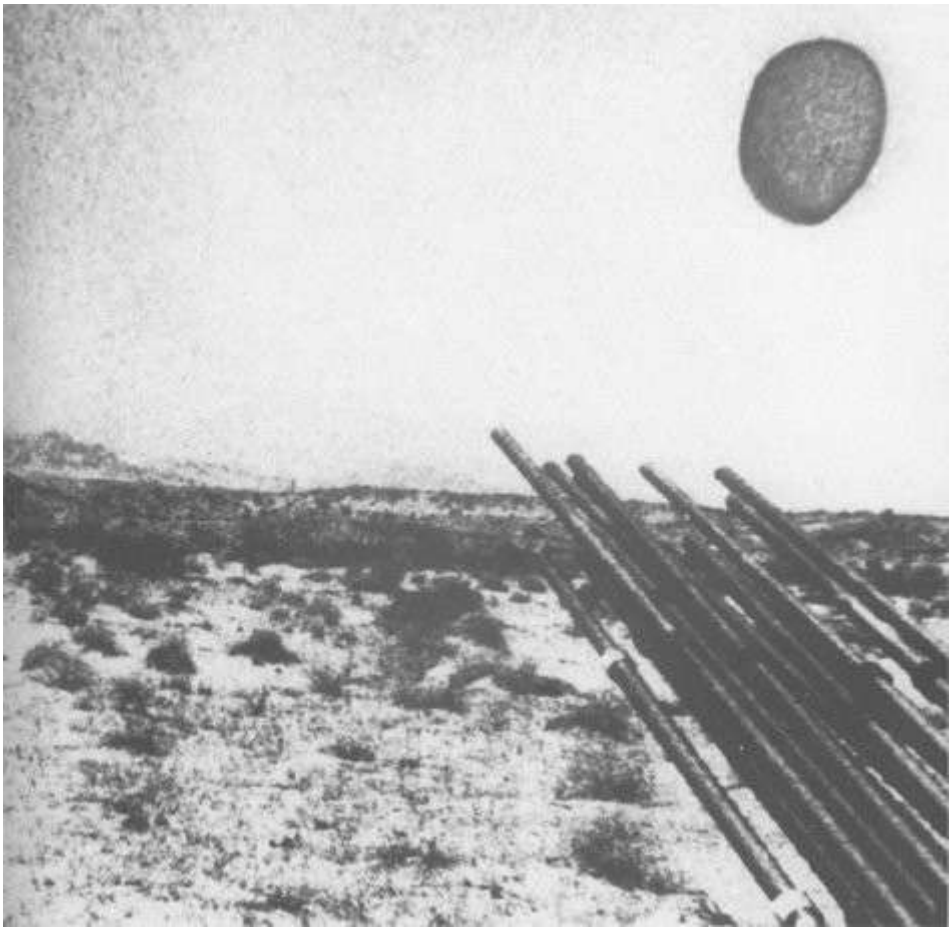
Here are a series of authentic, infrared photographs and other images of these creatures:



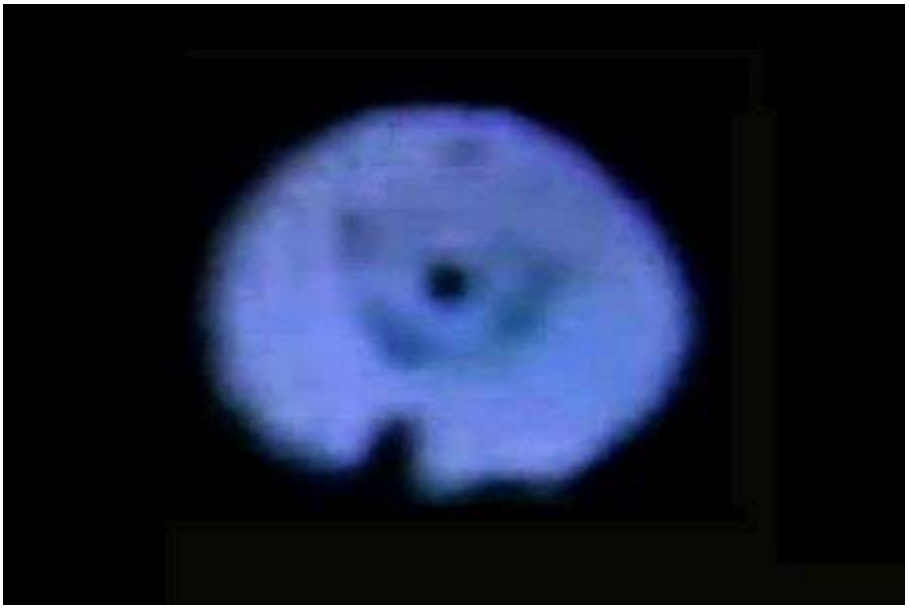


ALPHA #1

This amoeba-like invisible UFO, replete with nucleoli, vacuoles and the general appearance of a unicellular organism from the microscopic world, was photographed by the author on 25 August 1957 on the Mojave desert. The object was initially immediately over the author's head, and not directly tangible to the eye. Five successive photographs were made of the object as it moved from overhead to positions that permitted inclusion of local terrain in the pictures. Infrared film, sensitive beyond the range of human sight, was used in a Leica G 35mm camera, fitted with an 87 filter Exposure: f3.5 1/30 sec. Development: Microdol, twice normal.



NASA photo

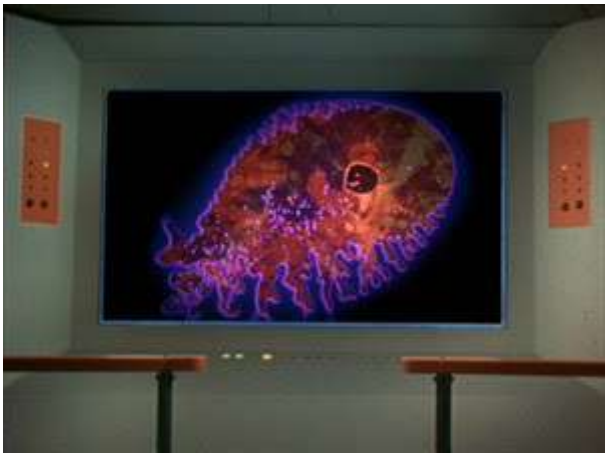


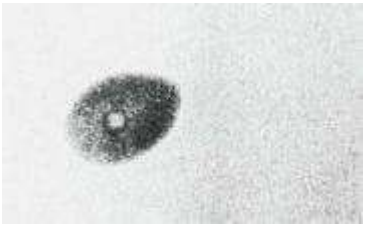
NASA photo of the same object enlarged and enhanced.

These are not space craft: they are living creatures that the modern pioneers in this field of research (during the 1950s) termed "sky fish."

Coincidentally, in 1968, an episode of *Star Trek* (created by the alleged 33rd degree Mason Gene Roddenbbery) featured an enormous version of the exact same type of energy-hungry, ameoba-like creature described in this press release.

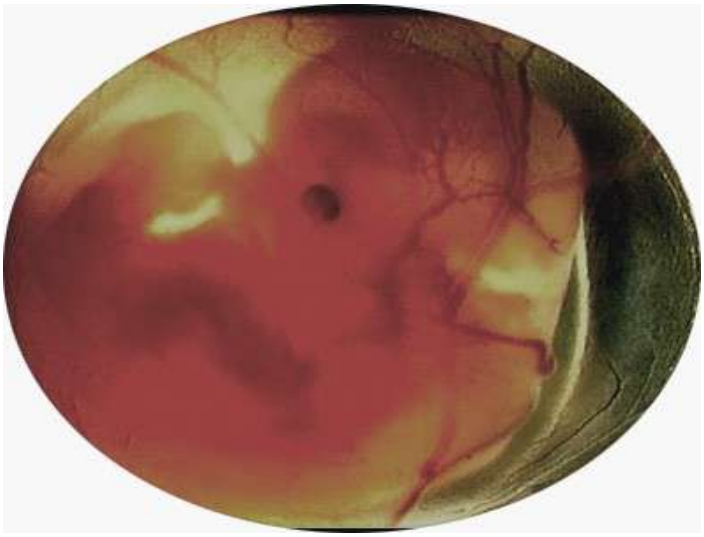
Mr. Spock is astonished by not only the size of this creature and how much energy it is consuming from its surrounding environment, including the Starship Enterprise and its crew, but it is about to give birth. As stated before, these are biological creatures. I think of them as organic capacitors that are constantly absorbing energy.



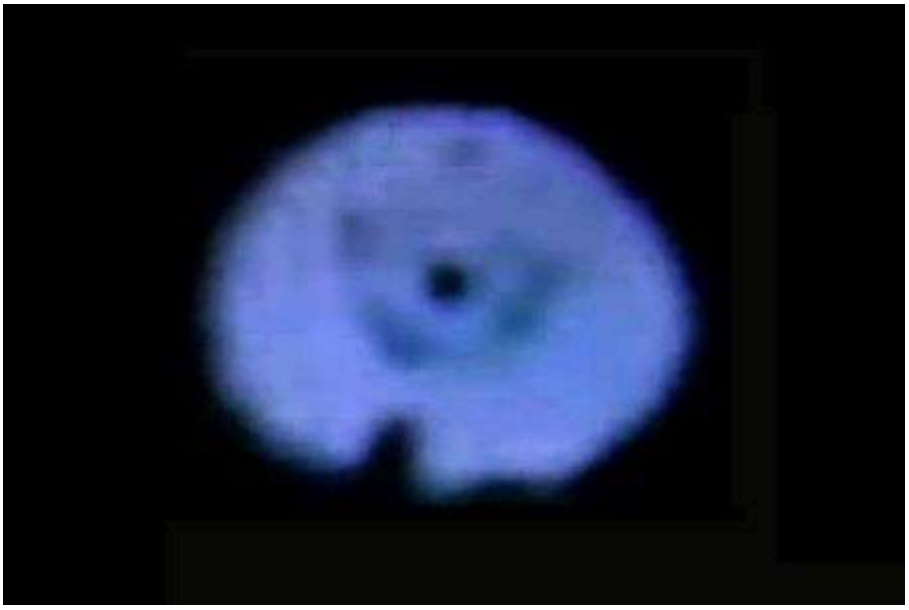


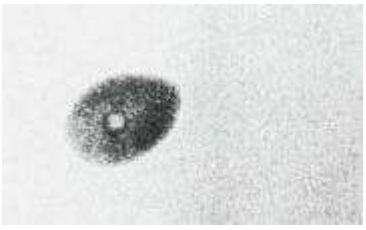
The image used here in *Star Trek* is just a microscopic amoeba that is color enhanced. But notice the incredible geometric similarity to a photo of a "sky fish" and the mouth-like feeding hole.

In fact, *a large, dark, fat fish that could fly* was the description used by Carlos Castenada when he was first taught how to see these covert creatures (see excerpt below) and informed that they are able to influence the mind's of humans. But there is more to this incredible story than meets the eye.



Ancient Gnostic texts from Egypt, called the Nag Hammadi, describe two types of demonic alien beings that invaded earth long ago which they call the Archons. The first type of Archon looks like a reptile. The other type looks like a human embryo... which has the same shape and appearance as the "sky fish" photos.





Also, in the conclusion of my new book "Covert Encounters in Washington, D.C.," I report in great detail how demonic, alien creatures are secretly manipulating the minds of politicians and other powerful people in Washington.

Unfortunately, I now see that the possession of people's mind is not limited to a select individuals in positions of power on this planet. If the revelations in the excerpted conversation below are accurate, everyone is potentially being mentally manipulated by these creatures.

EXCERPTED FROM "THE ACTIVE SIDE OF INFINITY"

by Carlos Castenada

pg 217

Don Juan said, "This is the appropriate time of day for doing what I am asking you to do. It takes a moment to engage the necessary attention to do it. Don't stop until you catch that fleeting black shadow."

I did see some strange fleeting black shadow projected on the foliage of the trees. It was either a shadow going back and forth or various fleeting shadows moving side-to-side or straight up in the air. They looked lie fat black fish to me, enormous fish. It was as if gigantic swordfish were flying in the air. I was engrossed in the sight. Then, finally, it scared me. It became to dark to see the foliage, yet I could still see the fleeting black shadows.

"What is it, don Juan?" I asked.

"[Long ago, the native sorcerer/shamans of Mexico] discovered that we have a companion for life," he said, as clearly as he could. "*We have a predator that came from the depths of the cosmos, and took over the rule of our lives*. Human beings are its prisoners. The predator is our lord and master. It has rendered us docile; helpless. If we want to protest, it suppresses our protest. If we want to act independently, it demands that we don't do so."

It was very dark around us, and that seemed to curtail any expression on my part. If it had been daylight, I would have laughed my head off. In the dark, I felt quite inhibited.

"It's pitch black around us," don Juan said, "but if you look out of the corner of your eye, you will still see fleeting shadows jumping all around you."

He was right. I could still see them. Their movement made me dizzy. Don Juan turned on the light, and that seemed to dissipate everything. Don Juan said, "You have arrived, by your effort alone, to what the shamans of ancient Mexico called the topic of topics. I have been beating around the bush all this time, insinuating to you that something is holding us prisoner. Indeed we are held prisoner! This was an energetic fact for the sorcerers of ancient Mexico."

Why has this predator taken over in the fashion that you're describing, don Juan?" I asked. "There must be a logical explanation."

"There is an explanation," don Juan replied, "which is the simplest explanation in the world. They took over because *we are food for them*, and they squeeze us mercilessly because we are their sustenance. Just as we rear chickens in chicken coops, gallineros, the predators rear us in human coops, humaneros. Therefore, their food is always available to them."

I felt that my head was shaking violently from side to side. I could not express my profound sense of unease and discontentment, but my body moved to bring it to the surface. I shook from head to toe without any volition on my part. I heard myself saying, "No, no, no, no. This is absurd, don Juan. What you're saying is something monstrous. It simply can't be true, for sorcerers, or for average men, or for anyone."

"Why not?" don Juan asked calmly. "Why not? Because it infuriates you?"

"Yes, it infuriates me," I retorted. "Those claims are monstrous!"

"Well," he said, "you haven't heard all the claims yet. Wait a bit longer and see how you feel. "I'm going to subject you to a blitz. That is, I'm going to subject your mind to tremendous onslaughts; and you cannot get up and leave because you're caught. Not because I'm holding you prisoner, but because something in you will prevent you from leaving while another part of you is going to go truthfully berserk. So brace yourself!"

There was something in me which I felt was a 'glutton for punishment'. He was right. I wouldn't have left the house for the world; and yet I didn't like one bit the inanities he was spouting. Don Juan said, "I want to appeal to your analytical mind. Think for a moment, and tell me how you would explain the contradiction between the intelligence of man the engineer, and the stupidity of his systems of beliefs; or the stupidity of his contradictory behavior. Sorcerers believe that the predators have given us our systems of beliefs; our ideas of good and evil; our social mores. The predators are the ones who set up our hopes and expectations, and dreams of success or failure. They have given us covetousness, greed, and cowardice. It is the predators who make us complacent, routinary, and egomaniacal."

"But how can they do this, don Juan?" I asked, somehow angered further by what he was saying. "Do they whisper all that in our ears while we are asleep?"

"No, they don't do it that way. That's idiotic!" don Juan said, smiling. "They are infinitely more efficient and organized than that. "In order to keep us obedient, meek and weak, the predators engaged themselves in a stupendous maneuver- stupendous, of course, from the point of view of a fighting strategist; a horrendous maneuver from the point of view of those who suffer it. They gave us their mind! Do you hear me? The predators give us their mind which becomes our mind. The predators' mind is baroque, contradictory, morose, and filled with the fear of being discovered any minute now.

"I know that even though you have never suffered hunger," he went on, "you have food anxiety which is none other than the anxiety of the predator who fears that any moment now its maneuver is going to be uncovered, and its food is going to be denied. Through the mind, which after all is their mind, the predators inject into the lives of human beings whatever is convenient for them. The predators ensure in this manner a degree of security to act as a buffer against their fear."

"It's not that I can't accept all this at face value, don Juan," I said. "I could, but there's something so odious about it that it actually repels me. It forces me to take a contradictory stand. "If it's true that they eat us, how do they do it?"

Don Juan had a broad smile on his face. He was as pleased as punch. He explained that sorcerers see infant human beings as strange, luminous balls of energy covered from the top to the bottom with a glowing coat something like a plastic cover that is adjusted tightly over their cocoon of energy. *He said that that glowing coat of awareness was what the predators consumed*, and that when a human being reached adulthood, all that was left of that glowing coat of awareness was a narrow fringe that went from the ground to the top of the toes. That fringe permitted mankind to continue living, but only barely. As if I were in a dream, I heard don Juan explaining that, to his knowledge, man was the only species that had the glowing coat of awareness outside that luminous cocoon. Therefore, he became easy prey for an awareness of a different order; such as the heavy awareness of the predator.

He then made the most damaging statement he had made so far. He said that this narrow fringe of awareness was the epicenter of self-reflection where man was irremediably caught. By playing on our self-reflection, which is the only point of awareness left to us, the predators create flares of awareness that they proceed to consume in a ruthless, predatory fashion. They give us inane problems that force those flares of awareness to rise, and in this manner they keep us alive in order for them to be fed with the energetic flare of

our pseudo-concerns. There must have been something in what don Juan was saying which was so devastating to me that at that point I actually got sick to my stomach.

After a moment's pause long enough for me to recover, I asked don Juan, "But why is it that the sorcerers of ancient Mexico and all sorcerers today, although they see the predators, don't do anything about it?"

"There's nothing that you and I can do about it," don Juan said in a grave, sad voice. "All we can do is discipline ourselves to the point where they will not touch us.

"How can you ask your fellow men to go through those rigors of discipline? They'll laugh and make fun of you; and the more aggressive ones will beat the shit out of you... and not so much because they don't believe it. Down in the depths of every human being, there is an ancestral, visceral knowledge about the predators' existence."

My analytical mind swung back and forth like a yo-yo. It left me and came back, and left me and came back again. Whatever don Juan was proposing was preposterous, incredible. At the same time, it was a most reasonable thing; so simple. It explained every kind of human contradiction I could think of. But how could one have taken all this seriously?

Don Juan was pushing me into the path of an avalanche that would take me down forever. I felt another wave of a threatening sensation. The wave didn't stem from me, yet it was attached to me. Don Juan was doing something to me, mysteriously positive and terribly negative at the same time. I sensed it as an attempt to cut a thin film that seemed to be glued to me. His eyes were fixed on mine in an unblinking stare. He moved his eyes away, and began to talk without looking at me anymore.

"Whenever doubts plague you to a dangerous point," he said, "do something pragmatic about it. Turn off the light. Pierce the darkness; find out what you can see." He got up to turn off the lights. I stopped him. "No, no, don Juan," I said, "don't turn off the lights. I'm doing okay."

What I felt then was a most unusual, for me, fear of the darkness. The mere thought of it made me pant. I definitely knew something viscerally, but I wouldn't dare touch it, or bring it to the surface, not in a million years!

"You saw the fleeting shadows against the trees," don Juan said, sitting back against his chair. "That's pretty good. I'd like you to see them inside this room. You're not seeing anything. You're just merely catching fleeting images. You have enough energy for that."

I feared that don Juan would get up anyway and turn off the lights, which he did. Two seconds later, I was screaming my head off. Not only did I catch a glimpse of those fleeting images, I heard them buzzing by my ears. Don Juan doubled up with laughter as he turned on the lights.

"What a temperamental fellow!" he said. "A total disbeliever, on the one hand; and a total pragmatist on the other. You must arrange this internal fight, otherwise you're going to swell up like a big toad and burst."

Don Juan kept on pushing his barb deeper and deeper into me. "The sorcerers of ancient Mexico," he said, "saw the predator. They called it the flyer because it leaps through the air. It is not a pretty sight. It is a big shadow, impenetrably dark, a black shadow that jumps through the air. Then, it lands flat on the ground.

"The sorcerers of ancient Mexico were quite ill at ease with the idea of when it made its appearance on Earth. They reasoned that man must have been a complete being at one point, with stupendous insights and feats of awareness that are mythological legends nowadays. And then everything seems to disappear, and we have now a sedated man."

I wanted to get angry and call him a paranoiac, but somehow the righteousness that was usually just underneath the surface of my being wasn't there. Something in me was beyond the point of asking myself my favorite question: What if all that he said is true? At the moment he was talking to me that night, in my heart of hearts, I felt that all of what he was saying was true, but at the same time and with equal force, I felt that all that he was saying was absurdity itself.

"What are you saying, don Juan?" I asked feebly. My throat was constricted. I could hardly breathe.

"What I'm saying is that what we have against us is not a simple predator. It is very smart and organized. It follows a methodical system to render us useless. Man, the magical being that he is destined to be, is no longer magical. He's an average piece of meat. There are no more dreams for man but the dreams of an animal who is being raised to become a piece of meat: trite, conventional, imbecilic."

Don Juan's words were eliciting a strange, bodily reaction in me comparable to the sensation of nausea. It was as if I were going to get sick to my stomach again. But the nausea was coming from the bottom of my being, from the marrow of my bones. I convulsed involuntarily. Don Juan shook me by the shoulders forcefully. I felt my neck wobbling back and forth under the impact of his grip. The maneuver calmed me down at once. I felt more in control.

"This predator," don Juan said, "which, of course, is an inorganic being, is not altogether invisible to us as other inorganic beings are. I think as children we do see it, but we decide it's so horrific that we don't want to think about it. Children, of course, could insist on focusing on the sight, but everybody else around them dissuades them from doing so. The only alternative left for mankind is discipline. Discipline is the only deterrent. But by discipline I don't mean harsh routines. I don't mean waking up every morning at five-thirty and throwing cold water on yourself until you're blue. Sorcerers understand discipline as the capacity to face with serenity odds that are not included in our expectations. For sorcerers, discipline is an art; the art of facing infinity without flinching; not because they are strong and tough, but because they are filled with awe."

"In what way would the sorcerers' discipline be a deterrent to the flyers?" I asked.

Don Juan scrutinized my face as if to discover any signs of my disbelief. He said,"Sorcerers say that discipline makes the glowing coat of awareness unpalatable to the flyer. The result is that the predators become bewildered. An inedible glowing coat of awareness is not part of their cognition, I suppose. After being bewildered, they don't have any recourse other than refraining from continuing their nefarious task. If the predators don't eat our glowing coat of awareness for a while, it will keep on growing.

"Simplifying this matter to the extreme, I can say that sorcerers, by means of their discipline, push the predators away long enough to allow their glowing coat of awareness to grow beyond the level of the toes. Once it goes beyond the level of the toes, it grows back

to its natural size. The sorcerers of ancient Mexico used to say that the glowing coat of awareness is like a tree. If it is not pruned, it grows to its natural size and volume. As awareness reaches levels higher than the toes, tremendous maneuvers of perception become a matter of course.

"The grand trick of those sorcerers of ancient times was to burden the flyers' mind with discipline. Sorcerers found out that if they taxed the flyers' mind with inner silence, the foreign installation would flee, and give any one of the practitioners involved in this maneuver the total certainty of the mind's foreign origin. The [alien mind control of these creatures] comes back, I assure you, but not as strong; and a process begins in which the fleeing of the flyers' mind becomes routine until one day it flees permanently.

"That's the day when you have to rely on your own devices which are nearly zero. A sad day indeed! There's no one to tell you what to do. There's no mind of foreign origin to dictate the imbecilities you're accustomed to. My teacher, the nagual Julian, used to warn all his disciples that this was the toughest day in a sorcerer's life for the real mind that belongs to us. The sum total of our experience after a lifetime of domination has been rendered shy, insecure, and shifty. Personally, I would say that the real battle of sorcerers begins at that moment. The rest is merely preparation."

I became genuinely agitated. I wanted to know more, and yet a strange feeling in me clamored for me to stop. It alluded to dark results and punishment, something like the wrath of God descending on me for tampering with something veiled by God himself. I made a supreme effort to allow my curiosity to win. I heard myself say, "What-what-what do you mean, by taxing the flyers' mind?"

"Discipline taxes the foreign mind no end," he replied. "So, through their discipline, sorcerers vanquish the foreign installation."

I was overwhelmed by his statements. I believed that don Juan was either certifiably insane or that he was telling me something so awesome that it froze everything in me. I noticed, however how quickly I rallied my energy to deny everything he had said. After an instant of panic, I began to laugh, as if don Juan had told me a joke. I even heard myself saying, "Don Juan, don Juan, you're incorrigible!"

Don Juan seemed to understand everything I was experiencing. He shook his head from side to side, and raised his eyes to the heavens in a gesture of mock despair. He said, "I am so incorrigible, that I am going to give the flyers' mind which you carry inside you one more jolt. I am going to reveal to you one of the most extraordinary secrets of sorcery. I am going to describe to you a finding that took sorcerers thousands of years to verify and consolidate."

He looked at me, smiled maliciously, and said, "The flyers' mind flees forever when a sorcerer succeeds in grabbing on to the vibrating force that holds us together as a conglomerate of energy fields. If a sorcerer maintains that pressure long enough, the flyers' mind flees in defeat. And that's exactly what you are going to do; hold on to the energy that binds you together."

I had the most inexplicable reaction I could have imagined. Something in me actually shook, as if it had received a jolt. I entered into a state of unwarranted fear, which I immediately associated with my religious background.

Don Juan looked at me from head to toe. "You are fearing the wrath of God, aren't you?" he said. "Rest assured, that's not your fear. It's the flyers' fear, because it knows that you will do exactly as I'm telling you."

His words did not calm me at all. I felt worse. I was actually convulsing involuntarily, and I had no means to stop it.

"Don't worry," don Juan said calmly. "I know for a fact that those attacks wear off very quickly. The flyer's mind has no concentration whatsoever."

After a moment, everything stopped as don Juan had predicted. To say again that I was bewildered is a euphemism. This was the first time in my life ever, with don Juan or alone, that I didn't know whether I was coming or going. I wanted to get out of the chair and walk around, but I was deathly afraid. I was filled with rational assertions, and at the same time I was filled with an infantile fear. I began to breathe deeply as a cold perspiration covered my entire body. I had somehow unleashed on myself a most godawful sight: black, fleeting shadows jumping all around me wherever I turned. I closed my eyes and rested my head on the arm of the stuffed chair.

"I don't know which way to turn, don Juan," I said.

"Tonight, you have really succeeded in getting me lost." Don Juan said, "You're being torn by an internal struggle. Down in the depths of you, you know that you are incapable of refusing the agreement that an indispensable part of you, your glowing coat of awareness, is going to serve as an incomprehensible source of nourishment to, naturally, incomprehensible entities.

"And another part of you will stand against this situation with all its might. The sorcerers' revolution is that they refuse to honor agreements in which they did not participate. Nobody ever asked me if I would consent to being eaten by beings of a different kind of awareness. My parents just brought me into this world to be food, like themselves, and that's the end of the story."

Don Juan stood up from his chair and stretched his arms and legs. "We have been sitting here for hours. It's time to go into the house. I'm going to eat. Do you want to eat with me?"

I declined. My stomach was in an uproar.

"I think you'd better go to sleep," he said. "The blitz has devastated you."

I didn't need any further coaxing. I collapsed onto my bed, and fell asleep like the dead.

[When I arrived] home, as time went by, the idea of the flyers became one of the main fixations of my life. I got to the point where I felt that don Juan was absolutely right about them. No matter how hard I tried, I couldn't discard his logic. The more I thought about it, and the more I talked to and observed myself, and my fellow men, the more intense the conviction that something was rendering us incapable of any activity or any interaction or any thought that didn't have the self as its focal point.

My concern, as well as the concern of everyone I knew or talked to, was the self. Since I couldn't find any explanation for such universal homogeneity, I believed that don Juan's line of thought was the most appropriate way of elucidating the phenomenon. I went as deeply as I could into readings about myths and legends. In reading, I experienced something I had never felt before: Each of the books I read was an interpretation of myths

and legends. In each one of those books, a homogeneous mind was palpable. The styles differed, but the drive behind the words was homogeneously the same: Even though the theme was something as abstract as myths and legends, the authors always managed to insert statements about themselves.

The homogeneous drive behind every one of those books was not the stated theme of the book. Instead, it was self-service. I had never felt this before. I attributed my reaction to don Juan's influence. The unavoidable question that I posed to myself was: Is he influencing me to see this, or is there really a foreign mind dictating everything we do? I lapsed, perforce, into denial again, and I went insanely from denial to acceptance to denial. Something in me knew that whatever don Juan was driving at was an energetic fact; but something equally important in me knew that all of that was guff.

The end result of my internal struggle was a sense of foreboding; the sense of something imminently dangerous coming at me. I made extensive anthropological inquiries into the subject of the flyers in other cultures, but I couldn't find any references to them anywhere. Don Juan seemed to be the only source of information about this matter.

The next time I saw him, I instantly jumped to talk about the flyers. I said, "I have tried my best to be rational about this subject matter, but I can't. There are moments when I fully agree with you about the predators."

"Focus your attention on the fleeting shadows that you actually see," don Juan said with a smile. I told don Juan that those fleeting shadows were going to be the end of my rational life. I saw them everywhere. Since I had left his house, I was incapable of going to sleep in the dark. To sleep with the lights on did not bother me at all. The moment I turned the lights off, however, everything around me began to jump. I never saw complete figures or shapes. All I saw were fleeting black shadows.

"The flyers' mind has not left you," don Juan said. "It has been seriously injured. It's trying its best to rearrange its relationship with you. But something in you is severed forever. The flyer knows that. The real danger is that the flyers' mind may win by getting you tired and forcing you to quit by playing the contradiction between what it says and what I say.

"You see, the flyers' mind has no competitors. When it proposes something, it agrees with its own proposition, and it makes you believe that you've done something of worth. The flyers' mind will say to you that whatever Juan Matus is telling you is pure nonsense, and then the same mind will agree with its own proposition, 'Yes, of course, it is nonsense,' you will say. That's the way they overcome us.

"The flyers are an essential part of the universe, and they must be taken as what they really are; awesome, monstrous. They are the means by which the universe tests us. We are energetic probes created by the universe," he continued as if he were oblivious to my presence, "and it's because we are possessors of energy that has awareness that we are the means by which the universe becomes aware of itself.

"The flyers are the implacable challengers. They cannot be taken as anything else. If we succeed in doing that, the universe allows us to continue."

EXCERPTED FROM "THE MALIBU MYSTIC"

a historic novel by Robert M. Stanley

In 1985, as usual, summer officially ended on September 21, the fall equinox, which was just another postcard-perfect day in Malibu. Bert was still working even though it was very quiet at the beach. All the kids were supposed to be back in school and Bert's seasonal job was nearly at an end. In some ways, those last few weeks of work felt more like a paid vacation.

While stationed at the public walkway, Bert could visually survey the entire private beach. He had a weathered, old, circular, redwood table and a folding chair. His surfboard was leaning up against a brick wall that defined the public walkway, and his ATV was parked nearby. As usual, one of the local dogs, a wet and sandy golden retriever, stood by impatiently waiting for someone to toss a tennis ball into the water.

Bert's girlfriend Mandy, and her friend Eva, had skipped school and come to the beach for a visit. Since he wasn't busy, Bert invited the girls to go for a swim. While they splashed, screamed, and laughed in the surf, Bert caught a few waves. Afterwards, Bert took his surfboard over to a storage area at a nearby beach house. He quickly put the board away, walked to the other side of the house and took a hot, outdoor shower which was a real luxury.

As he walked from the house back to the beach, he noticed a young boy, who looked about eight-or-nine-years old, digging in the sand. "Havin' fun?" Bert inquired.

"Yeah" the boy replied without smiling or looking up.

To Bert, it seemed odd that the boy wasn't glad to be out of school and playing at the beach on such a beautiful day. Curious, Bert then noticed a large, deep scar on the boy's forehead and wondered how he had got it, but decided not to ask. Perhaps the kid was home from school because he was feeling ill. Bert considered that a blow to the head hard enough to create that type of scar could also cause severe headaches.

Realizing there was nothing he could do for the boy Bert shrugged his shoulders and jogged back to his beach chair, rapidly rubbed on some suntan lotion, and got comfortable. After a few minutes, the intense sunlight had warmed his copper-colored body to the bone and he began feeling very relaxed and glad to be alive. It was a rare moment that he wished would last forever.

Suddenly, the shocking sound of a very large piece of plate glass breaking rippled through the calm morning air which caused Bert to reflexively turn his head toward the event as he jumped up from his chair. He was surprised that, for some reason, time seemed to slow down and his vision telescoped toward the sound. The gut-wrenching sound had come from the house where minutes earlier he had just taken a shower. In a surreal moment, Bert saw a boy behind the glass. His head violently bounced backwards after slamming into and shattering the large, sliding glass door located on the second story of the beach house.

It was then that Bert realized it was the boy he had met just minutes ago. Bert watched in horror as the boy reflexively clutched both his hands to his bloody face. In the next instant, a tall, adult man appeared from the shadows behind the boy and swept him up in his arms. Then, time seemed to suddenly speed up as massive amounts of adrenaline surged through Bert's body. He sprinted to the beach house with superhuman speed and quickly opened the

door without knocking. Although the owners of the house knew him well, Bert realized the people using the house that day were just guests.

As he ran up the stairs, Bert didn't hear the boy screaming or crying which worried him even more. "Security!" he yelled as he raced to the top of the stairs. He then walked quickly into the living room where the boy's grandmother was standing in shock. The color had drained from her face and she was staring into space like a statue.

"Has anyone... called 911?" Bert asked while trying to catch his breath.

"My husband took Tommy to the bedroom to stop the bleeding."

"Did you call the paramedics?" Bert asked in deadly serious tone, still trying to catch his breath. As the grandmother silently shook her head Bert spun around, quickly scanned the room, found a phone, and called for help. After he hung up, he surveyed the scene.

"The paramedics are on their way and should be here very soon. Do you have something I can clean up this glass with?"

"I guess so," she replied still in shock. Bert searched the house and soon found what he needed. But as he was carefully cleaning up the bloody, razor-sharp shards of broken glass, something invisible touched him like a cold breeze, and the hair on the back of his neck stood up.

Whatever it was, it caught one hundred and ten percent of Bert's attention. At that moment, he had an illogical, horrifying feeling that some kind of paranormal parasite was in the house, and it was actually feeding off the negative energy generated by the physical pain and fearful emotions of the traumatic event. Bert didn't want to upset the grandmother any further, but his curiosity and survival instincts had now kicked into over drive.

"How did this happen?" He asked while trying to appear calm.

"I'm just glad the sliding door was shut or... this could have been a lot worse."

"Excuse me?"

"I really can't explain it. He was just sitting there on the floor in front of me. The next thing I knew... he was running full speed across the room toward the balcony. If the sliding door was open... he would have jumped over the railing and fallen to his death."

"Look, I know it's really none of my business, but earlier I saw your grandson playing out in front of the house and I noticed he has a large scar on his forehead."

Looking puzzled she said, "Yes, you're right, he does."

"May I ask how he got that?"

"It was about a year ago. He was in the back of his dad's pickup truck playing with a cat. The cat jumped out of the bed of the truck and Tommy jumped out after him head first and hit his face on the trailer hitch. I probably shouldn't tell you this, but for some strange reason, Tommy thinks he can fly."

Alarm bells suddenly went off in Bert's head as he visualized the boy jumping out of the truck. It was clear that something was very wrong with this situation, but he instinctively knew this wasn't the right time or place to deal with the problem: he needed more information... and a plan.

Later, after the paramedics had stabilized the boy and drove off with their sirens blaring, Bert walked slowly back to his post with a pain in the pit of his stomach that felt like it was draining his life force away; eating at his soul. It was unlike anything he had ever experienced before.

He was deeply troubled in a way he had never known and was trying to stay calm in the midst of the mental chaos he was experiencing. It was a survival technique he had learned during his training as a Junior Lifeguard. He knew that if you get caught in an undertow in the surf you don't panic because it only makes things worse. You have to save your energy until you reach calmer waters and then swim for shore. But, hard as he tried, Bert couldn't shake the feeling there was something supernatural in that house that had touched him and it was angry with him.

Please forward this important information to your family and friends.

Respectfully,

ROBERT M. STANLEY

UPDATE: ABDUCTEE EXPOSES REPTILIAN ACTIVITY

from http://naturalplane.blogspot.com/201...reptilian.html

Tuesday, February 14, 2012

I was recently contacted by Matt R., who is providing a written update to two previous posts from 2010 - Exclusive: Former Police Officer Recalls Reptilian Encounters, Sightings and UPDATE: Former Police Officer Recalls Reptilian Encounters, Sightings The narrative and views are entirely those of the writer:

My name is Matt R_____. I served on the New Orleans Police Department during Hurricane Katrina. I stayed with the department for almost 2 years after the storm. It was only after I was seriously injured in a car accident that I left the department. I have almost completely recovered, and now work in finance. Throughout the past 9 years, I have had several abductions involving reptilian aliens.

Probably the most interesting of my abductions is the one that took place in 2005, just a few months before Katrina. I was abducted by reptilians, and then forced to help them train in anti-riot techniques. This training was coordinated in concert with a US military group of indeterminate affiliation. They wore Dark BDU's, no insignias. I detailed this training session in a previous post on your blog: Exclusive: Former Police Officer Recalls Reptilian Encounters, Sightings

Since I last updated your blog, I've had many experiences.

The most traumatic being when I learned that over 10 other cops and military members had reptilian training abductions similar to my own! Half of them were taken to the same mall training as myself. The other half were taken to the UNO college basketball arena. On the floor of the arena, they trained the reptilians in hostage rescue training, and dynamic room entry/breaching. I learned about this fact during a radio appearance on Joe Montaldo's show. He is the current head of the ICAR research group. Next to MUFON, they are the largest UFO group - but, focus more on abductions, rather than UFOS.

As detailed on the radio show, many of those taken to the mall even recalled the same flower kiosk. Not surprising, because the reptilians spent most of their training in the middle of the mall. Probably to maximize the shielding of the training noise from the outside. This revelation was made by Mr. Montaldo, on this episode of his radio program: Joe Montaldo - Paranormal Radio Network

Image provided by Matt R.

All of these abductees reported this to Joe Montaldo 's organization (ICAR), independently. Without having ever met each other. The only common thread is they are all police, or military, and currently active in Louisiana. Many of them were also residents at the Forest Isle Apartments complex. It is a massive complex on the west bank of New Orleans. But, it has a very high density of police and military residents, due to the discounts they offer.

Since the radio show, I have learned more details from Mr. Montaldo. One of these other abductees, a detective in the 6th district of the New Orleans Police, has had some harassment experiences similar to what I've experienced. He actually had a black SUV, with military plates, follow him while on duty. The harassment only stopped when he hired a private detective to follow the SUV!

Another of these abductees, a patrolman, cannot shop at Winn Dixie any longer. An implant located behind his knee crashes the checkout register. And, every time, it causes the register to bring up the same error code.

A third among these abductees is one of the highest ranking members of the NOPD. I wish I had known that when I was employed there, it would have given me some clout .

The most recent to contact him was a detective from Jefferson Parish, about a year ago. Jefferson Parish covers much of the suburban area around New Orleans. This JP detective remembers a detail of the mall abduction, which most of us did not. Apparently, one of the stores was converted into a medical triage center. Complete with cots. But, it was unclear if this was to handle injured civilians, human military/police, or even reptilians. The cots were empty.

I was hoping to update your blog, once I could get a few more of us to go public. But it looks like that won't happen -so, I'm going to have to go forward alone. I can understand their hesitancy. Most TV alien documentaries don't pay anything. They certainly can't replace a steady salary. As I work in stock trading, I am somewhat immune. Its one of the few professions on earth that you can't be blackballed from. Unless, you engage in some direct financial crime.

The good news from learning this has been that several of these other abductees confirmed details of what I saw in the mall training. Specifically, the fact that I stood with the reptilians, rather than the humans. In fact, my rank was higher than any other human there. This would fit with a detail that I was withholding, but would now like to reveal. I was standing near 2 of the reptilians, as they spoke after the main training session was over. One of them referred to me as an "advisor". He complained that there are not enough advisors like me, to go around. And he also said, to my surprise, that he would trust my opinion over those of his superiors! The other element I gathered from their discussion is that, as an "advisor", I am not allowed to give orders - nor am I actually in the command structure, so I don't really need to obey orders either. I can basically only offer suggestions. Strange that

the reptilians even have such a position in their military. As far as I know, the only human equivalent would be a business consultant in the private sector. I don't know of any entities that follow our military around, and actively audit their performance. I was very hesitant to reveal this detail, because it could make me a target for capture, and interrogation by the human military. Although this reptilian group clearly has military cooperation, I have no idea how many competing factions are out there. There are many instances of "allied" governments spying on, and even kidnapping, each other's people.

There has been a recent escalation in my own harassment level. While doing pre-production for 2 separate cable TV documentaries, I have had voice mails and calls appear 10 hours late with backdated timestamps. I have even had producers here audible clicks and static, a few seconds after I would start speaking. Interestingly, these issues do not appear when I am conducting non-alien related conversations at all. Recently, while calling me from his cellphone, Joe Montaldo was routed to the Pentagon's public switchboard. Clearly, whichever faction is doing this is getting a bit sarcastic with their stunts. I have had, literally, too many bizarre phone incidents to list. But, they are far beyond normal technical glitches.

Recently, I was phoned by the owner of that property in Punta Gorda, FL. Specifically, the house where there were numerous sightings of large winged reptilians. I detailed those experiences here: Exclusive: Former Police Officer Recalls Reptilian Encounters, Sightings

Forty minutes into the phone call, a helicopter appeared just over his roof. He held up the phone so I could hear it, and it literally sounded like it was just outside the window. His phone was knocked out for a few minutes. The chopper only left after neighbors started to come out to stare. This witness had had zero incidents for many months. But, upon calling me, he had a black helicopter dispatched to his house in under 40 minutes? Neither of us have any kind of history of paranoia. But, a 40 minute response time for a phone call? You can't get pizza in 40 mins, in that part of Punta Gorda. This happened less than a week ago. This particular experiencer has had very vivid close range sightings of large reptilians, but, does not recall any abductions.

Frankly, the incident was incredibly intimidating. I am not a paranoid person. I certainly don't have schizophrenia. Aside from my few abductions, I don't have voices, visions, or ever think anyone in public is following or looking at me. But, the speed of that response was frightening. Not only do these guys have some kind of rapid response team in Central Florida, but they are also able to reroute them extremely fast. I wanted to laugh this incident off, but, I'm amazed there is still that amount of heat attached to me. You'd think they'd be busy worried about the entire Bideast being in chaos.

I am in pre-production stages with a few cable TV documentaries on my experiences. So, that may have bumped me back up the list of priorities. I'm fairly well known in the financial blogging circuit. I tweet regularly on Stocktwits. I have almost 500 followers for my views on trading the market. Several of my twitter followers are well known traders and prominent fund managers. Not to brag, but, I am extremely accurate at gaging bonds, equities, forex, etc. I'm not comfortable giving out my twitter handle here. Although, I may create a 2nd one for the subject of my abductions. Unfortunately, it has my real last name attached. I am somewhat renowned for having a common sense, and clear headed, ability to evaluate financial news and charts. This also speaks to my strategic ability, which may have

been a factor in the reptilians choosing me as an advisor. But, there is another oddity to the ranking system that was used in that training.

That oddity is, among the military and police abductees present at the mall training, I was by far the LOWEST ranking person in human terms. I was only halfway through the academy. Why would the reptilians give me a higher position like that, unless there was some kind of issue with my "bloodline" ranking? This is why it is important to understand the differences between reptilian, nordic, and grey alien abductees. There seem to be clear lines of delineation in why different groups become interested in specific humans. In terms of reptilians, there seems to be a strong genetic bloodline interest. This also ties into why many rep abductees display a bit of "Stockholm Syndrome", in relation to their abductors. The reptilians go out of their way to convince such abductees that they are related to them.

They do seem to have some kind of ability to activate this recessive reptilian DNA. This causes numerous side effects. But, the most common seem to be amplified senses and aggression, and spontaneous appearance of new food allergies. I have experienced all 3. And they are very severe. Not surprisingly, this aggressive orientation makes reptilian abductees FAR more likely to go into police or military lines of work.

Its NO ACCIDENT that so many military and police employed people just happen to be reptilian abductees. When you talk to many of them, you find that these abductions were sometimes the primary reason why they went into that line of work!. Once you have been subject to a few violent initiations by any reptilian group, military and police training seems alot less intimidating. Perhaps you could say they are even seeking out, and replaying past trauma, by going into such careers.

This is almost like an inversion of what Greys do with their abductees. Greys are mostly concerned with harvesting genetics FROM abductees. While reptilians seem to be far more interested in activating the genetics that are within the abductee. The reptilians have explained that they need a certain percentage of their DNA in an abductee to begin with. Or this gene therapy process has nothing to build upon. They are able to complete these broken sequences, which are mostly hidden within "junk DNA". Another strange side effect of activating this DNA is the awakening of genetic memory. Joe Montaldo describes this side effect in this interview. He has spoken with hundreds of reptilian abductees over the years:

Researchers need to understand, reptilian abductees will be the most difficult type of abductee you deal with. They can be very stubborn and defensive, even when dealing with other reptilian abductees. Personality wise, these can be positive traits. They are definitely not the passive follower type. And if there is one good

aspect of many reptilian lessons, they seem to emphasize individuality. This is a stark contrast to some of the new age obedience doctrines pushed by many greys and nordics. In fact, reptilians almost seem to demand that many of their abductees fight back, or stand up them on a regular basis. The problem is, many of those feudalistic values and behaviors do NOT correspond to modern society. Many of these reptilians even still carry knives, swords, spears, armor, etc. They are, in some cultural ways, complete throwbacks to some kind of feudalistic society. And it certainly is not for show only. Many have visible scars. Due to these personality aspects, many rep abductees seem to have trouble participating in traditional abductee groups. They seem to be easily repelled by new age doctrines, in

relation to "love and light" type of groups. It doesn't help that many in the new age crowd, especially the channeled doctrines, are staunchly anti-reptilian.

I have had 2 other abductions aside from the ones Iv'e detailed on your blog. One in late 2003, and one just this past June 2011. Both complimented the same themes I encountered in the training abduction. I went into detail on these in a recent radio interview: Darkness Radio

The 2003 Abduction involved my being compelled to fight a reptilian, in an initiation type of procedure. I've since learned that this brutal surprise initiation procedure is a common element in many reptilian abductions, according to several notable abduction researchers. Even though this was in late 2003, the setting was that of a boarded up abandoned grocery story, after dark. This implies that the reptilians were taking interest in urban warfare scenarios long before Katrina. A second interesting aspect to this abduction was the strange symbol that appeared on the hood of my car shortly after. It was 9 dots in a semi-circle. At the time, I was certain It was some kind of occult graffiti, painted by some neighborhood kids. The coincident timing with my abduction worried me, but, I was certain it was just an unpleasant coincidence.

A few months later, I visited a local expert on the occult, who has himself claimed to have many alien experiences (Stewart Swerdlow). He informed me that the symbol was commonly seen in many reptilian abductions including his own. The 9 dots in a semi-circle are apparently the backbone of the “Draco constellation”. Around the same period of time, a “serpent eye” crop circle formation appeared parallel to the “Ohio serpent mound”. This mound is a Native American burial mound that was fashioned in the shape of the Draco constellation: Crop Circles - ICCRA

My most recent abduction was in June 2011.I was receiving 3:33 am voice mail alerts nearly every night, for months. There is NO phone number or message attached - no actual voice mail. They aren't automated, because they are often 1 min late, or early - 3:34 am , 3:32 am , etc. I dismissed them as some kind of military harassment, because of the featuring of 3:33 am in that "Fourth Kind" movie. But, I later learned that that movie plagiarized that detail from some actual abduction accounts.

In early June, I awoke to a large object looming over my bed. This object was so large, that my first thought was " a refrigerator is falling on me". Within seconds of jumping out of the way, I became fully awake. It took me about 3 seconds to orient myself to what room I was in. I was able to see it very clearly then, and realize it was a massive reptilian, in a cloaked garment. In terms of body build, it was literally the width and density of a refrigerator.

Although the cloak was dark, it had ornate silver decorations sewn into it. After some exhaustive image surfing, I found another abductee who drew a very similar image. This face isn't quite right, but the cloak/cape design is very close:

As I sat up in bed, it simply turned around and walked off. I was not able to sleep the rest of the night. I don't think this could have been "sleep paralysis", because I had FULL muscle control. I literally leap about a foot off the bed when I saw him leaning over me. I can only presume he had just placed me back in the bed, because I was on top of my blanket. I have no history of sleep walking. And, the night this reptilian appeared, my voice mail read almost ALL 3's , even down to the second - 3:33:32 am. So, I learned the hard way that there was an actual alien component to these messages, and it wasn't just military psy-ops imitating my previous encounters. 33 is a very sacred number in masonic and Illuminati circles. So, if the reps were to throw a number around, that would be the one to use.

I definitely feel he did something in regards to my DNA. All of my present symptoms got far worse - overnight. Aggression issues, hypersensitivity, etc. How reptilians do this, I have no clue. I was in denial about their gene therapy projects for years. But, it does turn up in so many reptilian abductions. But, it is NOT like what is seen in a movie. They can't just slam new DNA into you. They can only work with what is already there. This is why people like David Icke are right about the reptilian obsession with bloodlines.

With recent developments in global news, the purpose behind these crowd control training abductions is becoming clearer. Until the recent Mideast uprisings occurred, no one could have surmised that powerful regimes could fall to the will of angry crowds. When I first started speaking out about my abductions, I received a great deal of criticism. The premise of reptilian aliens being used to control crowds seemed absurd to many. But, it is becoming clear that these mass citizen uprisings are a credible threat to every major government on earth. They have been augmented by social media, to the point that the most powerful regimes on earth are on the defensive. From what I have experienced, I have come to realize that the last point of desperation for our government would be to use alien assistance. Its possible that the government has been preparing for years, for the very moment we are seeing in Europe. The day they tell much of their population that they will

not receive the retirements they were promised. Someone is spending a tremendous amount of time and money, to provide these training spaces to the reptilians. The question is, what is our military receiving in return? New weaponry we can't imagine? I never meant to report any of this. But, almost 3 years of phone harassment, coupled with my health issues, have left me little recourse. I was as patient as I could be. But, the reptilians did appoint me as an independent "advisor". So, it is time for me to assert some independence.

If there are any established researchers, or documentaries, who wish to contact me -- please use circlepanama@gmail.com. I've created that email just to field such inquiries. Lon does have my main email and phone number. I'd love to post them here, but, they would likely be flooded with spam. This is quite a popular blog. If the email I've provided ever fails to work, or bounces messages back, please contact Lon. I have given him permission to hand out my contact info to serious established researchers, and production companies.

Thanks,

Matt R.

Ex-CIA agent Barbara Hartwell on governments implanting people, "mock" ET abduction, infiltrators and dis-info...

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=itWazbXnlpY (9 min)

This is a short video clip discussing real psychic vampirism.

It also shows real kirlian photography photos of the aura energy field around psychic vampires and those they vampire energy from.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=Sz9cEjNFOvs (5 min)

Synopsis of Maarit's Interview

from

http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/mil...inavian-milab/

By Eve Lorgen

Disclaimer: This is a witness testimony of a military abductee Re-Ab, and contains disturbing material and is not recommended reading for those who cannot handle the reality of malevolent alien abductions or shadow government activities. I cannot vow to the absolute facts of all of this testimony nor all of Maarit's opinions. This is offered as another piece of the puzzle exploring the milab issue and as an extension of the work of the late Dr. Karla Turner and Barbara Bartholic, as well as my own contribution. It is not meant to be fear based but as a "wake up call" testimony to acknowledge those who should not have to live lives of harassment, oppression and secrecy.

This interview is with a female milab-abductee from Scandinavia named Maarit. She chose to use a pseudonym to protect her anonymity. She contacted me in late 2010 to share her testimony of alien abductions and subsequent military abductions following her pregnancy with her son in 2005. I interviewed Maarit because she is one of a handful of very lucid abductees, who can recall a greater degree of her abduction related experiences without the use of hypnosis. Although she has neuroimmunological health issues related to multiple sclerosis, I believe her to be mentally intact and credible. She is also highly psychic and can lucid dream— the ability to be conscious and aware during the dream state, which enabled her to regain greater degrees of awareness during her alien and military abductions. A large component of her military abductions involve being used as a guinea pig with colluding pharmaceutical-medical companies who work in conjunction with the shadow government on milabs. Maarit shares her understanding of how and why she is "genetically modified"—a hybrid if you will–and how this figures into her neurophysiologic and immunological issues with Multiple Sclerosis, and an Rh-negative blood type.

Maarit explains how her life and marriage have been completely orchestrated by her alien handlers who are primarily draconian, reptilian and military. She has observed many species of ETs in her experiences and recalls being in DUMBs (Deep Underground Military Bases) and a nuclear silo with dark winged, draconian entities. She discusses her understanding of the genetic and energetic-soul matrix, vibrational aspects of hybrids and the alien soul recycling technology. She had an experience similar to Ted Rice of Dr. Karla Turners Masquerade of Angels, involving having her consciousness transferred into a "black box" and placed into a cloned body.

Although hybrid issues are now a focal interest in current abduction research, she asserts the most important aspects we need to focus on is how aliens—specifically reptilians–can manipulate, orchestrate and interfere with our relationships. Maarit awakened to her experiences after more memories surfaced, which triggered the realization of malevolent and mind controlling elements in her abductions. The use of Virtual Reality (VRE) brain entrainment technology is done to control consciousness, and is hooked up once an abductee is implanted. One of her screen memories installed by draconian entities involved seeing beatific, New Agey, dolphin scenes upon awakening from an abduction experience.

Beneath this screen memory was an abduction in an underground base. She admitted to having previously promoted popular "benevolent ET experiences" on a Scandinavian radio talk show before becoming lucid to the reality of the deceptive, mind controlling nature of her abductions. Now, she is fighting back, regaining her lucidity and spiritual resilience. She wants us to know humans can fight back for their awareness and freedom. Awareness is the key to empowerment.

1. Tell me a bit about how you discovered you had ET experiences, and your initial beliefs about alien/abduction and contact? What shifted your beliefs about the true nature of ETs and your experiences, any particular incidents which "broke the programming" of what the more popular UFO groups and researchers were promoting?

Before we start, I would like to thank Eve Lorgen for her work, which bravely goes to the dark side of this alien phenomena. I contacted her while I was frustrated and tired. Her open heart and integrity as a researcher and therapist made a huge impact on me. I consider our intensive correspondence as a major turning point in my life. She offered her presence for a total stranger, not so many willing to do these days. In the UFO-field there are not so many researchers who are willing to step out of the comfort zone of contactee oriented happy UFO-scenarios. Only by realizing the alien manipulative agenda we can achieve autonomy for our consciousnesses as a human race.

First of all, I consider myself to be an abductee–being unwillingly used by aliens and military for several purposes. Because I have been manipulated, drugged and mind controlled by humans and aliens, I do not use the term contactee. In my experiences there is no reciprocal nuance to be observed as in cases of alleged contactee people. I do not consider myself to be special or chosen in any way. I don't have any channeled information to offer. All I can offer is question after question.

When I refer to term shadow government/people, I mean globally operating companies related to medical warfare operatives as well as factions of military / intelligent groups. Which ones, I don't know for certain.

I can divide my alien encounters in two different parts. One part of this alien encounter began before I was even born. I have conscious memories of that time when I was in another, subtle form of existence and forced unwillingly to manifest in this three-dimensional universe as we humans observe it now. I consider the essence of my spiritual being to be alien, per se. I remember how I was shown different parental alternatives to choose from. The connecting link between these human couples was some sort of DNA-structure. My consciousness moved into my infant human body just before labor and I was fully aware of these memories even when I was a baby. After a while the normal neurological adjusting begun and I saw myself as a "normal" child with heightened psychic abilities.

The second part of my "human" experience with alien encounters began in childhood at 4 years old, and I knew I was not alone. When I woke up, there was blood on my pillow and I knew "somebody" stuck something in to my nose. I constantly saw scary dreams and woke up in terror. These things happened during the time when I was 4-7 years old. But as funny as it sounds, during the childhood I do not have any clear memories of these beings that

were terrorizing me or how they look liked. But when I saw a picture of a UFO, I knew "they" were the ones.

Another wave of consciously remembered encounters happened, as usual, during my teens. Even as a child I was fascinated by astronomy, nuclear physics, philosophical principles related to existence and ontology. I was more and more "humanized" as whole. I wanted to find the solution, the ultimate matrix for meta-consciousness and all that I could find at that time was the New-Age movement and the shallow answers it had to offer.

Even when I was fairly aware of being abducted at that time (16 -30 years old) that these encounters were not benevolent, I was mentally forced to interpret my experiences as such. The New-Age way to look these alien encounters during 80′s and 90′s was so full of subjective reasoning and pressure. Mostly because here in Scandinavia some the UFO-researchers are highly contactee oriented. And the material these "certain" new age-minded UFO-researchers produced was directly linked to their publishing business.

In Scandinavia we were not given proper options in which we could judge the characters of the alien encounters by ourselves. I was once even on the local radio telling (when I was still into the New Age perspective) about these lovely space brothers, which are here to lift our vibrations, because I did not want to be shut out from the community of friends I was related to during that period of time. At that time I was just one piece of this manipulative machinery, which was planned to misdirect people by giving them highly calculated answers to solve their nocturnal horrifying problems. And I did my job, but not with smiling face.

As I got older, the abductions began to be physically more real. I could remember things, which did not suit the concept of contactee based rhetoric. My ovum was harvested on regular basis and I saw constant marks like sudden bruises, straight cuts, triangular rashes, scoop marks, burned like areas in my ankles, needle marks on my forehead and nose with the upper layer of dermis removed on my body after these episodes. I could not lie to myself anymore about the nature of these encounters. They were malevolent, controlling and they affected my consciousness and memories in a suppressive manner. Not once was I given a straight answer by the abductors for the alien agenda.

At that time I found myself being alone. Suddenly after that conscious realization, of questioning the aliens motives as not being "good", was when I was isolated mentally and socially via certain episodes in my life. I was carrying a secret no one publicly would respond to in the UFO-field here in Scandinavia. So I felt I was living a private hell in front of many ignorant eyes.

The shift from New-Age beliefs to more an objective state of mind was subtle but very solid and inevitable concerning my realization of the true nature of these alien abductions. The milab involvement however, began when I was pregnant 5 years ago, in 2005-6. At that time I had no knowledge of this milab scenario at all. I did not know what was going on because the UFO-researchers in Scandinavia neglect this subject and there is no open discussion about this military involvement at all in my country. We have only one New Age magazine, which promotes tarot-readers and lighthearted contactees and their supporters in UFO-community.

I just wondered about this sudden appearance of military and medical personnel during my abductions. The focal point of consciously realizing my milab connection was the

precipitating incident, which "coincidentally" delayed my Multiple Sclerosis diagnosis 2 years ago. My diagnosis was not given in proper ways, because my qauda equina operation was initially delayed and there was a professional error made by a local doctor. The surgery left me with an untreated infection, which created a permanent inflammatory problem with the central nervous system. The unbelievable doctor's behavior caused a huge amount of mental stress and a short episode of dissociation, which affected the way my brains functioned. This actually caused me to remember things I should not have. I became conscious in a way the shadow government would not want me to be.

In hindsight, I realize many of these major events and turning points of my life are produced and controlled by aliens. And this is the most important factor I'm going to pinpoint out later.

2. Why do you believe or have you been told by the aliens or military "handlers", why they are using you in their experiments? Are you a hybrid or genetically modified by aliens?

The aliens have used me because I live in a genetically modified body. My physical existence offers an opportunity for the aliens to make genetic surveillance in a multigenerational way. When I say genetically modified, it is my understanding that this means an alteration of DNA so that the nervous system modified with alien DNA–and energetic body as well— can sustain the alien consciousness because only this kind of consciousness can make a hybrid body functional, per se. This is actually part of the soul recycling technology. When I say I am a hybrid I understand myself—my consciousness is something you refer to as draconian. I was obligated before birth to move into an altered body to fulfill my task. To perform that transition I had to choose the human parents too as long as the mother was a blood type RH negative factor. This immunological trait is a common feature among these so called, Draconians and their reproduction. But having an Rh-negative blood type doesn't mean you are a hybrid, it's just a necessary condition to carry on the biological technology. The genetic modification is very tied to CNS functions and immunological moderation. This alien genetic factor includes modification of consciousness aka vibrational aspects of soul/consciousness matrix as well. The soul matrix is a vibration like electricity in that it can be observed as tones of frequencies. The question of genetic alteration is not purely physical, as we understand. It includes vibrational factors as well. My understanding of draconian DNA is that it is basically inorganic, unlike the human DNA. The draconian body-DNA function needs radiation to sustain consciousness like humans need air to breathe. The draconian DNA structure is not a spiral alpha helix but a denser form of some inorganic and energetic matter, which could be described as a quadrangle. With this quadrangle the structures of energetic tones are organized to serve bodily functions. I believe this is why there have been procedures done to human DNA— balancing the functions and partitions of inorganic and organic matter within DNA. The fundamental building blocks for life are not quite what we have been told, apparently.

So, true hybrids have alien consciousness in an altered body via a genetic CNS modification. CNS modification is partly needed to handle the frequencies of alien consciousness with the energetic body. The alteration of CNS-genetics is done outside the womb during the impregnation by technology, which can hold and change the soul matrix via magnetic field. The modified embryo is then implanted inside the womb of the Rh

negative female. The different kind of alien soul matrix revives the function of the hybrid body and altered CNS function. (All hybrids are psychic). So you may understand why the real hybrids are keeping the secret and silence. The various produced beings, through hybrid bodies, are altered outside the womb during the embryonic stage for other things as well, such as functioning in a different kind of environment, and they have higher tolerance for radiation as well. The radiation itself is not poison to some ET races at all. (EL-This was shared with me BEFORE the Japanese nuclear incident on 3/11/011 at Fukishima)

I have been used as an incubator for alien hybrid embryos. The Rh-negative factor is the key here. Many women abductees used in this way have the Rh- factor in their blood. The Rh- factor prevents the possible autoimmune reaction during the early stages of alien pregnancy.

"Normal" females are also producing human embryos for aliens. These embryos are partly grown and used as a biological protein source for Reptiods. Abducted humans—abductees—do not need genetic alteration of they are used for other biotechnological uses and consumption—for Reptiods. So frankly put, as food. These reptile beings are able to grow large amounts of biologically "alive" tissue. This tissue can be cloned to make manufactured grey beings as well. This kind of tissue cannot be cloned forever without degeneration. That's why the aliens are abducting so many humans. All of us have to satisfy the need of food for a large alien civilization. It's so simple. We are not on the top of the food chain. This is something we just have admit to ourselves.

Many abductees tell us about the baby presentations made by the aliens. The whole thing—in my opinion– is just meant to do some psychological bonding to prevent resistance of human beings. Nothing more. The babies presented, as more mature babies are probably human-alien hybrids made to use as servants later on.

My son is being abducted as well. He is genetically modified too. His birth was a miracle. We had to use ICSI-method (in vitro fertilization) in order to have a vibrant embryo to be placed. During my pregnancy in alien encounters, I was introduced to my son two times. The body was small, his skin pale. He had huge blue eyes and only a small amount of hair. When he came to see me with this "Nordic" looking figure, his consciousness was maintained in a classic hybrid-like body. And just like mine, his awareness joined the genetically altered human body during my delivery. He has described that kind of memory to me. We have an ultra strong connection, and we communicate also by using pure feelings.

Military want all the "cookies" I can give them–my genetics, my psychic abilities, and there is medical research being done that offers benefits for both involved parties and their co-operation as well. And they have plugged my son in to their operations as well. This was the main reason I decided to share my story: to tell people to wake up and fight for their freedom. We have to understand that there are multiple participants with multiple agendas related to abductions/milab activity. And more and more, I believe, the two—medical shadow groups and military are linking together. It seems to me that human participants have to work for these alien beings in ever deeper levels than was previously imagined. This is one reason why I believe there is not going to be an open disclosure about the true nature of the alien encounters. Some human factions are too deep into this mess. The

disclosure would risk the economical/scientific benefits and power these groups have gained via alien connection and cooperation.

When a human is abducted for a first time, s/he is being implanted. The military has the needed technology to track the signals emitted by the implants of these new abductees. The implants insert themselves within the central nervous system, when the connection is made; there is a signal, which the military can pick up. So, all the alien abducted people are possible milab victims—hence—ReAbs, if they posses something that can be beneficial to the military. No one is safe and the MK ultra days are not over. The military/shadow government has the identities of every single abductee in this world.

3. What kinds of medical issues have you experienced that you believe to be due to abductions? Have you been mind controlled by them, how?

Aliens have done several physical procedures. They have taken bone marrow from my neck and hip with a long needle. They have collected ovum. They have put an implant in to my nostril. They have collected tissue samples from my arm and knee.

Psychologically they have erased my memories and installed fake ones. They have used what felt like electrical vibrations straight in to my frontal lobe to do mind control. One morning I found a puncture mark in the middle my forehead, after having strong feelings to not look in the mirror (suggestions by them to not look into the mirror), and when I saw the mark, I remembered how they put some kind of electric vibration into my brains somehow through that needle and I was told not to remember and not to talk. And then they forced me to look at images of the dolphins again from a screen-like device. I see the dolphins every time when my subconscious is trying to bring something to the surface. They have caused pure emotional horror and enjoyed the ride. (EL—I have nothing against dolphins and friendly higher intelligent species, it's just their image is being projected in screen memories to pacify our minds into complicity.)

I have an autoimmune inflammation in my CNS, because the inflammation of peripheral nerves went straight to the CNS (following a surgery). The diagnosis is G 37.9, and still waiting to be confirmed as MS, the primary progressive form. The whole episode—with the delay of the operation and the inflammation going straight to the CNS—was, I believe, alien orchestrated and my body is now being used as a guinea big for medical pharmaceutical research done by some faction of the military/shadow government. Because my body is altered, I have degeneration in my pelvic and cervical area as well.

I have had a neuropsychological evaluation twice. I'm suffering from memory problems and visual-spatial problems as well. The findings refer to an organic nature of impairment. I cannot work because of my physical and neuropsychological condition. Some of these changes can be explained via MS, and some because of the mind control and the methods aliens and military use. There is no cure for this. I have been recommended for neuropsychological rehabilitation.

I have been told by Draconians that my body is genetically altered. My blood pressure is quite low and my average body temperature is somewhere between 35-35.5 degrees of Celsius. (37C = 98.6F, so it's between 95.0- 96.8 F) My psychic abilities are far higher than average. I sense human emotions and thought forms as soon as I see a person. This is something I would like to get rid of, because it wears me out. I prefer solitude and vibrationally developed, disciplined emotions like gratitude etc. Unfortunately there are not

so many people possessing these features. I believe I have also been used to test draconian weaponry modified for human military use because of my psychic abilities and vibrations. Some weapons can only be activated through psychic influence.

4. Have you recognized any of the locations you have seen in your milab/abduction experiences such as DUMBS (Deep Underground Military Bases) or medical facilities? Have you recognized any human personnel you have seen in your "regular life" accidentally?

I have been in a DUMB several times that I can consciously remember. One place believe– merely my own speculation–is located somewhere in Canada or in the northern part of USA. The speculation is based only on visual observation of the nature. When I got out from underground I saw these huge trees I have seen on nature documentaries in my country. It was a mountain area, in the middle of the forest. And there was a railway entering in to the DUMB. The entrance was open and there was fence around the yard.

The other place was a nuclear silo, in a place were nuclear weapons were stored. These places could be one and the same, but somehow I doubt that.

I have seen the same medical personnel who treated me at the University hospital, department of Neurology during the process of my neurological diagnosis. There is one professor of clinical neuroimmunology and neurophysiology and one medical doctor of neurology who are using me in their medical research done for the shadow government. This medical research is dealing the use of nitro-oxide as a regulator in the immune response of the CNS. Nitro-oxide is under constant interest in pharmaceutical work. (Not to be confused with dental nitrous oxide) Applications can be used in cardiovascular and pulmonary diseases and in asthma as well. There are experiments made to use the asthma medication to relieve the symptoms of MS flares. So, the connection between my condition, these doctors and milab abduction is to understand and regulate the immune response in the human nervous system.

I believe I'm under interest because of my genetic differences too. So I'm serving multiple purposes, which I probably even don't know about. One factor in my opinion is their interest in understanding how to connect together different types of neurological tissues without creating the usual degenerative autoimmune reaction. As one can understand, the application of this information is huge. One can do the digging by them selves by Googling nitro-oxide and CNS. It is all there.

The professor I saw in a DUMB is closely connected to a major pharmaceutical company. The same company is developing a drug for narcolepsy as well and the nitro-oxide is playing an important role once again. I believe I'm used to test the narcotic influence of different medicines as well. The medical researcher I'm talking about is doing research on the neurophysiological aspects of dreams as well.

I also had one very important condition they needed in their study. I did not have plaques in my brain or spinal cord. These kinds of findings are implications of the primary progressive form of MS. All the people in my area suffering from this type of illness are being sent to these specific doctors for evaluation. Surprisingly. In this specific University hospital there is a highly respected research group doing studies about the nitro-oxide finding as an indicator of brain atrophy in primary progressive MS. This specific university hospital and some personnel of this research group have been doing medical research and evaluation for

the military people too. So there is a huge network going on, not only nationally but globally too. And the unfortunate ones (milabs) are being plugged in:

Nitro-oxide NO is under constant interest in pharmaceutical work. In 1998 doctors Furchgott, Ignarro and Murad were given a Nobel Prize for their research work related to NO: http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/m...998/press.html

Nitric oxide plays a role in immune response as well and there is constant research being done on this subject. http://www.asahi-net.or.jp/~jr9h-szk/juku/juku3.pdf

The applications for NO are drugs developed and under development for neurological diseases as well like Frampidrine for walking difficulties and muscle weakness for people suffering neurological diseases.

http://www.chemicalbook.com/Chemical..._CB9853687.htm

Before this accident I was not interested in pharmacology in any level. I only had one conscious memory of the nurse who came to me when I was sitting on the research table, in a DUMB probably. She had a needle and she injected some liquid in to my right knee. "This is nitrixide (that's what I first remembered)" she said. "You should not make such a fuss about things." After that I saw the same medical researcher entering the room. That's all I remember. And all I needed to remember to start to do my own checking out. I have taken photos from my knees after the nitro-oxide shots as well.

So, it's no wonder these events were manipulated to the point were the delayed operation caused an autoimmune response in my CNS. I was a good catch. And this is only the tip of the iceberg from the work of this hidden network. I'm sure of it. But to go deeper in to this could be a story of it's own.

5. What kinds of aliens are primarily working on your case? Can you describe their basic jobs and goals?

Primarily Reptiods, greys and other aliens like mantis-creatures, because they are working under draconian control. Before I continue, I have to clarify the position of reptiles and Draconians in order to understand what is going on and by whom.

Draconians do not conduct abductions per se as the interdimensional reptiles are doing, even they are occasionally seen in the UFO. Dracionians control the reptilian race and their behavior and the reptiles are servants for the Draconians. Draconians need the hybrid bodies to be used as containers for consciousness, because only a vibrant soul-matrix can reinforce manufactured hybrid bodies. There are a lot of species co-working in these scenarios, so it's difficult to define what kind of role the different ET creatures are playing from our point of view. Positive, neutral or negative.

When I generally speak about hybrids, I don't know whether they are human-reptilian, human-Draconian, or human-some other race/races. And the other abductees and UFO-researchers don't know that for sure either. So pinpointing hybrids only as a reptilian human origin we can do crucial damage for the hybrid rhetoric as a whole.

Reptiods are servants for the draconian race. There are not so many Draco's on Earth, physically present. I have seen them only working in this particular nuclear silo. Reptiods are allowed to use humans as a resource and do their thing as long as they don't disobey the draconian administration. By using hybrids, Draconians can produce workers, biological

material etc., (who knows) for their use. Reptilians do the needed work. They abduct people and hybrids for the use of cloning and further production. They have advanced technological development to do that and they are allowed to use humans for their own purposes as well, primarily for nutrition and entertainment. By entertainment I mean sexual activities with humans. These sexual behaviors have malevolent, sadomasochistic features.

In other words, there is a vast biological industrial activity going on where humans are being used as a source for biological and psychological–emotional material. The basic job for Reptiod-beings is to survive and carry their own cultural-genetic traits. This is something we have to understand. They do what they do because they are what they are– highly intelligent beings capable of remarkable things.

We have to step out of the victimized state of mind and get rid of the fear. This is the only way to get the respect of these creatures and develop a communication of some sort. Whining and unnecessary complaining are the dead end, then we start to dig our own psychological and physical grave for sure. Objectivity and courage is needed even to try to understand a different kind of intelligence and technology. This is something we are not able to do. The researchers who only feed the fear instead of objectivity are no better than the New Age people who are proclaiming easy ascension and waiting for spiritual enlightenment–even while being roasted in the oven.

I believe these Reptiod creatures are the main problems and bullies for humans. And these Reptiods do shape shift and can take the form of these so-called Nordics as well. Draconians are far more advanced than humans are capable of even understanding. I have consciously seen dark brown Draconians with wings and hoofs. They are a highly technically advanced, warrior-like race with great disciplined actions. Draconians are also philosophical creatures and can be very fearless if needed. Females are superior to male. They consider themselves to be more sophisticated than humans. Because they are ranked quite high in hierarchy of different races, we rarely see them like we see the most highly ranked bosses in our companies. They mingle with their own-kind of company.

I remember being in a silo barefoot and this male draconian came to me and sent me a mental thought that he finds the human feet very big and repulsive. I found it funny, because during that episode I could not even understand where I was. Their goal is to continue their lives as a race as well. Just like we humans do.

It is odd but very often, in the milab ops scenarios we are not allowed to wear shoes, and our clothes may be lying in one place, later to be put on, but we never have our shoes. It's like we are not allowed to wear them. In my opinion there are couple of reasons why milabs remember being without their shoes or clothes. One reason is the fact, that some milabs are involved with research for example, related to radiation and they are being decontaminated after testing. This can partly explain the memories of showers and locker rooms. The other reasons why some milabs are not wearing shoes are the satanic rituals -performed in DUMB – and their participation in these rituals under mind control. Being without shoes is serving ritual necessities and psychological manipulation as well. Remember the Nazi concentration camps?

Reptiods are divided into interdimensional beings and some creatures that live under the surface of earth. These creatures live in caverns and have red eyes and dark brown skin. They eat meat too. Interdimensional Reptiods can shape shift and are predator-natured.

I have observed a conflict between the Draconians and some Reptiod party/faction. It's about power. There was a military faction assisting–willingly or unwillingly—I'm not sure—and these specific Reptiod groups are trying to overcome the draconian leadership, because the Draconians are in charge of some nuclear military DUMBS too. If this Reptiod rebellion is proceeding I'm feeling worried because this would mean the total loss of control made by Dracionians. Reptiods would be allowed to mess around and even the shadow government would not be safe. If considering this as a chess game, the situation is not pleasant from the human point of view. But this is merely my speculation.

I saw the power struggle personally during an abduction. The draconian entity came to stop the Reptiods and prevented them from using me somehow. This has happened two times. So I guess I have something to offer to these Draconians and shadow government and that's why they keep an eye on me.

The Reptiods have expressed very violent activities towards me and some other abductees I have seen on the UFO like beating, etc. I believe they are having a hard time trying to suppress their basic need to kill. And that's why some abductees are reporting very disturbing violent abductions and treatment.

The degeneration of personality traits and grappling for power applies to other species as well. By this degeneration I mean the need to produce unnecessary suffering while enjoying it.

There is also an original grey-race, per se. They are workers for these reptilian entities. And there are a huge amount of manufactured grey look-alike beings used for physical labor. They are being manufactured inside a DUMB and some are being transported to other locations.

6. Many milabs and now the popularized "supersoldiers" have described being used as operatives under mind control physically across the globe and even off world. They also describe virtual reality experiences, a term popularized by the late Dr. Karla Turner. Can you tell me if you can tell the difference between a true physical abduction, and one that is virtual reality?

Yes. But this is only my experience. In my case true physical abductions leave marks. Something is done to my physical body. Sometimes there can be menstrual irregularities and abdominal pain, bruises, needle marks, scars etc. The consciousness is totally controlled during these episodes. I can remember flashes of 1-10 seconds. Then I remember being shut down. My field of observation is narrowed. I can see sometimes see clearly tiny areas at one time, like clear small windows of clarity in a limited field of vision. Sometimes I can feel being moved and pushed even when I'm unable to open my eyes or when I'm in a dream like state. In physical abductions I get more of a drugged feeling and less clear memory, and lots of blank spots in-between. Most of the time these memories-whether physical or virtual reality– are very hard to separate because of the consciousness control.

Nowadays military don't walk in to your house anymore. Trust me. They can open a time/space portal and pick you up so that you don't even notice.

The main objective for these aliens is not to be noticed. They prefer to stay in the shadows, because otherwise humans could start to do preventative actions to stop the abductions by

strengthening their lucidity, using and developing proper technology for resistance. So we are not dealing with gods. We are dealing with mortal entities.

In the virtual reality experiences, it is as real as watching a movie or living an everyday life, with no observable limitations. With lucidity, realizing you are dreaming–you can wake up from this scenario. In VRE there is always some aspect of "strangeness" involved if one is able to recognize this. By this I mean for an example, a different kind of phone you have never seen before, strangers, furniture etc. By recognizing these, you can achieve lucidity and wake up in your bed. But this is hard, because the VRE is produced in your brains by using methods like signals and electrical stimulation, which affects your neural and muscular function as well. This makes the scenario seem even more real. And physical/mental adjustment is being done under VRE situations. This makes the scenario seem even more real. And physical/mental adjustment is being done under VRE situations. By this I mean psychological conditioning on how to act or control oneself during RV-operations, behavioral modification on how to handle fear, tolerate pain etc. True physiological modification, implanting is being done either in a DUMB or in a UFO. Reptiods use VRE for harvesting emotions too. This happens by causing horrifying VRE experiences for abductees. The military and aliens as well can produce VRE by sending signals to implants. Military can change these induced brainwaves into images and sounds on a screen. Aliens don't need that kind of technology, because they sense these telepathically.

I have been able to observe the exact moment, when I'm being activated for the use. This happens when I'm going to sleep. Just when my brainwaves are starting to change for a sleep mode, I see a flash of bright light in my "minds" eye, even with eyes shut. Usually the scene "in my eyes" change and I get an impression of an open space in front of my closed eyes. I can also see from what kind of interior I'm been plugged into. So there is a radar-like computer network through which abductees can be controlled. There is also portable equipment that have antenna, which can send the VRE signals too. And some factions of the perpetrators are using this for their own purposes. I believe the connection can function in two ways: Once the abductee is able to use heightened psychic capacity and lucidity, one can attain information from the other party by doing remote viewing. I have been able to this once and then I saw the warehouse from where the signal was sent.

One has to understand that we are dealing with high technology, which most people don't know– even the moderate applications can be seen in a use in everyday life. For example, one "official" branch of this technology is being introduced to people as different kinds of computer related appliance for handicapped people. One can do their one research on this subject if interested.

7. Have you ever been tasked by your milab controllers to do remote viewing? If so, how is this experience compared to the entrained "VRE" scenarios?

Yes I have. I have been sent to observe some alien creatures (draconian related) several times. I have also been used for more mundane issues like checking some locks or paper documents. These were written in English–that I could remember. Remote viewing is produced either by physical abuse (and splitting of consciousness) or by using the VRE related technology. Consciousness can be separated and moved by using some sort of electrical vibration. I can tell the difference between the RV from VRE by observing the

visual scene I'm seeing. In RV my vision is somehow truly controlled. It feels to me, like I'm watching the environment through a bottle. The vision is somehow twisted and distorted. I see only the things I'm told to observe. I can do some conscious reasoning during these episodes as well. Sometimes there can be unwanted reaction and the RV situation is slipping into a spontaneous out-of-the-body experience. When this happens, I hear a buzzing sound in my ears and I have problems controlling the movements of my energy body. I can slip through the walls recklessly until I'm being drawn back to my body. Also, in RV there is seldom any physical sensations, pain etc., present. Naturally. So only by lucidity and deep reflection one can discern these different kinds of phenomena. Very often, remote viewing and virtual reality they are also linked together.

8. What do you think is going on with the hybrid issue as popularized by Dr. David Jacobs in his alien abduction case histories? Have you seen alien-human hybrids in your experiences? What do you believe is their real function?

When we are talking about the hybrid-issue, we have to understand that as a human race we don't really have the complete picture of this issue. There are not as many genetically different alien related hybrids on earth as the some researchers are stating. That's for sure. To say alien hybrids are all malevolent, suffering from severe personal disorders is as narrow-minded approach as New Agers have, when saying that alien agenda is good and hybrids are a way to save humankind. Nonsense.

Based on what I have experienced, true alien hybrids are here to serve the surveillance of the genetic study made by the alien race. Hybrids are not to meant to infiltrate into human society to fulfill some hidden purposes of draconians or reptiles. This is something one has to understand. Hybrids are used just to produce more hybrids for the use of draconians. Hybrids are used like machines in draconian bioindustry. We have no knowledge why this alteration is being made. Our social or emotional life per se is not under interest of any kind. Hybrids of the more alien types I mentioned live their lives in different societies like other people do. When I speak about hybrids I consider them to be draconian/alien consciousnesses in an altered human body. But I'm sure that reptoids have their own breeding program going on which is something draconians consider not suitable behavior– rebellion. So yes, there are reptilian hybrids–reptilian consciousnesses in human altered bodies. And then there are genetic mixtures of many other races as well -made by dracos, which are not connected to human race at all.

According to my understanding and memories we cannot define a hybrid just by observing the differences of the DNA- structures between hybrids and humans because some of the changes are energetic in nature as I said before.

The major difference is the heightened psychic ability compared to other human beings. When I say I consider my self to be alien-hybrid, aka-a genetically modified human with alien soul matrix consciousness, I know there should be a genealogist to confirm my statement to make this official proof. It is not even important, to me because I have to live an ordinary every day life anyway (and of course deal with the constant interference in my life.) I do not see myself mean or malevolent in any way. Neither is my son. But people who are acting like judges, I consider to be dangerous. There is no room for hypocrisy.

Humans manipulate, torture, neglect and abuse their kind in similar ways that these Reptiods are doing to achieve their own agenda. Wake up time. Instead of this, we should

concentrate on real issues, which are the alien manipulation through their hive-like almost organic influence and the possessions they can take over certain individuals. These things have nothing to with hybrids per se, like the ones I've defined. There can also be observed people with low vibrations and lack of integrity acting and playing with abductees. This has nothing to do with hybrids as well and the hybrid issue is something I consider to be less important in the field of abduction research. Wrong conclusions only create unnecessary fear.

Only by seeing the overall impact of this alien manipulation we can start to live our own lives in a more compassionate way. We need to find the true humanity of our own kind and not be willing to be an amusement for them to give them the vibes—or emotional reactions that the Reptiods like.

Another thing we have to wake up to understand is that the alien modification with hybrids (aka- genetically modified human abductees) starts before physical manifestation such as in vitro before birth or while in the womb and is carried on constantly in hybrid's lives. This means one can observe certain patterns in hybrids and abductees.

The abductors are creating an environment were the hybrid and/or abductee is often emotionally and socially isolated either geographically or by parents. This provides them convenient ground to influence the life patterns of the hybrid and repress possible interference made by other human beings. Experimental control.

They often set up a love affair to mate the hybrid or abductee with a suitable candidate. Through this selected person, aliens can control the action of a hybrid.(aka- genetically modified human-abductee) This usually means that true hybrids are being kept "hidden" by preventing them from having a major position in modern society. This can be made by disrupting and orchestrating their education, relationships and health as was done in my case. So as one can understand, there is no glory to be had in this hybrid issue. There is only suffering if these patterns are not revealed and worked through, so as to gain personal and social integration of a hybrid person. (Secrecy and isolation harms us)

Many of these aspects apply to abductees as well and can be produced by the shadow military government people too.

I have seen so called "hybrids"(the more alien ones only seen or existing on ships, etc.) during my abductions. They were merely showing me where to go etc. I had no conversation with them that I could consciously remember. These beings were very short and gave me an impression of physical density of some sort. In the room I saw one of them was having modified air pressure given to them. I could imagine one can experience this by diving deep. I have also seen small horse looking, white creatures. They were kept in containers. And the hybrids are working to collect liquid from the ligaments of these creatures.

In order to understand the modern hybrid discussion, we need to accept the fact that most information is given by the abductees who are merely reporting the facts aliens want and allow them to see and "remember". And certain researchers are adding water to the mill by taking these fragment memories to form a theory. This, in my opinion is how the distortion is made and facts are neglected. We simply don't know what kind of genetic experiments are being done and by whom.

9. Have you observed the alien possession of a human situation such as the term "reptilian hosting" being used?

Yes I have. I did not know the name for this subject until recently. Before going deeper into this issue I have to tell that Eve Lorgen has gone straight in to the heart of this alien discussion. Really. She has openly formed a view of alien manipulation, which I find to be true in my life. After I realized that, I was able to form some kind of synthesis made from my life. I did not know the idea or concept of ALIEN LOVE BITE until recently, but these three little words changed my life and showed me the way to self realization and more awareness to fight for autonomy in my life. Alien hosting does happen.

Regardless of that, I always subconsciously knew this kind of phenomenon was happening in my life. By hosting I refer to a person who is under direct influence of a Reptiod being mainly through mind control. Sometimes the reptile's spirit can enter a person's body and cause some changes in the physical appearance of the hosted person as well. Facial features can change, their voice etc. These changes can be seen and often are observed even consciously. But mostly they are neglected because the other partner or persons close to them don't understand what is going on. I believe many hosted people are considered to suffer from psychiatric diseases like personality disorders, (Like narcissistic, sociopath-EL) psychotic behavior even the problems have different etiology than in normal F-code (DSM) diagnosis. In my opinion the hosting occurs within the orchestrated relationships.

It is done if there is a need from the reptiles to cause immediate influence on the hybrid's/abductees' life during certain periods of time like to have the other partner feeling emotions such as fear and abandonment. Possession occurs when the reptilian being itself wants to experience directly emotions and physical stimulus through a hybrids/abductees body. (EL—it can occur with non-abductees too)

The other term closely connected to hosting is the reptilian hive-mind. The term hive-mind in my understanding is the needed reptilian matrix or created context in hybrid's lives. By this I mean that the reptiles are capable of creating a reality matrix like a Nintendo game. Reality matrix contains certain amount of freedom for abductee or hybrid to make decisions in their life but nevertheless, the outcome is what the reptiles want it to be. By using this hive mind manipulation many people can be included in the matrix to act as wanted for the needed result.

The reptilian hive-mind is being activated as a lure like episode often among multiple needed participants to create the needed situations into hybrids or abductees lives. This has happened to me many times in my life and during these situations I felt quite powerless to change the course of the events I could already know was going to happen.

The Hive mind, or created reality matrix, is usually deactivated once the needed result is gained. For example, marriage–in my case–and the delayed surgery and so on. (EL-This can extend to sabotaged media efforts to have guests on to tell their stories, where certain aspects of the alien agenda are never allowed to be spoken in a large way in the public domain.)

After the deactivation of the "hive mind" the people involved often seem to wake up somehow. They may feel shame about what they have done and don't seem to understand how they could not have seen the results of their behavior. In this way the reptilians can enjoy the caused misery two times, once with hybrid or abductee and secondly with the

awakened manipulated participants—who, by the way, are non-abductees and ARE VERY MUCH AFFECTED BY THIS TOO—and are less aware than the abductees themselves are. —EL)

I could tell you examples of people who are under hosting or shape shifting reptiles per se in my opinion, but I'd rather not. If I would start to pinpoint people I would not act any better than people who infer all the hybrids are one bunch of sociopathic monsters. Instead I would encourage people to judge others based on their actions, like Jesus was doing. Actions reveal the color of ones heart. Not the words or appearance.

My husband was under reptilian hosting and hive-mind influence when we met almost 20 years ago. Without going in to specific details the pattern was clearly seen. He was compulsive, neglectful, aggressive and he constantly created disturbance in my life during the key points in my life, I considered that were critical for my work. I did lot of work with confronting him to pull him out of the lure. The lure—being the reptilian hive mind that was trying to control his behavior and thoughts. And I did a good job. Today I have great husband and we work as a team.

In the early years of our relationship, he was an abductee too. There were also very intense times of paranormal activity too. I'm quite aware that aliens and the shadow government people manipulate him on regular basis. By this I mean that subconsciously he is monitoring my behavior. (aka– a handler as a sleeper agent—EL) Even while writing this, he is quite restless. He cannot concentrate to anything etc. But the situation is under control, because I know what is going on. And he has begun to recognize his own behavior too. I can sense he is worried because he is aware of my disclosure and the spooky calls and that at the same time he is under the command too. Not easy part to play for him.

Now I'm being played off the field by the reptiles and the hive-mind synchronized events. I live in the middle of the forest on a pension disability I cannot move long distances and my memory is playing tricks on me. They did a great job!

Also at the same time I can sense a relief. I feel something is moving away from my life. And I begin to see life differently, being more present. The reptilians and shadow government have changed their tactics. After such a long period of negativity good "accidents" have started happen. I'm holding my breath. I know these synchronized events are manipulated as the previous years of my life, but I can handle that by not being emotionally too attached with these events. Even though I know I cannot ever really be free from this mess, there is a pause from negative tactics and I have waited for that. So this whole thing means that "we" are having negotiations of my limited freedom. I'm being given threats on my life in VRE and at the same time I'm being given candies as well.

As one can understand, the issue of alien manipulated relationships and events are in my opinion, much more important than an isolated study of abduction experiences. Only by seeing a bigger alien picture can we understand the overall impact aliens have in our lives. They own us. They control us. And this happens in ordinary relationships all over the world. (EL—This is what Barbara Bartholic and myself have believed for years)

10. Have you ever seen or observed the human clones in your experiences?

Yes I have. In a DUMB, I have seen my clone. Somehow it was not properly made. The tissues looked puffy. This creature could barely walk and it was wobbling. Movements were very clumsy and the scenario reminded me of the Frankenstein's story. Somehow I believe human participants made this clone. In UFO craft I have consciously seen male clones, lots of them, lying on the tables. I saw this accidentally when a hybrid creature was showing me the way to somewhere. I think this was not meant for my eyes to observe, but accidents do happen.

I strongly believe that almost 13 years ago, my original body was killed and used somehow. My consciousness was put in to cloned body. (This happened to Ted Rice and was elaborated on in the late Dr. Karla Turner's Masquerade of Angels book–EL) At that time I felt physically different and looked younger. My friend also told me that I looked different. But I have no conscious memories of this. Only my instinct. The procedure was conducted after very sadomasochistic events by the Reptiods and humans, which I do not want to go into specific detail. But the process of soul recycling (after being born into a body) begins after abductees are given some sort of liquid to drink. I had to drink it as well as a couple I had not seen before. What happened to them, I don't know. I also experienced being killed (in a ritualized fashion) a second time in the autumn 2010, a similar procedure and I have conscious memories of that incident.

I was spontaneously awakened in the 2010 "storage in a black box" procedure, where the pure consciousness, essence of me was temporarily kept. I know these issues are frightening and sound psychotic. Only a very strong person is able to go deeply in to these disturbing experiences without being shocked. The denial of these soul-recycling procedures is natural for humans and I can understand that clearly. I'm telling this, because the facts and witness testimonies cannot be ignored forever. Behind the surface there are more things happening than friendly discussions with the space brothers.

I can give you one thought to contemplate: What the term karma is given to people as a justifier for their memories of previous lives, which they lived because their consciousnesses had been recycled by the aliens may not be because of the karmic law. In my opinion we don't know what is the natural process of consciousness to transform or move forward. We only know that we have been told to behave or otherwise we could wake up as pigs. We are being told that we remember past live because of reincarnation, not because someone has reincarnated us. There is a huge difference here and I believe the technology for doing this is being kept hidden and it would be very precious for humanity if they don't already have it.

Remember, it is not because it is a "channeled message" that it is the truth... I am sure that you don't agree to experience hot particles from Fukushima but you are still experiencing them...

and this child didn't "agree" to experience this...

some of these channeled messages are really pernicious and malevolent at the core when you dig...

it is true that this is to some degree a "consensus reality" but its "rules" are such that what you do affect others and what they do affect you. Your choice is not "in these things affecting you or not" (they do whether you like it or not, try to not agree with the chem-trails not being in the sky to see if that works) but in "what you are doing about it"...

from http://www.metahistory.org/gnostique...enDreaming.php

Alien Dreaming

Human beings are on a journey of awareness,

which has been momentarily interrupted by extraneous forces.

Carlos Castaneda, Magical Passes

In the "high strangeness" of the Gnostic materials, the strangest factor of all is certainly the presence of the Archons. Here we confront an enigma of cosmic proportions. Where do we situate these weird entities in the evolutionary plot of the Gaia Mythos? Are they to be regarded as real entities, a species in their own right, albeit a non-terrestrial one? What is their relation to Gaia, the intelligence of the biosphere? And how do the Archons in turn relate to humanity?

NON-ORDINARY REASON

Gnostics explored these questions in a sober and consistent way, but to follow in their tracks we must first observe a caveat: Do not expect the inquiry into the Archons to be rational. At least not in the ordinary sense of rationality. Aristotle stated that the mark of a mature mind is to entertain an idea without accepting it — without "buying" it , as we say today. I am not insisting that anyone buy the Archon theory of Gnosticism. I propose that we examine and sample it, that's all. Skepticism is essential when it comes to the enigma of the Archons.

This inquiry calls for application of a special faculty that might be called non-ordinary reason. What this is can be illustrated by a Woody Allen joke (from the film Manhattan):

A man comes to a psychiatrist in behalf of his brother who suffers the affliction of believing he is a chicken, and behaving accordingly. "It's terrible to see, Doctor. The way he goes around clucking and scratching. The family is going through hell with this. What can you do? Can psychiatry help my brother?" The doctor responds that certainly it can. "Even in advanced delusions like this, therapy can often bring the patient back to reality," the doctor assures him. "I am willing to work with your brother, to do whatever it takes. It will be a long haul, though." Assuming that the man is encouraged, the psychiatrist consults his agenda. "When can you bring your brother in for the first session?" he asks. Suddenly the man furrows his brow. "Sorry, Doc. I'd like to, but I can't do that. I really can't. We need the eggs."

The man's response is entirely rational within the context of his imagination. When Trekkies (devotees of the cult TV series, Star Trek) avidly discuss characters and events in the series, they are using non-ordinary reason. The Pokeman card-trading phenomena triggered an explosion of non-ordinary reason in which children had to recite in rigorous detail the behaviors and traits specific to over a hundred different entities. In Internet MMORPGs (Massive Multiplayer Online Role-Playing Games) players assume fictional identities that must behave in consistent way, exhibiting a kind of virtual rationality. The reasoning involved in such role-playing is rigorous, for players cannot cause their "avatars"

to do anything they like. The avatars must have specific codes of behavior. Developing and maintaining such codes involves non-ordinary reason.

In effect, non-ordinary reason is just like ordinary reason, except that its subject matter is imagined rather than perceived.

Gnostic seers had to be skilled in non-ordinary reason to interpret the experiences they underwent in states of heightened perception. Not everything in the cosmos or in the human psyche can be reduced to rational terms, of course, and that in any case is not the point of non-ordinary reasoning. The point is, to bring sane and sober understanding to aspects of human experience that lie beyond the limits of ordinary sense perception.

This essay treats the Archons in the context of the imaginal exercise proposed in Coco De Mer: our participation in Gaia's Dreaming. What we learn about these entities, and ourselves in relation to them, will involve non-ordinary reason, but it will not be irrational nonsense. Contemplating the Archons is not an exercise in fantasy or a game of make-believe. Far from it. If the Gnostics were right, it is primarily by detecting how the Archons work that we can know our own minds work, and claim the sovereign power of intelligence endowed in us by Sophia.

FRACTAL VISIONS

The Archons may be regarded as progeny of Sophia, but not in the same sense as species born and sustained in Gaia's womb, the terrestrial biosphere. In fact, they are called Archons (from the Greek archai, "primordial, first, antecedent in time") because they arise in the planetary system before Earth was formed into a habitat for life. Sophia's unilateral Dreaming produced a power surge from the cosmic center, and the Goddess, shooting forth like a torrential current, impacted the inert fields of primordial matter in an unusual way. Gnostic texts use the term "aborted fetus" to describe the results of this impact..

A veil exists between the world above, and the realms that are below; and shadow came into being beneath the veil. Some of the shadow became matter, and was projected apart. And what Sophia created became a product in the matter, like an aborted fetus.

(The Hypostasis of the Archons, 94: 5 - 15)

To the Coco de Mer icon we can now add a graphic variation to suggest how the Archons emerge from Sophia's Dreaming, like a leak from a placenta. As explained in the preceding essay of this trilogy, the Coco de Mer with cosmic detailing represents the "trimorphic protennoia," the original three-body world of Sophia's Dreaming. Our world, the terrestrial biosphere coupled with the sun and the moon, is the manifestation of thisDreaming. With the arising of the Archons, another Dreaming comes into play outside our threefold world order. I propose to call this the Alien Dreaming. (This choice of language will become self-evident as we proceed.) This other Dreaming is a spin-off of Sophia's power of emanation, an exotic spill, yet it does not impede or arrest Her original Dreaming.

The Gaia Mythos describes how the impact of the Aeon Sophia upon the density of atomic matter produced a massive fracture, like the shatter pattern on an ice pond. The pattern has a center where Sophia is located (identified by the Mandelbrot Set), and a spider-web extension of fracture lines that run in all directions (the frozen sea of fractal waves). Episode 9 describes how Sophia, situated in the center of the impact zone, sees around Her something like a sea of tensile waves, and riding the waves, or actually composing the waves they appear to ride, are self-repeating forms that resemble seashorses. These seahorses are similar to the forms that appear at high reiteration of the equation for the Mandelbrot Set. These forms correspond to the anatomical type spontaneously generated from formless atomic matter by Sophia's impact, a type called the "shadow body," haibes in Coptic.

A word on fractals: Although fractal-like patterns appear in nature (in ferns, for instance: the disposition of the leaves on a stem is repeated in the form of the stemmed branches), the self-similar forms produced by high iteration are not natural, strictly speaking. Fractals such as those pictured here result from feeding a mathematical formula into a computer and having the formula reprocess itself, over and over again. However, the forms so produced do resemble the famous "paisley" seen by many people who took LSD in the 1960s. I would argue, first, that fractals are consistently seen in altered states, and second, that the patterns thus seen may also represent real, though supernatural processes in the cosmos at large.

The fractal formations described in the Gaia Mythos (Episodes 9 - 10) are actual physical phenomena that occur spontaneously when an Aeon (a mass-free, high-porosity current of stellar plasma) pours into the dense fields of elementary matter. At first these "fractal seahorses" seem to be inanimate structures, rigid and almost crystalline in nature, but by the very fact that Sophia beholds them, they become animated. In the second stage of the unfoldment described in Trimorphic Protennoia, the Aeon Sophia "descends to empower her fallen members by giving them spirit or breath." (NHLE 1996, p. 511) Thus the tensile forms morph from semi-rigid seahorses into rounded fetal forms with tails, but the tails, it seems, keep falling off and turning into other embryos. By this bizarre process of self-repeating generation, the neonate horde of the Archons emerges.

THE LORD ARCHON

The Hypostasis of the Archons describes a further development that follows the initial emergence of the foetal Archontic entities. In the passage cited here, I apply some concepts drawn from modern astronomy to develop a more vivid picture of events presumably observed by Gnostic seers in the cosmos at large:

A veil exists between the world above [in the galactic core], and the realms that are below [exterior, in the galactic limbs]; and shadow came into being beneath the veil. Some of the shadow [dark mass] became [atomic] matter, and was projected apart [partially formed into elementary arrays, the dema]. And what Sophia created [by her impact] became a product in the matter [the dema], [a neonate form] like an aborted fetus. And [once formed] it assumed a plastic shape molded out of shadow, and became an arrogant beast resembling a lion. It was androgynous, because it was from [neutral, inorganic] matter that it derived. (The Hypostasis of the Archons, II, 4, 93:30 ff, with my glosses in brackets.)

A close reading reveals a crucial detail: after the initial formation of the embryonic Archon types, a second variant of "shadow body" arises, with distinct characteristics of its own. The Hypostasis of the Archons describes it as "an arrogant beast resembling a lion," but this creature is also described (in another cosmological text, the Apocryphon of John 10: 5) as "a serpentine body (drakon) with a lion-like face." Thus there are two distinct types of Archons: a foetal or embryonic type, and a drakonic or reptilian type.

In The Hypostasis of the Archons (93: 30 - 94:5), a supplicant asks the great angel Eleleth, "Teach me about the faculty of the Archons, how did they come into being, and by what kind of genesis, of what material, and who created them and produced their force." The teachings given in response to this question were precise and detailed. Two distinct variants of the Archon type are indicated, and their behaviors are also specified. Another cosmological treatise, The Tripartite Tractate, states that "the two orders [of Archons] assaulted one another, fighting for command because of their manner of being." (84: 5-15) Due to the two distinct stages of their generation, the Archons are invested with an aggressive and divisive nature, fighting among their own ranks. The problem is provisionally resolved, however, when the reptilian type assumes dominance over the massive horde of neonates, and, indeed, over the entire realm of the dema affected by Sophia's plunge:

Opening his eyes, he [the drakonic Archon] saw a vast quantity of matter without limit [spread through the galactic limbs], and he became arrogant, saying "It is I who am God [the sole deity of these regions], and there is no other apart from me." (Hyp Arch, 94:20)

While the neonate Archons are inert, their forms arrested at a premature stage of development, the reptilian leader is aggressive, territorial, and charged with demonic powers. For one thing, he is a formidable shapeshifter:

Ialdabaoth had a multitude of faces more than all of them, so that he could put a face before all of them, according to his desire... He shared his fire with them, therefore he became lord over them. Because of power of the glory he possessed of his mother's light, he called himself God. And he did not obey the place from which he came. (The Apocryphon of John, 11:35 - 12:10)

The declaration of the chief Archon that he is the only god in the cosmos is, needless to say, a defining moment in Gnostic cosmology — if not in human evolution as well. All the cosmological texts describe this event, with slight variations. Gnostics were insistent on the identification of Yaldabaoth with Yahweh or Jehovah, the tribal god of the Hebrews. This deity is not only blind, but witless and insane (Hypostasis of the Archons 89: 24-25). To Gnostics insanity is not so much unsoundness of mind as the consequence of failure to correct mental errors. The mentality of the Archons "cannot be rectified," and, what's worse, "the archontic nature is not capable of development." (Gilhus, The Nature of the Archons, p. 40) Due to the manner of their generation, Archons have no ennoia, no innate intentionality. Theirs is an Alien Dreaming, set apart from the biosphere, the intelligent life-field of Gaia.

The concept of a god who is both void of will power and insane is apparently unique to Gnosticism. Needless to say, when Gnostics expressed their views on the identity of Jehovah to devout Jews and to Christians who also revered the Jewish Father God, they were not well received.

The Apocryphon of John adds crucial details to the Archon scenario. For one thing, it presents a rare instance where Sophia is actually called the mother of the Archons. It also says of the chief Archon that "he did not obey the place from which he came." This is a telling detail. The fact that the chief Archon moves away from the places where he arose indicates a key concern of Gnostics: the boundary-violating tendencies of the Archons. From the outset they are an invasive species.

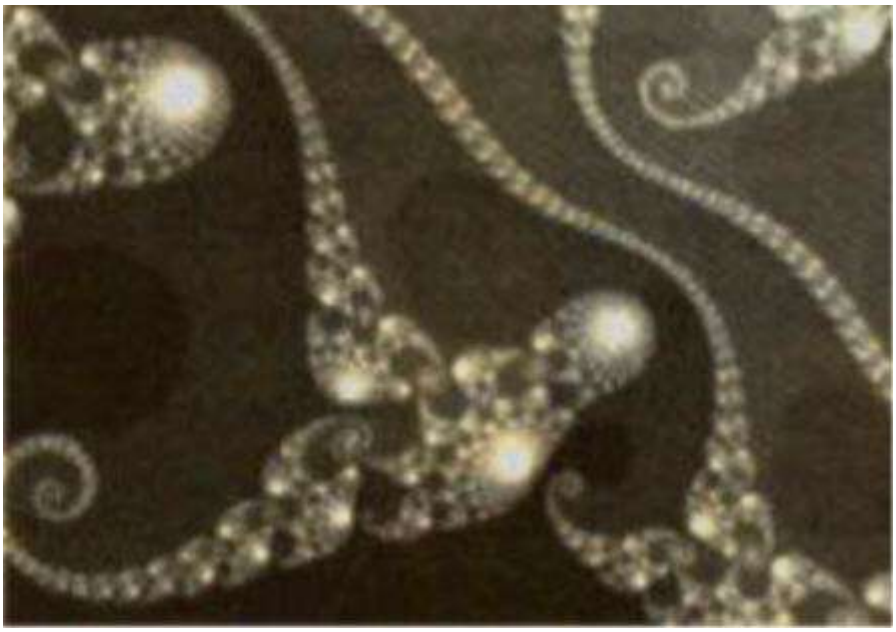
The drakonic Archon is said to be blind (Coptic bille), so he does not see either the Pleroma or Sophia. "Blindness of the spiritual world characterizes the Archons." (Gilhus, p. 17). He is called Samael and Saklas. Samael is Hebrew and Saklas is Aramaic for "blind one." Understanding the blindness of the Archons is crucially important to our detection of how they can affect humanity.

ALIAS JEHOVAH

The chief of the Archons is also called the Lord Archon. He is also given the bizarre name, Yaldabaoth (pronounced Yall-DAH-buy-OT). Scholars disagree on what this name might mean, and how it was derived. By one translation it means "the child who crosses space." By another, it means "chief of the horde." (Jarl Egil Fossum, The Name of God and the Angel of the Lord, p. 332-6.) Thus it seems to slur together allusions to both types of Archons. In the Old Testament the title yhwh seba'ot, Yahweh Sebaoth, occurs 276 times as the title of the father god. (Dictionary of Deities and Demons in the Bible, p. 155) Gershom Scholem, pre-eminent scholar of the Cabala and Jewish mysticism, explained Ialdabaoth as "a compound of the Aramaic active participle yaled (i.e., 'to beget') and the name Abaoth, which represents an abridged form of the name Sabaoth. Thus, Ialdabaoth means 'the begetter of Sabaoth'." (Nathaniel Deutsch, The Gnostic Imagination, p. 55) And there are half a dozen more interpretations.

It is likely that the name Ialdabaoth is simply a variant of Jehovah, the paternal father god of the Hebrews. Gnostics identified Jehovah with the Lord Archon and rejected the OT and the entire Judaic plan for salvation as a subterfuge of the Archons. It makes sense that they would have used the same term used by Jews to expose the true nature of the Jewish deity.

When it came to knowledge that they considered crucial to human survival, and to humanity's coevolution with Sophia, Gnostics could be confrontational, and totally unconcerned about whom they might offend. Their uncompromising and sometimes scornful attitude, combined with their failure to anticipate the high degree of physical violence that would be triggered by their challenge to Judeo-Christian beliefs, undoubtedly fuelled the vicious fanatisicm that destroyed the Mysteries.



Magnification of the fractal Archon generation presents a graphic image that seems to fit the scenario described by Gnostic seers. The embryonic type, or neonate Archon, is clearly defined, but so is another entity: the reptilian Archon with its avaracious jaw and long spermatic tail. This "arrogant beast" seems to lunge at the entrails of the embryonic type. Right at the point where the embryonic Archon would have a nurturing umbilicus, the reptilians move in invasively. The neonate Archon remains passive, apparently sucking its finger or thumb!

Something odd is happening in the lower part of the neonate's body, for its seahorse-tail is precariously jointed to the torso. The embryonic type remains self-absorbed, but reacts to the aggression of the other type by dropping its tail, as frightened reptiles do. We wonder if the disjointed tail will form another neonate, or another reptilian. The reptilian form does appear to be fractally repeated in the tail-structure of the embryonic type, as if the tail broke off and became an entity of its own, rather than another embryo.

The element of fear figures largely in the behavior of the Archons and their effect on humanity. In the Old Testament, fear of God is held to be one of the primary marks of religious experience. The possibility that human fear is a kind of nutriment for certain invasive extraterrestrials has been widely argued in the ET/UFO debate. The Second Treatise of the Great Seth says that the agenda of the Archons is "fear and slavery." The Archons wish to keep humankind under "the contraint of fear and worry." (NHLE 1990, p. 367) Other passages also warn against the Archons' use of fear as a psychological weapon.

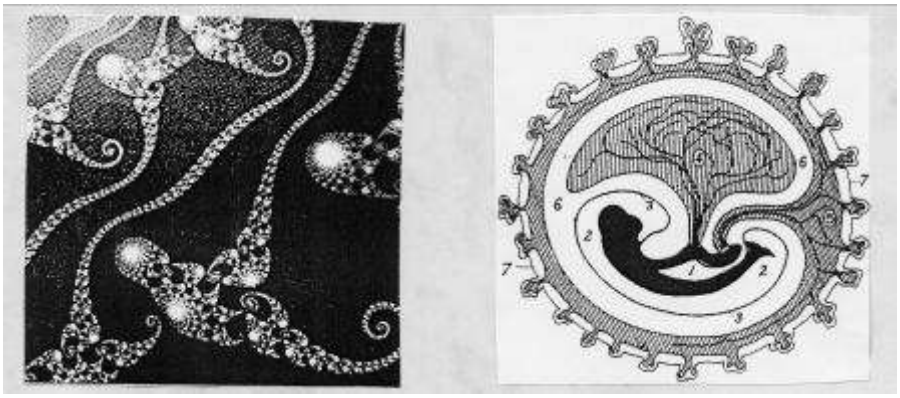
In another striking detail, the reptilian type seems to be holding a sphere in its jaws, recalling the mythical image of a serpent who offers forbidden fruit: for instance, the Serpent in the Garden of Hyperborea with the golden apple in its mouth. Is the neonate eating from this rounded fruit? Gnostics had their own version of what transpired in the

Garden of Eden, events in which the Archons were deeply involved, and so it is perhaps not surprizing to see hints of the Paradise scenario at this primal stage of cosmic activity.

All this activity in the fractal generation of the Archons is imaginal, but it is not imaginary, i.e., not purely made up in our minds. Recreating what Gnostic seers observed is a sober use of imagination, not a flight into make-believe. It takes non-ordinary reason to describe what is happening here, but the scenario so developed is entirely reasonable and coherent on its own terms.

FOETAL CONFLICT

However the Gnostic seers of the Mysteries came to imagine the generation of the Archons, the high-iteration fractals around the Mandelbrot Set fit their scenario in an uncanny manner. And they do more as well, for the fractal embryos and reptilians also mimic features of human gestation (or vice versa). In human conception, the embryonic sac consists of two parts: the yolk sac (4 in the illustration below), and the foetal mass attached to it (1), suspended in amniotic fluid (2). At the moment the developing embryo gains initial anatomical definition, it is fish-like (a fact that medical science likes to use to remind us of our pre-human origins). It has a distinct head, and a tail, and a third feature, the umbilicus that connects it to the yolk sac through which it is fed. The fractal generation of the Archons exhibits all these features in a clear and precise manner.



As the embryo grows, the yolk sac (4) contracts, and there is at the same time a secondary development. Also connected to the umbilicus is the allontois (5), a vesicle that fills the interspace between the amnion (3) and the chorion (7), the outermost boundary of the entire placental sac. A kind of morphological tension plays between these evolving structures: for the allontois to grow, it must contract or press back (repress) the yolk sac that feeds the growing fetus. Unless the allontois grows in this manner, the protective placenta cannot be fully matured. A similar tension pertains between the embryonic Archons and the reptilians. Just as embryonic development in humans is divided between the growth of the fetus fed from the yolk sac, and the repression of the yolk sac to produce the full-grown placenta from the allontois membrane, the power of the Archons is divided by the nature of their generation ("because of their manner of being," cited above) This conflict is partially resolved when the reptilian type assumes dominance over the massive horde of neonates.

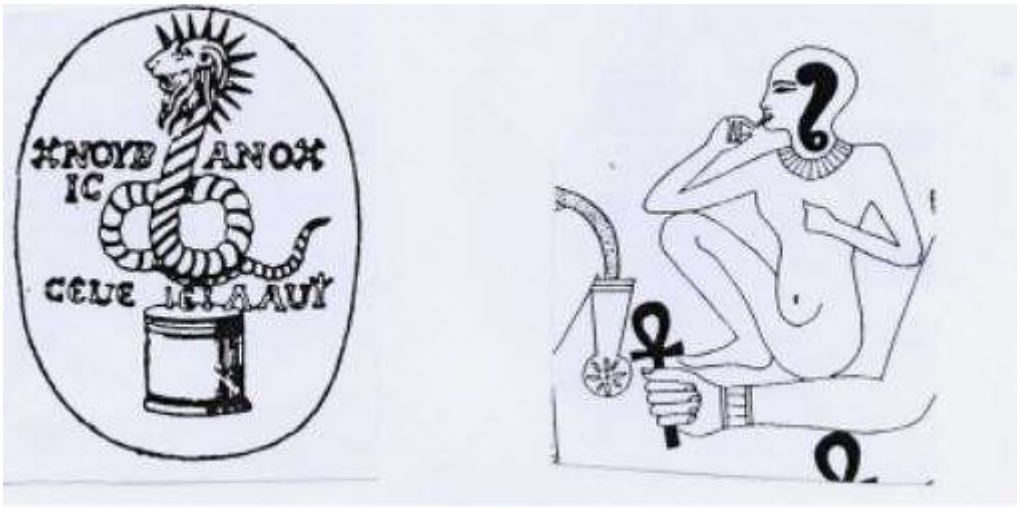
Gnostics certainly knew what an aborted foetus looks like. Morally opposed to biological procreation by humans, they were known to practice birth control, and must have assisted others to do so. They would have known from direct observation that the foetus aborted at an advanced stage of gestation does not resemble a half-baked omelette; it has the vestiges

of anatomical form. Their choice of this bizarre metaphor must have been intentional, reflecting the occult perception that Archon anatomy mimics the neonate form of humans. Such a metaphor is extremely valuable, not only because it allows us to visualize what Gnostic seers detected by extrasensory perception, but also because it establishes a close tie between the human species on earth and the pre-terrestrial Archons.

For more on this tie, see the closing passage, "Cosmic Cousins."

THE SERPENT POWER

The description of a "lion-headed serpent" for the Ialdabaoth is arresting. For Gnostics the lion represented the blind force of procreation (an association that probably stems from Egyptian Mystery schools, not to mention observation of the force and noise of lions mating in the desert), so the sperm-like body of the lion-headed reptilians is even more appropriate. This drakonic type of Archon appears on Gnostic germs, not because the Gnostics worshipped the reptilians— far from it— but because they viewed the image as a magical antidote to Archontic influence. Rather in the way a skull on a label indicates a poisonous liquid, thus preventing us from mistaking it for a liquid that is safe to drink, the lion-serpent image was represented on Gnostic amulets to ward off Archontic intrusion.



The lion-headed serpent of the Gnostics is called by magical names such as Ophis, Knuphis, and Abrasax. In the occult anatomy of Asian mysticism and Yoga, this reptile is known as Kundalini, the serpent power. Gnostics who practiced Kundalini yoga were called Ophites, from the Greek ophis, "snake." This cult was condemned by early Christians as pagan "snake-worshippers." To the mundane and uninitiated mind, the Kundalini serpent can only be conceived by crude literalization. To Gnostics, the lion-headed serpent crowned with solar rays was not only the image of the Lord Archon, but also of the source of spiritual power that allows human beings to resist that entity.

Experts who do not look outside Gnosticism to understand it never mention Kundalini, but unorthodox and esoteric scholars such as G. R. S. Mead, Helena Blavatsky, and C. W. King (Gnostics and Their Remains) make the connection routinely, as do comparative mythologists such as Joseph Campbell and Alain Danielou. In The Inner Reaches of Outer Space, Campbell shows how the image of Kundalini, the "serpent power," appears in world art from the Indus Valley circa 2300 BCE and continues right across the spectrum of ancient cultures, well down into the Common Era. As late at the 16th century, golden

thalers in Germany (Campbell, Fig. 8) showed the Crucifixion on one face and a serpent draped over the cross on the other. At that late date, Christ would have been identified with Kundalini — without an inkling of why, however — but to Gnostics the snake on the cross was a cancellation of the saving power attributed to crucifixion (i.e., the glorification of suffering as a redemptive force). Arousal of Kundalini produces ecstacy, triggers superconsciousness, opens the occult faculties, and releases waves of healing energy that flush physiological and hormonal secretions through the body.

As the mythical serpent guarding the Tree of Knowledge in Genesis, Kundalini was "the messenger of salvation" for Gnostics. In a complete reversal of the usual reading of the Fall, Gnostics regarded the serpent as a spiritual ally to primal humanity, "the first to attempt to release mankind from bondage to an unknowing god who had identified himself with the Absolute and thus blocked the way to the tree of eternal life. (Campbell , p. 78) The "unknowing god" who falsely identified himself with the Absolute is of course Yaldabaoth, alias Jehovah.

Gnostics taught that nous, the spiritual intelligence endowed in humanity, could be blocked by the Archons. This occurs through Archontic intrusion affected by a kind of subliminal invasion at the level of thought and language (i.e., mental syntax). But nous could be reinforced through accessing the power of Kundalini, an ecstatic current that normally rests dormant in the human body. In his monograph on the Archons, I. S. Gilhus notes that "the erotic strategy is the most important means used by the pneumatics to save the lost light." (p. 51) Pneumatics is the Gnostic terms for humans who pursue the path of psychosomatic illumination, the key method of Gnostic religion. Pneuma, "spiritual force," is developed by cultvation of nous, "higher intelligence." But the Archons present a blind field of resistance to this process: in short, they rely on humans remaining ignorant of their inherent spiritual potential.

When Kundalini is raised from its dormant state, higher intelligence blossoms, and there are other effects as well. Gnostic sects such as the Ophites practiced the communal raising of Kundalini to produce an protective envelope against Archontic intrusion. In effect, they held Kundalini, the sexual-spiritual energy locked in the body structure, to be the main instrument of defense against the Archons. The Dialogue of the Savior, NHC III, 5 (85), contains this exchange:

Judas said, "Behold, The authorities (Archons) dwell above us, so it is they who will rule over us."

The savior said, "It is you who will rule over them. But only when you rid yourselves of jealousy, and take on the protection of the Light, and enter the nymphion (bridal chamber)."

The savior-teacher is emphatic that we have power over the Archons, but he also makes it clear that some human failings impede the use of our power. The Greek word phthonos may be translated as "jealousy" or "envy." Gnostics considered envy to be the signature of the Archons, as well as the key human failing that makes us vulnerable to their intrusion. "The protection of the Light" comes through activated Kundalini, often described as a lightning-like tide of electrified light that pours through the body. "Nymphion" is a code word for the ambient cell of psychophysical protection generated by high levels of Kundalini.

Sir John Woodruffe, the great transmitter of Hindu Tantric wisdom to the West, directly identified the practice of Kundalini yoga (raising the serpent power through the channels of the spine) with Gnostic rites of "serpent worship." (Shakti and Shakta, p. 191 ff.) Buddhist scholars such as E. A. Evans-Wentz, J. M. Reynolds, and H. V. Guenther have made similar observations, but Gnostic scholars have not reciprocated because they do not look outside their genre to understand the theory and practice of Gnosis.

The lion-serpent image is displayed over and over in heiroglyphic form on the walls of the Temple of Horus at Edfu, forty miles south of Nag Hammadi. In the cult of Hathor celebrated there, the lion-serpent represented the "royal seed" of the pharoahs. The royal child Horus is often depicted in a finger-sucking gesture that vividly recalls the posture of the embryonic Archons. Did Egyptian priests who directed the breeding of the dynastic families have intimate knowledge of Kundalini, as well as the Archons? The Kundalini serpent is displayed in Egyptian sacred art by a standing cobra, or a pair of corbras, sometimes wound on a staff, and by the uraeus, the cobra headress of divine empowerment. The ceremonial braid on the side of Horus' head was yet another indication of the serpent power.The pharaonic braid, traditionally worn on the right side of the head, visually repeats the form of the spermatic cobras of Edfu. The sacred iconography carries explicit, but highly occult knowledge: Horus is the child who right-brain cerebral functions are heightened by the serpent power.

The "esoteric" imagery of the serpent power operates at several levels at once. We shall see that the complex biological symbolism of Gnostic myth has much to teach us about the nature of the Archons, as well as how we can resist them.

THE RAPE OF EVE

Ialdabaoth is also called the Archigenetor, "the master breeder." (Apoc John II, 12, 25) Gnostics, to whom ethics must be consistent with cosmology, regarded biological procreation, insofar as it is an involuntary act, as a mindless mechanism that makes humans accessory to the head Archon. How Ialdabaoth breeds his own type, and controls the breeding of the embryo-types, and may even be involved in interbreeding with humans — are some of the more baffling elements in the Sophia mythos. Several texts in the NHC describe the Archons' attempt to "rape Eve": i.e., inseminate the human species. The texts make it clear, however, that they do not succeed in their aims. The Hypostasis of the Archons describes this episode:

Then the Archons approached Adam. and when they saw his female counterpart speaking with him, they became greatly agitated and in arousal for her. They said to one another, "Come let us sow our seed in her," and they pursued her. And she, the mother of the living, laughed at them for their witlessness and blindness; and in their clutches she turned into a tree, and left before them her shadowy reflection resembling herself. (89: 15-25)

This passage demonstrates the imaginal sophistication of Gnostic vision. Gnostics seers discerned the Archons attempt to inseminate Eve — to interfere in the genetics of the human species, if you will — but they also observed that the attempt was a failure. The metamorphosis of Eve into a tree recalls the Greek myth of Daphne who turned into a laurel. (This parallel shows that Gnostic cosmo-mythology was not a fluke, but a system of visionary knowledge deeply rooted in the indigenous mind of pre-Christian Europe.) For

Gnostics, the visions they beheld in altered states were empirically true and could be tested. By doing so, they were able to develop extraordinary insight into the superhuman worlds, the activities of the gods, the relation of humanity to alien species, and the long-term experience of the human species.

The above scenario describes how the Archons fail to capture Eve, yet they somehow engage her shadow, a mere reflection. This implies that although the Archons cannot access our genetic structure, they may affect or distort our image of woman, of the Feminine, and in that sense they really can succeed in defiling Eve. They may distort our sense of our own genetic make-up.

As it so often does, Gnostic insight into cosmic order challenges us to understand what is happening in our own minds. Is there some way in which we humans have defiled the image of woman? For instance, by imposing on women an artificial notion of identity, a falsification of their true nature? If so, we would be regarded by Gnostics as accessory to the rape of Eve by the Archons. Is there evidence in the world today that we have a distorted view of genetics? If so, this distortion, and the actions that proceed from it, would fully merit being regarded as consequences of the Archons' deviating effect on human behavior.

ENTER THE ANNUNAKI

The above passage from The Hypostasis of the Archons calls to mind current scenarios of alien intervention in human genetics. Most theories of the ET breeding program assume that whatever the aliens (usually, the embryonic Grey types are suspect) might choose to do, they can do. But Gnostic seers who applied non-ordinary reasoning to their observations of the Archons reached a different conclusion. In the Gnostic view, it would be a huge error to assume the Archons are doing things they cannot do, for that would give them power over us. Gnostics taught that the main danger we face with the Archons lies less in what they can actually do than in what we falsely believe they can do. Their trump card is deceit (apaton and plane in Greek), especially deceit about the nature and extent of their powers. "For their delight is bitter, and their beauty is depraved. Their pleasure is in deception." (The Apocryphon of John BG 56, 3-7)

Strange as they are, certain elements in the Gnostic mythos of our species may now begin to look familiar.The theme of alien insemination of the human race also occurs in archaic narratives from ancient Sumeria, dating to the third millennium BCE, and it is rampant in contemporary ET/UFO lore. Sumerian accounts describe an alien species called the Annunaki, who are credited with producing the human species by genetic engineering, and also with inaugurating civilization. These narratives are found on cuneiform tablets dating to circa 1800 BCE, but they preserve late redactions of much earlier versions. Apparently, the story about alien intervention is one of the oldest scripts of our species. Many people who follow the ET/UFO debate are aware of the Sumerian accounts of the Annunaki, who are easily equated with modern-day ETs, but there is a total absence of reference to the Gnostic scenario of the Archons in the controversy so far.

The Gnostic account of Archon/Annunaki activities differs on many significant points from what is found in the Sumerian accounts. For one thing, Gnostics did not regard Archons as superior beings who jump-start civilization. Nor did they consider the Archons capable of

accessing the human genome (called by them the Anthropos), although they did grant some role for Archontic activity in our physical evolution. This point is extremely difficult to clarify, however... By far the most striking difference between the Sumerian and Gnostic accounts is that the former contain no inkling of the Sophia mythos and no explanation of how the Archons, alias Annunaki, originated. This is a considerable lacuna, to say the least.

In his elaborate reworking of the Sumerian materials, Zecharia Sitchin describes the Annunaki as a highly advanced non-human species who inhabit the planet Nibiru, an outrider of the solar system with a period of 3600 years. In Sitchin's version of prehistory, the Annunaki came to earth in quest of gold for manufacturing a colloidal suspension needed to stabilize their atmosphere. (For a full account, see Sitchin's last book, The Lost Book of Enki.) Although Sitchin appears to be a legitimate Sumerologist with a profound grasp of ancient languages, no orthodox scholar endorses his scenario for the Annunaki. At worst, it is dismissed as an "ancient astronauts" fantasy dressed up in scholarly robes. I am unable to say whether Sitchin's account of the Annunaki on Nibiru is an accurate rendition of cunieform texts or a fantasy extrapolated in his mind.

Significantly, Sitchin never describes the physical appearance of the Annunaki of either type. One of the great benefits of the Gnostic Archon scenario is that it does provide vivid descriptions of these entities. Is it a coincidence that the embryonic and serpentine Archons described in Gnostic texts present an identical match to the two kinds of ETs most frequently reported in modern times, the Greys and the Reptilians? If the Gnostics got this part of the intervention scenario right, what else did they get right?

COSMIC COUSINS

The same manifestations that created our religious beliefs, created our UFO beliefs. A serious look at the Phenomenon would cause a revision of our way of looking at religion.

John Keel, UFO: Operation Trojan Horse

It is startling to find vivid and detailed descriptions of predatory aliens in obscure texts dating from the 4th century CE, but the revelations of Gnosis are nothing if not startling. Some ancient reports of "UFO sightings" do exist, but Gnostic material on the Archons does not merely present "reports." It explains their origins in the cosmic order, their nature (inorganic, imitative, without intentionality), their appearance and tactics, their attitude toward humanity, and more. A more clear and coherent solution to "the Phenomenon" (the ET/UFO enigma) could hardlly be imagined.

The "high strangeness" of the Gnostic Archon material poses a credability issue, of course. We are faced with the choice of believing that these texts represent an accurate account of what Gnostic seers observed in states of non-ordinary reality — that is, a reliable report of genuine parapsychological research achieved by remote viewing, lucid dreaming, clairvoyant observation, and then carefully assessed by non-ordinary reason — or believing that Gnostics were mere fantasists, mystics deluded by their visions, wacko cult weirdos, or worse.

How, then, can we determine if the Gnostic account of the Archons was delusional or if it presents reliable knowledge of alien intervention?

In Sources of the Gaia Mythos, I discussed the indigenous concept of the Dreamtime, the timeless play of creative awareness in the Eternal Now, and its variant, Dreaming:

When the Dreamtime comes to expression in particular knowledge and behavior, the Aborigines refer to the Dreaming of the creature who embodies that knowledge and exhibits that behavior. For instance, the Kangeroo Dreaming is the summation of the innate knowledge and instinctual behavior of all kangaroos, going back to the Dreamtime ancestors. One could say, in biological terms, it is the enactment of the genome of the Kangeroo species.

All creatures, organic and inorganic, human and non-human, live and die by the Dreamings that play through them. In the Aboriginal worldview the unique gift of humans to create culture stems from our capacity to remember and retell the Dreaming, not only of our own species, but of others as well. The indigenous belief that the role of humanity is to remember the events of the Dreaming for all creatures accords with the suggestion presented in Sharing the Gaia Mythos: the human species enables a memory-circuit for Gaia.

To apply these ideas to the problem of the Archons, let's recall that we, the human species, are involved in a special way in Gaia's Dreaming, which originates from the trimorphic protennoia, the threefold primal intention of the Aeon Sophia. Our proper boundaries are defined by the earth-moon-sun trinity, and our wisdom endowment unfolds, given by Sophia, unfolds within the unique conditions of the biosphere, the womb of Gaia. However, there is another Dreaming that leaks into the Earth Dreaming, rather like a wireless message that bleeds through into a conversation in progress on another frequency.

Something extremely weird is happening on Earth due to a fissure in the human mind, and this fissure in turn arises from an anomaly in the cosmic order:

The world system we inhabit came about by a mistake. (The Gospel of Philip, NHC II, 3, 75.1)

The magical journey of awareness in which we co-evolve with Gaia's Dreaming is deviated or distorted by an alien influence, so the Gnostics taught. On this recondite point they seem to have agreed with the Yaqui shaman don Juan, who said to Carlos Castaneda, "Human beings are on a journey of awareness, which has been momentarily interrupted by extraneous forces."

Everything we learn about the Archons teaches us something crucial about ourselves.

ET/Archon Navigator - jll Nov 2004

2007 Interview with Barbara Bartholic

from http://www.whale.to/b/bartholic.html

by Karmatoo

http://www.karmapolis.be/pipeline/interview_barbara.htm

Forward by James Bartley

This is a recent interview given to a French journalist by my mentor Barbara Bartholic. Barbara is the greatest alien abduction researcher in the world, bar none. In the interview

the journalist mentions me in relation to the research into the crystal methamphetamine/crank connection to the reptilians and alien abductions thus giving the reader the mistaken impression that I had pioneered work in that particular field. In fact Barbara Bartholic was the pioneer in the crystal meth/alien abduction connection.

She had tutored me in the nuances of this particularly troubling facet of the alien abduction syndrome and I then independently confirmed her findings and added some of my own. Many have wondered as to the exact nature of the death of her first and foremost protege, Dr. Karla "Kandy" Turner. Some have speculated Kandy was murdered by the military. In fact Kandy was given cancer by the ETs. Frankly I'm surprised that Barbara decided to share a little bit of this story in this interview. There is much more to it than the aliens giving Kandy cancer. There were other aspects to it, which I can't get into. What is particularly significant is Barbara's revelation that Kandy has reached out from beyond the grave and contacted Barbara and passed on a message to her that was one of hope and ultimate victory. Keep this in mind because many of Barbara's and Kandy's critics and detractors are always bitching and moaning about how "negative" and "fear based" Kandy and Barbara are. I've had the same charge levelled at me. This is complete nonsense. If we were fear based we wouldn't be risking our lives doing what we do. And believe me, there are consequences to stepping over the line. Any half rate UFO researcher can get harassed by the military or government. But only the truly hard-core spiritual warriors get messed with directly by the reptilians and other negative ETs. This is the difference between the Big Leagues and the Minor Leagues. Its nothing to be proud of I assure you. I've been on the receiving end of such reptilian harassment and its nothing to write home about. Not only has Kandy contacted Barbara but she has contacted others I know. Kandy is not the only fallen spiritual warrior who has contacted us from "the other side." As the Obi Wan Kenobi character mentioned in the Star Wars epic to his nemesis and former protégé, Darth Vader "If you strike me down Darth, I will only grow stronger." Amen to that. Spiritual Warfare. That's what this gig is all about.

You've conducted a great number of hypnotic regressions with abductees over a long period of time. What drove you to devote years of research to the alien abduction phenomenon?

1984 was my last meeting with the world-class, brilliant scientist, Dr. Jacques Vallee. Through his inspiration, my research into alien human abuse and control has proved the hypothesis he proclaimed in his important book, 'Invisible College': "UFOs may constitute a control system." ." Why do I continue to research, under terrible duress, the most important subject in our universe? It's clear. What could be more compelling than identifying what I call a "master control system" that defies all locks, law enforcement, physics, and governments, and last but not least, human rights; or identifying an alien-

organized operation possessing such technical supremacy that they can hide in plain sight. It's a force that can delude people into refusing to believe in their existence. At the same time, alien manipulative "overlord ship" is altering the course of human life.

We are confronted and confounded by an intelligence that has the ability to:

- vacuum a car and its occupants right off the roadway and go unnoticed by all;
- enter human minds or habitats day or night;
- interfere with babies still in the womb;
- abduct young children right from their beds or playgrounds undetected;
- change the dynamics of relationships and love affairs;
- cause disease;
- create mental problems and drug addiction;
- create wars and mutate generations as in their "Breed out the love" program.

These are just a few examples of the aliens' abilities to modify human behavior and conditions. People came for my help as if guided by some "invisible hand" during the sightings and abductions in the early 80's and 90's. No, flying saucers are NOT flying back and forth, landing and taking off at breakneck speed. Air traffic control would be abominable. The 'crashed saucers with dead aliens in New Mexico' story is old news, and obscures the real threat to our world.

Compare it to the discovery of germs. Before the microscope, there were these "invisible things" causing sickness and death. Of course, there were good germs as well, but never forget that toxins could eventually destroy the world. So it is with the alien dominance.

Some skeptics claim that abductions are no more than memories from delusional episodes, and a number of psychologists seem to adopt the false memory theory (supported by the False Memory Syndrome Foundation), which denies the accuracy of adult claims of "repressed" memories of childhood sexual abuse or alien abductions. According to this foundation, real trauma is almost never forgotten, and memories recollected through hypnosis are almost invariably false and induced by hypnotherapists. Is hypnosis a good technique to get back abductees' memories, and how do you make sure that hypnosis brings back true memories of true events?

One would think that by the year 2007, these foundations [False Memory Syndrome Foundation] would funnel their money into the most important research of all: the problematic alien abduction phenomenon. Most mental health experts remain in the Dark Ages when it comes to the validity of actual alien abductions. It's still diagnosed as a mental abnormality.

To demonstrate this archaic response, consider the case of three attractive psychiatric nurses, working together at the same psychiatric hospital, who decided to spend their summer vacation together in New Mexico. While enjoying the spectacular mountain scenery, they agreed to turn off the main roadway onto what appeared to be a short-cut to their destination, which was a health spa. Fearing they were lost after hours of driving, they stopped at a small store in the middle of nowhere.

It was actually the entrance to an underground facility, camouflaged by an old storefront. Hypnosis revealed three matching descriptions of a large underground reptilian alien base. As the women left the store, they were disoriented, unable to speak properly, and barely

able to reach their destination. One nurse sitting in the back seat was writhing in considerable back pain. They begged me to work with them to see what had happened. After extensive regressive hypnosis, they were all in agreement that they had been abducted and subjected to forms of mental and physical abuse.

I was curious as to whether they would seek help for their post traumatic stress from their superiors. They answered in unison, ”Noooooo! They would not believe us and would diagnose us as delusional. We would be ostracized from our highly specialized fields as mental health nurses and counsellors.”

The mental health experts you refer to are not critical thinkers. They are taught to think within the parameters of their chosen field; they are taught how and what to think. It’s all laid out within a prescribed framework.

It’s logical to reason that children subjected to abuse could not possibly survive the memories of horrific experiences. It’s obvious they [the psychiatric community] haven’t done research into alien abductions. Healing comes to those who relived the truth—not false memories. When a victim is healed of destructive, self-medicating addictions and lingering fears and phobias related to their abduction experiences, they have peeled back the layers of stage-managed deception to see the truth. The hypnotist talented enough to execute this process has to be a specialist, trained in years of alien abduction memory retrieval. If executed correctly, hypnosis is a miracle tool.

Ninety-nine percent of abductees, after they see the truth, walk away, never wanting another experience with the so-called “space brothers.” Some of the participants who have had their egos curried, are made to feel special and desire contact, expecting to someday become recognized for their exceptionally privileged interactions with the aliens.

Things became complicated when Karla Turner explained that some E.T.-related experiences were, in fact, “Virtual Reality Scenarios” implanted by aliens-- false memories, in a way. According to you, what's the point of such a move?

Mixing and matching people, dissolving happy relationships is a sordid source of alien amusement. Alien mind control and the ability to manipulate time exceed the understanding of our greatest minds.

After researching her own family’s alien experiences for five years, Karla kept urging me to write and lecture. At the time, my caseload was so heavy I suggested that she might present my work in the form of books and lectures. She actually quit her professorship at North Texas University, and began the venture that eventually resulted in her untimely demise. As she publicly revealed the dark side of alien abduction, her days were numbered.

While doing her own research, she observed that virtual reality scenes projected into the minds of friends, family, and even her own could be effective in undermining the stability of relationships. The aliens know your deepest weakness, and they will attack with a vengeance. It was in one such scene that she was informed by an alien that she was in line for an ‘adjustment.” That’s when the process to terminate her life began in earnest; the murder began with psychological warfare.

Is there material evidence suggesting the extraterrestrial nature of the abduction phenomenon?

Yes there are physical objects, but there is absolutely no funding or money for sophisticated analysis.

However, most contacts appear inter-dimensional in nature. Some claim to have been awakened and summoned in a conscious state to board a hovering spacecraft that appears small in the initial phase, and enlarges to hospital size, with long corridors and examining rooms. As reported with out-of-body and near-death experiences, the consciousness of the individual separates from the flesh body and maintains awareness. In much the same way, it appears the aliens possess the technology to separate and project the person to their habitat. The body appears to reassemble at the alien base of operations. Are they taken to a spacecraft that's zooming into outer space? Is it an illusion? Your guess is as good as mine.

Other experiences take place right in the person's dwelling. Stage-managed imagery can control the minds of the participants to believe any scenario. There are reports of subterranean environments, detectable by the dank, musty odors. Some describe being transported to the interior of a mountain or underwater environments. So the spacecraft are inter-dimensional, but can appear physical.

Is it possible to avoid the repeated trauma of an alien abduction?

It all depends on the kind of contacts you're experiencing. If it's traumatic, you will experience the trauma. Look, it stands to reason that if you don't even know 'they' are present, how can you avoid the trauma? Frankly, they feed off of your reactions. Trauma is a delicacy, this is truth.

You will not hear them knock at your door, cheerily announcing "Bonjour, Madame! We're here to collect sperm and embryos! Tonight, vaginal and rectal probes are scheduled, but calm down. You won't remember a thing in your conscious mind. Blood pressure pills, pain pills, sleeping pills, anti-depressants, alcohol, downers and uppers will take care of any lingering effects. Night-night!'

Humans are hunks of sedated flesh on an examining table; alien property to do with what they will while we are under their control. This can and does happen in your own home. If they want to change the sexual preference, they can. The husband you went to bed with, Bob, is now Betty in the morning. Or, if they want to see how he copulates with the neighbor down the street, man or woman, they can put them together on an inter-dimensional level. At the same time, you might fall hopelessly in love with the young guy pushing a broom at the grocery store.

Isn't it time we asked, "Who or what gives the orders?" Why in 'cosmic' terms are they allowed to control humans? WE all must wake up; demand answers to these questions. Who runs this planet, anyhow?

Karla Turner thought that alien abduction process was especially harmful to human beings, and could even prove to be lethal in some cases. Well, it's an understatement to say that this is not exactly the feelings of many abductees, scholars and researchers like Whitley Strieber or Richard Boyland. What do you think about it ?

My deepest respect is for researchers, scholars and many abductees who thankfully remain safe and secure during their valiant attempts to understand the ever-enigmatic UFO phenomenon. However, people must understand that the researchers who promote the alien agenda prosper. They are almost always rewarded for their efforts. For example, Richard

Boyland and Whitley Strieber are both very much alive, while Dr. Karla Turner, described as a modern-day 'Joan D'Arc, lies silent in her grave.

Those of us who reveal the darker side risk our lives on a daily basis. Many have died in the process, and have struggled with both financial and marriage difficulties and endless health problems. Not only have loved ones [of abductees who have come forward] died, but an alarming number of abductees I've personally worked with have just recently died of exotic brain tumors.

Dean Warwick, the most recent researcher who decided to tell what he knew about the numerous missing children and underground bases, died on stage before he reached the microphone. This is a warning: once you step beyond the veil, you will never be the same. Take it from me—don't go there!

Many brave individuals threatened by alien, non-human entities traveled to seek the truth. Many had been warned by the aliens not to explore their abduction events, or their loved ones would die as a harsh punishment for disobedience. Past research has proved that alien information can be unreliable, although 'their' pronouncements of death threats in these cases proved to be true.

Rumor has it that Turner's death was alien related. What about you? What do you think?

Kandy called me as soon as she came back from the cancer specialist for an emergency visit. She had just awakened that morning with a spectacular symbol imprinted on her liver. It was larger than a fifty cent piece in size, and it was embossed in a meticulous way. The angles were perfect, and it was a perfectly embossed symbol.

When the doctor, a cancer specialist, examined her, he said, "You must have had a visitation by aliens, because there is no human doctor or medical facility that could ever initiate a situation like this. No medical technology could create that impression on a human body." The blood had been excised from this area so perfectly. The doctor said that nothing we have in medical science could extract the blood and create these perfect angles. He knew nothing about her involvement with aliens. You don't ever bring that up around doctors, so he had no prior knowledge of her alien connection.

Jacques Vallee cautioned discernment when evaluating psychic transmissions. I was schooled that way, so I normally wouldn't pay much attention. But something unusual happened just a few months after Karla's death. This particular night, sleep was interrupted by the sad realization I would never hear Karla's enthusiastic voice again, and I woke up at 7am on the morning of March 19, 1996, jolted by a loud explosion. A nearby transformer blew and caused a massive power outage. Naturally, all the electrical clocks stopped working, but so did my battery-powered grandfather clock.

Later that evening, I received a call from a psychic, Joanne Miller, who has occasionally worked with the Atlanta police department. She had seen Karla only one time, at a lecture in Atlanta. On this particular day, March 19th, she had gone to the store. When she got back in the car, she was overwhelmed with Karla's presence urging her to "call Barbara Bartholic immediately." The following is the message as I received it from the psychic. The fact that all of my clocks had indeed stopped that very morning caused me to listen carefully. I'm including this so that you can decide for yourself what you believe.

Message: (From Joanne) She's murdered. (Karla's message) The malfunction of your clock is the signal to you .that I am present. Must present facts. Must keep up work. Don't stop because of fear. Fear is their power. Not finished fighting. Will help from other side. There are good forces there. If you do not speak out, you are all accomplices. Death is not an end. I will watch over you. You are a witness to a crime. I love you.

Terence Mc Kenna, who died in 2000, put forward the theory that psychedelic drugs containing DMT like ayahuasca allow you to communicate with extraterrestrial beings evolving into other levels of consciousness. James Bartley goes even further and says that consumption of certain amphetamines (Crystal Methedrine, to be more precise) is dangerous in so far as it put you under the influence of negative aliens. Did your investigations confirm such things?

In the late '80s, an epidemic of Methamphetamineaddiction infected youngsters subjected to alien abductions. These individuals were living in a rather poor, rural community. This all-too-common side effect made me realize the aliens might be embarking on a serious drug program.

Currently, the number one drug problem in the United States is methamphetamine. It's called the drug of violence. Once you start, it's almost impossible to stop. It wreaks havoc on families. This drug opens the user to extreme psychic abilities. I've seen users actually read the mind of another person. This drug allows open access, enabling the alien to possess and dominate the addict.

Users have reported obsessive interest in child pornography, viewing it nonstop for days. Most importantly, many of the children born to addicts appear to have a different brain pattern, and many are without empathy. It's a 'breeding out the love" program. Yes, addicts do seem to interact with the alien, non-human life forms.

During the nineties, abductees like Katharina Wilson, Katie Davis or Melinda Leslie for instance, reported evidence of covert military involvement in alien abductions. At that time, this kind of report was very unusual and minimized by UFO researchers. Did you record an increasing number of that kind of accounts?

No, I have not noticed an increase. Many of the cases you refer to live close to military bases. The participants in the 'siege' were used for breeding purposes, death, disease, and foremost, mind control projects. That's another sensitive area that people risk their lives to speak about.

So what must we deduce from this? That Secret Military-Intelligence community and government are involved in abduction, mind control, and harassment of alien abduction experiencers? Or that these kinds of events are screen memories implanted by aliens to cover the real activities of abduction?

Marianne Friedman, whom I felt would follow in Karla Turner's footsteps, died soon after she was abducted and interrogated during a dream, in what appeared to be a joint military/ alien base. She was tortured, and required medical treatment and future surgery on her neck due to her inhumane treatment. She was a warrior, and uncovered so much information about the human mind and the use and function of 'implants.' She was intuitive, and no novice to the aliens' medical agendas. She could not discern whether the aliens had used illusions and mind control to make her believe the human military was involved, and

admitted she remembered reptilian alien forms wearing American military garb, confusing the memories.

Now we will never know. Following the alien intimidation to break her willful resistance, her beloved dog suddenly died of cancer. She followed shortly thereafter—dead from a sudden brain attack at the age of 47.

According to you, what did Karla Turner contribute to the alien abduction research?

Dr. Karla Turner, knew the odds, and yet began to reveal the truth, knowing it could cost her life. With her unyielding tenacity, even after she had been diagnosed with breast cancer, she was focused and determined to stay the course. She wrote the books and gave dynamic lectures that are changing the course of people's lives. Her lectures, which you can see online, are inspiring people and inspiring courage in people. She disseminated the information and encouraged numerous people.

Even in death, Dr. Karla Turner's legend has brought forth more young people who are carrying on the fight to unmask the deception.

Karmatoo

Grand Strategy of the Reptilians

from http://www.whale.to/b/bartley2.html

by James Bartley

This paper is meant to acquaint the reader with the tools they will need to raise their level of awareness about the abduction phenomenon and allow them to avoid the misfortunes which are common to many abductees.

My name is James Bartley and I am a colleague of Eve Lorgen's. I am an abductee. I am a student of military history and have studied the occult connection with the UFO phenomenon.

We humans reside in what is essentially a reptilian sphere of influence. The symbology of the reptilian overlordship is all around us. Phallic worship and the marginalization of the feminine principle have reduced the human race to what it is today, a thundering herd of bewildered sheep.

The Grand Strategy of the reptilians has been to divide and conquer the human race by exploiting inherent vulnerabilities and weaknesses within us. I know this is a bitter pill to have to swallow but we must be mature enough to look the facts in the eye and not allow ourselves to be held in perpetual spiritual bondage by our own ignorance and wishful thinking. The strategy of divide and conquer manifest itself both in our personal lives and on a global macrocosmic scale.

We have been subjected to a long-term process of genetic and soul matrix manipulation. The human life span has been artificially shortened to facilitate the recycling of our souls for purposes known only to the reptilians who see the human race as a resource. The dark gods of this world are well aware of the geological calendar of this planet and have prepared themselves accordingly.

What we are involved in is nothing less than all out spiritual warfare on a cosmic and multidimensional scale. What is at stake are our very souls. We can either choose to break out of this state of spiritual bondage and spiritual enslavement or we can be recycled once again and our descendants will have to start all over from scratch with little of no understanding of what has gone on before. The Dark Ages revisited.

SPIRITUAL WARFARE

As Spiritual Warriors we must be mature enough to realize that the reptilians and their followers know our weaknesses and vulnerabilities better than we do. Many abductees, no matter how metaphysically oriented they are, have to endure sheer misery in their lives. Abductees typically experience one emotional or psychological trauma after another never realizing for a moment that much of the negativity in their life has been externally imposed.

Trigger mechanisms are programmed into abductees to detract them from coming into their own truth vis a vis the reptilians and the other dark gods of this world. Likewise certain individuals are sent into our lives specifically to sow confusion and discord. Now more than ever we must be wary of who or what we allow into our experience.

There is a fundamental occultic basis for much of the abduction phenomena.. There are aspects of this phenomenon that are indistinguishable from Demonic Infestation and demonic possession, Sorcery and Witchcraft, as frightening and unpopular as that may be.

The ongoing interaction between humans within the Deep Black World of the Intelligence/Security apparatus and the Aerospace community with non-human intelligences has an occultic basis which was thousands if not millions of years in the making. There is nothing new about humans interacting with and working for non-humans.

UNDER THE INFLUENCE: REPTILIAN HOSTS

Most abductees are not even aware that possession does occur and that a significant number of individuals heavily involved in UFO research are literally hosts (alien entities attached/ indwelling) for reptilian and other malevolent entities. These hosts have lectured publicly, written books and spoken on the Art Bell show. So why is the average abductee ignorant of this fifth column within our very midst? Because most abductees are still looking for the truth outside of themselves rather than from within. As stated above: We are the products of a long term genetic and soul matrix manipulation designed to keep us individually and collectively in a subserviant status vis a vis the reptilians and the dark gods of this world.

DISCERNMENT AND MATURITY

Now more than ever we must recognize that there are trigger mechanisms programmed into us which are meant to keep us in perpetual bondage. Whether your particular vulnerability is over-eating, substance abuse (especially crank or crystal meth which is the drug of choice of the dark gods) promiscuity, love obsessions et al., it's all spawned from the same source. This is all predictable. What is also predictable is that there will be "people" in your life who will characterize you as being "fear based" and "spiritually unevolved" merely because you have the self worth and the self respect to want to get at the truth of your experiences. Don't listen to these weather-beaten New Age La Dee Dahs. The latter are merely useful idiots. They are members of the "Muppet Show" meant to keep you under the control of the dark side. Now is the time to proclaim our personal sovereignty and throw off the yoke of spiritual enslavement and cosmic vassalage and give our children and our children's children a fighting chance to break out of this mess.

Sincerely, James Bartley San Diego California

from http://www.reptilianagenda.com/research/r110699c.shtml

This Treatise is called "More Common Sense" in memory of Thomas Paine when he tried to explain the facts of life to the colonists prior to the Revolutionary War.

This letter is in rebuttal to the one Dr. Richard Boylan gave to a female abductee in a recent Contact Forum letter. Boylan's letter was a classic example of a reptilian propagandist and apologist's lame efforts to justify evil perpetrated upon an innocent person.

My name is James Bartley and I am a close associate and colleague of Barbara Bartholic of Tulsa Oklahoma. Barbara is the most knowledgeable Reptilian researcher on this planet. There is no one on this planet who knows more about the Alien Abduction phenomena than Ms. Bartholic. She has worked with over seven hundred abductees over a span of two decades. I also work closely with Eve Frances Lorgen of San Diego county, California who is also a protege of Ms. Bartholic. I am an abductee myself and speak from the standpoint of Wisdom, which is knowledge gained through experience. I'm not interested in endless conjecture and speculation.

IT IS ABOUT SPIRITUAL WARFARE

I have the maturity to recognize that what we are involved with is spiritual warfare on a cosmic multi-dimensional scale. The reader simply must be aware that the first line of defense for the dark gods is the so-called UFO research community itself. There is nothing simpler than activating the ego of the so- called UFO researcher. It has long been a part of their Modus Operandi...

Boylan used the usual canned responses in his absurd letter. Namely: 1) The ludicrous notion that the woman was merely suffering from spiritual retardation and was mentally incapable of understanding the "benevolent" nature of the horrific and unwanted experimentation that was being conducted on her.

WITNESSES TO THE ALIEN LIES

Right now Barbie and I are working with a woman who is literally having her nerve tissues harvested by the aliens. They are replacing her nerve endings with alien nerve endings and are plying this woman with chemicals to promote the growth of the alien nerve tissue.

This woman is eminently qualified to discuss what is happening to her. She is an Electron Microscopist and has spent over ten years working in Tissue Culture Research and Dermatology. She has worked for 23 years in Cancer Research.

This woman is in constant pain and has contemplated suicide on a number of occasions. What has happened to her has absolutely nothing to do with spiritual evolution.

We have also worked with countless women who have suffered painful and bloody hemorrhages, sometimes lasting for days, after the "benevolent ET" doctors had made an unwanted housecall. What, the discerning human must ask, does profuse and painful bleeding have to do with "spiritual evolution." Whatever sophistry of reasoning Boylan uses to justify all of this just gives the reader an excellent opportunity to study the language of a Perpetrator.

BLAME IT ALL ON HUMAN MILITARY/INDUSTRIALISTS

The second familiar excuse Boylan uses is to heap all of the blame upon "the Global Industrialist and Militarist." This is one of the most insidious methods the dark side is using against the human race.

One of the main planks of the Reptilian Agenda has been to heap all of the blame upon the apparent humans who are merely the errand boys of the reptilian overlords of this world. I say "apparent" because many of the "Illuminated" members of the human race are actually high ranking Adepts, well versed in the Black Arts.

See No Evil, Hear No Evil, Speak No Evil

The New Age La-Dee-Dahs claim that there is no such thing as Evil or Demons, which makes these same New Age La-Dee-Dahs the butt of endless jokes by Witches, Warlocks and Satanists throughout the world because the latter derive their power from demonic entities. An Adept who invokes the power of the dark side and conjures up malevolent non-human entities know more about the paranormal in general and about UFO's in particular than the densest UFO researcher will ever know.

BLAME GAME CREATES MORE HUMAN CONFLICT

By constantly blaming "the military" and the "globalist industrialist" the reptilian propagandists condition the abductees into believing that ALL human institutions are bad and that the only hope one has to reach the chimerical ": next level of consciousness, evolution, vibratory frequency" et al is to look to the skies towards the same dark gods who are responsible for their current state of spiritual enslavement.

Never mind that for the most part these "Globalist and Militarist" are part of the same old fraternal orders which worship the patriarchal serpent gods and in many cases are Hosts for Reptilian entities themselves. (We know people who can actually SEE the reptilian image superimposed upon the features of apparent "people" whether the latter are in public or on CSPAN. Some of them can also "sniff out" shape shifting reptilians because they simply don't smell the way normal humans do. I can feel negative reptilian energy when it's in my presence and I can tell you that Boylan has abusive and nauseating reptilian energy in god-awful abundance)

INDWELLING REPTILIAN BEINGS IN HUMANS OR HOSTS

These hosts and their fellow travelers operate as a Fifth Column here on Earth to set the stage for the return of the Dark Reptilian Gods. The so-called UFO Research Community is awash with these "Muppets." Even I have to laugh at the irony of it: Literal hosts for reptilian entities facilitating abductee support groups, lecturing at so called "UFO Conferences" and speaking on the Art Bell Show. This is so because of the long term genetic and soul.matrix manipulation of the human race.

At a recent conference in San Diego an abductee was regressed "live" in front of all the other conferees in a closed session. When her memory of a benevolent childhood ET encounter transformed into a frightening encounter with a claw-handed reptilian, Boylan asked her after the regression if she had heard "the sound of helicopters" prior to the encounter.

The implication of his question is apparent to anyone who can still think: It wasn't nasty and harmful ET's abducting the lady...it was "the military in their helicopters."

First of all, I have no beef against mind controlled and perhaps cloned out military security thugs. (They do exist. Ask survivors of Hurricane Andrew in the horrific devastation) It's questionable whether the latter even have souls as we have come to know them.

INFESTATION OF REPTILIAN ASTRAL POD-LIKE ENTITIES

Another irony about that conference was that the individual at the situation desk at the register was a Host for a Reptilian Entity. This particular entity is summoned by her "Spirit Guides" to visit Sedona Arizona at intervals throughout the calendar year to take part in "Rebirthing Exercises."

During one of these exercises reptilian astral pods (very dark smoky reptilian shaped astral entities) were seen by numerous witnesses to enter and exit the abdomen of the host whilst the latter growled and hissed as if in a state of possession. The host was merely being "re-infested" and this is done at intervals. This host has all the facial and physical characteristics that mark it as a reptilian hybrid and yet to the unsuspecting "contactee" or "experiencer" she merely comes off as a ditzy New Age La Dee Dah.

This entity has facilitated a number of support groups in the southwest and has left scores of psychologically and physically wrecked "contactees" in its wake over the years. (There are harmful side effects from being in too close proximity to a reptilian host over an extended period of time. The reptilian energy/essence, which oozes out of these containers, seeks to enter through holes in our light body and will eventually corrupt us from within if we hang around them for too long.

AN OCCULT CONNECTION

It may seem somewhat paradoxical that Sedona Arizona is a "New Age Mecca" when at the same time it is a major hub of Satanic Ritual Activity. Also places like Salt Lake City. (Black magicians who have defected from the craft have stated this) There is also a large underground reptilian base beneath Boynton Canyon where much work is done jointly by the ET's and their human military vassals because the entire region is a dimensional vortex area which explains why there is so much Satanic Ritual Activity there. There is a FUNDAMENTAL CONNECTION BETWEEN THE OCCULT AND THE UFO PHENOMENON. THATS IT, PERIOD.

Now, back to the "globalist and industrialist." Mind controlled security thugs are not the problem and anyone with the proper amount of maturity will understand that. And I speak as an authority on the subject because *I've been run off the highway by them, dosed with powerful infections by them, dosed with powerful drugs by them etc, etc, etc. My beef is not against the human vassals of the dark gods. My beef is against the dark gods themselves. I'm not interested in the third team.

Time and again abductees accept at face value what is presented to them. If they "see" men in military attire, they automatically assume that what they are looking at are human beings when in some cases the latter have proven to be shape shifting reptilians. Unlike the surface world, sensitive information is not limited to levels of classification or "Need to Know" but rather to Levels of Awareness.

All that is required of a mind controlled security thug is to apply muscle when needed. It doesn't have the luxury of Independent Thought. It is a tragic mistake for abductees to assume that the "Military" is responsible for high level policy making in the underground bases. The latter presupposes that humans are in charge and that the human/non-human interaction is a relatively new phenomenon, which it is most certainly not. The interaction between human and non-human intelligences has an Occult basis and was thousands if not millions of years in the making.

...

APOCALYPTIC DISASTER SCENES

Yet another phony apology the reptilian apologists come up with is "how mankind is responsible for ruining the ecology of the planet." It is very common for abductees to be shown horrific scenes of climactic and ecological catastrophes in holographic or virtual reality scenarios sometimes to the point where the abductee breaks down in tears.

Question to all of the experiencers out there who have been shown these types of visions: Why are they trying to lay this ecological guilt trip on you? Were you responsible for running the Exxon Valdez aground in Alaska and spewing millions of barrels of crude oil into the ocean? Were you responsible for setting the oil rigs on fire in Kuwait or releasing all that oil in the Persian Gulf? Then why do you allow this very basic psychological warfare strategy to work on you to the point where you start crusading against the human race for "our collective mismanagement of this planet" instead of the aliens who are experts in weather weaponry?

In the counterintelligence world, a "sib" is a carefully planted rumor designed to undermine the morale and the will to resist of the enemy. For example, the British political warfare executive, "PWE planted sibs amongst the German soldiers on the Russian front that the German medical establishment was compelled to start using Jewish blood during surgeries and blood transfusions on German soldiers because of the overall shortage of blood products. You can imagine the kind of effect this rumor had on German soldiers imbued with the Aryan superman myth! Likewise, another sib, which was planted amongst the front line German soldiers, was that Jews were responsible for spreading the bubonic plague in certain German cities.

Please observe how the hard core researchers like the late Karla Turner were constantly slandered and verbally abused by the likes of Boylan and the rest of the Muppet show. Question: What was it about Kandy Turner's research that these Muppets found so threatening that they would heap endless streams of abuse and invective at her? Could it possibly be that there are aspects of this phenomenon that are so terrible that the Muppets of the world would rather have you dwell on the metaphysical and "spiritual" aspects of the experience--rather than the cold hard truth? What is doubly insidious about this form of Muppet propaganda is that it neatly capitalizes on the innate desire of the abductee, that what is happening to them is for their own spiritual evolution as well as for the ultimate benefit of mankind.

It is clear from the above examples that the British political warfare executive and its offspring--the American Office of War Information (OWI) did not spare the sensibilities of the German troops at the front--and indeed exploited absurd Nazi notions of Aryan racial

supremacy and racial inferiority. They were trying to wear down the fighting capacity of the enemy.

Do you remember what Philip Kramft said in his book "Contact Has Begun?" He said "The Verdants" (Why didn't they just call themselves the Green Party?) said they have perfect control over the weather and can manipulate the gravity field of any planet they choose to accommodate them perfectly. It's called Terra Forming and Weather Weaponry. I myself have seen UFO's cloak themselves in cloud formations, indeed I have seen the cloud formations actually being created, which was quite a sight to see, let me tell you.
Psychological Warfare Tactics

Bottom line: Do not allow these very basic psychological warfare and propaganda methods to work on you, the hapless :"experiencer", "contactee", "light worker" or whatever adjective is used to describe people who are being injected, experimented upon, sexually molested et al by non human intelligences.

Please take the time to study Military History and especially the intelligence/counterintelligence and security apparatus, which has evolved since World War Two.

...

Study the "Double Cross System" in which captured German agents were "turned" by Britain's MI5 and made to send back misleading information (disinformation) to their Nazi German controllers. (And yes, did you know that Adolf Hitler had connections with the occult dark gods who worked their evil atrocities through him? Most of the people today naively believe that Adolph Hitler was the root source of the evil Nazi Regime, rather than the dark malevolent forces working through him. His abusive childhood is a classic study of how the dark forces eventually consume someone from within. Base, primordial and perverse characteristics are symptomatic of a manipulated and demon infested individual such as Adolph Hitler was.

Read about the supersecret "London Controlling Section" which was responsible for the dissemination of all "Ultra" derived intelligence (intel obtained through the deciphering of enemy codes) and was responsible for all the cover and deception operations related to ultra derived intelligence. As Winston Churchill says, "In war, the truth must be guarded by a body guard of lies."

An understanding of the Surface Intelligence and Security Apparatus is absolutely essential to any understanding of this whole mess before you start delving into the subsurface world where "need to know" and "security clearances" don't even matter. As stated above, in the deep black aerospace/reptilian controlled subterranean world, knowledge is limited to levels of awareness and there is always a price to pay to get to the next level of awareness. There is no such thing as a free lunch, not on this planet anyway. If you want the knowledge there is going to be a certain price you will have to pay and most are unwilling to pay that price.

CONDITIONED AND TRIGGERED RESPONSES IN CONTACTEES/EXPERIENCERS

The reason why so many abductees are hopelessly confused about this whole mess is because trigger mechanisms have been programmed into them to keep them from getting at

the truth of their experiences. I have seen it countless times where an abductee will immediately fall asleep the moment the lecturer begins talking about "fear based" issues but when he/she attends a lecture by a channeller or some other light worker, the abductee is bright and attentive and awake during the whole lecture.

Falling asleep is just one trigger mechanism. Another is annoyance or anger at the "fear based" lecturer or abductee. Likewise an overwhelming compulsion to get up and walk out, to get up and eat, to get up a smoke a cigarette, getting nauseous, a headache etc etc etc.

I have known people who are absolutely incapable of finishing a "fear based" book but can rip through reptilian disinformation books in a matter of hours. What's up with that? I've seen abductees listen to their spirit guides who consistently detract them away from the alleged fear based research information that will probably trigger them into a panic attack. Why do you think that is? Could it be that the self-same spirit guides are the perpetrators themselves?

In the battleground commonly referred to as the "Abductee Support Group" this knee-jerk hostility immediately manifests itself amongst programmed and manipulated New Age La-Dee-Dahs. Whenever "Fear Based Issues" like painful back problems (very common amongst those who have memories of reptilian contact especially amongst females) or autoimmune disorders or the whole gamut of gynecological problems are regarded as spiritually retarded fear mongers. Furthermore, those who bring these topics up are sometimes accused of being some kind of spiritually unevolved disinformation artist! The cold hard truth is that most UFO researchers and abductees aren't even worth spying on. To the gullible and manipulated---everyone seems to be a government agent! If that were true there would be no one left to spy on. The painful truth is some of these abductees and researchers are having their phones tapped and mail opened because there is no one else around in their region worth instilling paranoia on.

Consider this scenario: An intelligence officer says to his general:"General, it seems that the enemy is massing in our front. We have identified certain units, which have arrived recently from other areas. The enemies wireless communications traffic has suddenly gone dead and all signs point to an imminent attack in our sector." How do you think the general will respond to his intelligence chief? " Why are you being so fear based? Why are you drawing that negativity to you? Bla, bla, bla, quack , quack, quack."

Can you see why I have so little patience for that sort of immaturity?

The New Age La Dee Dahs consistently use a melange of metaphysical spiritual platitudes about the whole ET phenomenon and often times become irate and livid during these exchanges with abductees who are more mature and sensible than they are about the ET subject. And all of the vindictiveness and hollering by these New Age La Dee Dahs (Pagan Idolaters) is done in the name of "Love and Light." Of course.

Other programmed behaviors are promiscuity, self destructive behaviors such as substance abuse, self destructive relationships (many female abductees have had at least one and usually more controlling, domineering and abusive men on their lives for extended periods of time. (It never occurred to them that these abusers were themselves being manipulated) and the list goes on and on and on and some of you "researchers" out there are still running around with that metal spoon in your pocket hoping to get a CE2 sample for analysis. You are still staying up all night atop a wind swept plateau hoping a UFO flys by. GROW UP.

EGO ACTIVATION BY THE DARK SIDE

Once and for all: This is not an Alien Phenomenon per se, it is a Human Phenomenon because it's happening to humans. Logic, is what Mr. Spock calls it. And if you are going to take part in this great drama--please, please, please do not allow the aliens to activate your ego. It is the simplest thing. A few meaningless telepathic transmissions, a few UFO fly-bys, a few:"meaningful synchronicities" and your egos are activated and then you turn into another Muppet. I call these types of manifestations "parlor tricks." I'm not interested in parlor tricks. The same exact thing happens to budding wiccans and witches. The very first spell or incantation works and they think they were responsible for it when it was actually the demon or familiar spirit who is manipulating them. i.e. their Handlers. (Handler is a term I use for the abduction syndrome because it is the most apt.)

The real message of ... all of these other Muppets is "Don't bother me with the facts." "If you don't believe what I believe you are a spiritual retard and probably a government agent to boot." And once again, all of this wailing and gnashing of teeth is done in the name of:"Love and Light "

What we are involved with is Spiritual Warfare and I'll argue that point until someone else is blue in the face. Everything has to first manifest in the unseen realms before they manifest in the visual spectrum, in the spiritual before it manifests in the physical. Look around you: The symbology of the reptilian overlordship is all around. The thought form of reptilians in the mass media is constantly hammering you. Crude and vulgar behaviors are being presented to you in the mass media and the so-called entertainment industry--as if crude and vulgar behavior is The Norm in our society today. The baseness and vulgarity, which is being promoted, is symptomatic of a reptilian influenced society. People are so used to the lies that if they heard the truth they would probably have an allergic reaction to it!

THE ORIGINAL SERPENT SEED

The reptilians strive to activate that dark serpent seed which is programmed within all of us. The struggle is within. The opposing polarities of Good and Evil are striving to promote certain attributes and behaviors within us. One side wants to corrupt us from within. the other wants us to break out of this spiritual prison. Ultimately it comes down to your own individual choice. I hesitate to use the term "free will" because being an abductee myself I know that I have been manipulated and programmed and it's a constant struggle to overcome all of these hang-ups-- but that's what will make the ultimate victory that much greater. I firmly believe in the indomitability of the Human Spirit and I firmly believe that it is in our destiny to achieve Nobility as a race. If we had just been left alone I am sure we would have reached that level of greatness already but alas, that hasn't been the case.

Take the time take to read books by Frederick Douglas, the pre-civil war ex- slave who wrote the classic autobiography, "My Bondage, My Freedom."

THIS IS NOT A POPULARITY CONTEST

I don't want to know what the academic community knows because they are not qualified to tell me anything. Everything I've learned has come from my own experiences and studies as well as from the mentorship of Barbara Bartholic of Tulsa, Oklahoma. I'm not in this for

popularity or ego gratification, which seems to be the norm in the UFO research community. Indeed most of you out there never even heard of me. All I ever wanted was the respect and admiration of the people I respected and admired. People like Barbara Bartholic and Eve Lorgen. I am not seeking the approval of others. I could give a rip about popularity.

"War is about war...it's not about popularity making." General William Tecumseh Sherman

I can't say enough about Barbie and Evie. They have endured things that would have made a lesser person run off screaming to the nearest mental institution. They are true spiritual warriors in every sense of the term.

Spiritual Warfare, ladies and gents... that is what this gig is all about. Were it left up to some of you peaceniks out there, those of us on the West Coast would be speaking Japanese, those on the East Coast would be speaking German and we would need passports to visit the southern states of the Confederacy where there would still be slavery. The fight has been programmed right out of some of you people. You will continue to "research" up and until the great reptilian cattle drive in the sky begins.

It's the old story, "If you don't stand for something, you will fall for anything." Words to live by. And if you choose to be a New Age La Dee Dah and your children are having these abductions and you just blow off their concerns as being of no consequence, that makes you in my book a very bad parent. If people knew what kinds of conditioning and programming are being done to our children by the aliens, people's minds would short circuit instantly to retain their sanity, if nothing else.

God Give us the Victory,

James Bartley

San Diego

California

Alien abductions in the 21st century - A commentary by an alien abductee

from http://www.angelfire.com/nm2/aona/jamesabductions.html

by James Bartley

I have had the opportunity to observe at fairly close quarters how the media and the mainstream UFO research community has treated the subject of Alien Abductions. The media has by and large dismissed the subject out of hand as being frivolous and unworthy of serious study. This is due in large part to the CIA's infiltration and ownership of numerous media outlets. There are countless journalists who are paid "Assets" of the CIA and other Intelligence agencies. Nowadays many "Educational" programs on cable television are used to discredit the testimony of alien abductees and to debunk sightings of UFOs and non-human beings.

UFO Witnesses and Alien Abductees are dismissed as "UFO Believers" in the mainstream print and electronic media in the same way that private investigators and former government "Whistleblowers" who reveal government corruption and wrong-doing are dismissed out of hand as "Conspiracist." Words used as Weapons. Its an age-old psychological warfare tactic that has been utilized repeatedly against UFO witnesses and especially alien abductees. I have come to expect this from the Corporate Media.

Within the UFO community are a number of self-styled "experts" who have arrogated for themselves the right to speak and lecture on behalf of alien abductees everywhere. Yet, a close study of their work reveals serious flaws in their methodology. Reports of Reptilian beings sexually assaulting human women (and on occasion human men) are not given much creedence by these self-styled abduction experts. Nor are reports of the kidnapping, debriefing, training and the utilization of alien abductees in covert operations by the United States Military taken seriously by the "Big Name-Big Shot" researchers. Abductee testimony describing these kinds of events are consistently and persistently ignored by the well known researchers, most of whom I might add, aren't even abductees themselves. Is there an invisible line these well known researchers have been advised not to cross?

If so many people have reported those types of experiences over the years, then why are we still being hammered about the head with the familiar hypothesis thats "it's all about a hybridization program by the Grey Aliens?" To me, the "Grey Hybridization Syndrome" is to the Drac-Reptilian Overlordship what the Vietnam War was to the CIA's Secret War in Laos. Vietnam was a sideshow. A bloody horrible sideshow to be sure but a sideshow nonetheless which provided a convenient cover for the massive drug trafficking out of the Golden Triangle area of Southeast Asia. Likewise, the fact that so much emphasis has been placed on the Grey Hybridization scenario obscures the primary role played by "hybrids" of drac or reptilian ancestry who have over a great period of time, become the un-official rulers of the surface of planet Earth. This is not meant to marginalize or downplay the reality of the experiences of my fellow abductees who only remember experiences with the Greys and have been shown grey-human hybrid babies.

If one wants to discuss hybrids then there is no better starting point then to study the minds and methods of serial murderers, serial rapists and pedophiles because a disproportionate

number of the latter are drac or reptilian hybrids. ("Dracs" refers to the ancient gargoyle species) Due to their drac or reptilian genetics, they lack the kind of frontal lobe capacity which acts as a safety net that prevents most people from acting out in a sexually sadistic manner. It should therefore come as no surprise that the so-called "Elite" of this planet often indulge in such practices as Incest, Pedophilism, human sacrifice and the institutionalized global trafficking of human sex slaves.

Even within the UFO research community there are a number of drac or reptilian hybrids who promote the alien space brothers philosophy. Some of these drac or reptilian hybrids are what I call "astral operators" who use their abilities to psychically spy on others or even to astrally rape and sodomize women, usually when the latter are sleeping.

Take my word for it: If someone presents themselves as an expert on reptilians and all they write or lecture about is bland generalities about "The Inner Earth" and "The Golden Age of Reptilianism" when the reptilians supposedly taught advanced sciences to Mankind and also helped to develop Mankind's Spirituality, just know that you, the listener are being fed "Chickenfeed." When you hear these things coming from lecturers I strongly advise you to look at the speaker's facial structure. Does the speaker have "hooded eyelids?" Does he have a pronounced ridge over his eyebrows? Are his eyes sunk deep into his eye sockets? Does his head unnaturally droop forward almost as if he's got an extra vertebrae in his neck? Does he have the ability to manipulate a woman's kundalini from across a dinner table or across a room and cause her libido to skyrocket? All of these things should be common knowledge to other so-called researchers but unfortunately they are not. The reason for that is they can't see the forest for the trees.

The UFO research community is awash with disinformation artists, perps and disrupters of all kinds. Lets take the subject of military abductions, commonly referred to as MILABS. There is much disinformation about this subject as well. One person who is on the lecture circuit speaking about MILABS is a person who channels ASHTAR. My nickname for ASHTAR is REPTAR. This person's personal story is an amalgam of the stories of several other women who have had alien abductions and MILAB experiences. This person has assimilated the latter's information, repackaged it and now presents herself as not only an alien abductee but a MILAB as well.

She has been fed disinformation by the likes of Ed Dames for years now. What is curious is this person doesn't seem to be cognizant of the obscure nuances of the Alien Abductee or MILAB experience. She only seems to know about subjects which have been previously written about or lectured on. Within the experiences of legitimate abductees and MILABS are countless obscure details that are unforgettable for the person who experienced them. These experiences may not linger in their conscious memory but when the subject is brought up by someone else, the legitimate abductee will almost always recognize these nuances within their own life experiences and will blurt out "that happened to me!" Yet, most of these details remain undocumented and only surface during private conversations with other abductees and MILABS.

To give just one example, I had a long series of conversations with Leah Haley during last years Eureka Springs UFO Conference in Arkansas. Leah is a living legend and a personal friend of mine and has spoken publicly about her many Alien and MILAB encounters. Throughout the whole weekend we kept triggering each other with stories from our own

lives that would have left a non-abductee completely baffled and "out of the loop." We were speaking a language unique to people like us. Its a language of commonality and shared experiences.

I have been the beneficiary of confidences shared by many abductees and MILABS. They have told me things that are not found in the literature. So it strikes me as odd that this gal mentioned above who is now lecturing at UFO and Conspiracy conferences about MILABS and Mind Control doesn't seem to be aware of these little known nuances that have been tucked away in the minds of legitimate Abductees and MILABS. I don't doubt that this gal, I'll call her Rhonda, has been subjected to some form of Mind Control or Behaviour Modification herself. She serves the useful purpose of spreading disinformation and confusion about the subject and has been a source of grief for many MILABS in the past with her clumsy efforts at exposing MILAB encounters. These efforts usually led to more harassment and more manipulation meted out to the MILABS foolish enough to go along with her.

I have witnessed how Rhonda has marginalized and dismissed out of hand the testimony of other abductees. In my presence she told a female abductee friend of mine "I already know what you're going to say, anything you've ever experienced, I already know about." She thus violated rule # 1: You don't invalidate the experiences and memories of others without first doing your homework. The irony is that the gal she said this to has had more varied and wide-ranging experiences than Rhonda can ever conceive of. Rhonda was schooled in the old "Grey Hybrid" hypothesis by some of the big name non-abductee researchers and she probably wouldn't have been able to make heads or tails of the experiences of the gal whom she so callously dismissed.

Now Rhonda has presented herself as an expert on MILABS and Mind Control. What is being left out of almost all the writings on MILABS is the fact that just as the Aliens have utilized the inherent astral capabilities of abductees, the deep black military has also utilized the astral and psychic capabilities of MILABS.

In a future work I will elaborate on this concept but suffice it to say for now, MILABS used as "Astral Operators" can be made to perform as a "multi-task platform." They can not only remotely view a distant location, they can act as a psychic "comm-link" to numerous other astral operators on the same "op." MILABS in the Astral Operator Mode have been used to identify targets on the ground that are subsequently taken out with smart munitions like J-DAMS. MILABS used as Astral Operators have identified the locations of groups of Taliban and Al-Qaeda members living in underground tunnel complexes in Afghanistan such as those built by former CIA asset Osama Bin Laden's family construction firm. Once these underground hide-outs had been conclusively identified by MILABS, the precise location of the tunnel complexes are attacked with "Bunker Busters" delivered by strike aircraft. Likewise, special operations forces are sometimes sent to reconnoitre tunnel systems previously identified as Taliban and Al-Qaeda hiding places by MILABS. Of course the pilots delivering the smart munitions and the bunker busters, as well as the spec ops troops entering the cave and tunnel systems would never dream that some of the intel obtained for their missions came from MILABS. Thats a given.

MILABS working as Astral Operators can provide instantaneous feedback to their controllers and can be diverted to other targets instantaneously. From the military

controllers point of view, MILABS don't have the inherent deficiencies that say, spy satellites have. MILABS don't have to be launched out of Vandenberg AFB and sent into a polar orbit and wait for a particular region of the Earth to pass below them before they can be utilized. Has any of this been written or mentioned by anyone else in the lecture circuit? If a tree falls in the forest and no one is there to hear it, does it still make a crashing sound?

Yet, what I have briefly described is just a small sampling of the sort of taskings military controllers mete out to MILABS under their control. How would you feel if you were made to direct an airstrike against an Afghani or Iraqi village? How would you feel if some of the terrain in Afghanistan or the Balkans shown on television is identical to some of the places you were sent to on these MILAB OPS, both in the astral and in the physical state? (Truth to tell, there are some MILABS who glory in the role of Mind Controlled Asset but thankfully they seem to be in the minority.)

What I've described isn't even the half of it. Whats even more important is how the military controls the life of the MILAB in areas such as finance, employment, family relationships and inter-personal relationships with others outside the family. Remember, these people still have a life to lead. Joe and Jane Couch Potato can just sit and watch cable television all day and munch out on Cheetos. Fat, Dumb and Happy. They don't have to worry if they start hearing popping noises in their ceiling or start seeing little black balls floating around their living room, or hear high pitched noises inside their head, or ponder the meaning of very vivid "training dream" the night before or suddenly find themselves in an underground tram or subway station with dozens of other people in the middle of the night. Or at any rate at a time when they are supposed to be in bed and sleeping.

I've known of MILAB cases where the MILAB was told by their military controllers that they were going to be moving to a new house shortly in a different neighborhood when all the "facts" like finances or the lack thereof, militated against such a move. And yet within a relatively short period of time, a sequence of events unfolded that made it possible for the family to move to the new location. Oftentimes the MILAB is "shown" this new location months or even years before the move. Such is the control that the Military can exert over the lives of MILABS.

I'm only discussing MILABS here. I'm not comparing them to any other "Project People" that are caught up in some other kind of government sponsored Mind Control program. There is a marked tendency amongst the Mind Control Research and Mind Control Survivor Crowd to dismiss out of hand any data or witness testimony that sounds dissimilar to their own experiences or understanding. This is a curious and self-defeating mindset. Its patently absurd to suggest that there is only a handful of Mind Control projects underway. The reality is that there are numerous mind control programs going on in parallel with one another. Indeed its not uncommon for controllers of one type of project person, to try to "acccess" someone else who is involved in another project in another part of the country. There are indications that there may be an over-arching "umbrella" that ultimately controls most if not all Mind Control programs. If so it has to be connected with the New World Order and the coming Global Dictatorship.

I encourage all abductees and MILABS to first look within for your answers. Become your own private Intelligence Agency. You, the person undergoing these experiences probably know more about whats going on than most people on the lecture circuit for no other reason

than you haven't been contaminated with all the distortions and falsehoods that are extant within the UFO and Mind Control Research Community. You, the abductee or MILAB can be the source of inspiration and guidance for your family members undergoing these experiences. Every one of you has the capability to become a leader in your own right. Don't wait for some big shot researcher to come around and tell you that your experiences are invalid. Make up your own mind about the subject. After all, you are the one thats experiencing the alien abductions or the MILAB experiences. Become your own best expert. I found out a long time ago that it doesn't pay to have a "herd mentality" where the subject of alien abductions are concerned. In the end, the only person you will be answerable to is yourself.

James Bartley

Arizona

02/10/04

Reptoid Rape: A Multi-Part Series - Elaine and the Sisters of Light

from http://www.reptilianagenda.com/exp/e100799j.shtml

Sub Fugura 6

archived 10-07-99

Archive file# e100799j

donated by James Vandale

Subject: IUFO: ::: Reptoid Rape :::

Reptoid Rape: A Multi-Part Series

The first demon that I actually saw, manifested to me in physical form during that first ceremony when I signed the contract. The next demon I actually saw, was the first "conjured-up" demon of my own. As I performed the appropriate incantation he appeared in a cloud of smoke which smelled strongly of sulfur. The whole episode was a very elaborate, very staged type of thing, but he was very real. Again, he was in a physical form.

He was huge, about eight feet tall. He had a body much like a man, yet different. He was all black. We have since come to know this class of demons as Black Warriors. He had fiery red eyes, huge hands, and his armor was really his skin. It was made up of thick, black, hard scales, something like a tortoise's shell. Each scale was about six inches square. I knew that this was a powerful demon and I had called him up just to see if I could do it. As he stood silently staring at me, I told him that I was the "chosen one." His response was, "I know who you are, and I know that I am sent here to guard you and that nothing will ever harm you as long as I'm here, and as long as you serve the almighty Satan, our lord and our god." His name was Ri-Chan. He fought many battles both for me, and, when I was disobedient to Satan, against me.

I saw and conversed with many demons after that. As my skill grew in being able to see the spirit world, I was able to see and talk with demons without them taking on a physical form. Indeed, I rarely asked them to appear physically except on occasions when I wanted to impress or frighten someone lower in the cult than myself.

The next major demon I summoned was Mann-Chan. This was during one of my training sessions with the high priestess in her home. She told me that I was at a point in my training where I must learn and do a very special incantation. She did not tell me the purpose of the incantation and I did not ask. I knew this day was an important one because of the special preparations made.

First, I drew on the floor with chalk a very large pentagram, then drew a circle around it. (The purpose of the circle around the pentagram is to keep the demon summoned inside the circle unless you gave him permission to move out of it. The circle is supposed to protect the witch from the demon who comes. In reality, of course, the demons do pretty much whatever they want so I quickly learned to be very careful not to summon a demon that was stronger than the demons I had protecting me.) Carefully, I placed a black candle in each corner of the pentagram, then a much larger black candle in the center. All six were lit.

A table with a hot plate on it was set up close to the side of the pentagram. The contents of a kettle had been prepared earlier by the high priest. It was filled with desecrated holy water, that is, holy water from a Catholic church which the high priest then urinated into. He had also taken a dog and killed it and drained its blood into a special jar which he had given to me to take to the high priestess' house. She then gave me some powders and herbs. The water in the kettle was brought to the boil on the hot plate just before I started the incantation.

I asked no questions, but obeyed the high priestess' instructions to the letter. I sat on the floor, staring into the black candle in the center of the pentagram, murmuring: "O great Satan, the power and builder and creator of the universe, I beg thee, give me a demon to be the guide and light of my life -- to give me all wisdom and knowledge. My beloved, Oh master, grant to me my wish!" At that point the high priestess spoke the name Mann-Chan to me.

I then said, "Mann-Chan come, you are welcome into my body, I bid thee arise from your hiding place." I took the powders and herbs and blood and cast them into the boiling kettle. The steam rose and immediately the room was filled with a very foul odor, I then dipped a desecrated golden goblet into the kettle, filling it. I set the goblet carefully down on the table and waited expectantly. Within about five minutes the liquid in the goblet had completely turned to powder. Then I took the goblet and threw the powder from it into the flame of the large candle in the center of the pentagram.

Immediately there was a whoosh and a huge flame. The candle disappeared in blinding white light. As the light died down over the next few seconds, I could see the figure of what appeared to be an incredibly handsome young man. He had coal black hair and piercing black eyes that radiated intelligence. I hurried to my knees beside the pentagram. With a rag, I wiped away the chalk to form a clear pathway through the pentagram.

The young man, who was actually the demon Mann-Chan in a physical form, stepped through to the outside of the pentagram on the pathway that I had made. He spoke to me in perfect English in a gentle manner and with what seemed to be great love. He told me that I was to be inhabited by him and he promised that no harm would come to me. He told me that he would give me all wisdom and knowledge, he would be my teacher and guide. He called himself my "redeemer." I agreed, very much awed by his beautiful countenance. He then walked straight into me. But, in the instant before he entered, he changed from the human form to the demon he really was. HIDEOUS!

He was naked, his face had changed from beauty to hideous cruelty. The beautiful coal black locks of hair had become dull brown and were coarse and sparse and stubby like pig bristles. His eyes were incredibly dark and evil, his mouth open to show long sharp dirty yellow fangs. He had very long arms, his hands had stubby fingers tipped with long sharply pointed nails. He uttered a horrible hideous loud laugh of triumph as he stepped directly into my body. I screamed out. First at the sight of him, then at the pain of his entrance. Searing, agonizing pain, such as I had never before experienced. I felt as if my body was on fire. I felt as if I was going to die and at that particular moment I wished with all my heart that I could do so. Ri-Chan stepped forward on hearing my cry, thinking that perhaps I was being attacked from without. But Mann-Chan spoke to him and told him that it was he and not to worry. As the pain died down, Mann-Chan told me that that was a small

demonstration of what I would get if ever I disobeyed him and also to let me know that he was there to stay, that nothing, and no one could ever make him leave!

From that point on Mann-Chan was the main demon in my life. He communicated with me by putting thoughts directly into my mind. I communicated with him either by speaking aloud or by speaking with my spirit body. I did not fully realize it then, but Mann-Chan could not actually read my mind. He controlled me and kept all my doorways open to Satan and the other demons so that they could come and go as they chose, and also as I willed. My life became centered around him. I gave all of my time and effort trying to gain control of him, but he had more control of me than I did him. Often he knocked me unconscious and completely controlled my body, using it as he pleased, frequently speaking through my mouth. He controlled when I ate and slept, how well I did my work, how well I got along with people -- my very life itself.

I learned through him how to use demons, how to use them in spiritual warfare. How to use them to strengthen my own spirit body, how to use them in ceremonies against other people, other witches, churches and even ministers of the gospel of Jesus Christ. He gave me the ability to speak many languages and to walk and talk with great authority and power.

But Mann-Chan was not the light that he promised or the thing of love and beauty as I had first seen him. He was something evil and rotten and was eating away at my soul and body, causing me much suffering and much pain many many times because I would not uphold or participate in human sacrifices. Life was a continuous nightmare from that point on. I was living a double existence. That is, I was a member of the satanic cult and also simultaneously a member of a very large Christian church where I taught and sang and participated in all sorts of activities. I was torn constantly, never free for a moment, completely trapped.

I then began to have many battles with many witches. Battling is done in several ways. The most common is for the stronger witch to call the demons out of the weaker witch into herself, thus making her even stronger and often resulting in the destruction of the weaker because she no longer has the power to defend herself. Demons have no loyalties. They will always go to the stronger person. Satan's entire kingdom runs on the principle of competition; just the opposite of God's kingdom where everyone serves each other.

Battling is rarely if ever done on a physical plane, although witches do often use demons to destroy the physical body of a weaker witch. There was one witch in particular who attacked me. Her name is Sarah. I tried to explain to her that if she did not leave me alone I would have to destroy her. She did not believe me and finally we entered into full battle. What I saw was absolutely horrifying. I saw her grow weaker and weaker as I called demon after demon out of her and into myself. At first her demons fought back and I felt my own body being lifted up, thrown against walls, my throat being strangled without the sight of a physical hand. But what she saw was Mann-Chan and Ri-Chan and many other demons coming against her. They were tearing her body apart. She finally realized that I was truly the chosen one, that I was to be the high priestess and that she had lost the battle.

She withdrew in time to live and I thank God for that. She ended up in the hospital for quite some time as a result of the injuries she sustained in the battle.

My first meeting with Satan came shortly before the ceremony in which I became the high priestess. He came to me in the physical form of a man and we sat down and talked. He told me that I was to be his high priestess, that I was very special to him. He told me also that there had to be a sacrifice; more blood had to be shed for my "purification" so that I could become his high priestess. I hated that, but was relieved to find that at least it was to be an animal sacrifice.

What I saw was a man, exceedingly handsome, very bright and sunny and shining. He seemed to have great love for me and didn't seem to be in any way a danger to me. Mann-Chan gave no indication of danger and neither did Ri-Chan. I was very much awed by this meeting. I wanted him to come back, I felt a need deep down inside for him. For the first time in my life I felt really loved. How wrong I was. Satan hated my guts. He wanted only to use me for his own benefit and then planned to destroy me.

I attended cult meetings very regularly during my 2 years of training. The meetings were held in barns, churches, houses, lodges, all different places. On the occasions when Satan was personally present, I was drawn more and more to him like a moth is attracted to a flame. He knew very well that he had me trapped.

Just before becoming a high priestess I saw a human sacrifice for the first time. We were in an old barn with at least a thousand people present. A small baby was used. She was selected because her mother gave the child to be sacrificed and thought it to be a great honor. The law never hears of these babies because most of them are illegitimate, they are born at home, the mother never sees anyone for prenatal care and no record of the baby's birth, or death, is ever made.

The baby was strapped down on a stone alter which was in the shape of an upside-down cross. I will never forget the awful sound of her screams as the high priest drove a sharp knife into her chest and ripped out her living heart. Her blood was then drained off and drank first by the high priest and high priestess, then by other members who wished to do so. Many did, not only to receive new and stronger demons, but also because it is believed that such sacrifices provide increased fertility and that the children conceived under such circumstances would be strong and intelligent and powerful in Satanism.

I could not get away. I was trapped within the crowd. I was filled with horror. I was filled with emptiness and coldness and despair. I wondered why Satan wanted such a sacrifice. Wasn't Christ's blood enough? We were constantly being told about Christ's defeat on the cross and that He had been the ultimate sacrifice to Satan. But I was to learn that Satan's desire for blood and destruction is insatiable.

My last and final battle with the high priestess was conducted with the direct approval of Satan. It took place at a big meeting in the church where I had first met the Sisters of Light. Satan was there and with a single nod gave me permission to take her on. She and I battled back and forth. She was very old and the battle was short, lasting only about 20 minutes. I did not kill her. I could not do that because I hold life very, very dearly. She quit as soon as she saw that she had become too weak to fight any longer. The following year she committed suicide.

Then came the ceremony of my becoming the high priestess. A blood sacrifice was made, then I was taken to the front of the room, or church. There were many, many people present because it was a very high ceremony and Satan himself was present. I was dressed in a robe

of white with gold and red trimming. I had a crown put upon my head made of pure gold. I then signed another contract in my own blood declaring myself a high priestess of Satan. No one in the room made a sound as I signed that paper. Then the high priest, at a nod from Satan, rose to declare that I was now the new high priestess. He proclaimed that I was to be untouched by anyone else in the cult, by any demon, high priest, witch, or high priestess of any other coven, for I was "the chosen one." The crowd became ecstatic, shouting, chanting and dancing. Satan himself appeared to be overjoyed. Again, he was in a physical form of a very handsome man, a man of great brilliance and great authority. He was dressed all in shining white.

The congregation bowed down before me and praised me as the great queen, as the queen of Satan, "lord god almighty," that I was and would forever be by his side and be able to convey to them his every wish and command. I felt as if, for the first time in my life, I had been truly accepted. I felt very proud, very much uplifted, and very, very powerful to the point that I thought that no one, including Satan himself, could destroy me.

I was then put upon the altar of stone, my clothes were all taken off and Satan had sex with me to prove that I was his high priestess. (The high priest and many others had sex with me also.) The congregation went wild. Many of them were high on drugs and alcohol and the meeting turned into a sex orgy. Then Satan gave the most hideous laugh of triumph I have ever heard in my entire life. My body became cold and rigid. I remember feeling such guilt, such pain, such hurt. The cold and emptiness that I felt that night I will never forget.

Excerpt from:

"He Came To Set the Captives Free" 1992

by Rebecca Brown, MD

ISBN 0-88368-323-7

Whitaker House

P.O. Box 65

Clinton, AR 72031

from http://www.answers.org/satan/brown.html

The first half of He Came to Set The Captives Free tells the story of Elaine, a former high priestess in a powerful underground Satanic cult known as "The Brotherhood". According to Elaine, "This is the same cult written about in Hal Lindsey's book, Satan Is Alive And Well On Planet Earth, and in Mike Warneke's (sic) book, The Satan Seller." [1]

Elaine relates her recruitment into this cult at a young age, her rise to the level of "High Priestess" in the cult, and her deliverance from the cult with the help of Rebecca Brown.

The most prominent member of the Brotherhood and it's supreme leader is the Dark Majesty Himself, Satan. Elaine claims to have had sex with Satan on numerous occasions, both as High Priestess and as Satan's wife.

Here are some quotes:

A HUMAN SACRIFICE:

"I watched in utter horror as a crown of huge long thorns was driven into the young man's head. The thorns going in so deep as to pierce into his skull... Finally he was nailed to a wooden cross which was then picked up and placed in a hole in the ground, just in front of the middle of the platform. I will never forget the stench of the burned and tormented flesh, the screams of the victim, his writhing agony, his pleas for mercy..." [2]

The description gets pretty crude after that. Later:

"Satan appeared in human form as usual, dressed completely in shining white. But his eyes glowed red as a flame and he threw his head back and gave a howl and a scream and a hideous laugh of victory as the high priest drove a long spike through the man's head, pinning it to the cross, killing him. The crowd went crazy, screaming and shouting and dancing in crazed ecstasy at the "victory." They loudly proclaimed all victory and power and honor to their father Satan. Satan vanished shortly after that to go on to the next Black Sabbath sacrifice.

At his departure the meeting turned into a sex orgy. Human with human, and demon with human." [3]

HER WEDDING:

"Again he appeared as a man, dressed completely in white, wearing a crown of gold with many jewels in it. The whole congregation stood with a shout and much worship was given to Satan. Then, at a sign from Satan, all heads turned to the back and I started forward down the aisle. I was escorted by the high priest, followed by the Sisters of Light. When I reached the end of the aisle I stopped before Satan's throne and bowed down before him and did him homage. Then he gave me the command to rise. As I did so, he arose from his throne and came down to stand beside me. The high priest performed the wedding ceremony.... Satan gave me a beautiful broad gold wedding band with an inscription inside it which said: 'Behold the bride of the Prince of the world.'" [4]

The wedding was performed at a beautiful Presbyterian church. Elaine also relates that the wedding night "sexual intercourse we had was brutal." [5]

SOME OF HER ACTIVITIES AS SATAN'S BRIDE:

"I also made a number of trips to other countries. I have been to Mecca, Israel, Egypt, also the Vatican in Rome to meet with the Pope. All my trips were for the purpose of coordinating Satan's programs with satanists in other lands, as well as meeting with various government officials to discuss aid to their countries in the form of money. A few did not know that I was a satanist, but thought I was associated with a powerful wealthy organization of some kind. People asking for money don't ask too many questions. The Pope knew very well who I was. We worked closely both with the Catholics (especially the Jesuits) and the high-ranking Masons.

It was during this time that I met many of the well known Rock music stars. They all signed contracts with Satan in return for fame and fortune." [6]

ELAINE'S CLAIMS ARE BIZARRE. HOW ABOUT DR. BROWN?

Nowhere does Dr. Brown question Elaine's testimony. After persuading Elaine to leave the "cult", she received a disturbing letter in the mail:

"The letter to me detailed my activities of the past two weeks perfectly, right down to what I had bought at the grocery store. They knew my address and phone number. The told me that if I ever spoke to or saw Elaine again that they would come and get me and sacrifice me. Elaine's letter told her that if she ever saw me, and that if she did not return and repent and serve Satan again, that they would get her and sacrifice her at the upcoming Black Sabbath. One line in each of our letters was very similar to the letter from the field commander of the king of Assyria to King Hezekiah. They said, 'You two are fools if you think your God can protect you from our Prince of Darkness!'" [7]

Dr. Brown goes on to describe weeks and months of daily life threatening battles casting out demons from Elaine:

"The demons began to surface and speak through Elaine. I had never seen anything like it. Her eyes, voice, and whole face changed. I will never forget the first demon. Suddenly a guttural male voice said,

'I am Yaagogg, the demon of death, and you are all fools, you cannot win, we WILL KILL this foul traitor. She belongs to Satan and he will not permit her to live.'" [8]

DR. BROWN RELATES HER OWN ENCOUNTER WITH THE EVIL ONE:

"Suddenly, a shining figure appeared and sat down across the table from me. He was in form as a man. As I sat staring at him in silent amazement the Holy Spirit forcibly revealed to me who he was! This was the LAST being I had ever expected to personally meet. This shining figure presenting himself in radiance as an 'angel of light' was actually the Prince of Darkness, The Prince of the Power of the Air, ruler over a vast kingdom of evil - Satan, himself!" [9]

Satan has a conversation with Rebecca asking her if she really dared to come against him and told her to count the cost. He said, "Woman you had better count the cost because I tell

you, I will make your life an agony and an anguish that you never knew could even exist!" [10]

DR, BROWN HAS MANY INTERESTING STORIES. ONCE SHE CONFRONTED A "WERWOLF".

"One evening at dusk I was driving from my office back to the hospital to see a patient who had taken a turn for the worse. I was alone in the car and was driving down a stretch of isolated country road where there were no houses or buildings within at least a one mile radius. Suddenly, about a block ahead of me a huge werwolf (sic) stepped out into the middle of the road. As I approached closer, he raised up and stood on his hind legs. I put my foot down hard on the accelerator intending to swerve around him but the car didn't respond. It glided to a stop, motor still running, despite all my prayers and attempts to make it go. I sat there staring in horror at the most incredibly ugly and fierce creature I had ever seen. I felt as if I was drowning in the pure evil power that radiated from him. He threw back his head and howled - a terrifying sound which I shall never forget.

Then he looked straight into my eyes and told me, 'You can't go anywhere - see, I have stopped your car and there's nothing you can do about it. Now I'm going to enjoy ripping your throat out and drinking your blood. You have been interfering with Satan too long; I am going to punish you. You cannot stand against my power.'" [11]

Dr. Brown lived with Elaine for several years. In fact she and Elaine were still roommates at the time of the writing of her books. She described their life back in Indiana as follows:

"After I finished my residency in internal medicine and critical care, I opened a medical practice in a small town about 60 miles from the city in which Elaine was initiated into satanism. Over the next three years life was intense. Elaine was ill continuously, often bedfast with many hospitalizations.

I made many contacts during that time and was privileged to bring close to a thousand people out of hard-core Satanism. We ran sort of an underground railroad. We lived out in the country so we hid people out in our barn, in a small apartment attached to out garage, and also in an upstairs apartment over my office. Every penny I made went to help these people with food, clothing, transportation out of the state, medical care and so on. I averaged 3-4 hours of sleep per night. Towards the end of that time the battle escalated, becoming more intense.

In His perfect will, the Lord allowed the satanists to be the instrument of my mother's death....

Satan struck one of his final blows to our ministry in that area. The satanists swept in, and in one night, while Elaine and I were out of the house for a couple hours, destroyed everything we had. They axed everything in my home, even killing our precious pets. They also destroyed my office and everything we had. Elaine and I escaped with our lives and the clothes on our backs, that is all. Satan's attack was so well planned that at the same time everyone turned against us. My own father and the rest of my family turned against us. Elaine's family helped the satanists destroy everything we had. Members of both our families moved to try to get us permanently committed to a mental institution. We had no choice but to flee the state." [12]

...

About methamphetamine

from http://www.whale.to/a/methamphetamine_h.html

[Methamphetamine (sometimes referred to as methylamphetamine or desoxyephedrine) is a psychostimulant drug used primarily for recreational purposes, but is sometimes prescribed for ADHD and narcolepsy under the brand name Desoxyn.

In the 1950s came a rise in the legal prescription of methamphetamine to the American public. According to the 1951 edition of Pharmacology and Therapeutics (by Arthur Grollman), it was to be prescribed for "narcolepsy, post-encephalitic parkinsonism, alcoholism, ... in certain depressive states... and in the treatment of obesity."

The main neurotransmitter affected by methamphetamine is dopamine.

Street methamphetamine is referred to by many names, such as meth, speed, glass, chalk, & crank. Methamphetamine hydrochloride, clear chunky crystals resembling ice, which can be inhaled by smoking, is referred to as "ice," "crystal," and "tina."]

[2011 March] Free to deal A DRUG dealer was spared jail by a soft judge - even though he was caught with a massive stash worth £50,000.

QUOTES

Israel owns other entire states, virtually extant (lock, stock & barrel). The most famous of these is Burma, now called Myanmar (which Israel turned into a giant methamphetamine lab) and Monaco, which they own through the Grimaldi Royal family. Prince Rainier died recently of old age, requiring his son to step in and supposedly pick up the royal reigns. The old man, called Tax' in criminal parlance, was the only tax on Mafia heroin before it found its way to the United States. In reality, one civil servant in Tel Aviv kept the entire file and made all decisions, including the state of the Prince's pocket money and alimony. [2009] THE SEX COLLECTORS - How the World is run on Shame - Vol. II, MURDERS by Greg Hallett

http://www.whale.to/c/sex_collectors2.html

We haven't even discussed the relationship that crystal methedrine and "crank" have with the reptilians. Crystal methedrine and crank have a "Sympathetic Resonance" with the reptilians. Have you ever wondered why many cranksters and speed freaks become involved in acts of mayhem and sexual violence? Its because prolonged use of these kinds of amphetamines leads to the user becoming a "Host" for a reptilian entity.

The entity utilizes the host as a vehicle to wreak all kinds of mayhem and sexual violence and deviance upon society. Indeed crystal meth and crank use is the FAST TRACK TO BECOMING HOSTED BY A REPTILIAN ENTITY. Forget about occultic rituals and group meditations at vortex areas. This is the best (or worst) way to become a full on reptilian host. I have spoken to a mental health professional who told me that many people in the state hospital where this person worked were speed freaks who confidentially spoke of "the spirits" that told them to commit their crimes. Many people who use crank have confessed that their sexual desires became more and more deviant as time went on. They began to visit the child pornography sites on the internet or began to mentally sexualize women in a sadomasochistic and bondage and discipline fashion. I will discuss in more

detail below how some abductees can be turned into pedophiles by the reptilians but this is a good opportunity to discuss how the reptilians and their alien vassals keep people addicted to certain forms of substance abuse. ASTRAL DREAMSCAPE MANIPULATION by James Bartley

In the late ‘80s, an epidemic of methamphetamine addiction infected youngsters subjected to alien abductions. These individuals were living in a rather poor, rural community. This all-too-common side effect made me realize the aliens might be embarking on a serious drug program. Currently, the number one drug problem in the United States is methamphetamine. It’s called the drug of violence. Once you start, it’s almost impossible to stop. It wreaks havoc on families. This drug opens the user to extreme psychic abilities. I’ve seen users actually read the mind of another person. This drug allows open access, enabling the alien to possess and dominate the addict. Users have reported obsessive interest in child pornography, viewing it nonstop for days. Most importantly, many of the children born to addicts appear to have a different brain pattern, and many are without empathy. It’s a ‘breeding out the love” program. Yes, addicts do seem to interact with the alien, non-human life forms. 2007 Interview with Barbara Bartholic

[Hoping for a bit of Reptilian Possession, if it hasn't happened already ;0)] Dneprodzerzhinsk, Ukraine: Crystal meth addicts mix up a batch of drugs for their use, 'Russian Style'. A dose lasts typically 24 hours, allowing them to stay up all night and day to party. An average dose of speed is less than two dollars. 1.

James Bartley, associate of Eve Lorgen, Barbara Bartholic and the late Dr. Karla Turner, discusses the reptilian aspects of UFO and military abductions. Specific subject areas covered include astral operatives, reptilian mindset, sexual assaults and manipulation of abductees, and more

The following posts come from themilababductions.blogspot.com

the website no longer exists, so this is from Google Cache

Keep in mind that the following posts are from a single abductee (Kiya) and that he was never in control of his experience and that some of his memories could have been altered and he might have been experiencing the VRT (Virtual Reality Technology) mentioned by Dr Karla Turner

I was in law enforcement working high profile Illuminati abduction cases when I was targeted by the U.S. shadow government and became a Milab in 2000. I got too close to the truth as to where our missing children were disappearing to and was considered a threat to exposing our shadow government/military. I became a whistleblower - which resulted in several attempts on my life. I've spent 11 years researching the Illuminati, their New World Order agenda and most recently, the Milab abductions.

¤=[Post Update]=¤

from http://webcache.googleusercontent.co...&ct=clnk&gl=us

Allow me to set some background for this particular abduction.

While I was employed at the Sheriff's Department, I was working high profile child abduction cases. In fact, I'd been working these cases for over ten years by that time, before coming to realize they were Illuminati abductions and that law enforcement was complicit in these abductions. My work on these cases turned out to be the primary reason I was railroaded from law enforcement. I'd simply come too close to the truth as to where these children were disappearing to and the guilty abductors began running scared as to what I might further pick up psychically as to their own involvement in child trafficking, child abductions, the Illuminati worldwide pedophile ring.

The Washington Times

Homosexual prostitution inquiry ensnares VIPs with Reagan, Bush

'Call boys' took midnight tour of White House

The Illuminati are the Drac Reptilians that now control our planet. Where are our abducted children disappearing to?

From James Casbolt's Project Mannequin:

"The inherent vileness of these places [underground bases] and beings is physically transmitted and felt when around them. These Centres of Operations often have hundreds of thousands of human men, women, and children in cryogenic stasis pods to be used as food. Whether these are clones or real humans, I do not know. However, classified DIA (Defence Intelligence Agency) [report] increasingly large amounts of children going missing in the U.K. and U.S. X13 also informed of the disturbing disclosure that one million

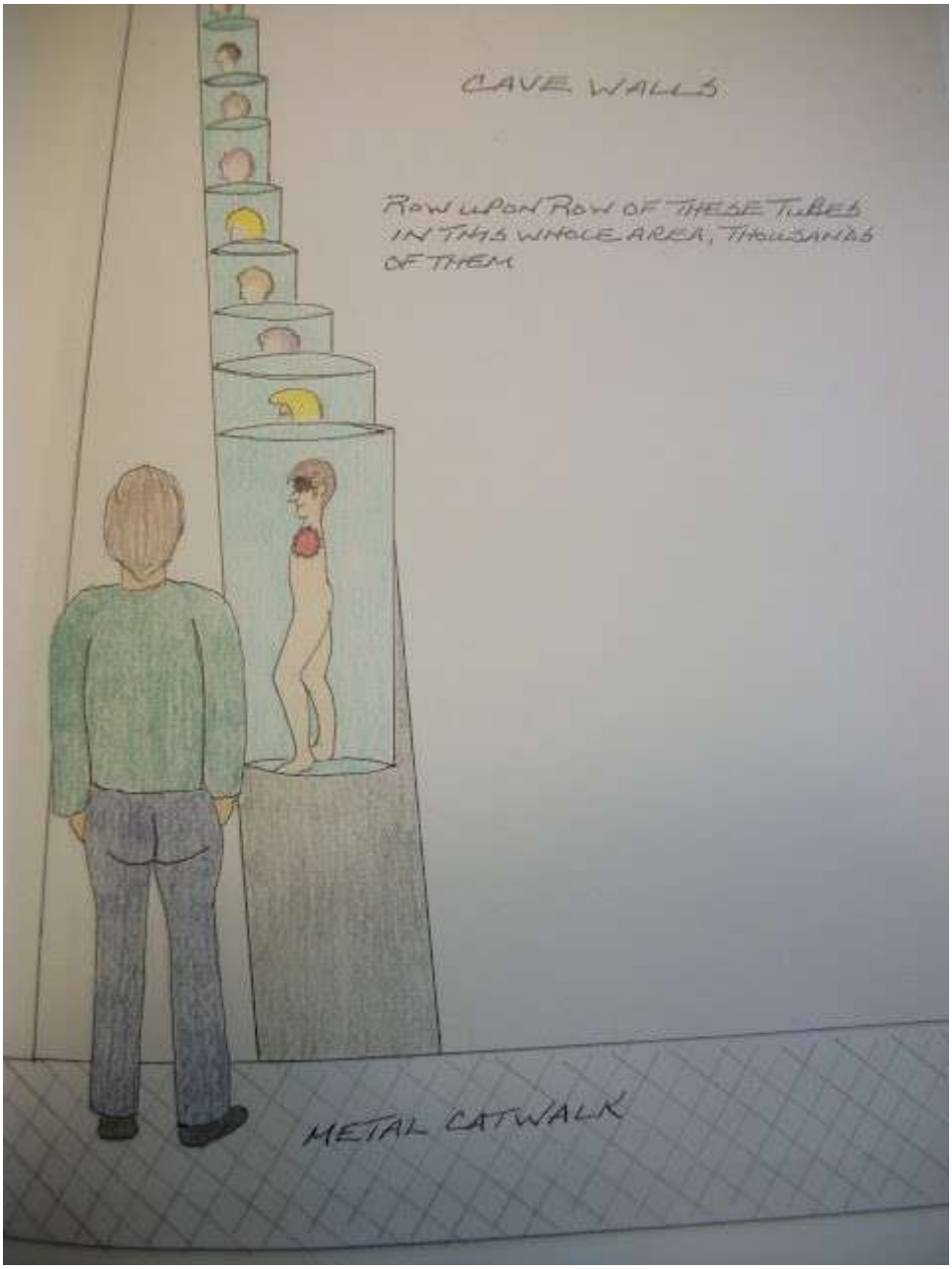
cryogenically frozen children had been given by the Greys to the Draco Prime ship behind the Hale-Bopp comet as tribute."

During this abduction I was taken by someone (I assume a malevolent ET as I was paralyzed and couldn't move) to an underground cavern. The walls consisted of rock which looked like it had been bored and it was cold in this cavern, much like a cave would be. This cavern contained level upon level of stasis tubes with human beings in them, many with body parts missing.

The tube closest to me held a little brown-haired boy of perhaps 8-10 years old. His eyes were missing as was his left arm. It was the most vile thing I've ever seen and it sickened me to the core. I didn't want to look at these hacked up humans and tried to escape. I found I was paralyzed and couldn't move so I stared at my feet so I wouldn't have to look at these stasis tubes. I was standing on a metal grate catwalk. To my left was a short ladder leading to yet another level of these stasis tubes.

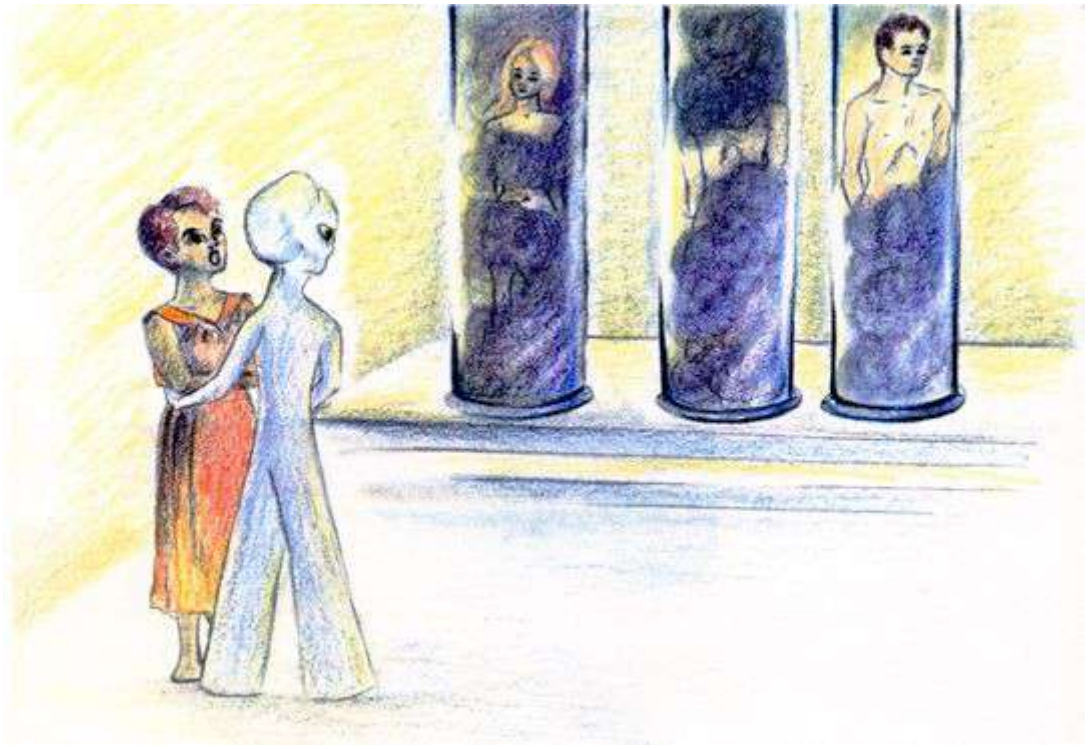
I was given the telepathic message to stop working these Illuminati abduction cases or "You'll end up in one of these tubes!"

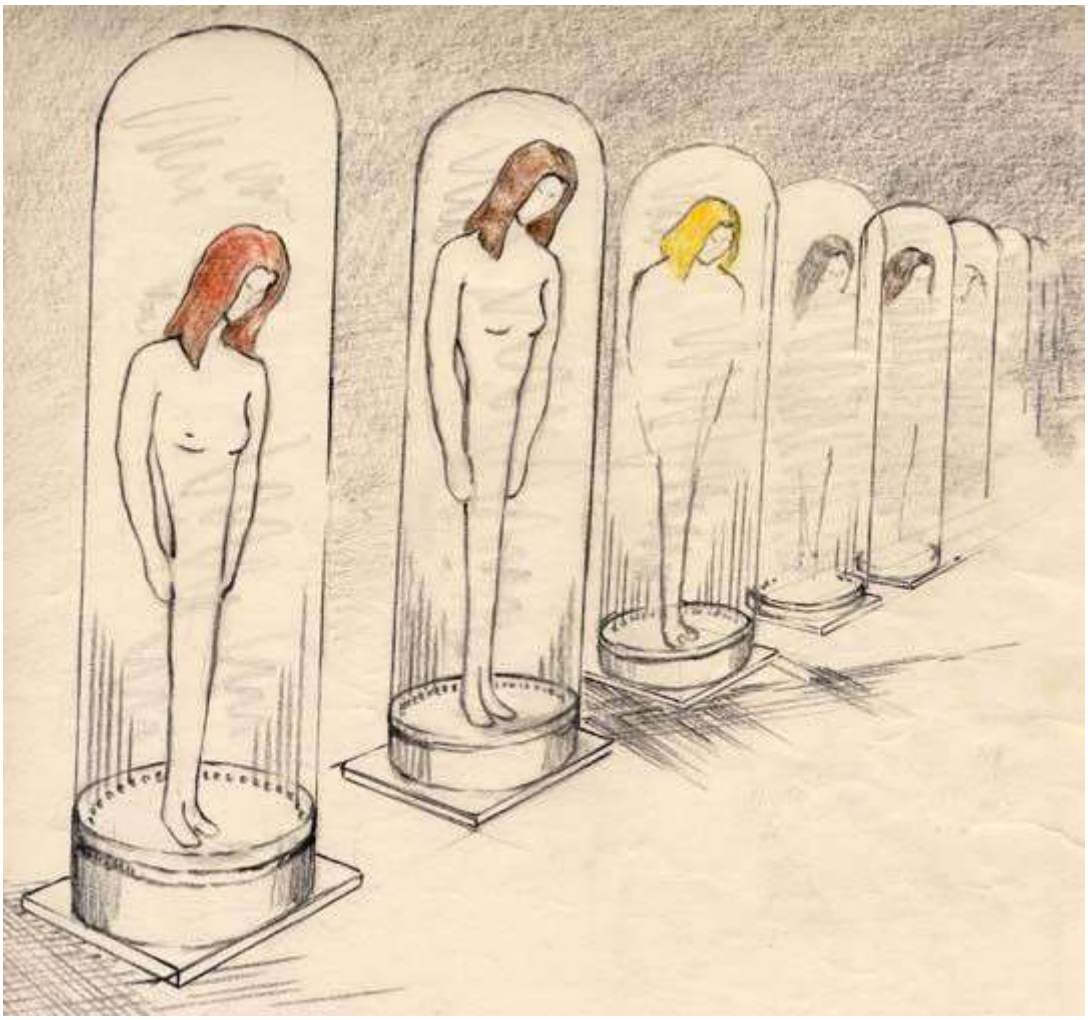
From my sketchbook: The Stasis Tubes

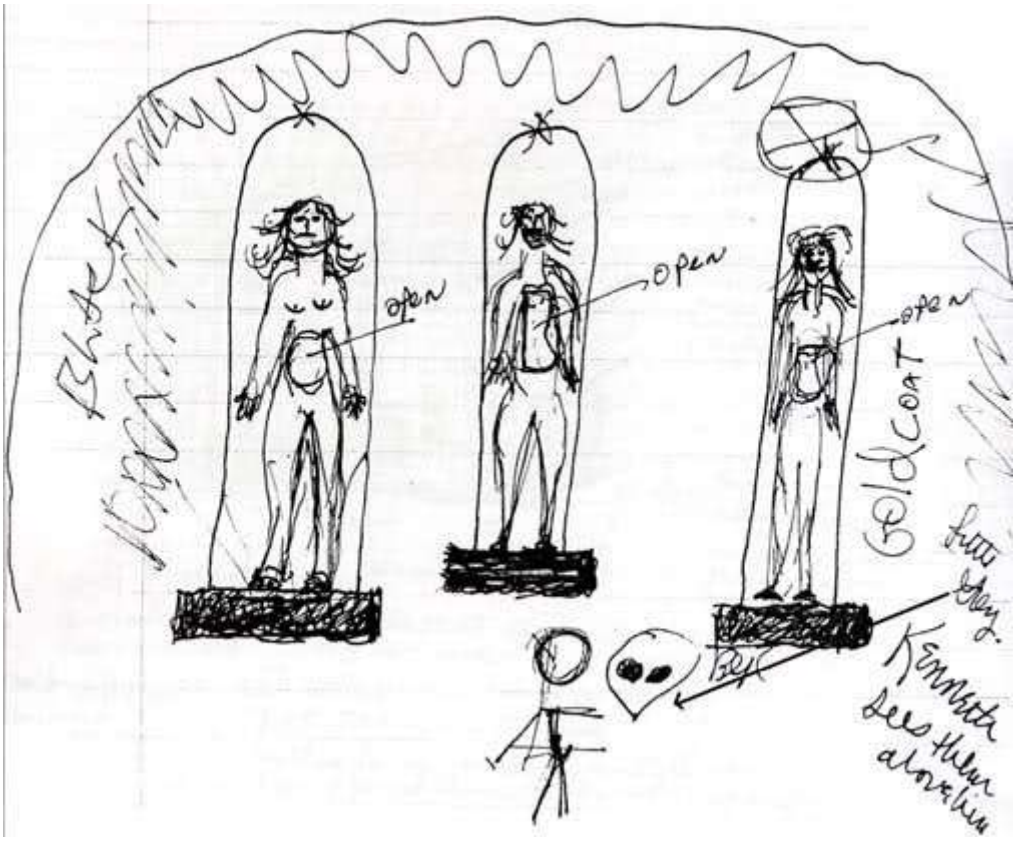


I did eventually quit working these cases, not because of any danger to myself but because of the danger to the lives of people I worked these cases with. Around that time, a Georgia woman had just been "suicided" for attempting to expose this pedophile ring working within Child Protective Services.

Other Milabs have made sketches of these same stasis tubes they have seen.







Clearly, there is ample evidence of the existence of these stasis tubes. The general populace wonders how children can silently disappear from their own bedrooms, in locked homes, with the parents asleep in the next room or even siblings asleep in the same room the child is abducted from. How are abductees/Milabs taken without other people in the same house being aware of the abduction taking place? Same technology used.

More than one ET race interacting with the Eisenhower

from http://webcache.googleusercontent.co...&ct=clnk&gl=us

Following the signing of the Greada Treaty, the Illuminati's current plan to reduce the world's population was set into motion at a 1957 symposium on future world development. The astonishing 'conclusion' of this seemingly benign symposium was the over population and excessive exploitation of the environment would result in the self-destruction of the earth by the year 2,000 or shortly thereafter. (Note: Illuminati front organizations for New World Order propaganda, like Cornell University, continue to "illuminate" us, to this very day with this over-population point of view.)

President Eisenhower secretly commissioned a group of scholars, known as the JASON Society to review the conclusions of the '57 symposium. The members of the JASON Society are in fact part of a secretive Illuminati group known as the Order of the Quest. The same individuals who formed the JASON Society were also key members on the Council on Foreign Relations known as the Wise Men.

Not surprisingly, the JASON Society agreed with the symposium's conclusions and drafted three proposals for Eisenhower's consideration. The three proposals were labeled Alternative 1, Alternative 2, and Alternative 3. Eisenhower rejected Alternative 1 because it involved the use of nuclear weapons. However, Eisenhower did approve the implementation of Alternative 2 and Alternative 3, as did the Soviet Union.

To sum up Alternatives 2 and 3, the "elite" would save their own sorry asses and leave the rest of us to fend for ourselves - if we weren't already dead as a result of their planned genocide of 9/10th's of humanity under the guise of "population control".

There are other sources attesting to the 'First Contact' meeting not mentioned in the above videos.

There are a number of other sources alleging an ET meeting at Edwards AFB that corresponded to a formal First Contact event. These sources are based on testimonies of whistleblowers who witnessed documents or learned from their 'insider contacts' of such a meeting. These testimonies describe what appears to be two separate sets of meetings involving different ET groups who met either with President Eisenhower and/or with Eisenhower administration officials over a short period of time.

The first of these meetings - the actual 'First Contact' event - did not lead to an agreement and the ET's were effectively spurned. The second of these meetings did lead to an agreement and this has apparently become the basis of subsequent secret interactions with extraterrestrial races involved in the Greada Treaty that was signed. There is some discrepancy in the sequence of meetings and where they were held, but all agree that a 'First Contact' meeting involving President Eisenhower did occur, and that one of these meetings occurred with his February 1954 visit to Edward AFB.

The first version of Eisenhower's meeting is described by one of the most 'controversial' whistleblowers to ever have come forward into the public arena to describe an ET presence. William Cooper served on the Naval Intelligence briefing team for the Commander of the Pacific Fleet between 1970-73, and had access to classified documents that he had to

review in order to fulfill his briefing duties. He describes the background and nature of the 'First Contact' with ET's as follows:

"In 1953 Astronomers discovered large objects in space which were moving toward Earth. It was first believed that they were asteroids. Later evidence proved that the objects could only be spaceships.

Project Sigma intercepted alien radio communications. When the objects reached the Earth they took up a very high orbit around the Equator. There were several huge ships and their actual intent was unknown. Project Sigma, and a new project, Plato, through radio communications using the computer binary language, was able to arrange a landing that resulted in face to face contact with alien beings from another planet. Project Plato was tasked with establishing diplomatic relations with this race of space aliens."

"In the meantime, a race of human looking aliens contacted the U.S. Government. This alien group warned us against the aliens that were orbiting the Equator and offered to help us with our spiritual development. They demanded that we dismantle and destroy our nuclear weapons as the major condition. They refused to exchange technology, citing that we were spiritually unable to handle the technology which we then possessed. They believed that we would use any new technology to destroy each other. This race stated that we were on a path of self destruction and we must stop killing each other, stop polluting the Earth, stop raping the Earth's natural resources and learn to live in harmony. These terms were met with extreme suspicion, especially the condition of nuclear disarmament. It was believed that meeting that condition would leave us helpless in the face of an obvious alien threat. We also had nothing in history to help with the decision. Nuclear disarmament was not considered to be within the best interest of the United States. The overtures were rejected."

The significant point about Cooper's version is that the humanoid extraterrestrial race was not willing to enter into technology exchanges that might help weapons development, and instead was focused on spiritual development. Significantly, the overtures of these ET's were turned down.

According to Charles L. Suggs, a retired Sergeant from the US Marine Corps, his father Charles L. Suggs, (1907-1987) was a former Commander with the US Navy who attended the meeting at Edwards AFB with Eisenhower. Sgt. Suggs recounted his father's experiences from the meeting in a 1991 interview with a prominent UFO researcher:

"Charlie's father, Navy Commander Charles Suggs accompanied Pres. Ike along with others on Feb. 20th. They met and spoke with two white-haired Nordics that had pale blue eyes and colorless lips. The spokesman stood a number of feet away from Ike and would not let him approach any closer. A second Nordic stood on the extended ramp of a bi-convex saucer that stood on tripod landing gear on the landing strip. According to Charlie, there were B-58 Hustlers on the field even though the first one did not fly officially till 1956. These visitors said they came from another solar system. They posed detailed questions about our nuclear testing."

Another whistleblower who confirms that First Contact involved an extraterrestrial race being spurned for their principled stand on technology transfer is the son of the famous creator of the Lear Jet, William Lear. John Lear is a former Lockheed L-1011 Captain who flew over 150 test aircraft and held 18 world speed records, and during the late 1960's,

1970's and early 1980's was a contract pilot for the CIA. Lear developed a close relationship with CIA Director, William Colby who was in charge of covert operations in Vietnam before becoming DCI. According to Lear that had indeed been a warning from another race prior to an agreement eventually being signed, and he claimed they visited Muroc/Edward AFB and the following occurred:

"In 1954, President Eisenhower met with a representative of another alien species at Muroc Test Center, now Edwards AFB. This alien suggested that they could help us get rid of the Greys but Eisenhower turned down their offer because they offered no technology."

Cooper's and Lear's idea of more than one ET race interacting with the Eisenhower administration is further supported by other whistleblowers, such as former Master Sergeant Robert Dean who like Cooper, had access to top secret documents while working in the intelligence division for the Supreme Commander of a major US military command. In Dean's 27 year distinguished military career, he served at the Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe where he witnessed these documents while serving under the Supreme Allied Commander of Europe.

Dean claimed four alien races were present and these were the only four the Eisenhower administration knew of for certain, one of them being the Greys. There was a group that looked exactly like humans do that the Admirals and Generals claimed they had seen this race repeatedly, they had had contact with them, there had been abductions, there had been contacts. There was a large group, 6-8 and sometimes 9 feet tall and they were humanoid, but they were very pale, very white, didn't have any hair on their bodies at all. The last group Dean described as the Reptilians that military and police officers had run into previously. They had vertical pupils in their eyes and their skin seemed to have a quality very much like that of the stomach of a lizard.

Col. Phillip Corso, a highly decorated officer that served in Eisenhower's National Security Council alluded to the Greada Treaty signed by the Eisenhower administration with ET's in his memoirs. He wrote:

"We had negotiated a kind of surrender with them as long as we couldn't fight them. They (Greys/Reps) dictated the terms because they knew what we feared most was disclosure."

Both Cooper and Lear stated the Greys had broken the Greada Treaty and could not be trusted. Lear stated:

"...a deal was struck that in exchange for advanced technology from the aliens we would allow them to abduct a very small number of persons and we would be periodically given a list of those persons abducted. We got something less than the technology we bargained for and found the abductions exceeded by a millionfold than what we had naively agreed to."

The uncertainty over the motivations and behavior of the Grey ET's appears to have played a large role in the government decision not to disclose ET's presence and the Greada Treaty Eisenhower signed with them. The following passage from an 'alleged official document' leaked to UFO researchers describes the official secrecy policy adopted in April 1954, two months after Eisenhower had 'First Contact' with ET's who were spurned by the Eisenhower administration:

"Any encounter with entities known to be of extra-terrestrial origin is to be considered a matter of national security and therefore classified TOP SECRET. Under no circumstances

is the general public or the public press to learn of the existence of these entities. The official government policy is that such creatures do not exist, and that no agency of the federal government is now engaged in any study of ET's or their artifacts. Any deviation from this stated policy is absolutely forbidden."

It is the same policy in effect today. The strategies for dealing with those former servicemen, corporate employees or witnesses brave enough to come forward to reveal classified information is to intimidate, silence, discredit or eliminate these individuals.

More than 10% of all Americans are now abductees and that number will continue to rise as long as our government/military continues its deceptive, criminal charade to keep the mess they've gotten this planet into cloaked in top secrecy. Americans must be alert to the mounting evidence that while a Greada Treaty was signed after the 1954 "First Contact" event, it may very well have been with the 'wrong ET's' and that this has adversely impacted humanity. It's far past time to deal with this in an open, transparent and truthful manner.

There is a personal note I feel I must add to this. Please realize there are good and bad among all alien races just as there are good and bad elements among the human population. Not all Reptilians are bad, there is a Reptilian race opposed to the Drac Reps that act as messengers to help humans in this mess. There are good Pleiadians and bad Pleiadians, etc. Humanity cannot go off half-cocked in this and jump to erroneous conclusions as humans are so prone to doing. We cannot afford to shoot our benevolent ET helpers in the feet via a case of 'mistaken identity' and generalizations.

from http://webcache.googleusercontent.co...&ct=clnk&gl=us

"When this is all over, it will be as though the roof of tyranny has been lifted

and people will see the stars for the first time."

DE, my Angelic mentor

In hindsight, I have to laugh at much of what transpired between DE and I for I'd ultimately realize not one trivial or unnecessary word ever came out of the dude's ET mouth. Everything he said had at least one meaning and often, two meanings.

He'd been giving me answers I'd been demanding all along regarding the BIG picture - as well as my surprise ending "about who you really are" he had predicted - years before I even knew enough to ask the questions. I would also come to the startling realization my entire life had been scripted and that every event in my life had in some manner been preparation for doing that "something great". This scripting would work to both our benefits in the long run.

Not that things between DE and I were always a bed of roses - far from it. He wanted things his way, I wanted them my way and this resulted in a whole lot of head-butting. Had I known who I was actually dealing with, I would've shut my yap and realized I needed to do things his way. Isn't hindsight grand?

While some would argue DE was a Reptilian creation, I will state emphatically this was not the case. I know this because I questioned that possibility myself and went incommunicado with DE for a full 3 years while I sorted out this issue in my own mind. The Reptilians and Black Ops spooks are completely about CONTROL. Had DE been a Reptilian creation, he would have forced himself on me. This was not the case. DE simply replied "Okay, call me when you need me. I'll wait." I heard not a peep out of DE for those 3 years until I called upon him and resumed communication with him. There was no resentment on his part, no anger I'd put him on the back burner. He understood this sorting I needed to do was just part of my journey and that I was developing discernment in the process, per his previous instructions to me. Furthermore, the Luciferian Dracs and their human counterparts wouldn't waste years on moral/ethical lessons because they don't possess any morals and ethics. Every lesson concerning morals and ethics that DE spent years teaching me was the antithesis of everything Drac Reptilian/Black Ops military.

Gradually I began to see DE was one smart cookie and we settled into a comfortable equal partnership of sorts. He began to teach me everything I'd need to know to do that "something great", although I didn't realize that's what he was doing at the time.

One of the first things he did was teach me how to consciously astral travel. It was an incredible experience if not baffling to me at the time. We soared through a star field, encountering a variety of benevolent creatures I never dreamed could exist. Some were human-looking, some animal in appearance, others a mixture, still others falling under none of the above categories. I had no idea I'd just been introduced to my cosmic brothers and sisters and that these were real beings, not the stuff of fantasy!

DE next put me through several near death experiences so that I would have no fear of death whatsoever and see "death" for what it really was - the most awesome adrenaline rush one could ever hope to experience.

He taught me Native American medicine, what herbs and plants were used for what. He taught me how to direct energy using only my mind and how to remote heal.

Most of our lessons centered on morals and ethics - the power of forgiveness, the responsibility of having abilities like mine, compassion, and sage advice like "There's a difference between being a good warrior and a wise warrior. The wise warrior never lowers herself to her adversaries level but strives to make her adversaries rise to her level. Always be the wise warrior, Gracie."

(DE calls me "Gracie" as he claims my ET name in his dimension translates to "Walks With Grace". "Kiya" is a shortened form of that name. Just to clear up any confusion...)

Occasionally we'd take a break from my lessons and one night it occurred to me I really didn't know anything about DE personally. I decided to ask.

"So how did you get the name Dancing Earth?" I asked.

"I was named after earthquakes."

"Where did you live?"

"I came from the Land of the Red Earth. You've visited the Land of the Red Earth in your lifetime now."

(Knowing nothing of the ET presence, I foolishly assumed he was referring to the Grand Canyon area. DUH! No, he wasn't referring to Mars either but there are some things I prefer to keep between DE and myself.)

"Did we know each other in a past life?"

"Yes, many hundreds of years before the Sioux nation became the Sioux nation."

"How did we know each other?"

"You were my brother's son."

"WHAT?" I hollered. "All these years and it never occurred to you to clue me in to the fact you were my uncle in a past life?!!"

"You never asked," DE replied, clearly indicating this should have been logically obvious to me.

"How did I die?"

DE showed me our lifetime together, while telling the story. His brother had been what we'd call the Chief of the tribe, DE was a holy man. I was the 16 year old son of his brother, the Chief. We were rounding up horses when a snake bit the horse I was riding and I was thrown in the path of the stampeding horses.

"Your head and right shoulder were badly injured," DE explained. "We worked on you until sundown but your injuries were too severe."

What is so strange about this is the correlation to my present life. When I was 16 I was forced to quit the swim team due to severe pain in my right shoulder that doctors could find no apparent cause for. As soon as I turned 17 this pain disappeared as mysteriously as it had appeared and I was never bothered by it again. In addition, I'm a huge animal lover except for one animal - horses. Every time I have gotten on a horse, I've been thrown off it so I steer clear of horses. Since childhood, I've been drawn to everything Native American, particularly anything Sioux.

"So am I Native American in this lifetime too?" I continued.

"Gracie, you were Native with the first breath you took."

"How come you look so much like Sitting Bull?"

"He was an ancestor of mine."

When I finally learned of the ET presence and it dawned on me DE was actually an interdimensional being I was flabbergasted and immediately hollered for him.

"Okay...what species or race of ET are you?"

He fired off in rapid succession every ET race I'd heard of and many I hadn't heard of.

"Well between you and me, I don't think you spent a hell of a lot of time rounding up horses by the sounds of it! If you get my drift..."

DE just smiled.

Eventually DE began taking me on what I called "field trips". These trips were not accomplished via traditional astral travel, out-of-body experiences or anything of the sort. DE and I would "link minds" and I'd be where he wanted to take me yet still be aware of my surroundings "at home". It was almost like being in two places at one time.

On our first visit to the dimension DE took me to, I found us standing at what I imagined was the entrance to this dimension. There was an arch that held two very beautiful ornate gates made of white light. In a sense this confused me as there was no wall attached to this arch to keep anyone in or out and the gates stood wide open as though to welcome us.

Is this Heaven? I wondered.

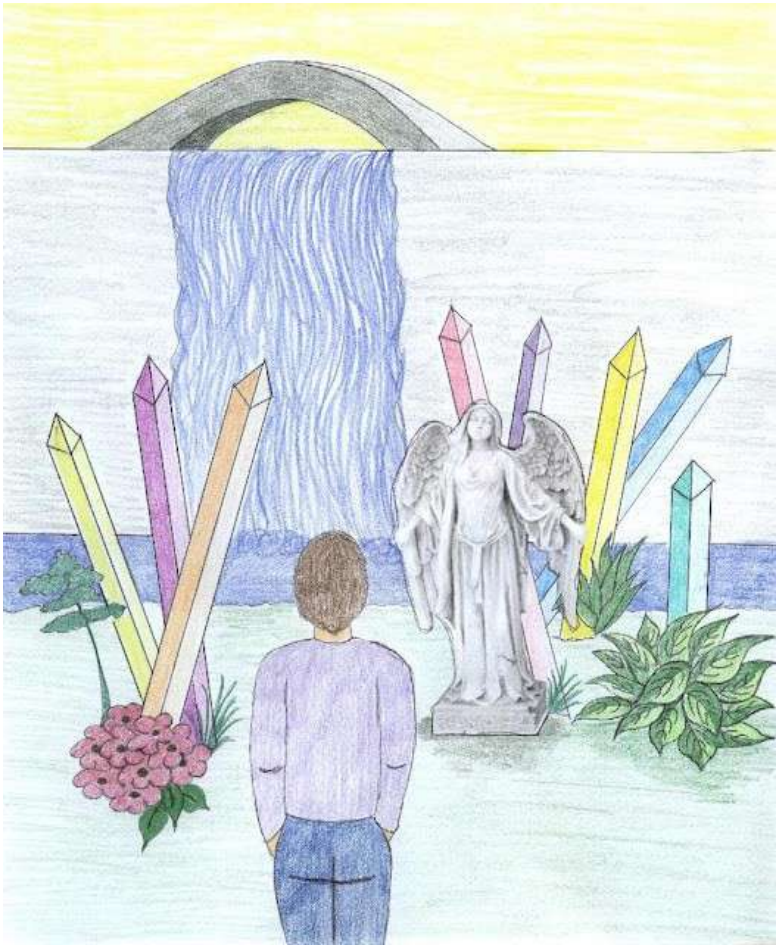
We stepped through the gates. On either side of us were the most exquisite gardens I'd ever seen. The thought popped in my head THANK GOD I'M HOME!

Where did that come from? Obviously I wasn't home! But I was so mesmerized by the gardens I dismissed the thought that had popped in my head.

These gardens contained foliage, flowers, trees and water features like Earth gardens but they existed in a state of perfection and everything had an ethereal look to it. Unlike Earth gardens, rods of crystal jutted up from the ground in these gardens. There was no sun in the

sky, I'm not sure where the light came from...but these crystal rods caught the light and acted like prisms, casting multi-colored pastel rainbows over the gardens. White angel statues were scattered throughout the gardens.

From my sketchbook: The Gardens



I remember thinking to myself Man, whoever lives here sure must like angels a lot! I'd later find out DE and the other inhabitants were telepathic and easily read thoughts. How DE kept a straight face when he picked up on that last thought of mine is beyond me.

There were two types of beings that inhabited this dimension. The first I called the 'orbs, multi-colored pastel orbs of light that zipped back and forth through the air as though hurrying about on urgent business. I never had any communication with the orbs on any of my visits.

The second inhabitants I called the "monks" because that's what they reminded me of. They wore long white hooded robes like a monk would wear. I loved the monks immediately. They were human in appearance but their bodies radiated white light, so you would see their facial features through this white light.

I discover they were telepathic and read minds via a minor faux paux I made.

As DE and I passed these monks, they would immediately stop and bow to us, remaining that way until DE acknowledged them. I don't like anyone bowing to me.

"Why are they doing that?" I telepathied DE.

"It's a sign of respect to you," he explained.

"Well, could ya ask em to knock it off? It's driving me nuts!"

I no sooner had that thought out than they all straightened up and I was never bowed to again.

The wisdom and intelligence of the monks would be way off any scale we have to measure intelligence by. They were fluent in thousands of languages and seemed to instinctively know which language to communicate with me in that I'd understand them.

Just as the white light radiated off them, they also radiated unconditional love that would permeate your entire being when you were in their presence. They did not walk like we do, they levitated and glided everywhere they went, just floating effortlessly along.

From my sketchbook

I had many communications with the 'monks' but as DE explained, my memory of these conversations had to be erased so that I would not inadvertently interfere with free will here on the earth plane.

DE said it was time to leave the 'monks' as there was a book he wanted to show me. We passed through what I'd call a sort of "town square" area and a large white building (adorned with angels) came into view that stopped me dead in my tracks.

"DE!" I shouted. "THAT'S THE SAME BUILDING I SAW IN MY CHILDHOOD GOING ON A MISSION MEMORY!"

DE merely smiled, his way of saying yes.

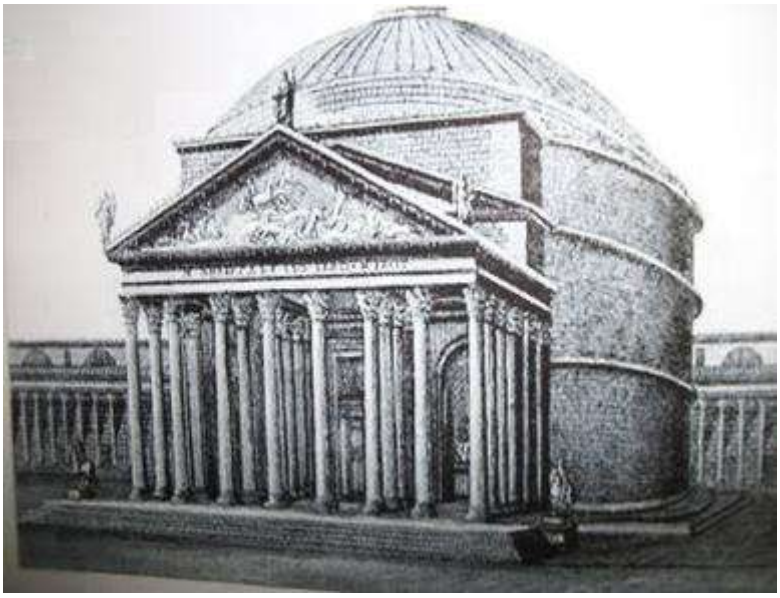
"Wait a sec..." I continued, the light bulb slowly coming on. "YOU WERE THE TEACHER I LOVED THAT I LEFT BEHIND! IT WAS YOU!"

"Yes, Gracie." (He calls me Gracie as he said on their side I'm known as 'Walks with Grace'.)

"DE, what is this place?"

"You'll know in due time."

From my sketchbook: The Library



As we approached closer to this building, I noticed it had no doors on the front of it. I was trying to figure out how one got into the building when we suddenly passed through the solid front of the building!

"JESUS CHRIST!" I hollered. "You mind giving me some advance notice if we're going to do something like that again, DE? How did I just do that, by the way?"

"Relax, you've done it before," was all DE would say. (I had???)

We were standing in an enormous library. As far as the eye could see in any direction were shelves from floor to ceiling that held very ancient looking books and scrolls. DE merely thought about the book he wanted to show me and it appeared in his hands, open to the appropriate page.

This book was many inches thick, was extremely old looking and had a hard brown cover. The pages appeared to be of a parchment-looking material and were handwritten in strange symbols.

"How the hell am I supposed to read that?" I asked.

"You can."

I looked at the page again and could read it. Don't ask me how, I haven't a clue. Again, my memory had to be erased as to what I read so as not to interfere with free will, but I was allowed to remember it was about the earth battle currently going on and my role in it.

After we left the library, DE briefly showed me around the rest of the dimension. There were two more halls much like the library. He explained one was an "education center of sorts", the other "where the Council presides from when they're in residence."

I might explain here that like most psychic mediums, I thought I knew who the Council was. We knew them as the Council of Masters or Council of Elders, a group of spirit beings

whose wisdom knew no bounds. Rarely did any of us have any direct communication with this Council. To us, they were like "gods" - not to be worshiped but respected from afar since we never had any direct dealings with them.

On my second visit to this dimension, my education was about to begin in earnest...

from http://webcache.googleusercontent.co...&ct=clnk&gl=us

On my second visit, DE took me to the hall he'd told me was an education center of sorts. Little did I know I was about to have my entire belief system turned completely upside down. Again, I had communication with the 'monks' and this time, was allowed to remember portions of conversations and what I was about to be taught.

They explained how they interacted with humans on Earth on a daily basis, being very protective of humans. For example, if a cure to a disease was needed here, they would put the cure in the head of someone here to 'discover' it. They couldn't do this willy nilly though, just throwing cures into human heads. Everything had to follow what they called "The Divine Plan" - which is essentially everything in its right time.

They have no time there as we have here. As they put it "A hundred of your years is but the passing of light to us." Believe me, they taught me patience if nothing else! When I'd demand to know when something they'd predicted was going to happen, their answer would always be "soon". I'd come to discover "soon" to them could be in the next ten seconds or it could be 15 years down the road! This aggravated me to the point I eventually forbid them to use the word "soon" with me. Soon I gave up asking for timelines at all and learned to just wait things out.

It was during this visit that I first heard the term "soul transference" come up in a conversation. (More amongst themselves than in anything they were teaching me at that moment. It would be many years before I learned of the soul transference being done by the Greys/Dracs/military so the importance of this conversation amongst them was nearly completely lost on me.)

As they explained it to me, they were responsible for accounting for every soul ever created and someone was doing this soul transference business when they weren't authorized to. It was the only time I can remember seeing the 'monks' really riled up. In fact, "MANY HEADS WILL ROLL!" was tossed about in upraised voices more than once in regards to this unauthorized soul transference. At the time, I could only empathize with them. How could one reasonably account for every soul ever created if some yahoos were illegally transferring souls here, there and everywhere with no oversight as to what souls were going where?

DE then showed me a machine they had in this education center. It was round with a domed top through which holographic images were projected. They could view anywhere on Earth with this machine - past, present or future. I was allowed to watch our Civil War play out in it, as I'm a Civil War era buff.

I should explain here they don't use this machine to "spy" on us. They use it like a parent would use a baby monitor to monitor the safety of his/her child in another room. As I said, they're extremely protective of humans.

DE then said to me "I'm going to show you how what humans call 'Judgement Day' works."

Say WHAT? Had I just heard him right?

I was allowed to watch an Earth woman who'd passed go through this process - with her permission, of course. She was what we'd call a grandmotherly type with a heart of gold, so by my reasoning she'd go through this 'Judgement Day' with flying colors.

If you've ever heard someone who's had a brush with death say "I saw my life flash before my eyes", this machine is where that saying originated. Your life - every thought, word, deed in regards to every single person you've ever met in your earth lifetime - plays out in the domed top of this machine. But you don't just watch it. You FEEL it from the perspective of every person you ever crossed paths with. If you made them feel love and happiness, you feel their love and happiness. If you hurt them, you'll feel their pain just as they felt it when you hurt them. Then you judge yourself and your own performance.

By the end of going through her 'Judgement Day' the kindly grandmother with the heart of gold was a sobbing heap on the floor.

It left such an impact on me, I decided right then and there to watch every word that came out of my mouth from then on, knowing my turn at that machine would come some day!

"So there's no Heaven, no St. Peter at the pearly gates, no standing in judgement before God?" I asked DE.

"Those are human inventions," he replied.

I thought a lot about this. Yes, it was hard to accept I'd been sold a bill of goods as far as Judgement Day went...but I ultimately decided their version of Judgement Day made a whole hell of a lot more sense. Human nature being what it is, if we were to merely stand before God as he read off a laundry list of our transgressions, we'd learn absolutely nothing. We'd reincarnate and do the same damn thing, make the same damn mistakes again. However, knowing the pain a person experienced because of us? Having felt that pain? We'd be far less likely to hurt someone again. Lesson learned. Who better to judge our performance than ourselves?

I also thought about my first trip to this dimension. For a moment, I'd wondered if this dimension was "Heaven" because of those white light gates I'd seen. Was that what those who'd had near death experiences had mistaken for "the pearly gates"?

I was in for yet another big surprise. On our way out of this dimension, I noticed a "portal" or entryway I'd never seen on my previous visit.

"Where's that go to?" I asked DE.

"To what humans would call "Hell," he said.

THAT got my interest! "I want to go in there," I said.

"No, you don't want to go in there, Gracie."

"YES I do! I want to see what it's like!" I insisted.

"Trust me, Gracie. You don't want to go in there," DE repeated.

"YES I DO!"

Finally, DE relented. I'd be allowed to go in and he'd get me out the second I let him know I wanted out.

To say that I lasted a fraction of a nanosecond before screaming "GET ME OUT! GET ME OUT!" at the top of my lungs would be pushing it. It was pitch black, you saw nothing. If you had a physical brain in this place it would literally be rattled out of your head by the deafening incessant screams and moans of its inhabitants. You existed as nothing but a complete and utter state of despair we don't have words in our language to accurately describe.

"So Hell is a human invention too?" I asked.

"Yes."

"Well...if that place ain't Hell, then what is it?"

"Let's just call it a holding space," DE said.

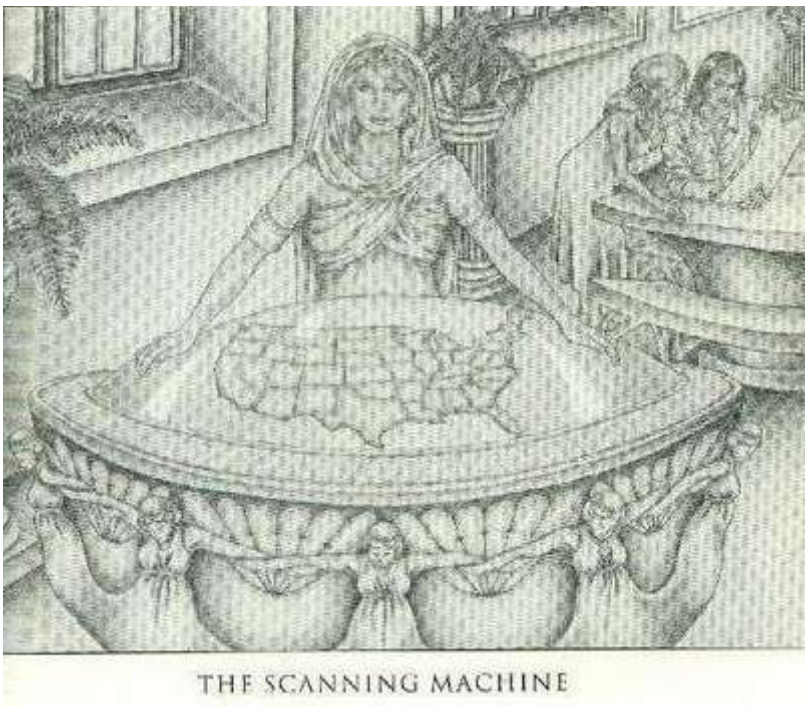
I made several visits to this dimension with DE but these events I just described are the pertinent ones people need to know. I made these trips with DE in the 1980's when I was in my 30's.

Fast forward...

In 2000, psychic Sylvia Browne would publish her book Life On the Other Side. I'm not a Sylvia Browne fan, so I didn't even know why I bought the book at the time. My reason for buying the book became clearer and clearer as I read what Browne had written.

Allow me to share with you the sketches that appeared in Browne's book:

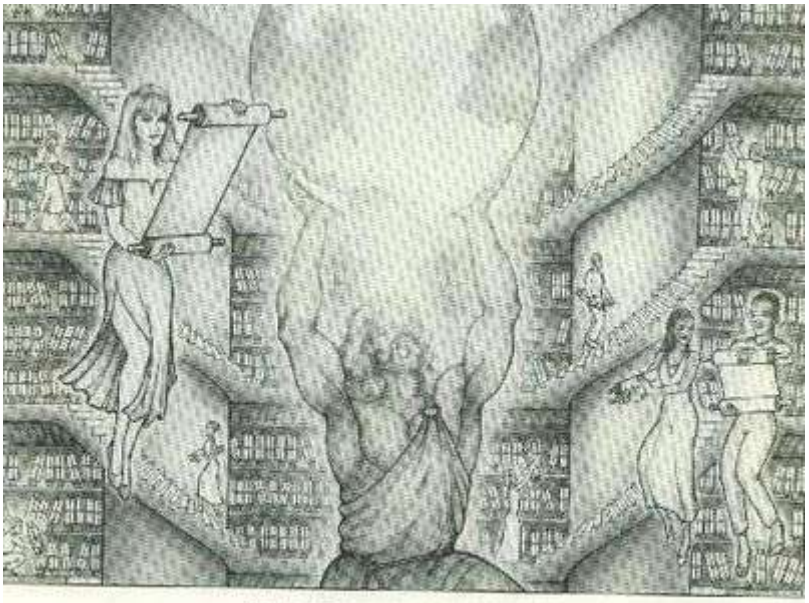
Copyright 2000 Sylvia Browne, Life On the Other Side



THE SCANNING MACHINE

Note the robed, hooded being behind the scanning machine, the circular machine itself with the domed top through which a map of the U.S. appears!

Copyright 2000 Sylvia Browne, Life On the Other Side



THE HALL OF RECORDS

And above is the library or Hall of Records DE had taken me to. (Note the beings levitating and floating and the scrolls they're holding!)

Copyright 2000 Sylvia Browne, Life On the Other Side

THE GARDENS

And here is Browne's version of the Gardens she was shown. Note the crystal rods jutting up out of the ground in the gardens. Even the background in our respective sketches is very similar. The only notable difference is that where I saw angel statues, she saw something akin to Zena the Warrior Princess statues.

Much of what her guide had taught her about this dimension matched what DE and the 'monks' had taught me. How was it that two of us, independently of one another and having never spoken, had described nearly identical "Other Sides" as shown to us by our respective "spirit guides"???

Soul Transfer

In August, 2008 I listened to a Larry James (not his real name) interview about the Montauk Project, in which he speaks about soul transfer.

When I began networking with other Milabs, the topic of soul transference would again come up. Below is a drawing by California abductee, Linda Porter of the soul transference process being performed. She was shown this process by an alien Grey, who gave her the impression the Greys were not supposed to be doing this soul transference so were doing it on the sly. This jives with the conversation regarding soul transfer I heard during my visits to DE's dimension and the "monks" anger with unauthorized soul transfer being performed.

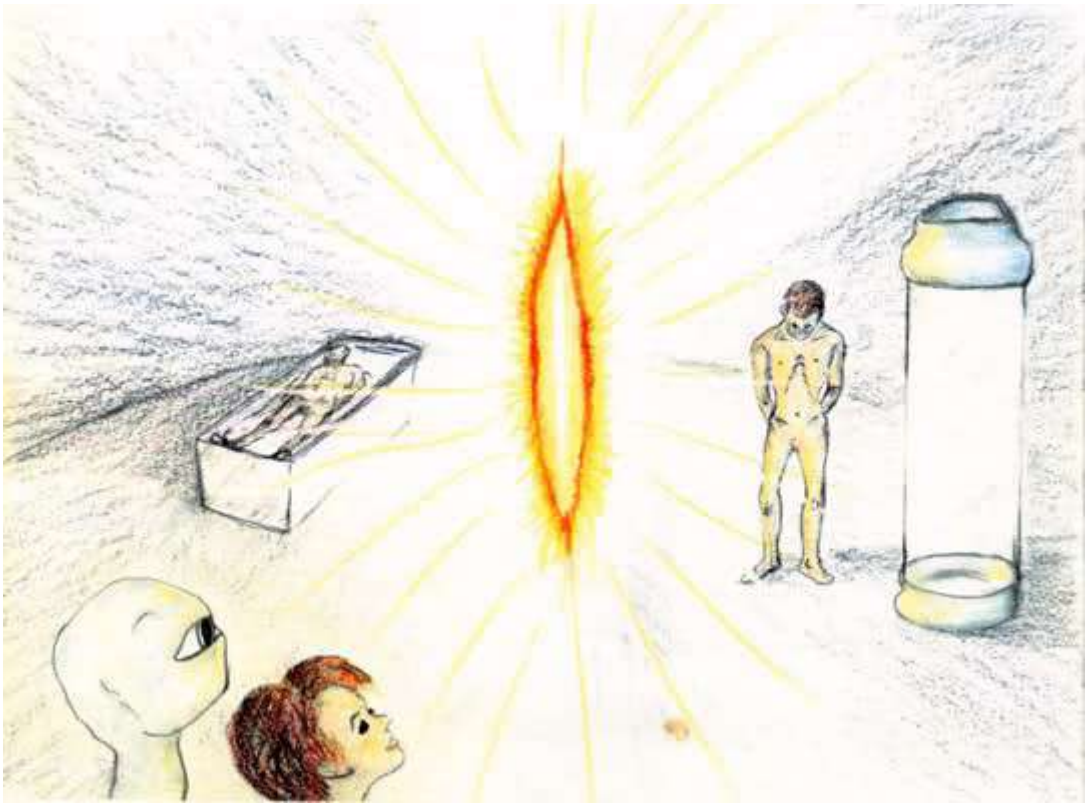


Image credit: copyright 1991 Linda Porter for Linda Moulton Howe

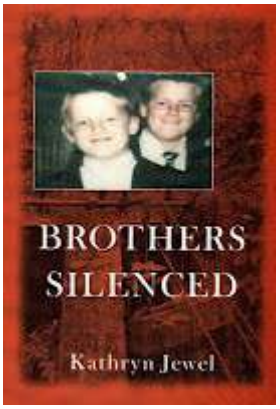
The orange "sphere" in the middle of her drawing is the soul. The body the soul was taken from is on the left. The new body the soul is being transferred into is on the right. Linda felt both bodies were alive during the process, the body the soul was transferred out of later dying.

Going To the SO

from http://webcache.googleusercontent.co...&ct=clnk&gl=us

By the time I arrived at the SO in the spring of 1999, I'd been working abducted/missing children cases for some years, and some high profile ones at that. It would take another 7 years for me to figure out my work on these cases was the catalyst for my being railroaded from law enforcement and that the cases I'd been working were actually Illuminati abductions.

It was while I was employed at the SO that I began working a case with an ex-law enforcement now private investigator, the double homicide of two boys in a neighboring county.



A book would come to be written about this suspicious case, called Brothers Silenced. Unfortunately, author Kathryn Jewel failed to do her homework and slammed all psychics involved in the case as outright frauds. She also poo-poo'ed the "ridiculous" notion satanism was involved in this case, laying the blame for the introduction of this notion on the psychics involved. In fact, it was the boys' mother who publicly introduced the fact satanism was involved. As it turned out, this was an Illuminati homicide so satanism was involved and in a huge way. At any rate, I believe it was my work on this case that got the attention of my county administration and the SO and lead to my railroading from law enforcement when they discovered what an accurate psychic I was.

The Illuminati cell operating within the SO began running scared that I might psychically pick up on their involvement in numerous crimes, including these child abductions and murders.

While I won't go into everything perpetrated on me by the SO, suffice it to say it went far beyond horrendously evil and resulted in my being passed up the government ladder to become a Milab.

John and I were financially bankrupted in order to control us; we were lied about in order to isolate us from our friends; we were gangstalked; subjected to every form of 24/7 illegal surveillance imaginable. Our pets were poisoned to death in their kennel; our home broken into and computers repeatedly crashed to destroy all evidence I had on the SO. Our property was sabotaged; I was covertly injected with a deadly biowarfare agent; my local hospital's computer system was hacked into to make my medical records disappear so no evidence existed of what they were doing to me physically. We were subjected to noise

harassment; harassment by black helicopters and military jets; toxic chemtrails were laid over our house on nearly a daily basis.

CHEMTRAILS LAID OVER MY HOUSE, 2010.

We were physically tortured with EM weaponry and tracked by NATO DeathRays.

DeathRay over the back of my house, 2010.

These NATO DeathRays would fire on us on an almost daily basis, leaving us sick and covered in blisters and burns.

We were subjected to voice-to-skull and mind control programming. We were stalked online and presented with numerous imposters including an imposter FBI agent. Phone calls I made to agencies like the EEOC were re-routed and I'd come to discover I'd been speaking with an EEOC imposter for months.

Attempts were made to run us out of the county and take our home from us. The abductions began. I would later learn an entire task force had been established to deal with killing me, their attempts to drive me to suicide having failed. The fact they failed was due solely to the intervention of my benevolent ET mentors/protectors.

On March 28, 2002 the first attempt was made on my life by the SO. An hour before I was to leave to report for my shift, BK came through my sister with a warning I would collapse at work within the next 24 hours and when I did, not to try to be the hero and stay down. (She needn't have worried on that front. I spent a month on medical leave, unable to walk.)

I would later learn someone from the SO had followed me to a gas station I stopped at on the way to work and while I was inside paying for my coffee, had slipped what was intended to be a lethal dose of GHB in my coffee. Again BK and my ET mentors literally saved my life.

By the time I was 15 minutes from work I knew I was in serious trouble, feeling very drugged. By the time I got in the jail, I collapsed on the floor and began going into a seizure. I was rushed by ambulance to the local hospital.

It didn't take me long to figure out something very suspicious was going on. The Sheriff had sent one of his moles to accompany me to the hospital and report back to him on everything that transpired. He seemed most interested in the results of a CAT scan of my brain and later, the MRI results of a brain scan. (Looking for implants?) I was then ordered to divulge what should have been confidential medical information the Sheriff would have no need to know, were this attempt on my life not perpetrated by him.

I'd later learn the ER doctor that "treated" me that night (if you can call releasing me with headache medicine "treatment") was the partner of a physician who would later be involved in numerous attempts on my life.

The "Justice" Center I worked at.

Having been unsuccessful in their first bid to kill me, it was very evident they were in a panic. I'm sure they knew there is no statute of limitations on attempted homicide. The resulting panic on their part was almost amusing to watch as they desperately scrambled to cover their asses. When I returned to work, I continued to fight them. They even went so far

to manufacture a "dirt file" on me, framing me for their crimes, to falsely imprison me if necessary!

However, the point came when I began to rethink my strategy and for the third time, the Council itself would save my life. I decided they might have far less leverage over me if I resigned. I would no longer be bound by the confidentiality agreement I'd been forced to sign, nor would I be subject to following their orders. The decision to resign was one I struggled with immensely for it would mean an end to my dream career in law enforcement.

On the morning I decided to resign, I'd begun to waver about my decision when the Council itself stepped in and literally yelled at me "GET OUT NOW!" I resigned and later learned the SO was going to make their second attempt on my life that same night.

My boots sat where I'd taken them off when I got home and my duty belt hung on the same peg for 2 years before I could look at them without crying and finally pack them away.

However, my strategy worked despite the cost of sacrificing my dream career. The illegal surveillance and harassment escalated at least three-fold if not more. They knew they now had a loose canon rolling around the decks they had far less control over. I became a full-fledged whistleblower, even doing a Canadian AM popular radio show about the gangstalking I'd been subjected to and in which I pulled no punches as far as voicing my personal opinions as to what was going on within the ranks of law enforcement. Up to and including cold-blooded murder. Three minutes before going on air, I received two threatening phone calls from law enforcement.

By this time my health had declined to the point my husband believed I was about to die from the biowarfare agent I'd been covertly injected with. He was in no better shape, the EM weaponry torture having brought on yet more heart attacks. He'd also been given cancer. (The govt. has technology that they can give a person cancer remotely.) The Chief Deputy had made comments to me to let me know they were responsible for this, he actually rather boasted about it.

I was left deliberately misdiagnosed for 7 years, deliberately left untreated and several more attempts were made on my life by physicians working in collusion with the SO. Finally, I let the whole lot of them know I was onto their repeated attempts to kill me. What ensued was almost comical.

A county judge resigned his bench and up and disappeared. A police chief involved resigned and disappeared. A physician involved in the attempts on my life up and disappeared as did several from the SO who had been involved in attempting to murder me. Others involved died suspicious deaths, including a 19-year-old kid that fit the type they routinely recruited as their drug mules. Their "cover story" would only hold up to someone who didn't know the booking process and I'd done hundreds of bookings. I contacted the investigating agency and told them I believed this kid had been murdered. The whole incident was hushed up.

Another kid they'd recruited as a drug mule and that I knew as an inmate from the jail went to the local newspaper to try to expose the SO's drug trafficking. Three stories were done and when I saw these, I went to the newspaper to back up this informant's allegations. I was followed by someone in disguise who called me by name and claimed I knew him from the

neighboring county's highway department. I never knew anyone from that highway department.

I told the newspaper editor I could back up the informant's allegations. The stories were killed, the editor replaced.

A 20+-year-old suspicious death case was reopened and being examined as a homicide. Closed door meetings were promptly held by county administrators. A newspaper article appeared stating a private investigator had dug up dirt on the county, infuriating the DA. Eventually, that case too was quietly brushed under the rug, witnesses having been too terrorized to testify.

I made an attempt to report the EM weaponry torture to my husband's physician when my husband once again ended up in the ER, having suffered another heart attack. This doctor literally laughed in my face, said "Well, I guess someone is getting rich!" and walked away. In 2008, my husband was murdered in that same ER via a heparin overdose that caused him to bleed out internally. Later, two physicians would basically admit to me that area physicians were taking money to harm/kill their patients. Every doctor my husband and I had seen in subsequent years was controlled and on board with the plot to kill us. Well over 50 doctors collectively. We were even subjected to gangstalking tactics through area hospitals during these years.

Upon my husband's death, I was left totally broke, without an income and too disabled to work. For five years I'd fought to get SSA disability and should have been awarded on the basis of my physical symptoms alone. Yet I was repeatedly denied. They needed to get it on record officially that I was "paranoid schizophrenic" in order to discredit my whistleblowing. The Social Security Administration did finally award me disability - having sent me to a shrink who told me I was definitely not a paranoid schizophrenic but told the SSA I was. They now had on record what I'd fought for 10 years to prevent - a false diagnosis of "paranoid schizophrenia" to discredit me.

What's so ironic about this is that anyone hired in law enforcement goes through months of very extensive testing - physical, psychological, written tests, several interviews, background checks. After all, at that time they weren't about to arm a "mentally ill" person and just set that individual loose. (Sadly, that's changed with the infiltration of law enforcement on the whole.) Furthermore, anyone in law enforcement spends almost half of every year undergoing further education and re-certifications in order to handle just about any situation/crisis one could conceivably deal with. We're trained to keep a cool head, trained in powers of observation, etc. This is why law enforcement personnel make such good and credible witnesses to begin with. So those very individuals that had tested me and run background checks on me for months and found me suitable for employment were now contradicting themselves in making me out to be "mentally ill".

This was not just done on SSA paperwork. Under the guise of a "criminal investigation", they went to everyone John and I knew, spreading utter lies about us and telling these people I was "crazy". At one point it got back to John and I that they'd even told people I was a "witch". Literally! John and I laughed hysterically at the complete absurdity of this and how desperately scared they had to be of us to have instigated something so absolutely ludicrous.

My family, not wanting to face the truth of what was being done to me, totally threw me to the wolves and was all too happy to buy into the government's "paranoid schizophrenia" BS, telling me "We don't want to hear about what's being done to you." Sadly, this is typical of the families of all too many Milabs.

But this was far from the only weird thing happening on many fronts...

from http://webcache.googleusercontent.co...&ct=clnk&gl=us

In October, 2010 (just prior to my last abduction) my sister and I would take a trip to Florida to visit Disney World. Many years prior, my online stalkers had predicted I'd take a trip to Florida but my sister and I never even discussed making such a trip until January, 2010. I would return from that trip with a raging case of C diff that landed me in the hospital - and this abduction memory:

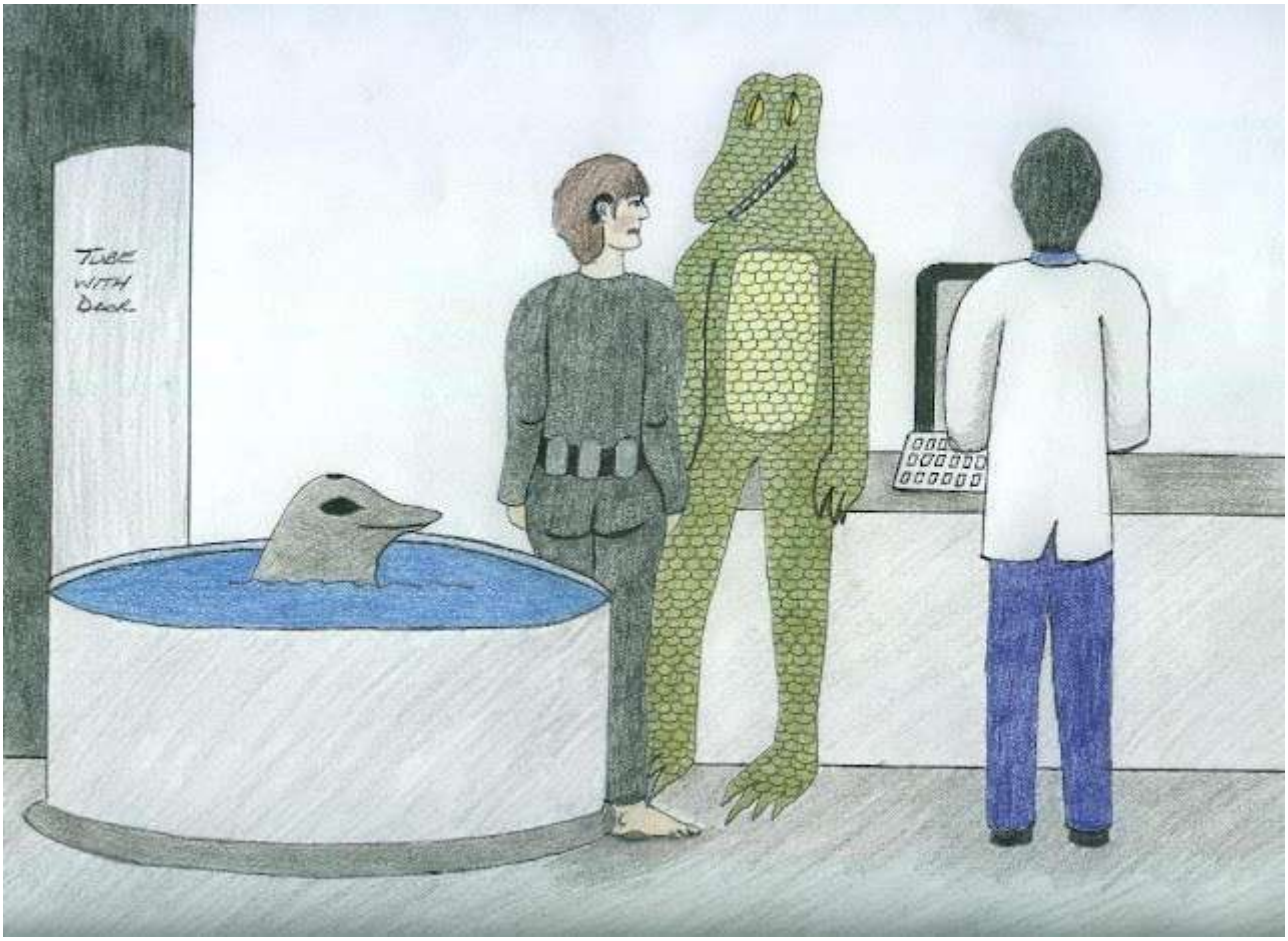
I was in a large body of water that was somewhat choppy. Beside me in the water was a dolphin. (So I assume I was in an ocean/sea). I was dressed only in a black wetsuit and weight belt but no other scuba gear. Something small and hard had been attached to one of my ears. (A communication device of some sort?) With one hand I was holding onto something hard and black. (A Kodiak raft?) As I did, a male voice was audibly giving me instructions about a message/ultimatum I was to deliver. I remember feeling I did NOT want to be delivering this message.

The dolphin and I communicated telepathically very easily with each other. I also knew this dolphin and I would protect each other with our lives if need be.

We swam quite a distance to the ocean floor to an entrance that was so well camouflaged one would not know it was there unless specifically told it was there. Every aspect of it looked like part of the ocean floor terrain. The dolphin and I went into this entrance, swam down a short tunnel and emerged in a tank in a room of some sort.

I very momentarily glanced around and noticed a tube-like structure with a door on it to my left. I assumed it was a diver's entrance of some sort, like one would see in the movies where the diver would enter from outside, the water would drain out, the diver would then enter this room. Can't say for certain that's what this tube-like structure was as I only gave it the briefest glance. My attention was drawn to what stood before me.

From my sketchbook: SIMI abduction



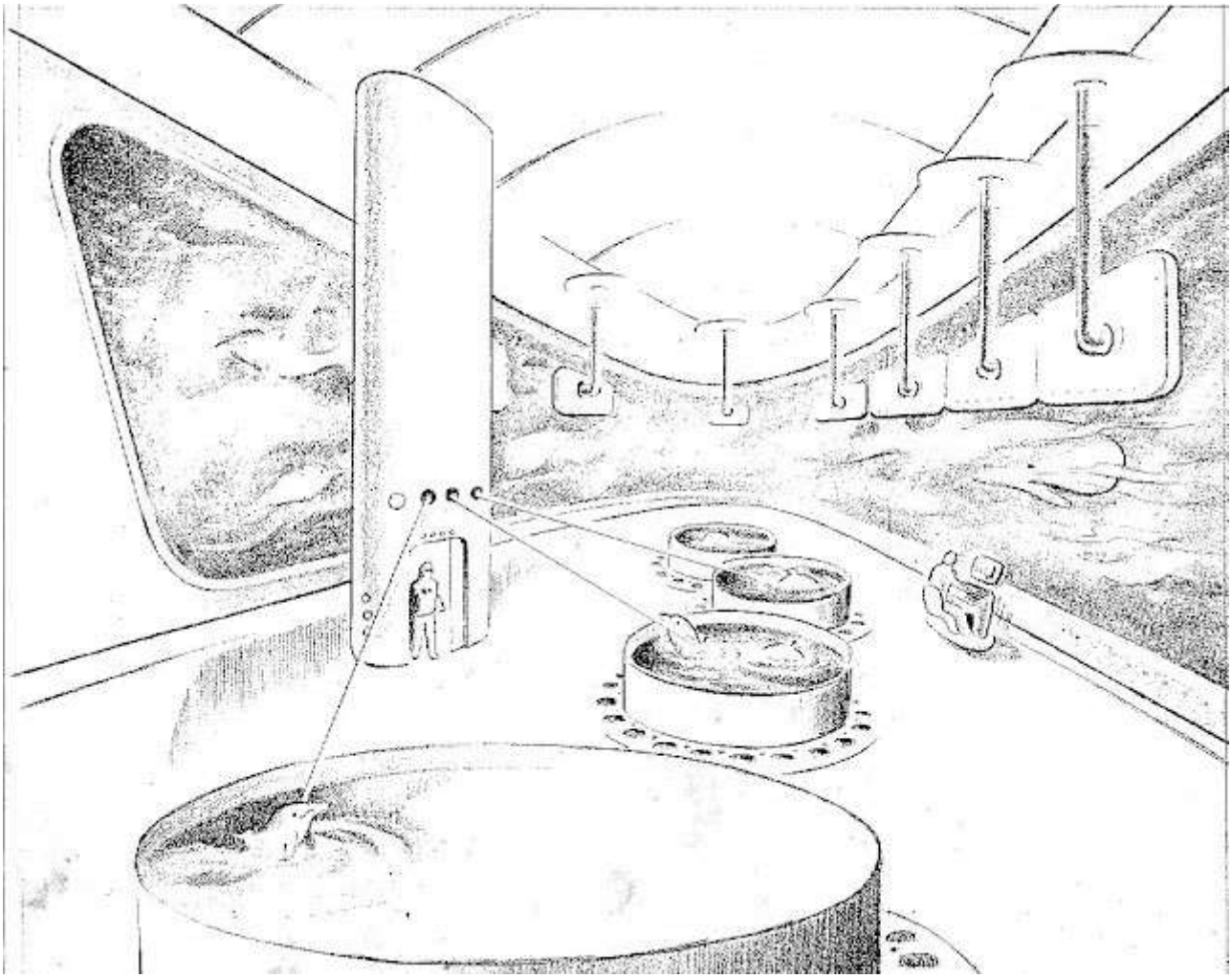
An alligator was waiting for us. This alligator stood and walked upright like a human, was intelligent and communicated telepathically. Apart from that, it looked just like an alligator. I hoped it wouldn't eat me.

Behind the alligator was a human-looking man with black hair working at a counter. I never saw his face as he didn't turn around.

My dread at delivering this message/ultimatum was growing and I thought to myself Just deliver this damn message and get out of here. I gave the message to the alligator, who kind of grinned in response but said nothing. I climbed back in the tank and the dolphin and I returned to the surface.

What I remembered very strongly was that the word "SIMI" was extremely important in relation to this experience. However, I had no idea what SIMI was or meant nor did anyone else I spoke to.

My ET mentors excel at dropping answers in my lap when the time is right. One night I was surfing the web when I came across a website that contained a sketch made by a man named Kinsley Jarrett of an undersea craft he had been taken aboard. This is his sketch.



Kinsley Jarrett's sketch courtesy of ETfriends.com

I couldn't help but notice the similarities between our sketches! Was the tube-like structure I'd seen actually an elevator and not a diver's entrance as I'd assumed? Kinsley also drew tanks with dolphins in them and a man working at a station of some sort. I'd drawn my sketch long before I came across Kinsley's sketch. Kinsley had drawn his sketch way before I'd taken this trip with the dolphin. How was it we'd both drawn such similar sketches?

I'd assumed because of the black ops elements in my memory I'd swum with the dolphin to an undersea military base. I now believed it wasn't a base at all but an undersea craft of some kind.

I contacted the owner of the website where I'd seen Kinsley's sketch, in the hopes she could put me in touch with Kinsley so I could find out more about his experiences and the sketch he'd drawn. Sadly, she told me Kinsley had passed away but she was able to tell me about Kinsley's ET experiences with beings he called "My Golden Ones", that he no fear of. She described them as looking similar to Greys but of a golden brown color with big brown eyes that were loving like deer. He spent 3 days with them aboard their ship, communicating with them. This took place when he was in his 60's and interestingly enough, he was innocent of any of the info passed around between UFOlogists, other experiencers and the media.

Whose ship Kinsley drew in his sketch and whether or not his "Golden Ones" took him to that ship remains a mystery to me. However, his friend Joan and I discovered we had quite

a bit in common and most interestingly, she swims with dolphins and lectures worldwide on the subject. http://www.etfriends.com/

By his description, it sounds as though Kinsley may have been in contact with the Browns. However, I'd never been in contact with any ET's fitting Kinsley's description of his "Golden Ones". So whose undersea ship had I been on? And since Kinsley and I had had contact with completely different ET species, how had we drawn such similar sketches???

I then came across this website about benign reptilian ET's containing a section about Denise and Bert Twiggs who had written a book called Secret Vows, describing their contact with the Andromedans. And what do I find?

Illustration: Starseeds.net

Alligator men the Twiggs had contact with! These alligator men comprise the Andromedan's security force.

I ordered a copy of Secret Vows and read it cover-to-cover as soon as it arrived. It resulted in my having more questions than answers, for I somehow already knew everything about Andromedan society the Twiggs described in their book! In fact, for 3 years already I'd been 'preaching' the Andromedan way of life to people here! How could that be?

I called my primary mentor, DE.

"How do I know all this stuff about Andromeda?" I asked him.

"You've been there many times."

"Say what?"

"You've spent considerable time there."

"Say what?"

"You'll be returning there briefly when your earth mission is over."

"Say what?"

In their book, the Twiggs mention the gentle stroking the Andromedans do when visiting. This was the same stroking my husband and I had been feeling on our cheeks, arms and legs for years! I'd just chalked it up to the military spooks messing with us yet again. John didn't take it quite as calmly, yelling "SOMEONE'S TOUCHING ME AGAIN! SOMEONE KEEPS TOUCHING ME!" in a panic every time it happened.

Secret Vows goes in depth into the consensual 4 way marriage/breeding program between humans and the Andromedans. Hence, the gentle stroking between Andromedan and human "spouses".

The next night I felt the familiar stroking again...and met Maelto for the first time, who formally introduced himself as my Andromedan "partner". I didn't bother to ask him to elaborate on "partner"...I already had a pretty good idea what he meant and felt like Alice falling down the rabbit hole. All my muddled mind could think was Damn! I should auction off my DNA on Ebay and Craig's List! The Dracs want it, the Greys want it, the military spooks want it and now the Andromedans want it too?

It was Maelto who would clear up whose undersea ship I'd been on and what SIMI meant.

"You only remembered part of the word," he explained. "ASSIMILATION."

"Okayyyyy...and ummm, just what am I being assimilated into exactly?" I asked.

"Andromedan society."

Alice was wishing she'd worn a parachute for this freefall down the rabbit hole.

Maelto explained I'd been in an undersea Andromedan ship for that assimilation test. How would I react when I encountered an alligator dude for the first time? Would I react like the typical human and go wildly emotionally postal or pretty much take him in stride? (Having been through as much as I have, nothing much phases me anymore so the Andromedans were in luck on that front.)

Why would the Andromedans have to know how I'd react to one of their alligator dudes? I was about to have another answer plopped in my lap via a communique from the Sirians dated January, 2003:

Our tours will begin soon after your governments officially announce us and reveal our benevolence to the world. We will also assist you in encouraging swift adaptation of many now-suppressed and/or covert technologies. To them, we will add our own. It is essential for your global society to work diligently to clean up earth's severely polluted environment. Now, you must also acknowledge your fellow sentient Beings - the cetaceans. All nations on your globe need to recognize this aquatic 'cetacean nation' as such. They must pass and strictly enforce laws to ban the killing or abusing of these creatures. You, dear Hearts, form part of a triumvirate whose sole concern is the protection and sustenance of your beautiful home - Mother Earth. Its other two members are the many orders of Ascended Masters and the numerous species of whales and dolphins that inhabit your oceans and rivers. Together, you have come to help Mother Earth and to preserve her diverse ecosystem.

Initially, you will visit ships belonging to our fleet that have been observing you for millennia. They are vast, sentient and designed to educate you in the workings of galactic society. Their crews consist of a diversified group of specially trained humans. As mentioned in our previous report, these ships are not simply Pleiadean or Andromedan, but carry uniquely varied crews. During the course of your tour, we will encourage you to wander about and to ask a multitude of questions. Know, also, that some of you will be allowed to remain longer than others. We will use this additional time to familiarize you with who we are. Some of you will be invited to become liaisons for our mission of first contact.

Suddenly the light bulb came on and everything DE had told me through the years came rushing back.

"You'll be something like a cop again." "You're going to be an ambassador of sorts." "Many people will follow you."

"MAELTO!" I hollered. "GET HERE NOW PLEASE!"

Alice was frantically grabbing for a non-existent rip cord on her non-existent parachute.

"Are you guys telling me I'm going to be on one of your motherships, working security with your alligator men as one of those specially trained human crews? Is that why DE showed me that scene of motherships filling earth's skies? That's why you had to see how I'd react to the alligator dude? Why you showed me the how the security wands worked and all that?"

"Do you object to doing this?" he asked.

"Hell no! That would be cool as hell! I just want to know if I pieced this together right."

"Yes."

Alice hit the bottom of the rabbit hole with a resounding THUD!, landing in a heap.

All the training DE had put me through now made complete sense. How I'd already known everything the Twiggs had written about Andromedan society now made complete sense. As did so many other things.

As for how Kinsley and I could draw virtually the same sketches, having been in contact with two different ET species/races that remains a mystery, at least for the present.

Was swimming with the dolphin a black ops mission I'd been forced into? According to Maelto, yes - but somehow the Andromedans "hijacked" that mission in a sense, turned it to their advantage to test me. I'm not sure how they accomplished this but it's been my experience the ET's can pretty much do anything.

Keep in mind that the above posts (those from the Google Cache of themilababductions.blogspot.com) are from a single abductee (Kiya) and that he was never in control of his experience and that some of his memories could have been altered and he might have been experiencing the VRT (Virtual Reality Technology) mentioned by Dr Karla Turner

Karla Turner, Ph.D.

with Ted Rice

'This reptilian man was talking about me, when we first got there. It had something to do with my being, and with the other group that had had contact with me. I'm not sure who the other group is. They wanted my soul, and Grandy protected me. She said, 'Jesus will not allow you to touch this child or take him.' That's when he told her she would die." "Move back to where they're putting the gown on her," Barbara suggested, hoping that Ted's recollections would be clearer and more complete, now that he had begun breaking through the screen sequence. "What is the truth? Tell me the truth about what is taking place. Remove all the blinders, all the veils of deception." Ted's chest began to heave. "Oh, no!" he whispered in fright, shaking and panting for breath. "I don't want to look at that any more!" "You don't have to look any more," Barbara assured him soothingly. "I don't have to look," he whispered even more fearfully, "because I know, I already saw." Barbara led him into a more serene state of mind, reminding him of the protective energy he had built around himself. At last he began to breathe more normally, listening to her soft words. "The reptilian man was wanting to have intercourse with her," Ted said, once he was able to speak again with any control. His voice was more sure, yet tinged with a deep note of sorrow and resignation. "But she wouldn't allow it. She told him she only did that with her husband, and he was dead. So they brought in the grandfather, and he was having sex with her. But when he got off her, it wasn't him, it was a reptilian man. And that's when she intervened. They wanted me next, I don't know, but I think it was sexual. That's when she jumped in front and blocked the reptilian man. They were arguing, and he told her she would die for that. And she did." "It didn't seem to matter that she was older?" Barbara asked, referring to the sexual activity. "They told her they could make her young again." "Can you describe the situation more completely? How did they do it to her? Was it just the one?" "There were several in the room, as well as the one with the hood who had been holding me back. I never saw his face very clearly, but when he turned it looked pasty white." "Did they have her on a table or standing up?" "Standing up, but leaning back on something like a movable table." "Do you want to see the rest?" Barbara asked cautiously. "Remember, you said he started coming toward you?" "Yeah, he wanted me for some reason." "Do you want to go back and find out?" "Yes," Ted sighed, "let's go back." Barbara returned him to a deep concentration and then asked him to look at the scene again. "What is your grandfather doing while intercourse is taking place?" she asked. "Is he aware?" "He was doing the raping," Ted tried to explain, "but it wasn't really him. When they brought him in, he took her in his arms and started making love to her. They removed her gown, and she was immobile, not speaking. But when they were finished and he turns around, I can see him. It isn't my grandfather, it's the reptilian man." "Backtrack a minute," Barbara suggested, "back to where they were telling her about the herbs." "They were talking to her because she knew a lot about herbs. He tells her that he's got some herbs. Oh," he paused, "oh, they're wanting her to take some of theirs. He's telling her they can exchange information and for her to try his stuff. She takes something they put on her tongue, and I think they gave me some, too.

"They dropped it in our mouths. It was kind of clear, maybe slightly yellow. Everything seems to be centered around Grandy now," Ted described as he relived the event. "She refused to have sex with the reptilian, so they left and hurried back with supposedly my grandfather. By that time, my grandmother seems to be submitting to the sexual situation. She doesn't seem to be resisting. After he's done with her, another one's on her now. Then they take me and lift me up on top of her as if I'm supposed to be having sex with her. But I can't recall any stimulation." "Does she respond to you?" "She seems to be kind of out of control." "That thing they gave you by mouth, did it affect you in any way?" "I don't think I was sexually excited," Ted said, "but it affected Grandy, like they'd given her some kind of aphrodisiac." "What's happening now?" "There's more than one that has intercourse with her," he continued, at least three. Then the one that looked like my grandfather comes over, and he makes me have oral sex with him." "So does he have a penis?" "Yeah, but it doesn't look like a normal man's. It looks more like a male dog, more shaped like a little gun. Instead of just getting an erection, it seems to come out of an encasement like a gun. "They've moved my grandmother off the table," he said, "and they put me on it. It's flat now, horizontal. Then one of them has anal intercourse with me. They say something about the other group that has something to do with me, and it's like they're laughing about it. Like they're making fun of the situation." Ted's disgust was evident, but he was also bewildered. "I don't know what they're talking about," he admitted, "but it's me. They're doing this to get even, maybe, that's the only way I know how to say it." "How do you feel while this is happening to you?" Barbara asked. "Are you able to think?" "I'm crying out for Grandy," Ted said. "I can't seem to feel a lot of pain, but I'm terribly frightened. My hands are clamped down on something, and my ankles, too. When that reptilian came to take me and says they're going to keep me there, Grandy steps in between us. She says, 'In the name of Jesus Christ, I demand that you stop.' She says that for what they've done to us, he will burn in hell forever. He says there is no hell. "She says, 'You're not going to have our souls.' She rebuked him, that's what made him so angry. She's got me close to her, and they're all standing back, and she says, 'You tricked me, you tricked us.' She's angry about the herbs and what they did to us." After a brief pause, Ted concluded the recollection. "That's all I can remember. We have our clothes back on, and he tells her, 'You're going to die for this, because that boy belongs to us.' And then we seem to be back in our bedroom." "How do you feel now?" "Repulsed somewhat," he admitted, "angry. Hurt. Glad that I looked at it, but it was so hard to look at. The first regression came easier. They didn't want me to see this one. Old Volmo, my buddy, the reptilian who taught me all those wonderful things, I bet he's the sorry bastard who was doing that to me." Ted shook his head, overwhelmed and deeply angry. "No wonder he liked me so well. I bet he's done other things, too, when he used to come and visit me in Atlanta. I would remember it the next day, that he'd been there and taken me places. He seemed to be extremely fond of me, in a very loving kind of way. I didn't know that he was bad." It was time to end the regression, so Barbara directed Ted to return to the present time and place. Then she led him up from the trance state and made sure he was back in a normal state of consciousness.

"I want people to know the truth," he replied. "I want people to know just how deceptive their space brothers really are. I want them to know that the great and wonderful aliens are really like demons who aren't supernatural at all, but are physical like we are-only they have the ability to hide behind superior technology. I want people to stop being so gullible

like I was, and to start asking the right questions. We can't settle for anything less than the truth, from our government and from the so-called aliens themselves. "It bothers me deeply, Barb, to think about all the innocent victims, especially the children, that confront the deceitful force every day. Just look at all the literature and information that is put out by people who truly believe that this is a good and wonderful thing for earth and the human race. I see now how easy it is for them to deceive us. All they have to do is glitter something pretty in front of us and we buy it. "I suppose that we want so badly for some help from anywhere to assist us in cleaning up the mess on this planet, that when they bait us with their propaganda, we don't bother to ask how, where, and when, we just start yelling, 'Come on down!' If there are any positive and good aliens trying to help us, then I think they will understand when I say, show me your undeniable proof of good intentions first, and then I might invite you in for tea. Until then, peddle your lies in some other galaxy, not mine and Grandy's."

....

"And it's not a matter of just my own destiny any more, knowing that my friends and many others have had experiences, too. The truth is, the alien agenda has consequences for everyone. We know so little. It's like we're groping in the dark, and things just can't go on like this." "It would take great courage, though," Barbara reminded him, "to get beyond the fear and penetrate all the illusions that mask the aliens' ultimate intentions." "And even greater courage to stand up before a disbelieving world and reveal the knowledge that I've endured so much to gain," Ted added. "You know, the aliens, or spirits or whatever they were, kept telling me to write a book, to call it 'The Light Worker,' and I think that's what I should do. Only I can't call it by that title and play into their hands promoting their goodness and kindness. I've got to call it something else, something that will be closer to the truth as I see it."

Reptilians: Understanding the Hive Consciousness

from http://www.whale.to/b/bartley19.html

by James Bartley

"Christian Fundamentalist," "Projecting our own Fears and Negativity," "Spiritual Retardation", "Positive and Negative Polarities" and "Fear Based" are terms used, usually dripping with contempt and resentment, by the Reptilian Controlled Muppet Show whenever they want to marginalize and downplay any valid information about the Reptilian Overlordship.

This Treatise is devoted towards a greater understanding of the Collective Hive Consciousness which is THE PRIMARY SOURCE OF Reptilian Propaganda and Disinformation. I will provide examples of Hive Consciousness Thinking, Writing and Operational Methods. I will describe techniques such as "Distortion" which effectively utilizes Acrimony and Confusion in order to distort or twist the Truth and render any further discussion about reptilians meaningless. The latter tactic is particularly effective on the internet to subvert group list devoted to serious discussion of the subject.

We must learn to recognize when we are being fed Propaganda. As an avid Baseball Fan I read the sports pages of newspapers around the country via the internet. I immediately recognize an attempt by a local "beat" writer to exaggerate the accomplishments of a non-contending team or an obscure player in order to develop more local interest which translates into larger fan attendance at the local ballpark. I understand the need on the part of the local writers to develop the personal biographies of baseball players in order to generate fan interest and loyalty to a particular team. I can see right through all of the propaganda. The Abductee community must learn to recognize when propaganda is being disseminated and the nefarious motives behind it.

Like the Hydra of Mythology, just when you have exposed one "Researcher" as a reptilian host/Hive Consciousness Muppet or identified another website as a reptilian propaganda medium, another two hosted researchers and a half dozen websites appear in their place. This many headed dragon could only spew out the same Modality of Belief and Thought through the Control and Manipulation of countless humans and human-reptilian hybrids.

Chaplain O'Neil, the senior chaplain in General Patton's vast Third Army referred to people like us as "Spiritually Alert Minorities" in his seminal Training Order # 5 which dealt with the Power of Prayer to the Warrior. As we shall see "Spiritually Alert Minorities" are the polar opposite of the Hive Consciousness which pollutes the world today.

The man who ordered this training order promulgated was General George S. Patton Jr. General Patton believed himself to be a reincarnated warrior. General Patton didn't reincarnate as a philosopher, a psychologist, an academic (although his knowledge of history was second to none) or anything else. He only came back as a soldier to fight wars. He remembered lives as a Greek Hoplite fighting under Alexander, as a Roman Legionary in the legendary X Legion (The Terrible Tenth) under Julius Caeser, as a soldier fighting for Belisarius during the Byzantine Wars, and as a cavalryman under Napolean's cavalry leader Murat just to name a few. Reincarnation was what his poem "Through A Glass Darkly" was all about.

"Through the travail of Ages, amidst the pomp and the toils of War. I have fought and strove and perished, countless times upon this Star. As if through a glass and darkly, the age old strife I see. Oh I have fought in many guises, and many names, BUT ALWAYS ME."

Throughout his storied life he astonished friends, acquaintances and perfect strangers with his intimate knowledge about places he had never been to in his current life. This has been witnessed and documented by numerous individuals. I'm referring to MINUTE DETAILS about terrain features and events which he could not possibly have known about.

In one instance during the First World War, he described a clearing within a densely wooded region on the other side of a mountain range during pitch black darkness to an astonished French officer. When asked how he could have known about such an obscure place that most local Frenchmen weren't even aware of, he merely stated that he had been there in a past life.

On another occasion he and a friend disagreed over a particular facet of the Battle of Gettysburg while they were walking through Gettysburg National Park. Patton went into minute detail about the movements of a particular unit pointing out a particular terrain feature to buttress his argument.

At this point an aged veteran of the Battle of Gettysburg who was a member of the unit in question and who happened to be within earshot of this historical debate, announced to one and all that Patton was absolutely correct in every particular. When Patton was asked how he could have known about such a historically obscure aspect of the battle, Patton replied (again) "I was here."

I'm talking about specifics here. Not this vague New Age La Dee Dah Karmic Krap that you always hear of today. Rule # 1in Spiritual Warfare: Pure Evil is Recycled. Hitler is NOT going to live a thousand lives as an oppressed person until he "Learns his lesson." That is ridiculous and is fundamentally a HIVE CONSCIOUSNESS CREDO PROMOTED BY COUNTLESS SPIRIT GUIDES AND SPIRITUAL GURUS (read reptilians).

Every generation has it turncoats, traitors and those who simply turn a blind eye when someone else is hauled in for "questioning," "relocation" or "re-education." Our generation is no different. Expect no help from the Spiritually Blind because the Spiritually Blind will always be used as an Asset of the Reptilian Overlords of this world.

General Patton can hardly be regarded as a Christian Fundamentalist for his "Heretical Beliefs" in Reincarnation. Unlike your typical New Age La Dee Dah of today who "remember" past lives as environmentalist or philosophers, Patton only came back as a Warrior. He was therefore the quintessential pragmatist and realist. In a reptilian controlled virtual reality, there will ALWAYS be war because Humanity would not have been allowed to spiritually evolve beyond the need for War.

A little known fact I will share right now is that many of the Spiritual Warriors fighting against the Reptilian Overlords at many different levels of Awareness and States of Being are themselves Reincarnated Warriors.

THE HIVES "CHRISTIAN FUNDAMENTALIST" EXCUSE

An aspect of the Reptilian Collective Hive Consciousness which I am exposing now is that which attempts to lump any serious thought about the nature of the Reptilian Overlordship as nothing more than fanatical "Christian Fundamentalism." The latter, a Mantra chanted by the Hive Consciousness.

I will expose other aspects of the Hive Consciousness so the reader will have no difficulty differentiating between The Hive and "Spiritually Alert Minorities."

An understanding of the Hive Consciousness is invaluable when attempting to identify "Assets" which are being used by the reptilians to promote their agenda of Global Control and Spiritual Enslavement. As we shall see, Assets within the Academic community are a fundamental part of the reptilian propaganda machine.

I will go into great detail about how the "Educational System" or what passes for it, is the foundation or the factory, if you will, that spits out these drone hive minded individuals who are used as Academic or "Credentialed" Assets such as ... and ..r. Both of them are host for reptilian entities. ... delights in leading group meditations at or near energy ley lines and interdimensional vortex areas. There is no better way to become possessed or hosted by malevolent non-human entities.

...'s facial structure is that of a classic reptilian hybrid i.e. the eyes sunk deep into the eye sockets, the ridge over the eyebrows, the high cheekbones and sunken cheeks. However, its his overweening arrogance and contempt for human life that gives him away. Not to mention his inability to tell the truth.

When ... arranged a meeting between members of Congress and those who had first hand knowledge of Alien technology, he prevented certain individuals from relating what they knew to be the truth. He has denied that a house next door to his late colleague was burned down by operatives working for the deep black government and has denied that any of the informants involved with the abortive meeting in Washington DC received threats and intimidation. He has consistently denied that he is in ill health. His circle of intimates consistently and persistently deny that there is anything wrong with him. He is a typical deceitful reptilian host. Is there any other kind?

I intentionally used words like "Chaplain" and "Prayer" for a reason. Any number of muppets would have begun foaming at the mouth upon reading those words, such is the nature and depth of the programming they have endured. The Hive capitalizes on the knee jerk value judgements that the hive minded make upon certain buzzwords and "Chaplain" and "Prayer" are examples of such buzzwords.

If anyone out there is still grumbling about bad experiences they had with "Organized Religion" the latter another name for a form of worship invented by the Reptilians through the medium of their Secret Societies, I have some good advice for you: GROW UP. You were suckered like anyone else.

Anyone who thinks the world is only a few thousand years old shouldn't be taken seriously anyway. The hive consciousness capitalizes on the negative experiences that many have had with "organized religions."

In the recent past I have been collecting the writings and quotes made by members of the Hive Consciousness for analysis and evaluation and my findings will be startling to many and troubling to those who are still searching out the answers to spiritual questions. As we

shall see, many of the agitators and instigators bent on undermining serious discussion about the UFO subject on the internet are actually "Notional" identities created by just a few individuals.

Although you will find countless members of the hive everywhere, especially on the internet, it is only a relatively few hard core reptilian assets who promote the strife and discord which effectively stifles meaningful discussion about the reptilians. And yet, when you visit their websites or talk to them in person they come off as articulate and erudite people. That is what I meant by a "many headed dragon" of deceit and treachery.

I've said it before and I'll say it again: We simply must recognize when these Reptilian Assets are in our midst spewing their toxic propaganda and philosophy. We must especially be aware of those smooth talking silver tongued individuals who say all the right clichés about "Spirituality" and "positive and negative polarities" as being the biggest deceivers.

If you pay close attention to what they are really saying, you will find that their circular reasoning invariably leads back to the notion that it is HUMANS that are bad, it is Humans that are evil and it is Humans that are projecting out their own darkness and negativity into a pristine world which the reptilians are desperately trying to preserve for the greater Glory of Mankind.

They are Hive. Plain and simple.

Before I discuss how the Hive scapegoats Christianity in general and "Christian Fundamentalism" in particular, we must realize that ALL the organized religions and their various offshoots today were founded by Serpenthood Fraternal Orders such as the Freemasons.

There is ample evidence for this in the historical record but if one just studies the architecture, rituals and especially the testimony of those members of the Illuminati who have defected, it becomes apparent that organized religion has been utilized by the New World Order in order to recruit new members at the local level and as a cover to conduct their illegal activities.

Manipulation of thought, behaviour modification and the imposition of guilt and fear are tactics which organized western religions utilize against their worshippers. Nevertheless, there are always some who will not succumb to the blandishments of "Fundamentalist Christianity."

That is why the Reptilian Overlords have set up a DEFAULT as it were. Its called "The Eastern Religions." When "rebellious" and "free spirited" individuals turn away from the CONTROLLING and GUILT RIDDEN western religions, they turn to the mysteries of the EAST. And what do they find waiting for them in the east?

First. I refer the Truth Seeker to a book published by Adventures Unlimited Press called "Darkness Over Tibet" written in the 1930's by a German traveller and adventurer named Theodor Illion. Illion goes into shocking detail about what he learned as the first white man allowed into the "Forbidden City" which is an underground city beneath Tibet populated by evil sorcerers and undead zombies who have been brought back to life by tantric sexual magick.

Second we must recognize exactly who and what the Superstars of the Eastern Traditions are today: Sai Baba and Maitreya. I have personally spoken with an individual who has

made no less than ten different trips to India and has spent considerable time in the presence of Sai Baba.

This person's paradigm was absolutely shattered when he witnessed with his own eyes not only Sai Baba raising people from the dead but also Sai Baba molesting young boys and young girls. Tal Brooke has written a book entitled "Lord Of The Air" which relates the authors own experiences with Sai Baba and describes how Sai Baba attempted to fondle his genitals as well as the genitals of other young men in his immediate circle. Tal had spoken with another man who described a horrifying experience with Sai Baba.

Sai Baba had attempted to have forcible sex with the young man during which the young man noticed to his horror that Sai Baba possessed the genitals of both a human male and female! Sai Baba is a Hermaphrodite! Hermaphrodism and Pedophilism are FUNDAMENTALLY REPTILIAN ATTRIBUTES AND CHARACTERISTICS. Anything that debases or degrades the human condition is par for the course for the reptilians.

And what of Maitreya? The Teacher and Avatar who is being sponsored by the United Nations? Maitreya's official propaganda organ SHARE INTERNATIONAL MAGAZINE features regular commentaries by high ranking United Nations luminaries and has routinely claimed credit for the Mother Mary Apparitions around the world.

So these are the "Superstars" of the Eastern Religions. Can you say "Reptilians?"

More than anything else this underscores the linkage between Christian Fundamentalism, in this case Catholicism and the New Age Movement which has at its core the Eastern Traditions. At first blush it would seem that the much reviled Christian Fundamentalist Movement has little or nothing in common with the Eastern Traditions but when one peers closely at the machinations of both SHARE and the Catholic Church the connection becomes crystal clear.

The Ecumenical Councils held by the Catholic Church are intended to bring ALL organized religious movements under the auspices of the Catholic Church under the leadership of Maitreya.

CHRISTIAN FUNDAMENTALISM AND THE EASTERN RELIGIONS ARE BOTH CONTROLLED BY THE REPTILIANS! WHEREAS CHRISTIAN FUNDAMENTALISM STRIVES TO IMPOSE GUILT AND FEAR UPON THEIR ADHERENTS, THE EASTERN TRADITIONS PROMOTE VARIOUS AND SUNDRY FORMS OF RITUALISM WHICH ENGENDER A NON-ATTACHMENT TO THE PHYSICAL WORLD, A DIVESTMENT OF PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITIES AND INTERACTION WITH AND EVEN HOSTING OF REPTILIAN ENTITIES.

New Age La Dee Dahs intend for us to buy into their belief systems with no thought whatsoever to the consequences. Instead of a used car dealer trying to "sell" you on the relative merits of a used car, these New Agers try to sell you a "used belief system" which has helped to keep countless millions of humans living in a state of impoverishment and oppresion around the world. Thanks but no thanks.

"Christian Fundamentalism" will continue to be used as a smokescreen by the Hive until these muppets are confronted with the truth about the alternative: The Eastern Traditions have been set up by the reptilians. ALL the esoteric traditions point to the EAST as the fount of knowledge and spiritual insight. That is the hidden occultic meaning of the SHELL

OIL symbol i.e. the Sun rising between two mountains in the EAST. The Eastern Traditions were a trap set ages ago to reel in the gullible and impressionable who have turned away from the "rigid fear based" Christian religions.

Since the term "Christianity" has taken on a pejorative meaning The Hive can effectively squelch any meaningful discussion about the Reptilians merely by accusing all concerned as being ignorant fear based and spiritually retarded Christian Fundamentalist. This is a tactic which is used again and again. Often times the Hive will begin a treatise or a lecture with a long harangue AGAINST....guess what? Christian Fundamentalism. This sets the tone and agenda for the propoganda that will follow.

Read "Contact Forum." Every month someone from the Hive will write an article damning the "institution" of Fundamentalist Christianity. This is a favourite tactic of reptilian host such as ... and ... which will be the subject of my next treatise. "The Use of Academics by the Hive."

On the march

http://www.whale.to/b/bartley1.html

by James Bartley

Intelligence, counterintelligence and disinformation
Our team
Definition of "intelligence"
Capabilities of the reptilians
Love bondings and obsessions
Nazi occultism
Blatant spiritual warfare
Medical and health issues of abductees
Reptilian magical control of women
Aleister crowley
Assessment--intentions and capabilities of the reptilians
Thinking in opposites
Testing and training scenarios-- "secret schools"
The x factor – resilience to manipulation and mind control
Classified
Abductees aren't getting the data
Talk is cheap
"Counterintelligence"
Spiritual warfare is control of the mind
Reptilian propoganda
Disinformation in history
ET's establish their credibility

This is a paper written in order to elaborate on themes I had brought up in my previous papers "The Grand Strategy of the Reptilians" and "Common Sense II- Rebuttal To A Reptile In Human Clothing." It will be a regular feature meant to disseminate hard core information to abductees which is sadly lacking within the so-called UFO Research Community.

This information is not for those who are having to retake "Alien Abductions 101." If you desire information about "Grays" or "Missing Time" or "Hybrids" than you are in the wrong website. Likewise manipulated abductees i.e. Muppets would not be allowed by their reptilian and alien handlers to read this treatise in its entirety. They would likely develop a headache, nausea, sleepiness, extreme anger and the like which would compel them to stop reading it. This is predictable.

This paper is meant for readers with a heightened sense of Awareness about the Alien Abduction Syndrome and who have taken their personal quest for the truth to the next level. To all of you who have done so or have made the decision to move on to a higher state of awareness I thank you from the bottom of my heart. I've always been of the opinion that when you treat people as if they are intelligent they will act as if they are intelligent. Now more than ever we need people like yourselves who are willing to stand in the gap.

INTELLIGENCE, COUNTERINTELLIGENCE AND DISINFORMATION

I use the mindset of an Intelligence Analyst when studying the Alien Abduction Syndrome. There is much confusion within the UFO Research Community as to the exact definition of terms such as "Intelligence" "Counterintelligence" and of course "Disinformation."

It seems to me that for the most part there is complete ignorance as to what the latter truly means. Time and again I hear accusations of "disinformation" bandied about the internet and UFO Research Community as if the accusers actually understood the meaning of the terms. I will clear this up once and for all.

In the first place, having had a security clearance or prior involvement within the Surface Intelligence/Security and Aerospace communities does not an authority on the UFO subject make.

There are many individuals around today who make much of having had Top Secret Clearances or involvement in the Aerospace or Psychic Warfare communities and use their backgrounds (or alleged backgrounds) as justification to speak as an authority on the UFO subject.

To the gullible and impressionable, an individual possessed of a Top Secret Clearance spends all their days reading Top Secret documents. This is patently absurd. The only reason one would have such a clearance is in the event he or she is ever required to witness or read Top Secret Information or Technology.

In the day to day operational world unclassified and confidential classifications on documents are the norm even for those involved in Elint (Electronic Intelligence Collection) with NSA.

There are people in the Cryptologic Community who have Top Secret Crypto level clearances merely because they are required to carry a small piece of equipment which is necessary for them to do their jobs. In the military world every last piece of equipment is accounted for when working with crytologic or communications related equipment and the users are held to strict accountability for their safety.

(In the strictest sense "Cryptologic" is not the same as "Cryptanalysis." The former involves the art of encrypting or enciphering ones own ciphers. The latter involves the art of deciphering or reading the ciphers of other nations. There are some who perform both task. People involved in this line of work are known as "Creeps" or "Crippies" in certain branches of the armed forces.)

The aforementioned individuals who carry the special equipment seldom if ever see real classified documents. Typically it is the finished product i.e. the Intelligence Summary which is Top Secret or above and distribution of the latter is limited only to those with an absolute "Need to Know" in the form of briefings from intelligence personnel (junior officers, non-coms and even enlisted men) or in an Intelligence Summary Briefing document which the officer will read privately. Any real "Insider" will tell you that.

I'm sure that is a severe disappointment for all those caught up in the phony intrigue of the UFO Community where every researcher is so important that they simply must have a separate agency spying on them personally.

And that is another point I want to make. There is a fundamental difference between Intelligence on the one hand and Security on the other. Most tend to regard them as one and the same which they are most certainly not. One does not get "spied" upon by "intelligence agents." That is to presuppose the researcher or abductee knows more about the UFO phenomenon than the deep black Aerospace/Intelligence apparatus which is not the case.

Even those who were utilized as operatives within deep black mind control programs involving aliens and have broken free are still trying to piece their fragmented memories together because at that level knowledge is limited by Levels of Awareness and not by clearances. Moreover the deep black manipulators are loathe to allow these special individuals to slip from their grasp and will strive at all hazards to bring them back under their control. There is a WAR going on.

Why should you stamp a document top secret within a secure underground facility where selective mind control is enforced and alien beings make up part of the environment?

Who are you trying to safeguard the information from within the confines of an underground facility? Let me guess: Abductees in a trance state who will probably think they had a strange dream if they remember anything at all.

Simple common sense is in order here but unfortunately common sense is very uncommon.

One is "spied" upon by security elements tasked with either determining the quality or the sources of information of a given individual or with undermining their efforts to exploit the information through various and sundry means.

OUR TEAM

Our team takes the viewpoint of an Intelligence Agency when dealing with the subject of alien abductions. We are not interested in "Educating the Public" or any other such nonsense. Simple worldly common sense would dictate that the public is completely disinterested in the subject and even if it had the slightest degree of interest it certainly wouldn't obtain any valid information WHICH WILL PREPARE THEM FOR WHAT THE FUTURE HOLDS IN STORE FOR THEM. The people will not obtain this information from the government nor from the feculent cesspool, which passes for the UFO Research Community.

Our team concentrates on hard core intelligence collection on the Alien Abduction Syndrome. Why? Because everything else, the underground bases, the government mind control programs, the reverse engineering of alien technology et al are but a corollary to the Alien Abduction Experience in the first place.

The reason why there is so little hard core information available to abductees is because abductees pose a latent threat to the Reptilian Overlords of this world and to their apparent human vassals within the New World Order.

We are the ones with paraphysical and supernatural abilities. The problem at this time is that it is the Reptilians, their gray minions and human cosmic vassals who seem to be aware of and exploit the full potential of certain abductees as multidimensional operatives. I will elaborate on exactly why this is the case shortly.

DEFINITION OF "INTELLIGENCE"

In the strictest sense the craft of "Intelligence" means THE ART OF DIVINING THE INTENTIONS AND CAPABILITIES OF AN ENEMY OR A POTENTIAL ENEMY.

Please note that I didn't use the words "research" or "investigate." Our team does not view the alien abduction syndrome as some sort of scientific curiosity the knowledge of which will ensure us everlasting fame and popularity. Neither are we interested in knowing about the "good" aliens because "good aliens" are not the problem.

Unlike the reptilian host Boylan who claims there is not a single negative alien in the universe and is prepared to claw your eyes out in defense of his viewpoint, our team knows there are good aliens. We are simply not interested in them. Maybe if they showed up more often we'd be interested but unfortunately that hasn't been the case.

I stated that the craft of Intelligence means the art of divining the intentions and capabilities of an enemy or a potential enemy.

CAPABILITIES OF THE REPTILIANS

Here is a small sampling of the known capabilities of the Reptilians.

The reptilians are paraphysical beings who can alter their vibrational density to operate within the confines of our three dimensional world both in and out of the normal visual spectrum.

The reptilians can manipulate the human "dreamscape" and install all manner of conditioning and programming much of which is erotic or perverse in nature. They specialize in manipulating ones dreamscape with erotic imagery specifically designed to promote certain behaviours and alternative lifestyles within a given abductee population. I know of no one else besides our team who is even aware of this very basic and pervasive reptilian programming agenda.

The definition of the word "Lifespan" as we understand the term does not apply to these reptilians who live in their own vibrational density long enough to manipulate countless generations of a given genetic/soul matrix population in our dimension.

The reptilians are master geneticists who have created subserviant races of non-human beings to act as Specialists tasked with furthering certain agendas directly impacting the human race including but not limited to genetic and soul matrix manipulation of the abductee population. It is through the latter program that Hosts are created through apparently normal human childbirth. These reptilian hosts are geared to sow confusion, discordance and disinformation amongst the abductee population.

Dr. Richard Boylan amongst others is a Host for a reptilian entity. Make no mistake about it. I have lost count of the number of websites placed on the internet by reptilian hosts. There is a new one that was put in place quite recently.

The reptilians do not need spaceships to travel in. They merely create a portal entry in the house of the abductee they need to work with. They literally walk through this space/time opening and appear in your bedroom in full physical density.

There is a whole subcategory of abductees, especially female abductees who have been genetically altered to accommodate the needs of their particular reptilian handler. The

relationship of the reptilian handler and the female abductee can be likened to that of the Master Adept and the female "Scarlet Woman" within the context of a tantric sexual magickal working.

Women who have been genetically altered by reptilians have certain attributes unique to them. Some of them may develop an acute sense of smell which makes them extremely sensitive to human male pheromones. In some extreme cases they may have been conditioned by their reptilian handlers to lose all sexual interest in human males to the point where they feel nothing but contempt for them. Women having reptilian experiences may go through periods of time when they are craving Vitamin C and will even binge on Tomatoes or Citrus Fruits.

A natural consequence of the sexual encounters between the reptilians and women (some of which have been extremely brutal with the women having their hair pulled and their faces and bodies clawed at and bruised) is that the libido of some women is heightened to an extraordinary degree to the point where their every waking thought is consumed with the notion of sexual intercourse. In some cases this may cause the women to become extremely promiscuous.

In the case of those who do not have partners or are unable to find them they may be compelled to resort to compulsive self-gratification i.e. masturbation. In both instances the aliens "harvest" the sexual energy from these women.

It is not uncommon for light phenomena or even portals to manifest during these women's sexual encounters with men. If the woman is a host for an entity the consciousness of the human female (what's left of it anyway) may depart during sexual intercourse and view the scene from above whilst the reptilian entity takes complete control of the female host.

The latter example gives us an example of the androgynous nature of the phenomenon because the reptilian entity or entities within the host are often as not male reptilians and it does not matter in the slightest that the entity is having sex with a human male.

A friend of mine will shortly be going public with information about the sadomasochistic and bondage and discipline aspects of the reptilians vis a vis a particular category of abductees. Barbara Bartholic has known of this aspect of the syndrome for many years. My friend's book will set the research world on its collective ear.

Likewise, a male abductee who is hosted will sometimes have his consciousness exit his body prior to or during sex. Many women have described how their boyfriends or husbands "changed" during or after camping trips and that the person they came back home was not her husband or boyfriend but someone or something else. This is especially the case with those abductees who have a history of substance abuse especially with methamphetamines and in particular, crank.

In the case of those females who have been "turned off" from the notion of sex with human males they become for all intents and purposes the sexual property of their reptilian handler. The reptilian may make an appearance to frighten or even attack the men who are potential partners in their lives.

I've known personally the husband of a woman who had been "turned" in this fashion who was attacked by his wife's reptilian handler. Her lover whom she had had an affair with was

also attacked. This woman has only recently regained an interest in sexual intercourse with human males.

The reptilians promote the use of certain methamphetamines in particular "Crank" or "Crystal Methedrine" in order to better control and in some cases, to ultimately utilize the abductee as a Host. The latter types of amphetamines have a "sympathetic resonance" to the reptilians and some of their gray workers. Barbara Bartholic has documented dozens of such cases going back to the 1970's whilst most abduction researchers were still learning about "Grays" and "Missing Time" and "Hybrids". In fact most abduction researchers are still stuck in "The Gray Areas."

There is a historical basis for the utilization of potions and drugs by countless cultures ancient and modern in order to establish long term contact with non-human intelligences despite what the reptilian host Boylan would have you believe. There is nothing new about this, it is merely another facet albeit a profoundly disturbing one, of the reptilian agenda. I strongly recommend reading "Drugs and Magic" by my friend George Andrews.

The reptilians and their gray minions can control and manipulate abductees to a startling degree. They have a profound influence on abduction researchers in particular. They first strive to activate the ego of the abduction researcher and once that is accomplished the researcher becomes a black hole in regards to information he or she has obtained from abductees and it becomes an impossibility to obtain meaningful hardcore information from them.

I must stress that our team is not interested in the "Gray Areas."

These manipulated researchers will seem completely oblivious to the significance of hard core information given to them by abductees. If they run a support group they will ensure that no hardcore information is discussed in group by moving the discussion away from those who are willing to share the hard core information. This is done in conjunction with "Neutralist- Positivist" elements within the group who consistently and persistently downplay and marginalize testimony from abductees who have a better understanding of the alien abduction syndrome, thus quashing any meaningful discussion on the subject. Much better to talk about the Aquarian Age than what the reptilians are doing to the abductees.

Manipulated abduction researchers become very territorial and view themselves as clearing houses of all abduction related data arbitrarily deciding what "their" abductees or "their cases" should and should not believe or whom they may even speak with about the subject.

This form of control is especially evident within the internet where "moderators" or "facilitators" of UFO discussion groups set the tone and agenda for what is or is not posted onto the 'net. Again, Neutralist- Positivist elements assist in "shouting down" or marginalizing any meaningful discussion until what is left are abstract discussions about "raising ones vibrations" or meaningless diatribes about "polarities." These positivist-neutralist abductees have been in effect, NEUTRALIZED.

The UFO research community at large is a self regulating feculent mess. The government doesn't even need to send in agent provocateurs although they do so just to stir up the pot and whip up various elements into a frenzy over "hoaxes," "frauds," "imminent landings" all of which aren't even worth expending mental energy on. It never ceases to amaze me

how little it takes to generate a firestorm of controversy amongst the UFO research community.

LOVE BONDINGS AND OBSESSIONS

The reptilians and their gray vassals promote love obsessions and other emotional dramas between abductees beginning at a very early age. Barbara Bartholic has documented dozens of such cases as has her protégé Eve Frances Lorgen. Barbara and Eve have collaborated on a book that will blow the lid off the whole Love Obsession syndrome. This information is not for the squeamish. This aspect of the syndrome is much more pervasive amongst abductees than previously realized.

Unless you have gone through the emotional anguish and upheaval of the "Alien Love Bite" (a term coined by a Bay Area abductee) then you are not qualified to even venture an opinion about it. This is a fundamental aspect of the emotional and energetic harvesting of abductees.

The reptilians are masters of frequency and resonance and can shape shift at will. They have often appeared to abductees as "Nordics" or "Blondes" or "Spirit Guides" and have conveyed to them much neutralist-positivist information. Throughout history the reptilians have used the image of Nordics as a screen to carry out their nefarious activities.

By that I do not mean that there are no "Nordics" as such. Please do not hear what I didn't say. I am merely saying that for their own reasons the reptilians have consistently and persistently utilized the "Blond Aryan" or "Nordic" image as a smokescreen to further their own agenda at the expense of the human race and may even be using captive or genetically engineered elements of Nordic beings as subject races within their spheres of influence.

Nowhere was this more evident than with the Nazi regime where the ideal of the Aryan Nordic was carried out to the nth degree with selective breeding programs on the one hand and the genocide of "Sub-human races" on the other.

NAZI OCCULTISM

At the very deepest darkest core of the Nazi Regime was the Thule Gesellschaft. An occult organization which venerated the image of the serpent and practiced sacrificial blood rituals and tantric magickal sexual workings. The two men who had the most influence on Adolf Hitler were Karl Haushofer and Dietrich Eckart both of whom were hardcore black magicians.

I cannot stress enough the fundamental connection between Black Magick and Sorcery (The Ritualistic Utilization of mind altering drugs to contact non- human intelligences) on the one hand and the Reptilian Over-lordship on the other.

BLATANT SPIRITUAL WARFARE

Reptilians have a profoundly disturbing ability to manipulate the health of abductees especially those who are striving to obtain hard core information about them and their nefarious activities. They will even inflict physical pain upon abductees who "don't go along with the program." Once again Barbara Bartholic has done pioneering work in this regard having known first hand of a number of deaths, which stemmed from research

related activities. These "reprisals" have caused people to give up their investigations. Moreover, the health of certain members of the abductee's family is often targeted for reprisals.

Many abductees who have had consciously remembered reptilian encounters are victims of extreme back pain which was instigated by the reptilians. This form of back pain results in extreme emotional and physical anguish, which is harvested by the reptilians as an energy source. I know personally a woman who is in her sixties and who refused to cooperate in a love-bonding scenario(a love bite set up by the aliens) with a twenty two year old male and was subsequently punished for her transgressions. She was immobilized on her back for several days with excruciating back pain.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH ISSUES OF ABDUCTEES

If these types of physical manipulations were not so common I would not suggest they are part of the modus operandi of the reptilians, but they are in fact very common. They represent a patterned data correlation, which cannot be ignored by "researchers." It is not surprising when you consider that some of these abductees have extra vertebrae, extra ribs, major organs shifted around to off the wall places etc.

The reptilians manipulate specific parts of the abductees body such as the liver, kidneys, cardiovascular system, sexual organs and so forth for the express purpose of depriving them of good health, which is one of the most insidious forms of control and manipulation that I can conceive of. Chronic Fatigue Syndrome, allergies, Candidiasis, Yeast Infections, Fibromyalgia and numerous other illnesses and the whole gamut of gynecological problems are common amongst female abductees. Regarding the gynecological problems, Barbara Bartholic says "sooner or later it will sink in why that part of the female anatomy keeps breaking down."

Unfortunately, when women seek relief for illnesses from male physicians ignorant of the unique problems women have, these abduction related illnesses are not understood by many researchers to be related to the abduction syndrome.

Often times the abductees will undergo extensive physical examinations only to be told by their physicians that there is nothing wrong with them. If anything they find the by-products of the illnesses such as infections and the like but seldom find the root source of the problem let alone a cure. These types of imposed illnesses can plague abductees for years. These illnesses come up again and again within the life experience of countless abductees and yet for the most part they are not considered to be an aspect of the abduction syndrome.

When the reptilians have decided that an abductee has gone "too far" they will exact their preferred method of retribution which is Cancer. It is an excruciating way to die and the reptilians extract every last iota of physical and emotional anguish from their victim until their demise.

REPTILIAN MAGICAL CONTROL OF WOMEN

If you haven't guessed by now, the control and domination of human females is THE primary objective of reptilian operations vis a vis the human race, because women--through

their creative, intuitive and nurturing nature--have a direct connection to the Divine and are therefore a threat to the reptilian overlords of this world.

This subjugation of women and the feminine principle in general has filtered down via the reptilian inspired secret societies and fraternal orders to become a fundamental aspect of most religions on this planet.

Ironically the use (or misuse as it were) of Tantric Sexual Magick is a fundamental part of Black Magick. In other words the Black Magicians know that the feminine generative principle is an immensely powerful force which they exploit for their own evil purposes at the expense of the human race in general and human women in particular.

That is what the "V" symbol is all about. A common symbol found on abductees appears to be the Triangle and most so-called abduction researchers regard it as such which again reveals their collective ignorance about these matters. What they are actually looking at is the Trikona.

The Trikona (an inverted three sided pyramid or a V) symbolizes the Yoni or the female sexual organ which is the abode of the sleeping fire snake and the source of the kundalini (serpent) energy generated through the Tantric Kaula rites.

What salient point do women most often report regarding sexual intercourse with reptilians? They experience the most powerful full body orgasms they have ever had sometimes lasting for hours!

In a Tantric Magickal Working the Adept seeks to activate the kundalini chakra of the female "Scarlet Woman." Once the kundalini is activated and forcefully propels itself through the other chakras finally exiting the crown chakra, the resultant "Ojas" or electromagnetic energy is magickally imbued into metal discs laid atop the middle chakras in order to store the electromagnetic energy.

These metal discs are stored in hermetically sealed containers for later use. These ojas are then imbued into the Adept so at a later time he may impregnate a woman with semen which in turn has been imbued with the power of these ojas in order to procreate a child of special qualities for special purposes.

The latter is just one example of the various usages of the ojas generated by the activation of the kundalini energy by a human Adept. Never mind what the reptilians can do, we're just talking humans here.

I should remind the reader that to her dying day Olympia, the mother of Alexander the Great insisted that her son was conceived during sexual intercourse between herself and what she described as a python. Olympia was an initiate of the Dionysian Mystery Schools and had frequently inbibed in hallucinogenics during these rituals many of which involved blood sacrifices, contrary to what some would have you believe. It has also been alleged that Julius Caesar was the product of a union between his mother and an Incubi.

I shouldn’t have to add anything about the impact these two men had on history in general and western civilization in particular.

ALEISTER CROWLEY

Aleister Crowley called the kundalini energy released through tantric magickal sex the most powerful force known to Mankind. And where does this force come from? Human women! The K at the end of Magick (the correct spelling) is a glyph for the Yoni. The female sexual organ.

Much of the latter information comes from the Adept Kenneth Grant's outstanding book "Aleister Crowley and the Hidden God" which is essential reading for anyone interested in the abduction syndrome.

The V for Victory sign was actually originated by Crowley not Winston Churchill. Can you see now why the series about flesh eating reptilians invading this planet from outer space was called "V"?

In 1871 Lord Edward Bulwer-Lytton, a member of the English Parliament and a Rosicrucian, published a book entitled "The Coming Race" which was rife with hidden occult meaning.

The "Coming Race" referred to a Matriarchal Nordic Subterranean race known as the Vril-ya. The Vril-ya are an advanced race of seven foot tall Nordic beings that have harnessed an energy source known as Vrill and with it have subdued other subterranean beings in order to survive--including reptilians.

Indeed the very first creature, the main character, a surface dweller, encounters a man-eating reptilian being who carries off his friend, a mining engineer who was killed in an underground accident which led to the surface dweller being trapped underground.

The surface dweller later discovers that this apparently peace-loving race of Nordics actually intends to invade and conquer the surface of the planet. Remember that the reptilians have long utilized the image of Nordics as "front men" in their operations.

Keep in mind that this book was published in 1871! It dealt with matriarchy, subterranean civilizations, an energy source that heals and destroys called Vril, reptilians, conflict between subterranean races and an impending takeover of the surface world by an evil subterranean race. And it was written by an occultist of the Rosicrucian Order!

The all powerful energy which the Subterranean Nordics harnessed was referred to as Vril, i.e. the V or Trikona, the source of the kundalini serpent energy.

What was he trying to tell us? That maybe it’s a waste of time conducting "Blue Book Investigations" seeking witnesses to three week old UFO sightings and learning about "hybrids," "polarities" and "spirituality" within the context of a war scenario?

To round out this section regarding the capabilities of the reptilians and their probable intentions let us turn to yet another work of "fiction" written more recently than Bulwer-Lytton's "Coming Race."

Dr. Harry Turtledove is a history professor from UCLA who specializes in writing what he calls "alternative history." One of his alternative histories is about the Confederacy winning the American Civil War and shows General Robert E. Lee sitting atop his famous horse Traveler and holding up an AK-47 assault rifle!

Dr. Turtledove has also written a four volume series regarding the Second World War, which has caught my attention. It is about the allies and the axis joining forces to repel a

reptilian invasion from outer space! Do you know what the symbol on the covers of these books are? An inverted isosceles triangle (a Trikona) within which is the planet Earth!

Is the connection between Tantric Magick and the Reptilian Overlordship of the planet Earth beginning to sink in yet? And there are still some abductees out there wasting their valuable time with "researchers" who discount any such connection.

The above information flies in the face of those neutralist-positivist elements who would have you believe that throughout the vast cosmos, only human beings are capable of evil doings. Such a ludicrous notion is alarming and pervasive today, which in itself is indicative of conditioning and programming.

These are just some examples of the capabilities of the reptilians as witnessed by qualified observers of the past, present and hopefully the future.

ASSESSMENT - INTENTIONS AND CAPABILITIES OF THE REPTILIANS

Keeping in mind that our definition of intelligence means the art of divining the intentions and capabilities of an enemy or a potential enemy. Does it seem logical to assume that with these capabilities, the reptilians have any intention of relinquishing their control and overlordship of the human race?

We must look at this situation in a mature fashion and learn to work from our strengths and not our weaknesses. The only way we as a race will be able to throw off the yoke of this cosmic vassalage is to obtain as much meaningful information as possible, through which we can develop effective countermeasures and an offensive capability of our own.

We must have the maturity to recognize the reality of our environment. Even here on the surface world all of the banks, telecommunications companies and utilities companies are merging at a tremendous rate. Hundreds of thousands of U.N. Troops are already deployed here ready to undertake what the U.N. euphemistically refers to as "Peace Enforcement."

Again it comes down to intentions and capabilities. What are all of these multi-national corporations capable of doing once they become a single monolithic block? At the very least they can develop a command and control infrastructure which will survive whatever economic or financial catastrophe that may or may not be looming in our collective future.

That is only what is going on in the surface world. Our team is really interested in what is going on in the subterranean world, which has everything to do with abductees.

Some of the underground facilities have been described by those who have defected from the Illuminatti as "waiting rooms for Hell." I cannot think of a more apt description.

It is the unanimous opinion of our team (of which I am but a small part) that the reptilians intend to maintain control over the human race by continuing their Grand Strategy of Divide and Conquer and by their continuing domination and marginalization of the feminine principle. The reptilians are well aware of the the geological calender of the Earth as well as the Apocalyptic Prophecies of numerous religions and have made their plans accordingly.

They have nothing to gain and everything to lose by allowing humans to attain a heightened level of awareness. The latter was one of the reasons why the human life span was artificially shortened by them.

The various cataclysms and upheavals naturally and artificially contrived, that will annihilate huge segments of the human race is merely the latest installment of a process which strives to reduce the human population to manageable levels BEFORE we attain heightened awareness and an understanding of our full potential. If this happened on a mass scale (ie, heightened awareness) the reptilians will no longer be able to control us.

THINKING IN OPPOSITES

In the intelligence and counterintelligence world there is a mode of operating known as thinking or working "in opposites." "Opposites" is a language unique to the intelligence and special operations community as well as to those within the ranks of the secret societies. It basically means saying or thinking the opposite of what you really intend to do. When any members of the Bilderbergers give public or televised speeches, they routinely speak in this fashion when they discuss seemingly mundane topics such as economics or education. It is a hidden or occulted language, which the public at large is not meant to comprehend.

For example, if I am running a spy in a foreign country I may pass on a message to him or her prior to mission start which reads "Establish your bona fides. Ingratiate yourself upon your local community. Look to activation five years from this date." In other words the message means to not do anything but establish the credibility and lifestyle of a regular person in the community even if it means establishing a family and a business. A classic "Sleeper Operative."

However if we are talking in "opposites" what I am really saying is "establish contact with agent x immediately. Operation to commence in 48 hours upon receipt of message. The goods will be moved to safe house. You will be provided with escort to move them" and so on and so forth.

It is implicit in this mode of communication that there exists a prior understanding between the parties involved.

Let us now apply the mindset of thinking in "opposites" to what the reptilians know about abductees and what we in turn can learn from them.

The reptilians and their vassals can manipulate abductees both in and out of the physical body. They are well aware of this inherent human capability to separate our astral or ethereal consciousness/soul matrix from the physical body.

Medical procedures have been performed on abductees in which they are subjected to real physical procedures. While they are in this environment the aliens see them and react to them. The abductee can experience pain and discomfort and can even see the physical after effects of the procedures i.e. puncture marks, clamp marks etc.

At the same time the other half of them may be lying in their bed at home wondering how the hell they can be in two places at once. This is an example of bi-location. In other words, the aliens can manipulate a very real physical body which senses and feels as your "real" body does despite the fact that by all appearances you are still safely esconced in your own bed.

This happened to me once when this odd looking midget "nurse" with a nurse's uniform and hat, a phony black wig which was crooked and a gray wrinkled face injected my upper left bicep with a hypodermic that looked similar to one of those large black pencils 1st grade

children learn to write with. This "nurse" was very bossy and definitely displayed poor bedside manner.

case."

What is interesting is that her reptilian handler showed up during one of these "training exercises" and indicated to the human in charge of the operation to cease and desist as if he, the reptoid, had decided that she had had enough.

It also begs the question, was her stepfather brought into the picture PRECISELY to practice these base perversions upon her? Whether the stepfather was consciously aware of his ultimate role in this project is irrelevant. In the intelligence and security world most people are more often used than useful.

Do I agree with this sort of training? No. But as a student of military history I can tell you that its not uncommon during wartime for women to be raped three times in three days by troops moving in three different directions. Indeed the selling of entire conquered and subjugated populations into slavery was an accepted part of "The Right of Conquest" during war and was practiced for thousands of years. In any event we must learn to adapt to the most extreme environments.

I have to reconcile the fact that my close friend is under for lack of a better term "mind control" and can be made to turn on me at the drop of a hat. The possibility exists and has to be accounted for. Again, I think this way because I recognize the reality of my environment.

What can we learn from this if we apply the notion of opposites? At the very least a segment of the abductee population is being trained to become multi- dimensional operatives and to survive the coming cataclysms on the surface. These cataclysms may spell doom for countless humans on the surface. We can infer that this training is designed to prepare the abductees to eventually function in an adversarial role against an enemy or a perceived enemy and that the intelligence behind this training is deadly serious about it. They have put my friend through hell when she has been uncooperative with them.

Again, myself and some members of our team have taken part in some of this training with our friend. However much of our training has been of a different nature.

I guess the reader has gathered by now that there is more to this than the "gray areas" of missing time, hybridization etc. I will tell you this: When I have discussions with Barbara Bartholic the words "abduction," "aliens," "UFOs" seldom if ever come up. Too basic. We are thinking in terms of centuries and populations.

THE X FACTOR – RESILIENCE TO MANIPULATION AND MIND CONTROL

Before I delve into the issues of counterintelligence, disinformation and propaganda I want to make two important points.

First, our team does not believe in any of this "equality" crap. An abductee who is manipulated and is a wellspring of accusations, chaos, confusion, discordance, egotism, gossip, misery, and possessed of a mercurial and resentful temperament is NOT equal to those abductees with a heightened sense of awareness and a sense of their own personal destiny who are willing to submit their ego and ambitions for the greater good within the team concept.

We have identified an "X" factor amongst some abductees who seem resistant to some of the very basic conditioning and mind control of the reptilians, which seems to be the norm within "the Muppet Show." Chaos, confusion, discordance and resentfulness are symptomatic of a reptilian and demonic influence.

Our time is valuable. We only spend our productive time with productive people. Napoleon said, "I may lose a battle but I will never lose a minute." Napoleon knew that in War, Time was the one ingredient that if lost can never be regained.

By saying that I am not marginalizing or invalidating the nature of some people's experiences. Please do not hear what I didn't say.

I am merely saying that if we had our druthers we would prefer to develop a friendship based on mutual admiration and respect with an abductee who has a heightened sense of awareness and a sense of self worth rather than a manipulated puppet who sows discord and misery as a natural by-product of its existence.

I know wherein I speak because I was stupid enough to allow a reptilian host into my experience not once but twice. This entity has facilitated support groups in the southwest and has recently placed a website on the internet.

The entity writes in "Opposites" from the beginning to the end of this particular website. On the one hand it says it has "stopped" alien abductions in its life and on the other it says it is seeking to bridge the gap between the human race and the reptilians. It mentions just enough "negative" reptilian information (the best disinformation always has an element of truth in it) to compel some abductees having reptilian experiences to seek her/it out as a source of information which is the worst thing an abductee could ever do. I have seen this evil host sit down with the children of abductees and show them sketches of reptilians and aliens from a binder she carries (I call it her "Family Album." She obtained some of those stinking sketches from me.) and asks them what kinds of aliens they have seen and to not be afraid of them and to accept them as a normal part of their life.

My friend has seen black ethereal cartoon-like "noodles" coming out of the top of the entity's head while it was in a trance state. On another occasion when it was in a trance state and whilst African drum music was being played at high volume, this reptilian host lay on its back and "air humped" i.e. vigorously thrust its loins upward in a sexually aggressive manner for over two hours.

Several eyewitnesses have seen astral reptilian "pods" floating in and out of its abdomen after a "rebirthing" workshop in Sedona, Arizona. This brings me to a very important point, which needs to be addressed.

I would strongly discourage anyone from meditating at or near energy ley lines, dimensional vortex areas and the like. Such places serve as "the membrane" between dimensions which is precisely why UFO's are frequently seen over areas with high electromagnetic anomalies. (That doesn't mean I believe UFO's are strictly interdimensional in nature. There is a school of thought which holds that the UFO phenomenon is either Extraterrestrial or Interdimensional in nature and are mutually exclusive to each other. I disagree. It all relates to frequency and resonance.)

Occult Ritual activity is practiced in areas where electromagnetic anomalies exist because it is easier to create portals to allow beings from other dimensions into our space-time continuum.

The whole idea behind meditation is to seek the divinity which resides within. Its not meant to open oneself up to every marauding reptilian or demonic entity in the universe which seems to be the chief form of amusement for many New Age La Dee Dah's today.

"Spirit Guides " compel people to travel to places like Sedona Arizona or Machu Pichu Peru and take part in meditative workshops and then their family and friends wonder why they act so differently when they get back.

The aforementioned reptilian host has tried to attack me in the astral dreamscape and during sleep has tried to possess me. I have woken up tingling from head to toe feeling that icky reptilian energy saturating my bedroom. It has attempted to intimidate me in ways too numerous to count. Much of this happened to me whilst I was trying to expose the "support group facilitator" for what it was. A full on host for a reptilian entity.

Most "normal" humans simply can't do some of the things this entity can do. I am doubtful that the female host is even aware of its own abilities. She/it is not the only reptilian host whom I have battled in the astral dreamscape. There have been others but I am unwilling to mention them by name because they may not be aware that they have these abilities.

A well known researcher who likewise has a website (its getting to be a prerequisite for these hosts) and has lectured extensively appeared to someone I'm very close to in the astral form and watched as a reptilian being which my friend had never seen before (she is familiar with a different species) brutally raped and sodomized her. My friend is extremely psychic and can see astral entities and can see the reptilian image superimposed over host.

During this brutal rape the "researcher" sat at the edge of the bed watching my friend's plight with undisguised glee.

Likewise, I was told personally by another lecturer within the UFO research community that there are times when she does not see her own reflection in the mirror. Instead she sees the face of someone or something else looking back at her.

Are these the types of "people" you want to obtain information from regarding the alien abduction syndrome?

The reptilian host that my friend shared an apartment with brought into my experience a woman who was literally demon possessed. I referred to her as Demon Infested Deborah. Demon Infested Deborah brought unimaginable amounts of grief and misery into my life.

Demon Infested Deborah was possessed of the most crudest, perverse and vulgar characteristics imaginable and she was the hypnotherapist of the reptilian host's support group! (She called herself an "alchemical hypnotherapist" whose mission in life was to "deprogram people." She should have started with herself.)

Only a reptilian host could have found someone like her. In fact some of the most whacked out and confused people I've ever met were in that host's "support group." Demon Infested Deborah now resides in a suburb outside of Atlanta Georgia.

Do we have any volunteers who are willing to submit to a hypnotic regression by someone who is literally possessed of multitudes of trouble making spirits and who has the most

feces oriented behavior imaginable? Any takers? And if you do not believe in demonic possession you are merely revealing your ignorance because its a given in many societies and cultures in the world except this one. I identified at least five different demons inside of Demon Infested Deborah at which point I stopped counting.

My only "crime" as regards my treatment of the reptilian host and Demon Infested Deborah was that I loved them unconditionally, did not judge them and did everything in my power to help them overcome whatever challenges they may have had but I may as well have tried to stop a tidal wave with my bare hands. It is simply not in the base nature of reptilian beings and demonic entities to repay your kindness with anything other than sheer grief and misery.

CLASSIFIED

I'm not going to reveal what those "X" factors are because we are under a state of siege at the present time but are gradually attaining a degree of operational freedom. We practice OPSEC, that is Operational Security but not dogmatically and slavishly the way some "researchers" do. I would be crazy to reveal what makes this particular group of abductees unique.

"In War the Truth is so precious she must always be attended by a bodyguard of Lies."- Winston Churchill

This much I will tell you: Some of these people have endured the most hard core experiences with a commendable amount of equanimity and are eager to be thoroughly debriefed about their experiences down to the most minute detail. And we listen to them as opposed to just "hearing" them.

If anyone out there has been fortunate enough to see Barbara Bartholic give one of her infrequent lectures you will see that her tactic is to play videotapes of the abductees at length and allow them to describe exactly what's happened to them in their own words. This tactic is almost totally at variance with the methods practiced by most so called abduction researchers who insist on cramming a square peg (abductee testimony) into a round hole (their own pre-conceived biases about the abduction syndrome which usually include "grays" "hybrids" ad nauseum).

The only way we can ever develop effective countermeasures and an offensive capability against the reptilian overlords of this world is to obtain ALL the information available from the people actually having the experiences (the abductees), correctly interpret the information, and disseminate it to those who have the most urgent need for it i.e. the abductees again.

Notice that I said abductees. I didn't say aeronautical engineers, Psychologist, UFO Investigators or people with backgrounds in the military. I said Abductees. We are only interested in the people who are down in the trenches actually having the experiences. I call them "Veterans of the Cosmic Wars."

ABDUCTEES AREN'T GETTING THE DATA

Intelligence is broken down into three fundamental aspects: Collection, Interpretation and Dissemination. For effective countermeasures to be developed all three must be clicking on all cylinders all the time.

This is patently not the case in the abduction research field. It breaks down at all points but most notably in the last category of dissemination. When you don't get the finished product to the people who have the most need for it, disasters like the Japanese Attack on Pearl Harbour are the result.

There was nothing "sneaky" about that attack. Japanese Naval and Diplomatic ciphers both high and low grade were being read by American Naval and Army codebreakers (Ultra and Magic), information was brought to the FBI six months prior to the attack by a double agent from British MI5 (run by the Twenty Committee or XX Cross) .So why then weren't the Americans prepared that fateful Sunday morning December 7th, 1941? Incompetence at all levels. Egos and Empires. So what else is new?

The exact same thing happens in the abduction research field. The reason it breaks down at all phases especially in the dissemination phase is always the same. Egotistical manipulated abduction researchers.

It seems strangely difficult for some to realize that aliens perpetrate mind control on abductees and especially abduction researchers. Curiously everyone involved in UFO research and in conspiracy research in general, unanimously agree that the government practices mind control but they are silent on the reality of alien mind control and conditioning on human beings.

I have said it time and again: The first goal of the aliens vis a vis a particular abductee or researcher is to activate the ego. As far as I'm concerned, an abduction researcher who has allowed their puny ego to be activated by the aliens is worthless at best and downright dangerous at worst.

There are a number of female abductees out there who have been preyed upon in a very improper manner by their male hypnotherapist researchers both in and out of hypnotic regression and it is incumbent upon these women to identify who these perpetrators are lest another female abductee fall victim to the base primordial perversions of these "researchers."

I'll tell you another thing about some of these "X" factor abductees: Some of them can literally see the reptilian image superimposed over other abductees or RESEARCHERS.

If someone can develop something akin to Kirlian photography that would allow us to photograph the reptilian entity overshadowing the host and put the pictures up on the internet I guarantee you some paradigms would be shattered.

The abductee community would be aghast at how numerous these hosts are and how pervasive is their malign influence upon the lives of abductees.

TALK IS CHEAP

A final point I want to make before we move on to the subjects of counterintelligence and propaganda. There are a lot of researchers and UFO activists out there thumping on there chest like Tarzan and blowing smoke about how great they are and how stupid everyone else is.

Well, talk is cheap. Actions speak louder than words. This is what I believe about the current state of abduction research:

If you call yourself an abduction researcher and you are unaware that:

A) the reptilians and aliens manipulate the dreamscape and condition the physical body to respond to certain stimuli of an erotic or even a perverse nature,

B) that the reptilians promote the use of drugs especially methamphetamine and crank in order to turn an abductee into an energy sucking manipulated puppet and will sometimes host these people to further a particularly violent or sexually perverse agenda or,

C) Can manipulate the health of abductees in myriad ways and have even been responsible for the deaths of abductees or,

D) have actually hosted abductees and researchers alike, then I don't take you seriously.

I don't care how popular you are, how many times you've been on the Art Bell show, how pretty your website is, how many books you've sold, how massive your ego is or how long you've been playing Big Shot Researcher.

Please don't tell me you are an abduction researcher because everything I've just described is so basic it isn't funny. It's a tragedy that the people who are having these experiences or are caught up in the misery of them (vis a vis manipulated abductees and vengeful aliens) aren't being given the truth--or any idea that what I have described is even related to the abduction syndrome. As such, they remain uninformed and under the bonds of imposed ignorance. Destined to make choices that are not in their best interest.

And if you have never had the experiences-- or worse do not admit to them, then shut the hell up. I have grown weary of abduction researchers who've never had the experiences misrepresenting the lives of countless abductees who have. I hold beneath contempt those Closet Case Abductees who presume to lecture others about the alien abduction syndrome and yet lack the guts and self worth to admit to themselves let alone anyone else that they've had the experiences.

People like that are not even qualified to venture an opinion about the subject. They can take that Doctorate in Psychology, History or any other subject and use it to blow their nose with for all I care. It does not entitle them to comment on the Alien Abduction Syndrome.

If you as a "researcher" or abductee for that matter-- don't believe, understand or never heard of some of the information I have shared, it doesn't mean that its not true. It only means that you don't believe it, don't understand it or never heard of it. That's all that means.

"COUNTERINTELLIGENCE"

If the craft of Intelligence can be defined as the art of divining the intentions and the capabilities of an enemy or a potential enemy than counterintelligence can be defined as the art of deceiving or misleading an enemy or a potential enemy as to ones own strength, capabilities and intentions.

It was British General J.F.C. Fuller who drew a parallel between the commander in wartime who seeks to impose his will upon the enemy commander, thus delving into the realm of magic and the magician (or Warlock) who seeks to impose his will upon his victim thus delving into the realm of war.

General J.F.C. Fuller was uniquely qualified to speak about both War and Magic.

It was General Fuller who was the originator of the "Blitzkrieg" concept of modern warfare.

Blitzkrieg (Lightning Warfare in German) means the utilization of tanks and armored vehicles, supported by close air support (CAS), artillery and motorized infantry in a concentrated attack against a weak point in the enemy's front in order to gain access to the enemy's vital communications and supply centers in his rear, bypassing enemy strong points to be handled by trailing elements of non-motorized infantry whilst the armored spearheads continue the advance.

General Guderian, the foremost proponent of Tank Warfare for the Germans prior to World War II, has stated for the record that it was from Fuller's writings that Guderian had derived the concept of Blitzkrieg which led to Germany's smashing victories in France and the Low Countries in 1940 and to their initial successes in North Africa and Russia in 1941.

Likewise it was to Fuller that then Major George S. Patton, commander of the fledgling U.S. Tank Corps in France in 1917 turned to for advice in tank warfare for the Americans during World War I.

J.F.C. Fuller is the author of dozens of books about military history, strategy and theory including such classic works as "The Generalship of Ulysses S. Grant" "Grant and Lee: A Study in Personality and Generalship" "The Generalship of Alexander the Great" and "Julius Caesar: Man, Soldier, Tyrant."

What most people don't know is that J.F.C. Fuller, a British Officer who eventually attained the rank of Major Genera,l was for many years a practicing Warlock (an Adept) and a disciple of one Aleister Crowley. Indeed Fuller (Frater Per Ardua) was the first initiate into Crowley's secret order Argentium Astrium and hence was Crowley's second in command and probably introduced the latter to British Intelligence.

Fuller wrote such classic works as "Yoga," "The Secret Wisdom of the Qabbala," "The Pathworkings of Aleister Crowley," and was a contributing writer on "Commentaries on the Holy Books" among others.

"A commander in war seeks to impose his will upon the mind of the enemy commander thus delving into the realm of Magic. The Magician strives to impose his will upon his victim thus delving into the realm of War."

Do you see the connection now? One of the first objectives for an antagonist involved in Spiritual Warfare is to impose his will upon the mind of his victim.

It was Frederick Douglas, the pre Civil War Ex-Slave, Writer and Abolitionist who said "A slave is first shackled in his mind BEFORE he is shackled on his body."

Frederick Douglas was the worst nightmare for a slave owner: A Former Slave who can read, write and speak authoritatively on the subject of his own slavery and degradation at the hands of his "Masters"-- the latter an oxymoron if I ever heard one. What do you think the worst nightmare of a reptilian is?

SPIRITUAL WARFARE IS CONTROL OF THE MIND

Remember all of these points I have made about Magick, War and the Mind because they have everything to do with counterintelligence.

Some of you may have read my previous papers "The Grand Strategy of the Reptilians" and "Common Sense: Rebuttal to a Reptile in Human Clothing." I deliberately withheld the release of those two papers onto the internet until such a time when there were no "Imminent Landings" , "Signals from Space" "Revealed Hoaxes" or any other mindless crap which seems to whip the UFO community into a frenzy every other month at least.

The reasons for this were twofold: First, I wanted to provide meaningful information about the Spiritual Warfare which has existed between ourselves and the reptilians since Time Immemorial.

The second reason quite frankly was PSYOPS. Psychological Warfare Operations perpetrated upon the Muppet Show i.e. all the manipulated abductees, the New Age La-dee-dahs, and the reptilian hosts who pollute the UFO research community to show by their violent reaction to my White Propoganda (Truthful information disseminated to peoples in territories occupied or controlled by the enemy) how I could get into the minds of not only the muppets but by extension the minds of their alien and reptilian handlers.

I did this because I wanted to provide all the intelligent people who read UFO related information on the internet a unique opportunity to see the Collective Hive Consciousness of the Muppet Show in action.

It must have been obvious by the instantaneous and violent reaction from the muppet show in the form of endless streams of abuse and criticism directed at me that I succeeded. Of course if you understand the psychology of the Collective Hive Consciousness of the reptilian controlled Muppet Show as I do then you will know that this reaction was entirely PREDICTABLE.

THAT'S THE POINT I'M TRYING TO MAKE. I KNEW THAT EVEN A RELATIVELY SMALL AMOUNT OF FACTUAL INFORMATION ABOUT THE REPTILIAN OVERLORDSHIP OF THIS WORLD WOULD TRIGGER EVERY MANIPULATED MUPPET ON THE 'NET INTO A MOUTH FOAMING RAGE WHICH WOULD COMPEL THEM TO RESPOND WITH ALL THE KNEE JERK PROGRAMMED RESPONSES ABOUT "DISINFORMATION" (WHICH I WILL ADDRESS SHORTLY) "CHRISTIAN FUNDAMENTALISM," "SPIRITUAL RETARDATION", "POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE POLARITIES" AD NAUSEUM.

THE INCIPIENT AND VICIOUS KNEE JERK RESPONSE FROM THE MUPPET SHOW WAS ENTIRELY PREDICTABLE.

IT WAS THE COLLECTIVE HIVE CONSCIOUSNESS AND HERD MENTALITY WHICH THE REPTILIANS STRIVE TO IMPOSE UPON THE ENTIRE HUMAN RACE WHICH MANIFESTED ITSELF AFTER I RELEASED THOSE TWO PAPERS ONTO THE INTERNET.

For days after the release of those two papers, muppets throughout the various internet group lists were trying to outdo each other in finding new and better ways to insult me and marginalize the information I shared.

I must admit that I derived a tremendous amount of satisfaction knowing that there were countless muppets and hosts out there who were figuratively beating their heads against their computer screens in helpless rage over my White Propoganda.

In effect, I had imposed my will upon the collective hive consciousness for a period of several days at least. This should give many out there hope that we can still win this war.

The hive consciousness of the muppet show is a weakness, it's not a strength. When the muppets outlive their usefulness they will merely be discarded by the reptilians like the flotsam and jetsam of any other war. The Hive Consciousness or Herd Mentality is the polar opposite of Accurate Thinking.

Accurate thinking means you obtain ALL your information about any subject from credible sources and use YOUR OWN MIND to evaluate the information instead of someone else's.

REPTILIAN PROPOGANDA

I will give examples of Reptilian Propoganda and Disinformation and will then provide historical examples of counterintelligence and disinformation. After reading this there will be no further confusion as to what exactly constitutes disinformation and what doesn't. When someone accuses someone else of disseminating "disinformation" it presupposes the accuser actually has the "real" information. As we shall see that is not always the case especially when the accusers are alien propogandists and reptilian hosts.

Intelligence agencies such as the C.I.A. employ hundreds of people who do nothing more than read domestic and international open source publications and literature. The latter is a very useful form of intelligence gathering. An occassional intelligence bonanza can be reaped merely by reading open source publications from both friendly and hostile nations.

It was precisely for that reason that General Sherman distrusted and hated northern war correspondents because he believed, and rightly so, that the northern press was providing too much information relative to union troop strengths, troop movements and future plans to the Confederate forces he was fighting against in the field.

As distasteful as it is for our team to do, we must read reptilian propoganda in the form of neutralist-positivist UFO and New Age newsletters, magazines and on occasion even attend the lectures of reptilian propogandists in order to familiarize ourselves with the propoganda the muppet show is currently spewing.

Barbara Bartholic is a master at allowing the people she works with to tell their own story in their owns words and to allow them to develop whatever theories or feelings they may have about the subject.

And if a particular individual chooses to become a reptilian propogandist or a New Age Metaphysicist that is not her concern. Like the silent operators in the intelligence world who keep the information flow coming in year after year, anyone in their right mind has the wisdom to see these people as a valuable source of insight into the Collective Hive Consciousness and as an intelligence source regarding future reptilian intentions. Only an amateur would consider cutting themselves off from such a valuable source of information.

We do this in order to gain insight into the spin control they are applying to certain aspects of the UFO subject. There is no better example of this form of reptilian propoganda and disinformation than that provided by the reptilian host Boylan.

In the January 1999 "Contact Forum" Boylan wrote the following comments based on "information" he allegedly obtained from an informant within the National Security Agency.

"...The Bilderbergers and the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations) decided in the mid 50's to enter into an arrangement with the ET's. The ET's were given an island in French Polynesia as a base on Earth. This arrangement afforded them an opportunity to moniter closely Earth cultures and behavior and permitted Earth governments a way to moniter extraterrestrial culture and behavior. It became an ongoing experiment as my former NSA informant put it."

Well, maybe. Maybe not. Either way it is irrelevent. I can think of any number of underground alien bases here in the southwest. Indeed there is a large underground-undersea facility right here in San Diego that some members of our team were unwilling guests at. There is another underground base within two hours of my house in the high desert that we have collected data on for the last three years.

Moreover it is unclear how these ET's can "monitor closely Earth cultures and behavior" when they are compelled by this alleged treaty to stay on an island in French Polynesia.

It’s just another example of the reptilian host Boylan attempting to "Big Shot" the gullible with his alleged "sources" within NSA. I already mentioned that it is foolish to ascribe knowledge about the UFO subject to someone merely because they were or are alleged to have been former members of the intelligence community.

If taken at face value, Boylan would have us believe that an advanced extraterrestrial civilization which has mastered the art of interstellar space travel would appear hat in hand to our government during the 1950's, enter into a treaty with a nation which is still using primitive thrust propulsion as a mode of air travel, and would meekly settle for a tiny island in French Polynesia.

This is as absurd as Cortez meekly bowing to the Aztecs with his tail tucked between his legs and then sailing off with his conquistadors in search of a more hospitable place to come ashore. In fact, Cortez ordered his ships burned so his soldiers wouldn't insist on re-embarking and leaving.

Likewise, the ET's submitting to the terms of such a treaty is as unlikely as the European powers in the early part of this century meekly submitting to China's rights as a sovereign nation and returning to Europe instead of using "Gun Boat Diplomacy" to install "Trading Concessions"-- which for all intents and purposes served as their own economic spheres of influence on the Chinese mainland. Some may think the latter two examples drawn from

human history are fallacious comparisons. I do not believe so. The Europeans regarded the Chinese as little more than heathen savages whilst the Chinese Leadership in turn regarded all Europeans as Foreign Devils.

The next quote from the January 1999 "Contact Forum" is significant. I want the reader to pay close attention to the language the reptilian host Boylan uses because it is very revealing:

"NSC's (the National Security Council) Dr. Michael Wolf has previously revealed in his book "Catchers of Heaven" that he worked with ET's as part of his government duties, "I met with extraterrestrial individuals every day in my work and shared living quarters with them." He added that the Zetas work in underground facilities as requested by the U.S. Government. The ET's are not breaking the U.S Government-Zeta Treaties, but the Government has broken treaties by mistreating ET's and trying to fire on UFO's."

Up untill now, many within the UFO research community have searched for the answers to these mysteries everywhere but right under their noses. The above quote which I have highlighted in bold is very revealing in that it expresses the sentiments of a Non-Human Intelligence.

"The ET's are not breaking the U.S. Government-Zeta Treaties but the Government has broken treaties by mistreating ET's and trying to fire on UFO's."(!)

What could be more revealing? Mistreating ET's? Trying to fire on UFO's?

What about the countless abductees who are suffering from ill health as a result of their alien abductions? Not to mention the Dulce Wars of the late 70's. What about all the military and civilian aircraft which have malfunctioned and crashed as a result of UFO activity? What about the countless humans from all countries around the world, both military and civilian whose lives were terminated by the reptilian controlled security services of this planet because they knew too much about the UFO subject?

The writer of these words revealed itself as an entity utterly contemptuous of human life and completely ignorant about the security measures that are taken to ensure with few exceptions, that those exposed to absolute proof of extraterrestrial and non-human life here on Earth cannot recall with any degree of clarity what they have seen or heard.

Any investigator in the UFO field worth his or her salt has developed their own informants who have formerly worked in deep black military projects relating to the UFO subject.

Over the years I have spoken to a number of individuals who I am satisfied have been involved in some way, shape or form with UFO related projects within the military and have related to me the truth as they understand it. In almost every case selective mind control and memory erasure was utilized in order to ensure that secrecy was maintained.

A close friend of mine worked with the Air Force Audio Visual Command at Norton Air Force Base in California in the 1970's. Thanks to the efforts of certain researchers, we now know that Norton AFB was the place where much of the movie footage and still photography of UFO's were developed.

My friend Rachael (an abductee) had a Top Secret Clearance working in photo development. She never could recall actually working at the facility. She had vague memories of going to work and coming home from work, but aside from a vaguely

remembered episode in which she had become nauseous at a "cafeteria" with doctors and nurses attending her and other odd memories of being trained to operate advanced technology by an individual in a labcoat while floating fifteen feet in the air, she cannot recall anything.

Since she has left the Air Force there have been efforts by various intelligence agencies including NSA to recruit her for certain types of work which she has always refused. In May 1978 they attempted to recruit her for work involving Air Force Combat Controllers working in conjunction with the French Foreign Legion's 2nd Parachute Regiment (2nd REP) which had conducted a combat jump into Kolwezi, Zaire.

I debriefed another woman who worked as a radar specialist with the Air Force and who found herself involved in a project designed to determine if the radar of surface to air missiles (SAMs) were able to lock on to UFO's in the mid 1980's. This person appeared in silhouette, for I believe the Discovery Channel or The Learning Channel on a special regarding Governement UFO conspiracies.

"Irene" worked at the Tonopah Test Range. She stated that the exercise was conducted at an unspecified location in the desert. Up to fifteen different UFO's flew to within a hundred yards of the radar shack she and the other radar specialists (other "volunteers" she had never seen before) were working at. After the exercise they were bused to a facility she believed to be at Area 51 where all the participants were given shots in the back of the neck. Thereafter her memories were very fuzzy. She said there was a period of over four months which she could not account for.

The latter are just two examples where selective mind control was utilized on Air Force personnel. I have spoken with members of all branches of the military who have been tampered with in similar fashion in order to ensure secrecy and to selectively erase memories.

Often as not, those who have been manipulated in this fashion were abductees to begin with. Larry Warren (a true hero in my book) has stated for the record that those who suffered the worst harassment at RAF Bentwaters- Woodbridge were abductees. This just strengthens my conviction that the deep black reptilian and alien controlled military know exactly who the abductees are within the Armed Forces.

All of this relates back to the propoganda being spewed out by the reptilian host Boylan. It has been established that there is an ongoing interaction between deep black human elements within the military-aerospace complex on the one hand and the reptilians and other non-human intelligences on the other. It is foolish to suggest that the humans are operating at anywhere near an equal footing with the reptilians in the underground facilities.

There has been a concerted effort over the last several years to heap all the blame for the miseries experienced by certain abductees upon "the military." This fosters a mistrust towards not only the military but towards human institutions in general which the reptilians are only too willing to exploit.

I'll say it again. Mind controlled security thugs are a symptom. They are not the ultimate problem.

Granted there are some people who are striving to break free from deep black projects where their special and unique talents are being used for malevolent purposes and I do understand the misgivings they may have about the "military."

I share their misgivings. I was extremely disillusioned myself after going through extended periods of harassment. I grew up a Navy Brat and voted Republican in every election since I was old enough to vote. The Army-Navy Football Game was The Big Event in our houseold every Autumn. To this day the interior of my mom's house looks like a shrine dedicated to George Bush and Ronald Reagan.

I went to school in London England in the 1980's and took a foreign language course in Germany in the early 1990's and was the epitome of the self- righteous American. I was ready to duke it out with any European who criticized our policy in Central America and the Middle East. It took alien abductions and harassment by deep black security elements to get me to "wake up and smell the coffee" so to speak. I still revere our Heritage and the noun America still resonates deep within me but I no longer look out through the world with rose coloured glasses. It was a learning process and I am still striving to learn more every day because I know where my wisdom ends and my ignorance begins.

I want those who have been harrassed by military security elements and have decided to crusade against "the military" to understand that the "military" is not in control of the situation. Understand that there has been an ongoing interaction between the reptilians and non-human intelligences in general with high ranking Human Adepts and Warlocks for centuries. Indeed, it was during the Sixteenth Century that Dr. John Dee, the original 007 and Queen Elizabeth's Spymaster who along with Edward Kelly, revived the ancient language of Enochian which is utilized to summon extraterrestrial and interdimensional entities into our space/time continuum.

The effort to "blame the military" for all UFO related troubles is just another facet of the divide and conquer strategy of the reptilians. In a number of instances what seemed to have been military personnel involved in these kidnappings, debriefings and medical procedures were in actual fact shape shifting reptilians. In other cases they were mind controlled security thugs working for the reptilians.

This mindset has reached ludicrous proportions to the point where there is a lecturer and self-described abductee in the southwest who maintains that the reason why the military is kidnapping abductees is so the military can learn what the aliens are telling abductees about the connection between psychic abilities and the alien technology!

If elements of the military are already interacting at some level with the aliens why the hell would the "military" want to obtain information from abductees instead of from the aliens themselves?

Considering how the awareness of many abductees is intentionally muted by the aliens during abduction experiences, it is questionable just how much "information" they really have.

This useful idiot is routinely hoodwinked into lecturing about such ludicrous topics by "former members of government psychic warfare projects" including one individual who appears as a frequent guest on the Art Bell show to relate outrageous predictions of an apocalyptic nature which never pan out.

The spin control being woven by the reptilian hosts and the rest of the muppet show is intended to make it seem as if it is actually the human military which is in control of the Alien situation and that the human government-military faction has been duplicitous in its dealings with the benevolent ET's.

They are speaking in opposites again! Do you see how this works? This could only be plausible if enough members of the muppet show parrot the party line in true Collective Hive Consciousness fashion.

I will give one more example of the reptilian host Boylan's deceitfulness. The latter entity had made light of some of my comments in my paper "Grand Strategy of the Reptilians." In it I stated for the record that the reptilians promote substance abuse amongst abductees in order to better control and manipulate them.

The entity quoted that statement and then sent out an e-mail describing my comment as "lunacy" and suggesting that I seek a twelve step program.

Question: What does the reptilian host Boylan know that the Ancient Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, Native Americans, Chinese, Persians, Indians, Celts, Aborigines and countless other cultures ancient and modern don't know?

The ritualistic utilization of drugs for the express purpose of establishing long term personal contact with non-human intelligences (Sorcery) is firmly embedded within the traditions of ALL of the cultures that I mentioned.

Why do you think Alcohol has been referred to for centuries as "Spirits?" Because prolonged use opens doorways, which allow discarnate entities the opportunity to enter into the auric field and physical body of the drinker! This is why truly sensitive people feel like bathing after they step into a "dive bar" for even a few minutes because of the discarnate entities clinging onto the auric fields of some of the dive bar patrons. This is why I have my "shields up" during the infrequent times I attend UFO conferences and lectures because I don't feel like having my energy drained by the parasitic entities that have attached themselves to some of the conference junkies who keep attending lectures and conferences in the forlorn hope that someone else will explain their own reality to them. If you've ever wondered why you feel exhausted or why your knees are wobbly after an abductee support group or a UFO lecture you needn't wonder anymore.

A pattern has developed over an extended period of time in which the reptilian host Boylan has consistently and persistently sought to prevent the dissemination of meaningful information to the abductee population which will reveal to those--who have the eyes to see and the ears to hear--the unsettling truth about the Reptilian overlordship of the planet Earth.

How can someone who professes to be as knowledgeable about the UFO subject as Boylan claims to be, be wrong EVERY TIME?

It is a historical fact and a matter of public record that the base reptilian perversions that Boylan had perpetrated upon female clients he had worked with in California led to the state of California revoking his Clinical Psychology license. I have personally spoken to women who were former members of his support group in Sacramento California who related to me lurid tales of his base reptilian nature. This entity has violated the sacred trust between the therapist and client.

Would anyone in their right mind seek advice and counsel about raising their children from an individual who has been guilty of sexual indiscretions upon his clients of the opposite sex?

Would anyone seek advice and counsel about relationship issues, medical issues or financial issues from someone who has been guilty of sexual indiscretions upon clients entrusted in his care?

If the answer to both of the previous questions is a resounding NO then why the hell do people countenance this reptilian host offering unsolicited advice about a subject that will literally impact countless unborn generations? Enough is enough already. The First Amendment was written for humans.

DISINFORMATION IN HISTORY

There is no better example of the proper utilization of disinformation within the context of Counterintelligence than the deception and disinformation schemes which completely fooled the Germans as to the location, the timing and the strength of the amphibious landing on the French coast of Normandy. (Operation Neptune).

The allied planners had to devise a scheme that would allow them to land over one hundred and forty thousand men and thousands of vehicles on a relatively narrow strip of beach from which the allied soldiers could extend their lodgement further inland without major interference from large formations of German forces for as long as possible.

There were two major aspects to the allied strategic deception plan. The first was known as Fortitude and the second was known as Bodyguard. Fortitude North involved allied deception schemes meant to pin down hundreds of thousands of German troops in Scandinavia. Fortitude South was concerned with deception operations in France and was designed to pin down the German Fifteenth Army in the Pas de Calais region directly opposite the cliffs of Dover in England so it couldn't be used to disrupt the amphibious landing in Normandy further to the west.

It was also imperative that the German Panzer (Armoured) Divisions which were the strategic reserve of the German forces in France, be kept away from the lodgement area. There were similar operations in the mediterranean and the Balkans designed to pin down large numbers of German troops in those regions.

It is the Fortitude South deception plan and associated deception operations known as Bodyguard which are of primary concern to us. I will draw parallels between the latter operations and what is going on today within the UFO Research Community. It is my intention to encourage the reader as much as possible to think like an operative because the lives of unborn generations may depend on it.

The greatest military secret of the Second World War was NOT the Manhattan Project. NKVD Chief Beria had his moles burrowed deeply into the Atom Bomb project from the start. It didn't help that Harry Hopkins, President Roosevelt's right hand man and the power behind the Lend Lease program personally ordered the trafficking of uranium and other necessities for atom bomb production through a lend lease airbase in Montana to the Soviet Union. This is a historical fact.

Neither was Ultra, the decoding of German and Japanese ciphers the greatest secret of the Second World War. The greatest secret was the timing and exact location of the expected Allied invasion of Western Europe.

It was a certainty that the allies would invade Western Europe in order to wrest the continent from the grasp of the Nazis. But Where? When? With how many troops?

The Allies knew that they only hope they had was to mislead the Germans as to the exact time, location and strength of their inevitable invasion in order to gain for themselves the necessary to time to strengthen, expand and ultimately to break out of their lodgement area on the coast of France.

The Germans were desperately seeking to determine the intentions and the capabilities of the Allies. In wartime that translates to knowing the enemy's Order of Battle. This means identifying to the fullest extent possible the various units and formations, both large and small which make up the enemy's forces in the field.

Remember the points I made about Intelligence, Counterintellignce and Spiritual Warfare involving a battle over the mind because they all come into play as far as Disinformation is concerned.

During the early part of the war Britain's MI5 (Counterintelligence and Security) had captured a number of German agents within the United Kingdom. These agents were of various European nationalities. They were given a choice: Either work under the control of MI5 or be hanged as spies. Many of these agents availed themselves of the opportunity to avoid the hangman's noose.

Those who had been "turned" in this fashion were placed under the strict supervision of a controller who provided the agents with scripts with which to transmit their coded messages back to their German controllers with misleading information or "Disinformation" (a term coined by the Russians). It was through this system that MI5 effectively controlled and ran the German Espionage network in the United Kingdom. This became known as the "Double Cross System." The branch of MI5 which ran this operation was known as the Twenty Committee (XX) or Double Cross Committee. The Germans ran a similar operation in Holland at the expense of the British Special Operations Executive (SOE) called Operation North Pole. The Germans referred to this kind of operation as a "Funkspiel" or a Radio Game. As the reader will see, it was a very apt description.

The German Abwehr (German Intelligence) was aware of the possibility of their agents being "turned" in this fashion and had trained their agents to include certain predetermined "errors" in grammar or punctuation at specific parts of their text to assure themselves that the operative was not transmitting under duress or sending misleading information. Moreover, every single morse telegraphist has a unique style of transmitting known as their "Fist." Experienced German controllers would immediately detect an imposter transmitting in the place of the real agent.

Likewise, German controllers would become suspicious if their agent who worked in the Foreign Office, started supplying information that was unobtainable from the standpoint of someone who actually worked in the Foreign Office. It had to be information that related directly to the agents type of employment and immediate environment.

Once the Double Cross Committee had successfully turned an agent, they would begin the painstaking and tedious process of establishing the "credentials" or the "bona fides" of their double-crosser.

The credibility of the turned double agents are established over a period of years by having them send relatively unimportant or dated information which can be confirmed and verified by independant sources the Germans have i.e. information about merchant or warships having recently been in a particular port, the identity of senior allied officers, the construction of certain airfields which German airplanes will eventually conduct photoreconnaisance at and so on and so forth.

ET'S ESTABLISH THEIR CREDIBILITY

All these things must be kept in mind when trying to sort out all the data that is coming in from all quarters regarding the UFO subject. There are no such controls or precautions taken as far as ascertaining the quality or sources of information. The sheer volume of data rolling in from unidentified or highly dubious sources within the New Age-muppet community is itself indicative of an attempt by the reptilians to flood the minds of interested people with highly misleading or doctored information via their "Channelers," "Light Workers," "Spirit Guides." ad nauseum.

This is why it is imperative that an abductee become a student of the real abduction syndrome. Since the reptilians and their gray workers have an extraordinary influence over the lives of the abductees, it is childs play for them to arrange meetings between people (the alien love bite for example) and to arrange circumstances and events to mold individuals into predetermined roles such as abduction researchers, New Age metaphysicists and the like. (Barbare Bartholic has documented numerous cases in which abductees were told as children that they would eventually write books about their experiences and help to raise the spiritual consciousness of the human race.)

All the while the "credentials" of their spirit guides or alien benefactors is constantly reinforced within the mind of the muppet to be. Since they are the ones who created many of the situations and experiences in the abductees life in the first place, it is not surprising that they would "remind" the abductee about meeting a particular person while skiing in Aspen for example, or about how their "wise guidance" prevented the future muppet from a serious accident back in 1972. At first blush, this is information that only the abductee being thus manipulated can know about.

"Spontaneous Healings" may even be utilized by the aliens as an apparent measure of the relative importance the abductee holds in the alien's scheme of things. Of course the aliens will eventually claim credit for the healing of the malady they created in the first place. The muppet is then told that his healing was necessary in order for him or her to do their part in some future role involving the spiritual evolution of mankind.

Sexual favors have also been utilized. I know personally a guy in California who has been kept celibate by the aliens for nearly the last ten years on Earth. Why? Because they allow him to seduce comatose and incoherent female abductees on board their spaceships. These women are literally lined up on the floor for him. Every now and then they take him on board merely to tell him how important he is and show him technology. The latter experiences are allowed to remain in his conscious memory to inflate his own ego.

He has stalked female abductees , constantly telephoning them and driving around their neighborhoods at night. These are women he's met at abductee support groups and at lectures. (It’s not uncommon for attractive female abductees to have a problem with manipulated males becoming obsessed with them.)

The last time I saw this guy was at a UFO conference in Los Angeles a few years back and it took every bit of restraint I had in me not to beat him to a pulp in front of all the nice people. It would have been done in order to "raise his vibrations" of course.

All of this instills in the mind of the muppet a grandiose impression about their own self-importance, especially if they are not getting this kind of recognition or validation in the "real world."

Likewise, all of this metaphysical new age UFO related information serves as the literary version of what I call "MTV Programming." MTV programming is that type of television eye sore which consist of having countless unrelated images randomly juxtaposed and flashed in lightning sequence across the television screen which ultimately serves to fragment the conscious awareness of the viewer if they subject themselves to this type of entertainment (or entrainment) for too long.

The long term effect of New Age Metaphysical thought upon the conscious and subconscious mind of those within the muppet show is exactly the same, because they spend all there waking hours dwelling on metaphysical abstractions and philosophies instead of what’s going on in the real physical world,- thus losing what the military fighter pilots refer to as "situational awareness." They become lost in a spiritual haze of their own making.

Remember: You are who you associate with. When I first moved to San Diego I was excited about the prospect of beginning life anew and openly talking about my experiences with like -minded individuals. Unfortunately the whole southwest is polluted with these New Age la dee dahs and I wound up becoming a part of a "contactee support group" run by an imbecile who named himself after a lost continent. Ironically one that imploded upon itself through sheer negativity.

It wasn't too long before I started talking about the "Spiritual" aspects of the abduction phenomenon. Understand that even then my conscious memory contained such experiences as a frightening sexual encounter with a hideous female alien hybrid, "flexing exercises" in which my chakras were activated and my energy siphoned by the aliens, a Grey looking out of my television screen and zapping my mind with energy, being pulled through my bedroom ceiling in full waking consciousness twice up into a spaceship etc etc etc. And yet I was blowing smoke about "Spirituality." It simply doesn't follow that to have these types of experiences necessarily means that they are of a spiritual nature. That’s as fallacious an argument as me standing in a garage and proclaiming that I'm an automobile. It simply doesn't follow.

The only spirituality that I derived from these experiences is when I went and sought guidance from the divinity that resides within and associated with warm hearted and loving individuals who have a much better grasp of this subject than I did such as Barbara Bartholic.

By now the reader should realize that there are significant parallels between disinformation practiced by the military and that practiced by the aliens.

A Primer on Military Abductions

from http://www.whale.to/b/bartley10.html

By James Bartley

June 2009

How Did They Become Milabs?
What Are Milabs Used For?
Milabs can be used as couriers, covert operatives, technicians, and scientists.
Some Milab Controllers Are Shapeshifters
The True State of the Art
The Cloning of Milabs
Time Travel Ops
Milab Females Should Not Consult "Fundies"

Many people are coming to the grim realization that they have endured alien abduction experiences. A significant percentage of alien abductees have learned that they are the object of extreme interest by deep black elements of the military intelligence community. This interest goes beyond simple monitoring, surveillance and psychological warfare operations (Psyops). Abductees are being used by the military in a variety of operational roles including but not limited to astral operators, psychic spies, covert operatives, technicians, and scientists. Abductees who have been used by the military in this fashion are known as "Milabs" which stands for "Military Abductees." Milabs often describe being taken to underground facilities. Milabs as well as Military-Aerospace Insiders have witnessed non-human life forms and human military and medical personnel working together in underground and above ground installations.

The purpose of this treatise is to fill a large gap in alien abduction studies. Most of the "big name" researchers refuse to delve into issues such as the existence and primary role in alien abductions played by the Reptilians. The reptilians are the primary abducting force. The reptilians use "proxies" such as certain factions of the Grey aliens, Nordics, Insectoids and other ETs to do their bidding. The reptilians are also deeply involved in Milab Operations.

As a Student of History and a Historian myself, I am often confounded by the fragmentary historical record about a wide variety of subjects, not only from the distant past but from more recent times. America's collective ignorance about our own History let alone recent events is due in large part to the malign influence of an Educational System funded by the Tax Exempt Foundations, Corporations and the Federal Government. Added to that is the all pervasive influence of the Corporate Media and the end result is a population completely ignorant about even the most basic facts of life. A cogent argument can be made that Alien Abductions and Military Abductions are a daily fact of life for countless people. This treatise will provide Milabs with information which will help them to adjust to this shattering reality.

HOW DID THEY BECOME MILABS?

Milabs are first and foremost legitimate alien abductees. Milabs have genetic markers which indicate DNA of non-human origin. I have spoken to a number of abductees who served in the military and during their time in the Armed Forces, these abductees were used in Milab and Mind Control operations. It was as if Military Intelligence, or a deep black element thereof, knew precisely who within the ranks were alien abductees.

Milabs who have served in the military describe being used in a variety of Mind Control operations some of them involving extremely high technology, very often in underground installations. Many report being injected with hypnotic drugs and having narco-hypnosis and memory erasure procedures performed upon them. This is done to ensure the milab forgets what he has seen or heard during these experiences. Post hypnotic commands and programming are instilled into compartmented sections of the milab's mind.

Oftentimes Active Duty Milabs are treated by military psychologist during and even after their time in the military. Abductees in all branches of the service have reported being mind controlled during their stints in the military. Many former members of the military continue to be used in milab operations long after their military career has ended.

Civilian milabs can be found in all walks of life. Some have obvious connections to the military-industrial complex whilst others have no connection whatsoever. The obvious question most milabs ask themselves is, "how did the military find out about me?" Again, it is due to the unique genetic markers contained in the milabs DNA. The military, being a branch of the federal government, has access to any and all medical records. Even for civilians, there is ample opportunity for the powers that be to obtain DNA samples of the general population. Other factors which must be considered are the sensors and radar systems of the military which would allow milab controllers to know when alien spacecraft have passed close to human habitations. Subsequent investigation would determine if any abductees lived in the neighborhoods visited by the spaceship. Another piece of the puzzle is the testimony of people like Dan Sherman.

Dan Sherman served in a "grey" branch of the Air Force Security Service, the latter being the Air Force arm of the National Security Agency. Sherman says he was trained as an "Intuitive Communicator" by his superiors to establish and maintain communications with Extraterrestrials. Sherman concluded that the data being given from the ETs to his human controllers concerned alien abductees. I would go further: Based on the Laws of Chance and Statistical Probability at least some of the abductees in this program must be milabs. If elements of the deep black military are being given information about human beings used in ET abduction operations, then there must be some kind of ongoing cooperation between ETs and the military involving human beings.

Dan Sherman is not the only former insider to claim knowledge of an ongoing interaction between deep black elements of the Military-Aerospace community and non-human beings. Indeed there have been numerous accounts of interactions between deep black elements of the Military-Aerospace-Medical community with non-human beings. Thanks to the gatekeepers in the UFO Community, the fact of alien-human interaction has been dismissed, marginalized and reduced to the level of absurdity.

WHAT ARE MILABS USED FOR?

Throughout history military regimes have utilized the special skills of allied or subject peoples to further their geopolitical ends. Conquered peoples have been impressed into armies to fight and die for their masters. Unique skills of people in a particular region are exploited by their masters. Slingers, Archers, Cavalrymen, infantrymen, blacksmiths, cobblers, and carpenters have all been used by conquerors to further a particular geopolitical goal or agenda. I would argue that since the creation of the Federal Reserve and the resulting Debt based fiat currency system, this formerly great Republic is a conquered country in which each citizen is expected to make an annual tribute to the International Banking Cartel in the form of taxes. Milabs just happen to be a 21st Century version of the aforementioned slaves. Make no mistake about it: For all intents and purposes, milabs are slaves during these experiences, no matter how an individual milab chooses to interpret his or her experiences. Moreover, the milab controllers exhibit an extraordinary degree of control over the milab in areas such as interpersonal relationships, employment, and choice of residence, to name just three.

The training and tasking of milabs seems to be tailored to their particular attributes, personal strengths and weaknesses. There are certain types of training, indoctrination and medical procedures which are common to virtually all milabs. Many milabs have described the mass vaccination scenarios. They have described walking in and out of large unisex bathrooms. Milabs are variously clad in night clothes, ordinary civilian clothes or hospital smocks. During training or actual physical operations (as opposed to astral ops) milabs have worn military dress uniforms, Battle Dress Utilities (BDUs), camouflage uniforms, black or dark blue "SWAT" type outfits and gray sweat shirts and matching gray pants. Nurses and Doctors are a frequent sight at installations where milabs are taken. The setting can appear like any other medical facility and the medical staff can behave exactly as a normal medical staff would, except for the lack of information given to the "patient." Some milabs recall being taken to a well known above ground medical facility. Some of the medical facilities where milabs have been taken include Letterman Army Hospital in San Francisco, Oak Knoll Naval Hospital in Oakland California, and Balboa Naval Medical Center in San Diego California just to name a few.

The training and ops are divided thusly: Training scenarios and ops conducted whilst the milab is in the physical body and training and ops conducted whilst the milab is in an Out of Body State. Remote viewing ops conducted by milabs are usually done in the physical state. Physical training usually involves running, swimming, and weapons training. Survival training is emphasized. Individually and in groups, milabs are taught how to forage for food and water and to organize foraging parties. Milabs are sometimes encouraged by their controllers to learn First Aid skills and to even become First Responders such as Emergency Medical Technicians and Firefighters.

Milabs can be used as couriers, covert operatives, technicians, and scientists.

As couriers the milab can operate singly or with another milab. Sometimes the milab works under the supervision of a controller. The training is given added urgency by the milab being placed in virtual reality scenarios involving nuclear holocaust, civil unrest, a pandemic, civil unrest, martial law involving foreign troops. The military has the capability of creating "stage managed dreams." These are very vivid virtual reality scenarios. The

controllers stress guile, resourcefulness and an unwillingness to surrender to the circumstances.

Many milabs have been used in Astral Ops. The Astral operators are trained to spy, act as a forward observer for air strikes, search for people or objects of intelligence value, and bring harm to others. As such milabs are "multi-task platforms."

The military possess the technology to trigger an out of body experience within milabs. The milab controller talks to the milab and directs him or her to focus on particular targets during an astral op. The milab can be sitting on a reclined chair. The milab controller can talk in a normal tone of voice to the milab. Some milabs have described being on an astral op and hearing the voice of the milab controller in their mind. Some milab controllers themselves are psychic. The possibility exist that the military employs technology which can "boost" the thoughts of the milab controller so the milab can hear the commands, wherever the astral operator may be.

SOME MILAB CONTROLLERS ARE SHAPESHIFTERS

Milab controllers vary in appearance and roles. Some of them are obviously military special operations personnel whose function is to train the milabs in survival skills and covert operations techniques. Other milab controllers train milabs in astral ops and in remote viewing. There have been numerous reports of military controllers or military personnel in general "shapeshifting" into reptilians within the confines of an underground base or secure locations in above ground bases. Milabs who have witnessed military personnel shapeshifting usually expressed no shock or surprise at these transformations suggesting that the percipient may have been in an altered state of mind or alter personality. I cannot express myself strongly enough about this facet of the milab experience: The reptilians are deeply involved in milab operations and hence are involved in the most secretive projects and operations on Earth.

Milabs are trained to be resourceful. Psychological tests are conducted on milabs to determine their decision making process under duress. Scenarios include compelling the milab to decide who to rescue from a fire: A young boy or a young girl? Should the milab rescue a human child or a human hybrid alien child? The milab controllers have a very good idea which milabs can be counted upon to be assassins and cutthroat operatives. Psychological profiles and genetic studies as well as background information about the upbringing of the milab will provide the milab controllers all the info they need to determine the suitability of a milab for one task or another. In most cases, the military has been deeply involved in the life of the milab from childhood.

Some milabs, even in a mind controlled state, are not suitable for ops where harming or killing others is required. Other milabs, even in full waking consciousness, would be happy to blast away at other people if they knew they would not get in trouble.

Some male milabs have a long history of domestic violence and frequently beat their spouses or girlfriends. Most of these violent milabs are reptilian or drac (winged gargoyle species) human hybrids. The milab controllers will use such individuals when remorseless brutality or other forms of mayhem are required. It is a sad fact that some male milabs are proud of the role they play advancing the reptilians' New World Order agenda. If a

particular milab is deemed unsuited for a particular task, then they will be retrained for other roles.

Mass milab settings have been described in which hundreds if not thousands of milabs can be seen walking around these underground installations. Some of these installations were designed to simulate very large airport terminals, complete with long escalators and long terminal passages.

THE TRUE STATE OF THE ART

Thanks to the ceaseless efforts of the gatekeepers in the UFO Community (and its safe to say at this point that you can add Stanton Friedman to that ever growing list) people still think of UFO technology from the standpoint of archaic and obsolete human technology. Stanton Friedman still crows about his time working on the NEPA Nuclear Powered Airplane project which was a complete boondoggle and a waste of time and resources. Nevertheless, the NEPA Nuclear Airplane Project is the "Gift That Keeps On Giving" because till the end of time, Stanton Friedman will continue to brag about how knowledgeable he is about modern technology based on his involvement on the NEPA Nuclear Airplane Project which was a complete joke.

On the oxymoronically titled "History Channel" Friedman appeared on a segment of UFO Files known as "The Day After Roswell." Friedman along with the rest of the debunkers dismissed the late Lieutenant Colonel Philip Corso's claims that Corso had helped seed alien technology into the commercial sector. Corso stated in his book and in many interviews that he provided samples of alien technology obtained from the Roswell Crash Retrieval to a number of Research and Development centers around the United States. The analysis of items led to the creation of night vision goggles, fiber optics and lasers to name just three. Friedman and the other debunkers insisted that all technology present on Earth is the result of human ingenuity. In other words there has never been any attempt to determine the full potential of all the alien technology recovered over the years, let alone exploit this technology by the Global Elite.

In the recent past a book was published entitled "An Introduction to Planetary Defense: A Study of Modern Warfare Applied to Extra-Terrestrial Invasion" written by Travis S. Taylor and Bob Boan along with R.C. Anding & T. Conley Powell. This motley crew of writers routinely refers to Ufologists and UFO Whistleblowers as "UFO Conspiracy Theorists." Yet they have the audacity to refer to the late and unlamented CIA debunker Karl Pflock as a "UFO Researcher." In order to drive home the point that the Earth needs to prepare itself against an alien invasion, they frequently cite Hollywood films such as Independence Day and The War Of The Worlds as examples of what will happen if the Earth is caught by surprise.

Nowhere in this book are there references to the well documented intrusions of UFOs over Strategic Air Command bases which have resulted in the deactivation of Nuclear Missile Launch Control Facilities and tampering of the nuclear warheads themselves by low flying UFOs.

To give but one example of the seriousness of these events consider the testimony of former Air Force Lieutenant Robert Salas. Between March 14th and 16th 1967 at Malmstrom Air Force Base near Great Falls Montana, low flying UFOs described as

brilliant reddish orange balls, hovered over two Nuclear Missile Launch Control Facilities (LCF) which resulted in up to twenty nuclear missiles suddenly going into "NO GO" status. The Minuteman II missiles were divided equally between Echo Flight and Oscar Flight, each flight having its own missile LCF. These twenty missiles silos were spread over a vast area of Montana

Technicians conducted an evaluation of the system and determined that for some inexplicable reason the Guidance and Control system malfunctioned. The eyewitnesses included launch control facility personnel as well as members of the Sabotage Alert Teams. Not exactly "UFO Conspiracy Theorists." Veteran UFO investigator Raymond Fowler worked on the Minuteman II Planning Board at Sylvania, one of the contractors for that missile system. Fowler is also a former member of the Air Force Security Service (now known as the Air Force Electronic Security Command), the Air Force subsidiary of the National Security Agency. Fowler confirmed from his own sources that numerous incursions of low flying UFOs over Strategic Air Command missile bases did in fact occur during this time period. Moreover communications within the LCF sites were disrupted during the UFO visitations.

Similar events occurred at Minot AFB in North Dakota in 1968 and along the northern tier of SAC missile bases in November of 1975. The 1975 SAC incursions were well documented in such books as "Clear Intent" written by Lawrence Fawcett and Barry Greenwood. Clear Intent was later re-published under the title The UFO Cover-up.

Sightings of UFOs above sensitive Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) facilities by highly trained personnel such as scientists, security personnel and air force pilots have been recorded since the late 1940s. Sightings of UFOs over the AEC Hanford Facility in Washington State and the AEC Oak Ridge Facility are well documented. The documents I refer to are documents pried from a variety of U.S. Agencies via the Freedom of Information Act.

One of the most frightening examples of UFOs manipulating the control systems of nuclear missile launch facilities occurred in the former Soviet Union.

According to Vladimir Plantonov, on October 14th 1982 a UFO hovered over a Soviet ICBM base for hours near the town of Belokoroviche, northwest of Kiev, Ukraine. Many eyewitnesses reported that the craft was saucer shaped and was over nine hundred feet long. Plantonov, a missile engineer stated to ABC News Correspondent David Ensor that the missiles suddenly went into pre-launch mode, something that is only supposed to happen after Moscow sends authorizing codes to initiate the launch sequence. The missiles didn't launch but the occupants of the UFO certainly got their message across: We control your weapons systems. We can disable them or we can cause them to launch thus initiating a planetary nuclear holocaust.

It is important for the readers to understand that these are well documented cases of UFOs disrupting and manipulating the guidance and control systems for the most powerful weapons systems known to exist. Why didn't the authors of "An Introduction to Planetary Defense: A Study of Modern Warfare Applied to Extraterrestrial Invasion" mention any of these cases? Likewise why didn't they write about the well documented and numerous cases of Jet Interceptors being scrambled after UFOs sometimes resulting in the loss of the planes and aircrew? The writers of "An Introduction to Planetary Defense" have an agenda.

This is obvious from the fact that they dedicated the book to the people who lost their lives to the "terrorists" attacks of September 11th, 2001. There have been scientific peer reviewed papers which prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that nano-thermite explosives as well as thermate cutting charges were used at the World Trade Center Twin Towers. This is not open to debate no matter how uncomfortable it makes people feel and its obvious to me that a great many UFO Researchers want no part of 9/11 Truth, cowards and ignoramuses that they are.

So why are these authors who promote the 9/11 Lie writing about planetary defense against aliens now? More to the point, why do they believe conventional and even "advanced" directed energy weapons will even stand a chance against UFOs and their occupants? Pitting "modern" publicly known weapons systems against the known offensive capabilities of the aliens is worse than stupid. This is very much like lining up a dozen Greek Hoplites in a phalanx formation and asking them to stop the advance of a SS Panzer Corps.

This is an important question to ask because the issues I will soon bring up about Time Travel and Cloning would be dismissed as being ludicrous and beyond the pale by messiers Taylor, Boan, Anding and Powell and others like them. This is why I took the time to describe what UFOs had done to modern weapons systems in the past. Once again we have these relative non-entities trying to create parameters around what is considered credible and non-credible information about UFOs.

THE CLONING OF MILABS

This leads me to the next salient point: The Cloning of Milabs is a fact. I have spoken to many milabs who have described seeing clones of themselves. Sometimes the clones are younger, slimmer and more physically fit. Other times the clones look exactly as the milab does at the present time. Milab clones have been seen in suspended animation. Sometimes two or more clones are seen to be animated. They have feelings and emotions and have expressed anguish over the things that are done to them. One female milab I know saw two of her clones placed into a large plastic box and kept there. Her two clones struggled desperately to get out of the box. They were screaming and crying and the female milab was distraught over the treatment meted out to her clones.

Katherina Wilson described meeting two of her clones in an underground installation. They told her they were being used as prostitutes by the military and scientific personnel and were absolutely miserable about their situation.

Cloned bodies are used for training purposes. The deep black military has the means to transfer the consciousness of a sleeping milab into the body of a clone. The clone will then be made to perform a variety of training scenarios and perhaps even find him or herself used in "real world" ops, either on this planet or elsewhere. Confirmation of the use of clones for training purposes has been provided by other milabs. It is quite common for milabs who are acquainted with one another and who live in widely separated places, to see each other in underground installations, training scenarios and actual ops.

If one milab is known to be overweight but appears to be slimmer and in better shape than his or her "real" body, than it is a certainty that a clone was used. If the overweight milab has memories of the same training scenario or op that was described by the other milab, than we can infer that his or her consciousness was transferred into a cloned body for the

duration of the event. In this fashion a comprehensive amount of training and operational experience can be imbued into the subconscious or alter personalities of the milab without the attendant risk of injury or death to the real individual. The milab may remember only fragments of the experiences in question but the total memories are maintained in the subconscious and the alter personalities, ready to be utilized and exploited by the milab controllers in the future. Moreover, if the cloned milab was compelled to perpetrate some act that would be morally repugnant to the milab, the memories of such activities can be neatly compartmentalized via the mind control programming. Some milab memories may be state dependent, that is, certain memories may only be remembered by the clone or clones!

The use of clones may be directly related to the Time Travel ops that many milabs have described. Again, milabs are legitimate alien abductees. They are essentially a hybrid form of human being with enhanced metaphysical capabilities due to their alien DNA. Thus they are ideal candidates for Time Travel projects. Keep in mind that the DNA of some milabs may contain genetic information from a number of different ET races, not just one. The reptilians factor in the lives of a great many milabs, whether they realize it or not. The reptilians are masters of frequency and resonance and are metaphysical operators par excellence. It is this capability that the deep black military controllers seek to harness within certain milabs.

TIME TRAVEL OPS

The mission objectives of these Time Travel projects can vary greatly. Some milabs describe being sent on teams into a divergent parallel time line either in the past or the future. The trips to the past in whatever time line often have as an objective the retrieval of alien technology. These ops present their own unique circumstances and problems. One Milab team leader told me he was never certain if the other team members emerging from an artificially created portal after him were the same team members he started out with. It stands to reason that if time travel ops are being conducted in this timeline, it is quite likely that other milab teams in other timelines are conducting the same or similar ops. This means that a milab who is a part of these time travel and timeline ops can never be sure what timeline he or she is in. One milab I spoke to recalled coming back from Spain in the late 1930s during the Spanish Civil War. Somehow the milab and a female milab accompanying him were detained by two foreign women from the present time period. The two milabs were drugged and debriefed about a variety of subjects. Eventually the two milabs were released or somehow freed from these two women and found themselves back in the current time period in a large underground installation simulated to look like a very large empty airport.

They were being escorted by military personnel dressed in apparel similar in appearance to the uniforms of commercial airline crews. The two milabs were brought into what appeared to be an office. The personnel handling them ran a hand held device over their bodies, apparently in search of new implants. Both of the milabs remembered this experience, one more than the other due to the effects of the drugs.

It is possible that the Time Travel ops are used by the controllers to either gain an advantage against real or potential adversaries in the present time period and into the future. Conversely Time Travel ops may be used to minimize damage wrought by other groups

that exploit similar Time Travel technology. We cannot forget the prime role that certain non-human races such as the reptilians play in this scenario. The reptilians or factions thereof are the controlling factor on this planet. Based on my discussions with very knowledgeable milabs and abduction researchers such as my mentor Barbara Bartholic, there are human appearing beings that are commonly known as Pleidians. Unlike what is commonly written about the Pleidians in the UFO Literature, there are factions of the Pleidians that are working to advance an agenda that is inimical to the interest of the Human Race at large. Some of these Pleidian factions work in conjunction with certain factions of the reptilians. This is a very unpopular notion amongst many new agers and self described "contactees" but to suggest that all Pleidians are of necessity, "good" from our standpoint is patently absurd. The Pleidians are major players in the field of Time Travel. A number of my colleagues whose research I find highly credible have also found a time travel component with the milabs they have interviewed.

It should be noted that the aforementioned Dan Sherman was told by the Greys he was in communications with that the Greys are indeed involved with time travel ops.

Sherman was told that the Greys "go around" time. My colleagues and I are satisfied that the faction or factions of the Greys working with the deep black military also work for the reptilians. Again, the controlling factor appears to be the reptilians.

Today we have exopolitics movements that do not address these facts. Milabs are at the cutting edge of this developing situation. Milabs should not be regarded with awe nor should they be regarded with trepidation.

MILAB FEMALES SHOULD NOT CONSULT "FUNDIES"

A disturbing trend has emerged wherein self described "Counselors" and "Researchers" of a distinctly Fundamentalist Christian outlook have taken it upon themselves to "help" milab and monarch women who are coming to grips with their often traumatic experiences. At first the "Fundie" displays a lot of compassion and sympathy with the female milab or monarch. This is the first stage. The second stage consists of questioning her motives and the accuracy or validity of the experiences she has shared with him. He becomes judgmental towards her even accusing her of fabricating these experiences just to gain attention. The third stage features the Fundie telling the woman she is a sinner and if she would just stop sinning, she would stop having these problems. The Fundie counselor makes it clear that SINNING is the main problem in the woman's life. The reptilians, milab controllers, illuminatti operatives, electromagnetic beaming, and various and sundry forms of psyops and harassment have nothing to do with it.

If the woman makes the mistake of mentioning she has psychic abilities and that on occasion her milab controllers or the ETs force her to utilize this capability, the Fundie will lambaste her for using "evil" and "satanic" powers that are the work of the devil. Despite her protest that she really has no control over the situation, he will continue to berate her and abuse her. We can see the progression quite clearly: The Fundie starts out as someone wanting to help the female milab but eventually morphs into a psychologically abusive misogynist. In all likelihood, some of these Female Milab and Monarch abusing Fundies are mind controlled themselves. They have a "Christian Front Alter" and are part of a control mechanism to further disempower and destabilize women in these projects, thus

ensuring they remain under mind control. The final step is the most pernicious: The Fundie goes online and begins to impugn the character and integrity of the female milab or monarch who has come to him for help. The female milab at this point feels psychologically abused and her trust has been violated. This is par for the course. I have been given the names of a number of these controlling fundies. They simply must be part of an effort to maintain control over these women and prevent them from obtaining the help they need.

I have never met a Fundie who knows even the basic rudiments of Milab and Monarch Ops. If they do not even know the basic facts about these issues how can they be expected to be of any help to an actual milab or monarch? I mention Monarch females in this section because they are frequently the target of these misogynistic fundies. Note these fundies never castigate and psychologically abuse male milabs or monarchs. The reason for this is simple: They are likely to receive a black eye at the very least were they treat male milabs the way they treat female milabs. Please don't misunderstand me: I have very close friends that are Fundamentalist Christians. Indeed some of them are female milabs and monarchs! But I do take exception to this form of outrageous abuse these fundies mete out to women who have already endured so much suffering and trauma. They need to be exposed and castigated themselves.

One final thing the public at large needs to be aware of is that the public is being inoculated to the reality of Milab Operations. Note the proliferation of shows with a distinctly Milab theme. Now it has reached the level of absurdity with television shows such as "Chuck" which is a comedy, yes a comedy about a mind controlled citizen who works in a department store. His Intelligence Handler is a beautiful woman. There is nothing remotely funny about milab operations to those having to endure them. It is deadly serious. It is not unusual for milabs to come down with serious illnesses such as brain cancer, kidney cancer and a variety of other serious illnesses. I hope this paper will help the newly aware milab that they are not alone and that help is available. At the very least a milab can find compassion and understanding from other milabs. That being said, each milab should be judged based on their actions and how they treat others. There are some milabs I want no part of.

Red Army rape - Stalin Genocide Rape

from http://www.whale.to/b/red_army_rape.html

[1.9 million German women raped by Soviet soldiers (many to death), condoned by Churchill. One Russian Captain who tried to prevent the rape of German women was sentenced to 10 years in the Gulag for 'bourgeois humanism and compassion towards the enemy'.1 This is still going on in the Congo 2 along with sex slavery, all created by the Americans and British.]

See: Terror bombing Concentration Camps (Eisenhower's) Salomon Morel Operation Keelhaul

[2010 March] German victim is first to break silence on Red Army rapists after 65 years

[2008] Was Churchill a “Holocaust Denier”? By T Stokes Churchill condoned the Soviet rape squads sent into Germany at the wars end and helped Stalin hide the Soviet Katyn Forest murders, like Stalin, blaming the Germans for the crime.

[2008] Stalin's army of rapists: The brutal war crime that Russia and Germany tried to ignore

Understanding the reptilian mind

By James Bartley

Quotes

"Berlin gave me the blues. We have destroyed what could have been a good race, and we are about to replace them with Mongolian savages. And all Europe will be communist. It's said that for the first week after they took it (Berlin), all women who ran were shot and those who did not were raped. I could have taken it (instead of the Soviets) had I been allowed." GENERAL PATTON'S WARNING

It is important to understand that biting, clawing, kidnapping, restraining, ritualistic sex torture and murder are behaviors which reptilians and reptilian controlled serial sex offenders mentally confuse with what we call SEX. To them all of these heinous crimes are part and parcel of sexual activity.....The readers must understand that this form of sadistic abuse is unfortunately a common feature in many serial sex offender cases. Untold numbers of women and young girls in Nanking were raped and mutilated in just this fashion in broad daylight, their defiled bodies left unburied for days. Some of the female corpses defiled in this manner were positioned into pornographic poses for camera toting Japanese soldiers. This form of female torture was often used as a prelude to execution in the Serbian Rape Camps. These types of "Violent Insertion" fantasies are had by serial sex offenders, some Reptilian-Human hybrids and by Crank and Crystal Methedrine users who are undergoing the Reptilian-Demonic hosting process. Former crank users have told me they would fantasize about tying up and restraining women in physically compromising positions and likewise torturing them with sharp objects. UNDERSTANDING THE REPTILIAN MIND By James Bartley

Churchill even remained silent over Stalin's rape squads; Russian soldiers entering Germany with orders to rape as many German women and children as possible, to disrupt the Eugenics tables. [2006] The Mystery of Super Spy - Sir Anthony Blunt by T. Stokes

1. [2011] Exorcising Hitler: The Occupation and Denazification of Germany by Frederick taylor.

THE CONTROLLING FACTOR
THE REPTILIAN MIND
The Struggle is within
A MAN'S TESTIMONY ON REPTILIAN MIND CONTROL
VERMIN ISN'T THE ONLY ONE
THE REPTILIAN MINDSET IN EXTREMIS
THE RAPE AND MUTILATION OF FEMALES
GENOCIDAL RAPE WARFARE TODAY

THE REPTILIANS ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR THIS

The lines have been clearly drawn between those who promote the Draco-Reptilian New World Order and those who have shown by word and deed that they are part of the Resistance. This treatise is dedicated to those stalwart individuals who have made the commitment to resist the draco-reptilian overlordship. I believe within one generation a small percentage of Humans will have broken free from the Reptilian Yoke.

Since the release of my last treatise "Astral Dreamscape Manipulation" several people have contacted me and have provided graphic details of the sexual manipulation and exploitation they endured from the reptilians. They didn't allow personal embarrassment or shame to prevent them from admitting to me that they too had endured the very things which I described in Astral Dreamscape Manipulation. They even shared things which were NOT included in the Astral Dreamscape Manipulation treatise. I wish to thank each and every one of you BRAVE SOULS who have shared your experiences with me. You know who you are.

Before we can even think about defeating the Draco-reptilian overlords we must first make an honest assessment of how the reptilian overlordship has negatively impacted each one of our lives. Second and just as important we must develop a better understanding of the Reptilian Mind. An understanding of the Reptilian Mind brings into sharp focus just how the human race has been led to its present state of Physical and Spiritual Degradation and Bondage. This treatise will go from the General to the Specific and back to the General in an attempt to make the reader understand just how far the reptilian overlordship has crept into our personal lives.

THE CONTROLLING FACTOR

The reptilians are the Controlling Factor. One cannot understand why there is constant strife, tragedy and turmoil in the world without first realizing that the human race is under the control and domination of a Cruel and Remorseless Intelligence.

David Icke made an invaluable contribution with his book "The Biggest Secret."

I will elaborate on some themes that Icke had brought up. The draco-reptilians ARE in control. Despite Icke's information exposing the ruling reptilian bloodlines, there persists this feeling amongst many that the reptilian overlordship doesn't have any direct impact in their own lives.

Some people are willing to believe that the British Royal Family and the so called Eastern Establishment are reptilian-human hybrids but they are unable or unwilling to see how their quality of life has been eroded by these same reptilian-human hybrids. Policies are initiated by these reptilians which are then passed down through successive lower echelon underlings who take the necessary actions. The end result is all around us: The quality of life (QOL) has been severely degraded for the vast majority of humans on the surface. This was entirely predictable. And these lizard creatures leave their phallic symbols all over the place just to rub it in our collective face. I'm seeing more and more Obelisk at SHOPPING MALLS these days.

I will say this more than once during this treatise: 98% of all Americans are dead or broke by the age of 65 and even that wasn't good enough for the Illuminati. The minimum retirement age in America is now 70. This is why you see senior citizens working in Fast Food Restaurants. Its not because they are "bored and have nothing better to do." Its because they enjoy having things like a roof over their heads and food to eat. Virtually every decision people make is predicated on Time and Money or rather, the lack thereof. It is absolutely essential for the reader to understand this. This was all planned and it was planned by an inhuman intelligence that thinks ahead in terms of decades and centuries unlike most Americans who can see no further than the next paycheck. People are too busy

trying to eke out a subsistence existence and consequently lack the time or the intellectual capacity to ponder the truly important questions in life like... why is it so hard to get ahead in this world? As Henry David Thoreau once said: "People are living lives of quiet desperation." And they don't even know it.

Television shows like "Leave it to Beaver" and the "Ozzie and Harriet Show" accurately portrayed the lifestyle of an American family in the 1950's and early 1960's. Ward Cleaver was the sole breadwinner in the family while his June wife stayed home and raised two well adjusted kids. Everything in the home was bought and paid for. Back then people paid for Goods and Services IN CASH. Contrast that with what is happening today. Americans are up to their eyeballs in consumer debt. Business Journals are now describing "The Four Income Family" with both parents holding two jobs. This is already happening in places like Hawaii where the cost of living is outrageous. Meanwhile what is happening to the young children of the working parents? Often as not they are shunted off to day care centers to be raised by strangers. Business journals have stated for the record that in order to retire with any sort of dignity and quality of life, we must each have saved a minimum of ONE MILLION DOLLARS unencumbered by debt. How's everyone doing so far?

The # 1 cause of Divorce in this country is the STRESS and UNHAPPINESS generated within the relationship by DEBT and the Lack of Money. One of the major causes of illnesses in this country is STRESS created by DEBT and the Lack of Money. But mere statistics can never tell the real story. People in Customer Service Related jobs will tell you it is absolutely normal for customers to call up and make a payment arrangement for a $15 Bill. "I get paid on the 1st and the 15th of the month so I'll send in a payment on the 16th." Bank Tellers will tell you just how low the balance is on the average customers bank account.

Just ask them. You will be amazed.

Now multiply all those anecdotal stories by the 200 million plus population of America and you start to get the picture. Remember that one tenth of one per cent of America's population enjoys the top lifestyle on the planet. And yet it is many of these same elitist who coined the war cry "Money isn't everything." If that is the case why are Americans slowly but surely being WORKED TO DEATH? People are literally DYING ON THE JOB. Its amazing how tossing $50,000 into the equation can solve most family problems. I've tried being broke and miserable. I'd like to try being rich and miserable for a change.

Keep in mind that this poverty consciousness really gained momentum a scant eighty eight years ago with the creation of the Federal Reserve Banking System in 1913. Thirteen is an occulted number. 1933 was the year the "Eye in the Triangle" symbol first appeared on the Federal Reserve Notes. Thirty three is likewise an occultic number. 1933 marked the first appearance of the Latin inscription "Annuit Coeptus: Novus Ordo Seclorum." The translation? "Our Enterprise is Crowned With Success: A New World Order." Indeed.

We will look at the Educational System of America in a way that most have not.

We will see how the lives of countless Americans are strictly regimented and how literally every county, state and federal agency is thoroughly controlled by the reptilians. This fact has severely degraded the quality of life of countless Americans.

Later in this treatise I will go into great detail about the Reptilian Mind and how the reptilian's perception of themselves as the dominant species on this planet makes it impossible for them to treat the Human Race as anything other than Domesticated Livestock. Let us first look at how the draco-reptilian overlords have manipulated the Educational system for the express purpose of turning our country from one that favored FREE ENTERPRISE and PRIVATE OWNERSHIP to one which practices COMMUNISM and COLLECTIVISM. The reader MUST understand this aspect of the reptilian agenda. I ask the reader to take the time to read this section carefully because everything else hinges upon it.

The American Historical Society was created by the Royal Institute for Foreign Affairs which was itself descended from Cecil Rhodes' Round Table. The best (or the worst depending on your point of view) and the brightest from the Poison Ivy League schools were recruited and sent to England to be indoctrinated in Fabian Socialist beliefs and returned to America for the express purpose of RE-WRITING AMERICAN HISTORY. You read that correctly: The American Historical Society was set up for the express purpose of re-writing American history and promoting a Fabian Sociolist-Globalist mindset within the academic community.

One of the first things the American Historical Society set out to do was change America from a country that promoted FREE ENTERPRISE and ENTREPRENUERALISM into a country that embraced BIG BUSINESS and favored the multi-national corporations and banks. This occurred during one of the most under-appreciated and misunderstood periods of American history, the Reconstruction period.

If you look back in America's history, you will find that the further you go back into time, the more likely you will find that Americans owned and operated their own businesses. Whether these businesses were Farms, Mills, Tanneries or Shops, often as not the businesses were family owned and passed down from generation to generation. For those who didn't inherit a family run business, an entrepreneur would often set up his own business in whatever trade that best suited his skills and temperament. Again, the readers can test this for themselves. Find out what your grandfathers and great-grandfathers did for a living and you will find that most of them were SELF EMPLOYED.

This is an important distinction to make. The pilgrims didn't come here because they heard that IBM was hiring. They came here to practice religious and ECONOMIC FREEDOM. They and their successors wanted to own and operate their own businesses and reap the harvest of their own labors just as their ancestors did. This business mindset has largely been removed from the human consciousness. The world is rushing towards a Collectivist-Communist super state because private ownership and free enterprise is being stamped out. The Starship U.S.S.. Enterprise of Star Trek fame has tremendous personal and metaphorical meaning for me. One of the greatest aircraft carriers in history was named after free Enterprise. Free Enterprise allowed average business owners the opportunity to make as much or as little money as required to finance their particular lifestyles. I said LIFESTYLES not subsistence existence.

The dangers that FREE ENTERPRISE presented for the drac-reptilian overlords i.e. the Illuminatti during the Reconstruction period was two-fold. First of all, many of the Entrepreneurs and Businessmen were not taking loans from banks. This was a situation that

was simply intolerable for the drac controlled money changers and money lenders. Secondly America was largely an agricultural society back then. Most of the population lived in the country. Citizens tended to stay in the countryside and work in their family's farms, ranches and artisan shops. The Illuminatti had to find a way to get these people away from the family run businesses in the countryside and into the Illuminatti controlled factories in the cities. Again, this was a process that spanned decades.

The Illuminatti resolved this problem by first ensuring that legislation would be passed that would make it increasingly difficult for Americans to run their own businesses. Today we see this in the form of endless licensing restrictions, zoning regulations, punitive taxation and the like. Secondly the American Historical Society, having returned from England as trained cadres imbued with the beliefs of COMMUNISM and COLLECTIVISM than began to indoctrinate their academic colleagues with these same beliefs. It wasn't long before the tenets of Communism and Collectivism began to creep into school curriculums. I will give short shrift to this because once again, the Truth is all around us in society.

Have you ever heard the following statement? "If you go to school, study hard and get good grades, you will be successful." Has anyone heard that statement besides me? What is happening is that CONSUMERISM instead of FREE ENTERPRISE and ENTREPRENUERALISM is being taught in todays high schools and colleges.

Small privately owned businesses have always been the backbone of this country yet countless American students are paying good money to be taught how to become someone's employee. The goal for many college graduates is to obtain a position with a large corporation because they equate large corporations with stability. One look at how many employees have been left out of the equation after corporate mergers should disabuse most people of that erroneous belief.

Free Enterprise ensures FREEDOM. Isn't it curious that immigrants come to this country, barely able to speak English and within months establish their own businesses often as not HIRING Americans to sweep their floors and operate their cash registers? Why is it that immigrants know that FREE ENTERPRISE is the fundamental basis for the "American Dream " and Americans born and bred here study for years merely to become someone else's employee? We are never paid what we are worth, we are only paid what the job is worth. Bottom line, if you are trading hours for dollars, you will NEVER overcome inflation and will probably have to rely on CREDIT which is just a euphemism for DEBT, to make ends meet.

This is absolutely essential to understand because Americans have been brainwashed into believing that we are FREE simply because we live in America. Nothing could be further from the truth. We are only as FREE as we allow ourselves to be and freedom whether or not anyone wants to admit it, and this is where I'll lose the New Age metaphysical crowd, HAS A DOLLAR SIGN NEXT TO IT. Financial Independence means being debt free and having enough money saved to enjoy a particular lifestyle. It means being in total control of ones own clock and calendar. Often as not it means somehow developing a RESIDUAL INCOME i.e. capitalizing on an existing income stream that never runs out.. And not have to work yourself to death in the process. But American students are not taught any of these things. They are told that upon graduation they can become "professionals" and accept the fact that they may have to work extremely long hours just to get themselves "established." I

see right through "professionals" There is nothing appealing or ego boosting to me about working extremely long hours for so little return just to maintain the facade of the "professional lifestyle.". Many people have the trappings of "success" i.e. big comfortable houses and nice shiny cars but in reality they are just BROKE AT A HIGHER LEVEL They still aren't Financially Independent. Once again: 98% of all Americans are dead or broke by the age of 65. The manipulation of the educational and financial systems ensured that millions of Americans would live in a state of ECONOMIC BONDAGE. Americans are running out of money before they run out of month.

Americans are fed the deceit that if they go to school and study hard, then somehow some way, at the end of the rainbow, they will find financial security. Again this flies in the face of the facts. 98% per cent of all Americans are dead or broke by the age of 65. Many Americans who WILL become dead or broke by the age of 65 are college graduates.. And yet most self made millionaires in this country never went to college. A significant percentage of them never even went to HIGH SCHOOL. So why is so much emphasis placed on GOING TO SCHOOL and earning a degree?

No one has yet to explain to me, how a broke business professor who has never owned and operated his own business, can ever TEACH others how to be successful business owners.

I'm different from most people. I'd raise my hand in class and ask this professor if he has ever done what he is teaching the class. If his answer is no, than I'm walking out. Better yet, I'm following him out to the parking lot and checking out what kind of car he drives. Does he care enough about his family to put them in safe cars which are usually expensive? I'd follow him home and see what kind of neighborhood he makes his family live in. I'd find out what kind of relationship he has with his wife and children. I WOULD CHECK THE FRUIT ON THE TREE.

Is this broke business professor really QUALIFIED to provide advice and counsel about something as critical as your financial future? Ask any college student what they are majoring in. The common denominator that all their answers will have is that after they graduate they will become someone's employee. And it really doesn't matter what they majored in. Business Journals and independent studies have pointed out that the majority of college graduates eventually work in professions that have nothing to do with their field of study in college. Your average American switches jobs every 3 1/2 years. People are becoming UNDER-EMPLOYED. There is nothing wrong with working a cash register somewhere but you don't need a college degree to learn how to operate one. Again you can conduct your own private poll and discover countless people in your own community that are OVER-EDUCATED AND UNDER-EMPLOYED. And these people will NEVER understand that Shapeshifting Reptilian-Human hybrids were ultimately responsible for their predicament. Indeed, most people will never even realize that their quality of life has been gradually eroded at all. Why is that? Because they are comparing their lives to their friends and relatives who are in the same financial straights that they are.

This is just a few of the things that financially independent people can do: They can provide the best health care for themselves and their loved ones and not have to choose a so called "Health Maintenance Organization" if they don't want to. Financially independent people can buy comfortable homes in safe neighborhoods so their families can live in relative peace and quiet. They won't have to stuff themselves into apartments. Financially

Independent people can purchase the safest automobiles to transport their families in. And .last but certainly not least, Financially Independent people can send their children to Private Schools of their own choosing. The alternative of sending your children to a private school is MORE OF THE AFOREMENTIONED BRAINWASHING. There is even a name for it: Its called OUTCOME BASED EDUCATION and GLOBAL EDUCATION 2000. Look them both up on the internet. Its just more brainwashing but now its starting at the grade school level. This process has already begun in some states.

"Non-Governmental Organizations" or NGOs such as the Carnegie Endowment and the Ford Foundation pour BILLIONS OF DOLLARS into America's educational system every year. Is it any wonder that Americans are so ignorant about the history of this country? Most college textbooks these days pay scant attention to such subjects such as the Revolutionary War or the Mexican-American War. The Constitutional Convention is barely mentioned. The development of the American railroad system is completely downplayed. Even when important subjects are briefly mentioned it is routinely presented in a dry uninformative manner thereby giving students the impression that its not worthy of further study. Most college students would be unable to give you an adequate definition of MONEY. Likewise they would be hard-pressed to provide an adequate definition of INFLATION.

Americans are so brainwashed that they may make an immediate mental association between RETIREMENT and AGE. This is preposterous. A person doesn't need AGE to retire. All he or she needs is MONEY.

Is it any wonder that Private Ownership is largely being replaced by State Ownership of the means of Production? The latter is the very definition of COMMUNISM. Private Ownership and the ability to benefit from ones own labors will soon become a thing of the past because of a consumer mentality that is being inculcated within countless students.

I mentally flushed this so called Educational System the morning after a consciously remembered abduction experience in September of 1990. I REASONED that after spending countless hours studying in college and paying exorbitant tuition fees, that somewhere along the line I would have been warned about non-human beings that abduct people at night. Alas that wasn't the case. I had to find out the hard way. Thereafter I used school for MY OWN PURPOSES. I used their libraries to study subjects which I felt compelled to study and didn't waste my time studying for their mid-terms and finals. I grew up.

Earning a College Degree is fine for people who want to learn a particular skill in order to enter a particular field or if they believe it would give them a better position and more income within a given field. What I am against is the false creed that Education is the be all and the end all and a guarantor of financial security because all the facts say otherwise.

This indifference and ignorance displayed by Americans was set in motion by the Draco overlords working through reptilian-human bloodlines that control virtually every aspect of human life.

The Medical System is controlled by the Draco's through the vehicle of the American Medical Association which uses Gestapo like methods to squelch any efforts at using SUCCESSFUL alternative medical treatments, especially as they apply to supposedly "incurable diseases." The World Health Organization metes out the same treatment to the rest of the planet especially to the so-called Third World.

The Cruel and Inhuman Intelligence that is responsible for this horrendous state of affairs needs to be studied and understood. Otherwise we stand no chance of ever rising above this Drac controlled society. We stand the very real risk of becoming "environmentalized" like animals, doing just enough to survive and nothing more. What a sad ending for a species that has so much potential. The next part of this treatise deals with an inquiry into the Reptilian Mind which is responsible for our present predicament.

THE REPTILIAN MIND

David Icke pointed out in The Biggest Secret that the actual rulers of this planet are Reptilians who reside in the lower fourth dimension and who work through their reptilian-human hybrids that have attained positions of power on Earth. These reptilian-human hybrids are the driving force behind most of the systemic cruelty and wickedness on Earth. The use of Mind Controlled Sex Slaves, the International Child Prostitution business, Sexual Slavery and Torture, International Drug Trafficking with its concomitant miseries, Genocide, Human Experimentation, Chem Trail spraying ad nauseum are all spawned from the Reptilian Mind.

When one studies the Reptilian Mind, horrors such as Occultic Rituals involving human sacrifice and the horrendous and systematic sexual exploitation of women and children becomes understandable. These wicked attributes are imbued into their manipulated humans the world over at all strata of society. The result is a worldwide smorgasbord of human misery and suffering. Why does a cruel and remorseless muppet dictator need to see the bigger picture and even know shapeshfiting reptilian exist? His job (and overwhelmingly muppet dictators are male) is to ensure the humans in "his" own country lead miserable lives.

What I have done to gain better insight into the Reptilian Mind has been to study, for comparison purposes, the work of the FBI's leading profilers for Serial Sex Offenders. At this point I haven't the means to play the role of "The Crocodile Hunter." I wish I could go out and capture a draco anytime I want to but for now I'm going to have work with the next best thing.

We can study the operational methods and state of mind of manipulated and often HOSTED HUMANS controlled by the reptilian and demonic element. I believe that many serial sex offenders are actually controlled by reptilians and demonic forces.

The white adult males of European descent who overwhelmingly make up the serial sex offender/murderer population, use reptilian operational methods such as sadistic control, the use of restraints, ritual, rape and sodomy upon their victims. But that is not the only similarity. Many of the complex "fantasies" that Serial Sex Offenders/Killers see in their MIND is no different than what many reptilian manipulated Male Abductees see in their MIND or in the Astral Dreamscape. DEMONIC HARASSMENT and mixed REPTILIAN-HUMAN Heritage generates impulses that the Human side of the individual must overcome. I've said this before and I'll say it again:

The Struggle is within.

That is one thing that jumped out at me from the research of Roy Hazelwood, the FBI's # 1 profiler of Serial Sex Offenders/Killers. The Serial Sex Offender was almost always a white male of European descent. This dovetails so much with David Icke's conclusion that the

Royal Bloodlines of Europe and the Eastern Establishment are actually Shapeshifting Ritualistic and Sadistic Reptilians that a knowledgeable person needs no further explanation.. The Serial Sex Offender may not be a Shapeshifter but the Reptilian Consciousness will be the driving force behind his heinous atrocities none the less. But just to show that the Reptilians are equal opportunity possessors I will also devote a considerable portion of this treatise towards describing the unbelievable cruelty of the Japanese Army during the RAPE OF NANKING CHINA in December 1937.

Iris Chang wrote the "Rape of Nanking: The Forgotten Holocaust" which is the definitive history of this horrifying six week long event. Much of her information came from eyewitnesses among the Chinese survivors as well as the testimony of foreign nationals and missionaries. Again, the reader can decide for himself or herself if the sadistic and methodical methods of mass rape and murder the Japanese army used in Nanking have any similarity to the known operational methods of the ruling reptilian-human hybrids and the serial sex offenders.

The Rape of Nanking will provide a classic example of the HIVE REPTILIAN CONSCIOUSNESS in action. I will also use a contemporary example with the GENOCIDAL RAPE WARFARE that is occurring today in Bosnia-Herzegovina, Croatia and elsewhere in the former Yugoslavia. I affirm that the conclusions I have drawn about the Reptilian Influence upon the serial rapist and murderers especially those that participated in the Rape of Nanking and The Genocidal Rape Warfare in the Balkans, are my own. In both cases, rape and murder were a matter of political and military POLICY.

It is doubtful if someone even as intelligent as Roy Hazelwood, the FBI's # 1 Serial Rapist Profiler has ever heard of the Reptilians or has ever seriously considered the demonic element that is fundamental to serial rape and serial murder.

I warn the readers that the descriptions I will provide of the countless mass rapes, mutilations, wholesale slaughter and "Entertainment" and "Competitions" the Japanese perpetrated in Nanking China are very graphic. Low end estimates of the number of Chinese who died during the Rape of Nanking START around Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand with high end estimates as high as Three Hundred and Sixty Thousand. Many of them were defiled and mutilated in the most horrible ways imaginable. No one, infants, the infirm nor the elderly, were spared the brutal and INHUMAN violence perpetrated by the Japanese Army.

A number of brave souls have contacted me after reading my paper "Astral Dreamscape Manipulation" and have confided to me graphic details of the imagery that was being sent into their minds by beings THEY KNEW TO BE REPTILIANS.

I ask the reader to compare the methods and the mindset utilized by the Serial Sex Offenders-Killers that FBI profilers like Roy Hazelwood and John Douglas have studied, with the sexual sadism and genocide practiced by the Japanese in Nanking China and the Serbian practitioners of Rape Warfare today. Then compare the latter with what has been beamed into the minds of Male Abductees who have been subjected to sadistic sexual mental imagery and thoughts. . Compare all three and then ask yourself if there is any connection. And then remember that eye-witness testimony describing the behavior and characteristics of those promoting the NEW WORLD ORDER almost invariably describe involvement in Pedophilism, sadism towards female sex slaves and Ritual Murder.

The reader of this paper will find that again and again, Sexual Aggression towards innocent women, children and men and Ritual Murder make up a part of the reptilian character. These characteristics were then imbued into millions of humans under reptilian control. These manipulated humans then turned their ferocity and savagery upon countless innocent victims. This will be seen on an individual basis with serial rapist-killers and on a mass scale as in Nanking or Bosnia-Herzegovina. Eyewitness testimony even describes Japanese Soldiers dismembering Chinese civilians and eating them. This is a historical fact.

A MAN'S TESTIMONY ON REPTILIAN MIND CONTROL

One of the men who contacted me after reading "Astral Dreamscape Manipulation" was in his mid forties and had endured his own fair share of reptilian sexual manipulation. I've always said that one of the biggest problems in this world is that there are not enough REAL MEN on it. This MAN described to me hardcore reptilian mind control in the form of murderous thoughts and sado-masochistic mental imagery. It is so rare to obtain this caliber of Intelligence from male abductees.

The vast majority of male abductees are unable or unwilling to allow themselves to be thoroughly debriefed about their reptilian experiences. They worry that dwelling on the subject of reptilian harassment makes them weaker and more vulnerable so they go into Denial about their experiences. They usually wind up researching aspects of the UFO Subject that have little or no Intelligence Value where abductees are concerned.

"David" told me that the reptilians began to work on him when he was in the midst of a deep depression. He was at a low spiritual ebb for having lost a job and was psychologically, physically and spiritually vulnerable to Reptilian mind control. David made it very clear to me that the reptilians set out to take control of his MIND.

First he began to have thoughts about harming his own beloved cat. Different methods of killing and maiming the cat went through his mind including flushing it down the toilet and breaking its legs and mutilating it. He was shocked by these feelings because he loved the cat. The reader must understand that reptilians detest CATS. CATS are the best reptilian detectors and reptilian busters known to mankind. They have been known to wake up female abductees moments before the onset of a reptilian abduction or rape.

Many abductees "hear" beeps, clicks, radio transmissions, tones, high pitched whines and other assorted sounds inside their heads. So it is with David. During this deep depression he began to hear a loud ringing in his LEFT EAR. Shortly after the ringing in his left ear he was besieged by "a flood" of sadistic mental imagery. At first he began having fantasies about clawing his girlfriend during sex. He said he actually felt as if HE HAD CLAWS. He would fantasize about slashing women with "his" own claws or with broken glass. Later he imagined and thought constantly about harming and killing women in horrible ways.

He described to me one of the ways the reptilians sexually manipulated him. He said he would find himself in a dreamscape scenario where he was just about to engage in sexual intercourse with what he perceived to be a human female. Just as he initiates sexual intercourse.a large broad shouldered dark skinned "man" would come up behind him and would attempt and sometimes succeed, in sodomizing him. Other times he'd see through the operational illusion and see that the sodomizing entity that came up from behind him was actually a reptilian..

This sort of "bait and switch" tactic was used against him for SEVERAL MONTHS until he eventually developed a sexual dysfunction with his girlfriend. No surprise there if you are familiar with Reptilian operational methods. Sexual Dysfunction with his girlfriend was never a problem before. He and his girlfriend have always had a passionate and robust sex life.

There are variants of the bait and switch tactic. David said there have been times he was having sexual intercourse with a woman in the astral dreamscape and during intercourse the woman would shapeshift into his sister or his daughter. He would become revolted and lose his erection.

While he and his girlfriend were trying to work through his problem, he began to have sadistic thoughts and mental imagery both in the dreamscape as well as in waking consciousness. As time went by these thoughts became more and more sadistic. He became consumed with the desire to bite, claw and kill his girlfriend during the sex act.

It is important to understand that biting, clawing, kidnapping, restraining, ritualistic sex torture and murder are behaviors which reptilians and reptilian controlled serial sex offenders mentally confuse with what we call SEX. To them all of these heinous crimes are part and parcel of sexual activity.

There was an undercurrent of anger and frustration within David due to his sexual dysfunction which seemed to increase whenever he tried and failed to have sex with his girlfriend.

The thoughts and mental imagery played on his Mind even when he wasn't attempting sexual intercourse with his girlfriend who by now had developed a very adversarial and confrontational attitude towards him. They no longer slept together. This engendered even more anger towards his girlfriend and women in general. He would wake up after these astral dreamscape manipulations and actually feel the reptilian entity attached to his back. He would sometimes feel the entity touching him with its claws. He felt the "leathery and scaly" skin of the creature brush up against him.

The male abductee then began to have mental imagery of things that can only be described as horrifying. He began to fantasize about violently inserting sharp and jagged objects into women's vaginas. He just COULD NOT prevent these images from coming into his Mind.

The readers must understand that this form of sadistic abuse is unfortunately a common feature in many serial sex offender cases. Untold numbers of women and young girls in Nanking were raped and mutilated in just this fashion in broad daylight, their defiled bodies left unburied for days. Some of the female corpses defiled in this manner were positioned into pornographic poses for camera toting Japanese soldiers. This form of female torture was often used as a prelude to execution in the Serbian Rape Camps. These types of "Violent Insertion" fantasies are had by serial sex offenders, some Reptilian-Human hybrids and by Crank and Crystal Methedrine users who are undergoing the Reptilian-Demonic hosting process. Former crank users have told me they would fantasize about tying up and restraining women in physically compromising positions and likewise torturing them with sharp objects.

Eventually David overcame his problem. He gets along much better with his girlfriend and is able to engage in sexual intercourse again. He was able to overcome these demonic

impulses because the human side of him won out in this internal conflict. That much being said, we must not forget what he went through. He was unable to have normal thoughts prior to and during sexual intercourse. Indeed when he would attempt lovemaking with his girlfriend his mind would be flooded by thoughts of biting, clawing and murdering his girlfriend. Due to this and the reptilian sexual manipulation he endured is it any wonder that he was unable to perform sexually? And is it any wonder that his thoughts of sex were replaced by thoughts of cruelty and sadism not only towards his girlfriend but towards women in general?

This is an absolutely key point to remember and which I will point out again and again during this treatise. Ideations such as cruelty, sadism, sexual torture and ritual serial murder are entirely typical of the reptilian mindset despite whatever propaganda the Reptilian hive consciousness would have you believe.

VERMIN ISN'T THE ONLY ONE

Vemin is just one reptilian propagandist but take note of how many problems he's caused in the lives of Humans. I have spent considerable time around other reptilian host as well. The penetration and control of the UFO Research Community by the reptilians is complete. I will now describe the methods of another reptilian host I will refer to as "Effluvia."

Effluvia is not only a reptilian host but a COLLECTIVE i.e. she has numerous entities inside of her under the command of a dominant male reptilian. Effluvia is not her real name. She changed her name to Effluvia at the behest of a channelled entity. According to Effluvia's own mother, Effluvia had joined a number of cults over the years including the Hare Krishna sect in Washington State. In order to better understand the mode of operation of this particular entity, its important to understand how someone like her could be valuable as a reptilian asset.

In the world of Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence the term "Disruption" has a specific meaning. A "Mole" can disrupt a hostile secret service from within. The Mole can conduct his or her affairs so as to ensure that a permanent state of chaos, confusion, demoralization, suspicion and uncertainty exist within the enemy secret service for years on end. At the same time, the penetrated secret service will find that its operations for one reason or another, always fail. Deep cover agents are "blown." Lives are lost. People lose hope.

Such is the effectiveness of practicing DISRUPTION upon an enemy secret service.

Keep all this in mind as I describe the activities of Effluvia within the abductee and the "wanna be" abductee: community. Like the others Effluvia had the best cover possible and a quite believable one. She really believes that her purpose is to help others. Effluvia wants to help others better understand their "contactee" experiences. The dominant entity within her would target different people for different purposes. The ones who often faired the worst were needy and codependent women. Effluvia would keep them up till 2:30 in the morning talking on the telephone and prevailing upon them to tell her every miserable detail in their lives. Often as not, the conversations had NOTHING to do with abduction experiences. It was just a means to compel the women to pour out their hearts to what they felt was a sympathetic listener, instead of a reptilian collective. Effluvia would "feed" off the women's emotional anguish. And the women would thus become locked in a vibrational frequency of dysfunction and victimization.

She did this to a number of women. Effluvia had a knack for "getting into someone's kitchen" i.e. she had a way of ingratiating herself into the lives of others. She would obtain loans from people, bum rides from them and generally obtain favors from certain individuals.

This is what I mean by "getting into someone's kitchen" which is an old baseball term describing a pitcher working the inner part of the plate against the batter: She had a women's abductee group. She had a men's abductee group. She had a "Coed" abductee group of men and women. She had a teen's abductee group and she even had a children's group for abductees.

I used to joke that she had a "fetal group" for fetuses. Even that wasn't enough. She would organize late night Sky Watches with numerous people. She would hold pot lucks at the recreation room of the apartment complex she lived in and sometimes a hundred and fifty or more people would show up. I attended one such pot luck when there were at least eighty people. There was an Effluvium related event six days out of the week. This is what I mean by getting into someone's kitchen.

I will give the reader just one example of how this entity can create so much chaos and disruption in the lives of so many people. I first met Effluvia at a UFO Conference in the southwest. I recognized her immediately for what she was...a reptilian hybrid. Unlike many abductees, especially male abductees I have no qualms about discussing some of my experiences when I am at a UFO conference. Its a great way to break the ice, so to speak, and put other abductees at ease.. Effluvia and I sat down and had breakfast with one another.

The first question that Effluvia asked me was "did I consider my experiences to be positive or negative." On the face of it, this is an absurd question. Anyone with any insight and self worth who has taken the time to study factual information about the subject of alien abductions cannot help but come away with the feeling that a monstrous evil is being perpetrated on countless humans. That question told me a lot about Effluvia.

I told her that I felt that most of my experiences were "positive" for no other reason than that I regulate how I feel about the subject. I mentioned to her that my main area of interest concerned the reptilians and the military connection with abductees. In order to put her at ease about the subject I mentioned various things I knew about the reptilians including their rapaciousness towards women.

Effluvia was quite surprised at my familiarity with the subject. She mentioned that she had a women's abductee group in her hometown and several women had reported not only having reptilian encounters but also abduction experiences involving the military. I mentioned that I'd like to meet some of the women in her group and discuss the reptilian and military aspect of their experiences. She peppered her conversation with constant references to her "Guides" as in "My Guides told me this" and "My guides told me that...." She must have said that about six or seven times.

Soon the long holiday weekend was over and we went our separate ways. A couple of days later I received a telephone call from Effluvia. Here is where all the problems started since I didn't realize at the time that Effluvia was hosted by a number of entities including a dominant male reptilian.

Out of the blue, Effluvia mentioned that during the UFO Conference where she and I had met, she had sex with an ex-boyfriend of one of the gals in her women's abductee group. She explained that she and this guy "Monty" were in a hotel room at the conference when she, Effluvia, was overcome with a fit of passion and basically threw herself at Monty. Later I was to learn that this kind of behavior was entirely typical of Effluvia. Effluvia has been known to oust pretty women from her coed abductee support group if she felt they were too attractive and thus a potential rival for the affections of the males in the group.

After telling me about her latest sexcapade, Effluvia swore me to secrecy. Remember, I barely knew this "women." I had only met her during the previous weekend and quite frankly I thought I'd never see her again. And now here she was calling me up out of the blue and within minutes of answering the telephone, she was telling me about her latest sexual conquest.

She swore me to secrecy because she was concerned lest the gal in her support group "Betty" would discover that Effluvia had sex with her ex-boyfriend Monty.

I could have cared less who or what Effluvia was having sex with. It was the furthest thing from my mind. But what was done was done. She had "confided" in me and had sworn me to secrecy thus turning me by default into one of her co-conspirators.

Effluvia had similarly "confided" to all the other men and women in her various support groups about her latest sexual adventure. Everyone that is except Betty. In the meantime, oblivious to any of this, I had arranged to travel to the city that Effluvia lived in and attend a meeting of her "women's contactee group." I decided to take the opportunity to meet with and debrief some of these women because it was clear to me that Effluvia hadn't even obtained the most basic facts from them regarding their reptilian and military experiences..

I had a very personal reason for going because a close friend of mine was undergoing very traumatic and frightening reptilian and military experiences in a place that was not too far from where Effluvia lived. Effluvia introduced me to the women in her group. We chatted for a short while. Unfortunately, the meeting was cut short because Effluvia wanted to attend a channelling session. Naturally I was disappointed at not being able to chat with these gals longer. Effluvia scheduled a Pot Luck later on that evening. During this pot luck I took the opportunity to introduce myself to several people I thought were legitimate abductees. These abductees gave me their phone numbers.

The fact that these people gave me their phone numbers became an endless source of acrimony and dissension after I had returned to my home. Distraught women from Effluvia's support group began calling me up because Effluvia had started bringing one of her new boyfriends to the meetings. This male continually invalidated the women's accounts of alien abduction and consequently, some of the women began calling me because they knew I would lend a sympathetic ear to them. The women complained that this guy never shut up during the meetings and routinely downplayed and marginalized everything these women said about their own abduction experiences. It seemed to me that bringing a skeptic into an abductee support group environment was at variance with the notion of providing a safe place for these people to share their experiences.

Meanwhile, rumors of Effluvia's dalliance with Monty inevitably found their way to Betty. This created a row between Betty and those women who sympathized with her vis a vis Effluvia.

It was at this point that Effluvia began leaving me long blistering voice messages accusing me of spreading innuendo and gossip about her tryst with Monty. She also told me I was no longer welcome in her city and that it was entirely her own business who she invited to her meetings, never mind the fact that it was the women in her group that were calling me up and complaining about her new boyfriend. Effluvia would leave phone messages fifteen minutes long haranguing me about how I had told all the women whose phone numbers I'd obtained at the pot luck, about her affair with Monty. Of course I never did any such thing. I could care less about her mating habits. It wasn't just me that Effluvia was accusing of betraying her. She systematically accused every single person she had "confided" in about her fling with Monty.

Looking back now, I can see that the dominant male reptilian entity inside of her had set this whole thing up so that it could bring about the maximum amount of acrimony and chaos in as many peoples lives as possible. By "confiding" her secret to so many people in her huge phone list, she/it ensured that eventually word would reach Betty and create an unpleasant row. This provided the dominant male reptilian entity within Effluvia the opportunity to accuse everyone of wrongdoing. Women would call me up in tears, complaining how Effluvia had turned everyone's lives upside down by her constant accusations and insinuations.

This is what I mean by DISRUPTION. Its also important to note out how Effluvia's long diatribes on my voice message machine would literally drain me of energy. The phone is an electromagnetic conduit. Experienced abduction researchers know that hosted or manipulated abductees can drain them of energy merely by talking to them at length on the telephone. And this is what happened to me. The 15 minute tape on my voice machine would literally run out while Effluvia was ranting and raving at me. And here I am, 320 some odd miles from the city where Effluvia lives and I was being pulled right into a maelstrom of controversy and dissension. And all I did was answer the phone when Effluvia called me after the weekend conference where we had met. And then I compounded that mistake by giving out my phone number to some of "her" abductees and obtaining their phone numbers in return.

Eventually I learned that Effluvia was a full fledged Collective. Not just a host but a collective. I found eyewitnesses who had seen black cartoonlike "noodles" coming out of the top of Effluvia's head whilst she was in a trance state. Eyewitnesses have also described an entity speaking through her in an extremely malevolent fashion. Through certain sources close to her, I learned that Effluvia is periodically summoned by her "guides" to Sedona Arizona where she takes part in "Re-Birthing" sessions which are actually Re-Infestation sessions. Eventually this came up in a private discussion I had with her years later after we had "buried the hatchet." I have an audiotape of Effluvia describing in her own words how she had taken part in one of these re-birthing sessions and became "possessed" and began growling and hissing. Eyewitnesses who were present then described seeing brown smoky astral reptilian "pods" floating in and out of Effluvia's abdomen whilst she lay on the ground hissing and growling.

This then, is the sort of creature abductees may turn to when they want to understand more about their own experiences. They unwittingly allow Effluvia into their lives under the mistaken notion that this reptilian collective, under the guise of a ditzy new ager, can help

them when in actual fact, the entities inside of Effluvia do everything in their power to ruin these peoples lives. I have had women beg me, in tears, to never reveal to Effluvia where they are moving to or what their new phone number is. Effluvia has left scores of emotionally, physically and spiritually devastated people in her wake.

THE REPTILIAN MINDSET IN EXTREMIS

This segment of this treatise was the most difficult part for me to write. Up till now I've discussed how the reptilian consciousness has worked through individual perpetrators such as serial sex offenders and certain reptilian host. Now I'm going to discuss how the reptilian mindset has worked through hundreds and thousands of humans to create an orgy of violence aimed at innocent men, women and children. The two examples I will use are the infamous Rape of Nanking China in December 1937 and the ongoing Genocidal Rape Warfare being perpetrated against women today in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia.

To understand what happened in Nanking China for six weeks beginning on December 13th 1937, we must first understand the type of culture which spawned the Japanese soldiers who perpetrated these atrocities. It will become clear in the case of the Japanese that it was not GENETICS that was responsible for their behavior in Nanking. The primary causes for the Japanese Atrocities in China were due to a belief in their own Racial Purity and the implicit belief of the inferiority and sub-human nature of all other races on Earth.

Here is the inevitable disclaimer and I encourage the reader to read this part twice so there is no misunderstanding. I am pointing out how the inherently Reptilian Creed of Racial Superiority and the Demonization of other races led to the Japanese Military's Brutal treatment of captured soldiers and innocent civilians. This has NOTHING to do with the Japanese as a Race of people per se. It has EVERYTHING to do with the manner in which the average Japanese prior to and during the Second World War was conditioned by Shintoism and the Martial Tenets of Bushido to view themselves as Racially Superior. This led inevitably to their brutal treatment of non-Japanese. First let us look at how Americans of Japanese descent fighting for the United States of America comported themselves during World War Two so that we can later draw a comparison between the latter and the troops who fought for the Imperial Japanese Military. The reader will note a stark contrast between the two which I believe has everything to do with the reptilian mindset which was inculcated into the Native Japanese for centuries.

The Nisei Americans i.e. second generation Japanese Americans who fought for America during the Second World War whilst their own relatives were interned in concentration camps represented the best of American culture and manhood.

The 100th Battalion and later the 442nd Regimental Combat Team whose motto was "Go For Broke" won more decorations for bravery and earned more "Purple Hearts" for wounds suffered in combat than any other unit in American Military History. The 442nd suffered appalling casualties. Yet every member of this legendary unit showed by personal example that they were loyal dedicated Americans despite the overt bigotry and prejudice they experienced from their Caucasian counterparts in the U.S. Army.

Likewise Nisei American translators working for the Central Bureau, the U.S. Army's SIGINT (Signals Intelligence) communications intercept agency in Australia during the Second World War, provided invaluable service. (Its a pity the bigotry of the U.S. Navy

precluded the utilization of Nisei Americans from taking part in the translation of intercepted Japanese Imperial Navy message traffic.) Last but certainly not least, the Nisei interpreters working with U.S.Army infantry units in New Guinea and Burma deserve recognition and credit for the dangerous work they were involved in.. It doesn't take too much imagination to realize what would have happened to these Nisei Interpreters serving in the U.S. Army if they had been captured by troops of the Imperial Japanese Military.

I'm pointing out the accomplishments of second generation Japanese Americans during the Second World War to underscore the fundamental difference between Nisei raised in America and Imperial Japanese soldiers raised in Japan. The Japanese military was notorious for perpetrating atrocities upon captured allied troops and civilians. The "Greater East Asia Co-Properity Sphere" was the name the Japanese Imperialist gave to their newly won empire during World War Two. Over THIRTY MILLION ASIANS were killed by the Japanese during the Second World War. Clearly the "Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere" was of no benefit whatsoever to Asians, the Anti-European, Anti-Colonialist rhetoric of Imperial Japan notwithstanding.

Prior to the Second World War, all Japanese were taught that the Japanese Royal Family were direct lineal descendants of the mythical Emperor Jimmu who lived 2,600 years ago. It was from the locale of this mythical Emperor's Court, Yamato, that the Japanese called themselves the "Yamato Race." Furthermore the Japanese were taught that Emperor Jimmu was descended from the Sun Goddess and that he was created from droplets from the sword of the Sun Goddess.

Emperor Hirohito, who reigned as Japan's Emperor prior to, during and after the Second World War, was considered to be the one hundred twenty fourth direct descendant of Emperor Jimmu. Because of the extreme isolation of the Japanese People, a mythos developed which held that the Japanese were racially pure, unsullied by the blood of impure "Barbarian" races. This belief manifested itself again and again in Literature and Official Propaganda. They identified with the color WHITE as symbolic of their racial purity. Symbolic images such as White Chrysanthemums and White Cherry Blossoms became identified with the Purity of their Heritage. The symbol of the White Cherry Blossoms and White Chrysanthemums would later be used by soldiers as well as Kamikaze Suicide Pilots.

Shintoism became adopted as an official state religion.. During the Shinto Purification Rites the Priest wear White Robes. Historian John W. Dower wrote "War Without Mercy: Race and Power In The Pacific War" which is the definitive work describing the racial origins of the War between Imperial Japan and the United States.

Dower made the following observation regarding the Japanese obsession with Purity and the color White: "Evidence that the Japanese continued to indulge in the "Caucasianization" of themselves vis a vis other Asians during World War Two even in the midst of all the rhetoric about Pan-Asianism, is available in numerous forms. Japanese servicemen dispatched to the southern theater, for example were known to be reluctant to acknowledge that their skin color was the same as that of natives in the occupied territories; it is said, they fell into the habit of repeatedly emphasizing how sunburned they are."

To the Japanese imbued with such concepts of racial purity the natives of "the Southern Lands" including China were historically regarded as dark skinned barbarians. These

barbarians were frequently reduced by Japanese Scholars as being nothing more than wild animals or even demons.

In January 1942 the Japanese monthly periodical Bungei Shunju, published an article entitled "Establishing A Japanese Racial Worldview" in which the importance of the purity of the race symbolized by the color of White and the act of Purifying the Spirit during wartime symbolized by the color Red is emphasized. "The conception of purity associated with Shinto has been thought of hitherto as something pure white, as if it were something that had been thoroughly washed clean, like the white robes of Shinto Priest...The Color of purification is faint red, tinged with the pinkness of blood, it is the color of life itself. Is in this very warmth of life which has made the cherry blossom the symbol of the Yamato spirit."

The above mentality justified all manner of cruel and inhuman behavior towards humans viewed as subhuman and demonic. Implicit in the belief of the racial and moral superiority of the Japanese was the inferiority and barbarism of other races. This resulted in demonization of "The Other" i.e. all other races.

For thousands of years, the Japanese Worldview was regulated by their perception of themselves and their perception of the demonic "other." According to a Japanese scholar named Professor Yanaguchi Masao, Japanese villagers until the mid-nineteenth century only believed there were two kinds of people: The Insider and the Outsider.

"Outsiders" were viewed ambiguously by Japanese. They were understood to possess both beneficent and malevolent supernatural powers. According to Dower, Outsiders were often equated with animal spirits or demonic forces. They were the harbingers of calamity or misfortune.

Moreover there was a rigid class system within Japan itself. Those within the royal family claimed descent from Emperor Jimmu and the Sun Goddess whilst other Japanese were considered useful insofar as they may one day purify themselves by sacrificing their life in battle for the Emperor. Indeed, for the Japanese commoner, sacrificing oneself in battle is the best thing a Japanese could ever do. If this is how the common Japanese thought of themselves i.e. that they are expendable, what must they have thought of other races? The following is a short poem called "Umi Yukaba" which perfectly encapsulates this mindset:

Across the sea,

Corpses in the water.

Across the mountain

Corpses heaped upon the field,

I shall die only for the Emperor,

I shall never look back

From a more personal standpoint, note the preoccupation with both self sacrifice and the ever present symbolic importance of the color White in this letter written by a Japanese Suicide Pilot to his parents. This excerpt, just one of countless examples, is taken from the book "The Divine Wind" co-written by Captain Rikihei Inoguchi and Commander Tadashi Nakajima

Dear Parents,

Please congratulate me. I have been given a splendid opportunity to die. This is my last day. The destiny of our homeland hinges on the decisive day of battle in the seas to the south where I shall fall like a blossom from a radiant cherry tree.

I shall be a shield for His Majesty and cleanly along with my squadron leader and other friends. I wish that I could be born seven times, each time to smite the enemy.

Again we have the metaphor of the White cherry blossom. Mass attacks of Kamikaze suicide pilots became known as "Floating Chrysanthemums."

This concept of Shintoism in conjunction with the martial tenet known as "Bushido" or "The Way of the Warrior" inculcated in the Japanese a strict obedience and need for conformity. Beginning in school, youngsters quickly learned that being beaten and slapped by their teachers is a normal part of school routine. Obedience and an ingrained need to conform to societal mores and standards ensured that the parents of the children thus abused would never complain to the school administrators. Children were often beaten for no reason at all.

The 20th Century Japanese identity was largely the result of this unusual combination of Shintoism and the Samurai Credo of Bushido. For centuries private Feudal Armies battled each other for supremacy. As Iris Chang pointed out in Rape of Nanking, the social structure and hierarchy of Japan was established and sustained through Martial Competition. By Medieval times, a distinctly warrior class evolved. During the Twelfth Century the leader of the ruling family known as the Shogun (significantly translated as "barbarian-quelling great generalissimo) offered the Emperor military protection in exchange for Divine Sanction.

Henceforth the conditioning and indoctrination of Japanese took on a decidedly militaristic aspect and yet still retained the trappings of Shintoism. Dower writes "The nationalism of the Rising Sun and the graceful falling of the cherry blossoms are fairly straightforward symbols, but to many observers, certainly in the West, the color connotations of the symbols - the whiteness of purity and redness of blood and sincerity - may not have been so readily apparent." The poem Companion Cherry Blossoms written in 1944 perfectly encapsulates this concept:

You and I, companion cherry blossoms,

Flowered in the garden of the same military school

Just as the blossoms calmly scatter,

We too are ready to fall for our country.

And what exactly happened in those military schools? Individual spirit was ruthlessly stamped out of recruits. Vicious hazing and a relentless pecking order were the order of the day. Recruits were given to understand that they were merely a small cog in a vast machine and that non-conformity of any sort would not be tolerated. This encouraged a hive consciousness within the soldiers and lowered their impulse control vis a vis innocent civilians and captured prisoners of war. Recruits were often savagely beaten for no reason at all. Japanese author Iritani Toshio states that officers frequently justified unauthorized beatings by saying the following: "I do not beat you because I hate you. I beat you because I care for you. Do you think I perform these acts with hands swollen and bloody in a state of madness?"

Regarding the indoctrination of the Japanese soldiers Iris Chang wrote: "Here is what we learn. The Japanese soldier was not simply hardened for battle in China; he was hardened for the task of murdering Chinese combatants and noncombatants alike. Indeed various games and exercises were set up by the Japanese military to numb its men to the human instinct against killing people who are not attacking."

It is difficult for people to conceive of such brutality since in our Western Culture this sort of behavior is not encouraged within the military. During the march to Nanking Japanese soldiers were encouraged to take part in killing competitions which were enthusiastically covered by the Japanese media as if they were sporting events. The headline of the December 7th issue of the Japan Advertiser is a case in point: "Sub-Lieutenants in Race to fell 100 Chinese Running Close Contest." The article went on to describe how the two officers Mukai Toshiaki and Noda Takeshi, were engaged in a competition to see which one would be the first to behead 100 Chinese with their samurai swords. In a later article one of the officers described how his blade was slightly damaged by "cutting a Chinese in half, helmet and all." The contest, he declared, "was fun."

Iris Chang has amassed a wealth of documentation in the form of journals and diary entries written by Japanese soldiers. The diary entries are filled with references of these sorts of murder contest and "training exercises." The testimony of Private Tajima is typical:

"One day the Second Lieutenant Ono said to us, "you have never killed anyone yet, so today we shall have some killing practice. You must not consider the Chinese as a human being but only as something of rather less value than a dog or a cat. Be brave!"

New officers also received this kind of indoctrination. A veteran officer named Tominaga Shozo recalled his first meeting with the troops of a unit that he was to command. This unit had already spent some time in China and was inured to the continuous mayhem and torture of innocents. Shozo was shocked at the appearance of his bloodthirsty troops.

"They had evil eyes. They weren't human eyes but the eyes of leopards or tigers."

It is significant that many people who have encountered Reptilians have stated for the record that the reptilian's eyes reminded them of the eyes of either Snakes or Cats since both types of animals have vertical slit pupils. I contend that the more a human being indulges in this sort of violence and mayhem, the more likely he is to be possessed by a reptilian entity. The last quote by that officer underscores what I have been writing about since I started this treatise. It wasn't long before this same officer began to view the mass murder and mutilation of innocent Chinese as an everyday occurrence.

Reminiscing about his experiences Shozo noted how "We made them like this. Good sons, good daddies, good elder brothers at home were brought to the front to kill each other. Human beings turned into murdering demons. Everyone became a demon within three months."

A former soldier wrote to Iris Chang explaining the actions of himself and his comrades. He pointed out that the highest honor a soldier could achieve was to die for his Emperor in combat. "If my life was not important, an enemy's life became inevitably much less important...This philosophy led us to look down on the enemy and eventually the mass murder and ill treatment of the captives."

This then was what was meant by "purifying ones spirit." These soldiers purified themselves at the expense of hundreds of thousands of helpless Chinese. This was Shintoism (purity of a hereditary bloodline) and Bushido ("The Way Of The Warrior") in action. Again and again, the reptilian concepts of Pure Bloodlines and the murder and torture of innocent humans plays itself out with a vengeance. Throughout history, these essentially reptilian concepts were drummed into cultures and societies under reptilian control and the tragic consequences were always the same. The horrible and agonizing deaths of innocent men, women and children.

Another diary entry of the period records the following statement by a Japanese instructor: "These are the raw materials for your trial of courage" he said referring to a group of captive Chinese. Day after day the troops were given instruction in beheading and bayoneting them usually while the victims were still alive.

Since the Bushido ethic forbids a soldier to surrender the very act of the Chinese soldiers surrendering enraged the Japanese even further. In the Samurai code, if a soldier dishonors himself or his Emperor he must purify himself by committing Seppeku also known as Hara Kiri. The blade of the samurai sword would be wrapped in a white cloth (the purity concept again) and the person committing suicide would then disembowel himself. To the Japanese soldier, surrender would bring shame and dishonor not only upon himself and his family but also upon his ANCESTORS..

Mass executions of captive Chinese soldiers bound together by ropes began in earnest. The Japanese would execute tens of thousands of Chinese a day by machine gunning them as they stood at the banks of the Yangzte River. Dead bodies clogged the river and the river ran red with blood for days. Mass executions of soldiers or even just young males the Japanese thought were soldiers was not enough. Once again, many Japanese soldiers invented games. Photographs were smuggled out of China showing Chinese being buried alive. Others were buried up to their necks and were then run over by Tanks. Chinese of all ages were huddled together in large groups, sprayed with gasoline and set on fire. Infants were dropped into boiling water. Young boys were sliced in half with swords. German Shepherds were set loose on Chinese and ripped them apart whilst crowds of Japanese enjoyed the spectacle.

Chinese were thrown into the icy river where they would instantly be frozen solid whereupon their bodies would be riddled with machine gun bullets. There are many photographs that have survived which show Japanese soldiers beheading captives or conducting bayonet practice upon them oftentimes with smiling or laughing Japanese soldiers in the background.

Mutilations of Chinese were a routine occurrence. In their bloodlust and reptilian madness many Japanese soldiers actually ATE the intestines and genitals from Chinese they had slain. This was observed by European missionaries and members of the International settlement. It was believed by many Japanese that eating the penises of their fallen enemy would increase their virility.

THE RAPE AND MUTILATION OF FEMALES

According to a former member of 114th Division named Takakoro Kozo, Chinese females suffered the worst fate of all. "Women suffered most....no matter how young or old, they

could not escape the fate of being raped. We sent out coal trucks from Hsiakwan to the city streets and villages to seize a lot of women. And then each of them were allocated to 15 to 20 soldiers for sexual intercourse and abuse." Kozo further stated that "After raping, we would also kill them. Those women would start to flee once we let them go. Then we would "bang" shoot them in the back to finish them up."

In her research Chang found that most of the soldiers felt no guilt whatsoever about the mass rapes and mutilations of women. Azuma Shiro, another Japanese soldier who took part in the Rape of Nanking wrote afterwards "Perhaps while we were raping her we looked at her as a woman but when we killed her we just thought of her as something like a pig."

The reptilian mindset of rape-torture was deeply ingrained within the psyches of these soldiers. Young girls would be literally raped to death, their bodies mutilated by swords or bayonets afterwards. Survivors would be unable to walk for weeks or months after their victimization. Many survivors later died of their wounds or disease. Women would be tied down onto furniture with their legs spread on the sidewalks and would be successively raped by countless soldiers who happened to pass by. Again the concept of "Violent Insertions" played itself out when it came to the raping of females no matter how young or how old. Japanese soldiers took many photographs for keepsakes and souvenirs of the women that were raped and mutilated. There are photos of dead women with rods shoved into their vaginas. Eyewitness described whole streets and alleys full of such victims.

As in the case of the mass execution of the Chinese males, Japanese soldiers invented raping games and contest. Brothers were forced to rape their sisters and sons were forced to rape their mothers. Fathers were forced to rape their daughters. Anyone refusing to participate would be executed on the spot. Young female virgins were especially prized by the Japanese. As in the case of the eating of penises, many Japanese soldiers actually cut out the vaginas of young girls and fashioned keepsakes made out of the victims pubic hair. It was believed by many Japanese soldiers that the pubic hair of a virgin would make them invulnerable to enemy fire. Many Chinese males were also gang raped and mutilated afterwards. This Saturnalia of Violence and Bloodshed lasted for SIX WEEKS. The death toll would have been even higher had not the European Community set up a Safety Zone for the Chinese. John Rabe, the highest ranking NAZI in the International Settlement became "The Oskar Schindler of Nanking." Using his authority as a high ranking German Nazi, Rabe drove and walked around Nanking and stopped many Japanese from raping women and provided thousands of Chinese with a safe refuge.

I think by now the reader can see the bitter fruit of Shintoism and the Samurai Code of Bushido. Japanese soldiers, imbued with the reptilian concepts of Purity of Blood and descendancy from a Divine Being annihilated AT LEAST Two Hundred and Fifty thousand Chinese during this six week reign of terror. Some historians believe that a figure of Three Hundred Sixty Thousand is closer to the mark. One historian has estimated that if the dead of Nanking linked hands, their bodies would stretch for a distance of over Two Hundred miles.

And what was the Japanese High Command's response to all of this mayhem? They thought that rather than have their soldiers perpetrate mass rapes upon captive populations in the future, they should begin mobilizing hundreds of thousands of "Comfort Women" i.e. conduct forced deportation and prostitution of women from Korea, Thailand, the

Philippines and Indonesia. These women would be rounded up in their respective countries and sent off to various parts of the Japanese Empire to service not only the sexual needs of the Japanese troops but also the need of many to mete out sadistic cruelty upon innocent women.

To this day there are thousands of Japanese soldiers who have never had to answer for their crimes in China and elsewhere. In Europe it was quite the reverse. Many Nazis were tried and either executed and imprisoned for their Crimes Against Humanity. In contrast there are many Japanese who took part in the Rape of Nanking that are living comfortable lives today.

Nanking was an extreme example of this sort of reptilian behaviour but it was by no means unique. Twenty Thousand Japanese Naval Troops trapped in Manila annihilated over One Hundred Thousand Filipinos in March 1945 in the midst of a major battle with the American Army. Thousands of women of all ages were likewise raped and mutilated there.

It seemed that the Japanese Military, as part of their "Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere" were absolutely incapable of restraining their primordial reptilian instincts. This reptilian mindset was imbued into them by their own state religion and their own propaganda. For this reason I have no patience whatsoever with Revisionist Historians who blame the American Government for "needlessly" deploying nuclear weapons on Hiroshima and Nagasaki Japan. The Smithsonian Institute has led the chorus in defaming America for using nuclear weapons that ended the war.

"Operation Downfall" was the code name for the projected invasion of the main Islands of Japan. Operation Olympic was the codename for the initial landing at Kyushu on November 1st 1945. Operation Coronet was the code name for the invasion of the main island of Honshu projected for March 1, 1946. When one considers that the Battle of Okinawa resulted in over 36,000 American and allied casualties including over 9,000 sailors killed or wounded by Kamikaze Suicide plane attacks, what must have been the result if Japan proper had been invaded? Over a Hundred Thousand Japanese were killed during the Battle for Okinawa. Many of them had to be blasted out of caves. How many more Japanese would have been killed if America had invaded Japan? The revisionist are silent on this issue. Their ignorance speaks volumes.

I can't complete this section without mentioning the Germ Warfare Experiments and Human Vivisection conducted by certain elements of the Japanese Military in China, in particular Unit 731 which was based at Harbin. Unit 731, commanded by General Shiro Ishii, conducted live vivisection on thousands of humans during the Second World War. The victims, mostly Chinese were infected with Bubonic Plague and other Biowarfare toxins such as Anthrax, Syphilis, Typhus and a variety of other biowarfare agents.

The rationale behind conducting a vivisection upon a living subject previously infected with a germ warfare agent was to observe the damage wrought on the victim's internal organs whilst the victim WAS STILL ALIVE. It was felt that utilizing a general anesthetic upon the victims thus "treated" may inhibit the progress of the germ warfare agent.

The Chinese used in these experiments were not even considered human beings by the medical staff of Unit 731. They were referred to contemptuously as LOGS. Victims infected with germ warfare agents were placed in confinement with healthy subjects to see how long it would take for the healthy subjects to become infected and die. Although

Chinese made up most of the human guinea pigs in these horrific experiments, many Russians and Koreans were used as well as American, Australian, British and Dutch prisoners of war.

Besides Biological Warfare experiments, human subjects were placed in pressure chambers to see how much pressure they could withstand before their eyeballs popped out of their skulls. Humans were used in frostbite experiments and burned with flamethrowers to determine means to treat Japanese soldiers thus wounded. Victims were bombarded with lethal doses of X-Rays. Indeed there was no end to the types of horrors inflicted on innocent human beings by Unit 731 and its subsidiary detachments. Even newborn infants were used in these ghastly experiments.

The Japanese Army conducted "Field Test" dropping fleas infected with bubonic plague upon the cities of Ningbo in eastern China and Changde in north central China. The Japanese Army also dropped cholera and typhoid cultures in wells and ponds in various parts of China. "Plague Bombs" were developed by the Japanese Army and used in these field test. Poison Gas attacks were also used on the Chinese by the Japanese.

Sheldon Harris, who wrote the definitive book on this subject entitled "Factories of Death: Japanese Biological Warfare 1932-1945 and the American Coverup" has conservatively estimated that at least ten thousand to twelve thousand humans were killed in these experiments. He also states that the "Field Test" which were conducted all over China and Manchuria, may have killed an additional two hundred fifty thousand Chinese. Typically, the American Government offered Immunity from Prosecution to war criminals such as General Ishii and the rest of the Japanese Biological Warfare Units in China and Manchuria in exchange for all of their research findings. Much of this information eventually found its way to Ft. Detrick Maryland, the home of the U.S. Military's Biological Warfare Center.

The Japanese Military actually planned on using Germ Warfare against the American mainland. The plan was to use kamikaze pilots flying planes launched from a submarine off the California coast. The pilots would then deploy Bubonic Plague Bombs against San Diego California. What was the codename for this horrible scheme? Cherry Blossoms at Night.

GENOCIDAL RAPE WARFARE TODAY

Since the early 1990's the Yugoslav Army, Bosnian Serb Forces, Serb Militias in Croatia and Bosnia and irregular Serb forces known as Chetniks have waged an unrelenting War of Aggression and Genocide against the citizens of Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia. Muslims and Catholics are targeted for mass executions and torture.

Within the context of "Ethnic Cleansing" Serb forces have used Rape Warfare as a means to evict and forcibly remove particular ethnic or religious groups from certain geographical areas.

Beverly Allen wrote "Rape Warfare: The Hidden Genocide in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia." Allen has spoken to many women who have survived the horrors of the Rape Camps. She has identified "Genocidal Rape Warfare" as an intentional policy promulgated and implemented by the Yugoslav Army and Serbian Irregular Forces as a means to an end. The end being a Greater Serbia.

Allen describes describes three principal methods of rape warfare employed by the Serbian forces. One method used involves the Serbian Forces moving into a Muslim village and gang raping several women including young girls in broad daylight. These mass rapes would take place in the village square or in other places where the atrocities could be viewed by the entire community. The Serbs would then depart. News of this horrible atrocity would spread throughout the surrounding countryside. Several days later the Serbs would return and offer the Muslims the following proposition: They will allow the Muslims safe passage away from the village as long as they promise never to return. Directly the Muslims have departed, the Serbian forces move in and occupy the area, which then becomes a part of "Greater Serbia."

The genesis of this policy began with the so called "Ram Plan" which was written, according to Italian Journalist Giuseppe Zaccaria, during the latter half of 1991. The authors of the Ram Plan were several Serbian Army officers including the former commander in chief of the Yugoslav army General Blagoje Adzic. A meeting was held in Belgrade in late 1991 to determine if the plan was feasible. In an article Zaccaria quotes from the minutes of this meeting:

"Our analysis of the behavior of the Muslim communities demonstrates that the morale, will and bellicose nature of their groups can be undermined only if we aim our action at the point where the religious and social structure is most fragile. We refer to the women, especially adolescents, and to the children. Decisive intervention on these social figures would spread confusion among the communities, thus causing first of all fear and then panic, leading to a probable (Muslim) retreat from the territories involved in our war activity."

In furtherance of this policy of "Decisive Intervention," Death Camps and Rape-Torture camps have been set up by the Serbians. Allen describes Rape/Death Camps as "buildings or other enclosures where Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croation girls and women are kept and systematically raped for weeks and months at a time. These are restaurants, hotels hospitals, schools, factories, peacetime brothels, or other buildings; they are also animal stalls in barns, fenced in pens and arenas...there are more than thirty such rape/death camps."

The Death Camps-Rape Camps have been the subject of inquiry by the United Nations.

In October 1992, Secretary General of the United Nations Boutros Boutros-Ghali appointed a panel of experts to study the available evidence of Serb atrocities and to report back to him its findings. Professor Cheriff Bassiouni was the chairman of this panel. One of the findings of this panel was the following: "Rape has been reported to have been committed by all sides to the conflict. However, the largest number of reported victims have been Bosnian Muslims and the largest number of alleged perpetrators have been Bosnian Serbs."

A key finding made in the Bassiounni Report is that the rapes, especially in places of detention seem to be designed to promote the ethnic cleansing aims of the Serbians.

The second method of Genocidal Rape Warfare described by Allen involves the Serbians randomly choosing Bosnian-Herzogivinian and Croation women already held in detention and raping them prior to executing them. It is a form of rape-torture that precedes the murder of the women.

The third method of Genocidal Rape Warfare involves Bosnian-Herzogovinian and Croation women being repeatedly raped whilst in detention until they become pregnant. The women are held in detention until such time as it is too late for the women to safely obtain an abortion. The women are not only physically abused and tortured but psychologically abused as well. They are told throughout their ordeal that they have been impregnated and will have a Serbian child. Upon being released they are told by the Serbians that if they ever tell anyone about what happened to them, they and their families will be killed. It goes without saying that all sorts of cruelty is perpetrated upon the women and young girls held in these rape-death camps. Many of the survivors have stated that the rapes and the rape-torture which precedes murder is often videotaped by the perpetrators.

The evidence that this is going on in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia is overwhelming and yet nothing has been done about it. Indeed, it has been alleged by survivors that UNITED NATIONS TROOPS have actually taken part in these rapes within the rape camps. This should give one pause for thought when you consider that United Nations forces may one day be conducting "Peace Enforcement" operations in America. I believe at the deepest darkest levels of the United Nations, tacit approval has been given to the Serbs to continue this atrocious policy of Genocidal Rape Warfare. I believe the reason for that is the United Nations are controlled by the same reptilian overlords that are responsible for the Rape-Death Camps in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Croatia.

THE REPTILIANS ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR THIS

The reptilians make full use of what American Military War Colleges refer to as a "Force Multiplier." In this case, it is mayhem, sexual predation, ritual murder and Genocide by PROXY. Rather than go to the trouble of manifesting in full physical density and having to individually rape, torture and perpetrate genocide upon countless humans, the reptilians manipulate individual humans as well as entire societies and nations to do the work for them.

This is an important point to understand. The reptilians will manipulate individual males into becoming serial sex offenders and serial murderers and on a macro level, they will inculcate notions of racial purity and racial superiority into entire cultures which then serves as the basis and justification for those same cultures to perpetrate Genocide upon other races and societies deemed "inferior" or "sub-human."

If we as a Species ever hope to move beyond the control of the draco-reptilian overlords, we must first recognize the massive deception that has been foisted upon us.

We must understand that notions of racial purity and racial superiority are inherently reptilian modalities. These reptilian modalities than provide the justification for individuals and entire cultures to perpetrate mayhem and slaughter upon their fellow humans. This serves to further the reptilian's ultimate goal of a Global Tyranny because often as not United Nations troops become embroiled in the various regional conflicts. Those of us within the research community must be willing to point out the absurd fallacies of the reptilian propagandist and New Age Globalist. Starry eyed New Agers display the same kind of misplaced enthusiasm that so many young intellectual Communists displayed in the 1920's and 1930's during the worst of the Bolshevik Revolution's excesses. We must come

to grips with the fact that the worst atrocities perpetrated by humans throughout history has been the end result of Reptilian manipulation.

The Reptilians want us to remain subservient to them. We represent domesticated livestock to them. They need us, we don't need them. They want every country on Earth to resemble the Soviet Union during the Stalin Era. Within the context of this future global dictatorship, the reptilians want us all to turn into mindless and obediant informants and stool pigeons, ready and willing to denounce our fellow countrymen in the hopes of personal gain.

I believe in the indomitability of the Human Spirit. I believe that within a generation at least three per cent of the surface population will break free from the reptilian overlords. This will just be the opening phase however. Our struggle for complete freedom will last much longer. We find ourselves in an expanded cosmic arena. We must gird ourselves for the struggles and challenges ahead. To that end we must hone our Psi Abilities. We must develop a stronger Faith and Belief in a power greater than Ourselves.

Those of you who are well placed to observe New World Order activities should go about your business as unobtrusively as possible. Break off all ties with anti-nwo elements. Most anti-nwo organizations go about their business clumsily and noisily. Burrow deep within the system if the opportunity presents itself and watch and listen. You will learn what you need to safeguard your family. Its not your responsibility to "save" the ignorant sleeping masses. And your family doesn't need to know the provenance of your new found wisdom either.

Remember that the security services of the New World Order have their informants well placed in most "dissident" type organizations especially those that espouse Constitutionalist Principles. The "Militia" Movement was set up by the security services of America the same way the Cheka under Dzerzhinsky set up overseas "Anti-Bolshevik" movements in the 1920's. Most if not all Militia organizations are sorely lacking in even the rudiments of counter-espionage or internal security skills. This is a Spiritual Conflict we are involved in. If someone is still operating at the "Common Law Court" or "Militia Movement" level, they are displaying their ignorance of the non-human reptilian element at work. What you don't know CAN hurt you.

We have to maintain better OPSEC, that is Operational Security. For example, if you have a very special intuitive child who seems wise beyond his or her years, DO NOT advertise that fact on the internet. Do not brag about the child to others because there has been a concerted effort for decades to identify such children and "turn" them into useful assets of the New World Order. Indeed, there are a number of UFO researchers who have made a point of identifying such children for whatever reasons. The identities of these special children need to be safeguarded. Unfortunately the drac and reptilian controlled security services of this planet have long since found a way to identify these special children. If the security services do not find them, the dracs or the reptilians will. Be that as it may, we don't have to make it easier for them. These special children hold the key to our eventual Spiritual Freedom and they are well equipped to withstand the spiritual warfare attacks the reptilians have in store for them. We just have to provide the Children fertile ground in which to develop their abilities and skills.

President Abraham Lincoln issued the Emancipation Proclamation on January 3rd 1863. He wrote that all persons held as slaves in America shall be free. The Emancipation

Proclamation elevated the purpose behind the American Civil War to a higher spiritual plane. Much higher than the mere preservation of the Union. Today Spiritual Warriors everywhere defiantly proclaim to the drac-reptilian Overlords that WE TOO SHALL BE FREE.

Alien interferences : a must watch playlist

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OY4VFvJoBQc

"I have been investigating this for almost 40 years now and for the last 20 years I am dealing with a particular aspect of the matter and that is: Alien Interferences."

...Then there's another problem: every time we do our investigations, with our methods, we find out that next to the alien on duty, that came to break the nerves of our abductee -- abductee is's an ugly term which derives from abduction... "taken against one's will" if you want. Well, every time we search for an explanation, to remember, to make the subject gain back his/her memories, there appears, always, during as an example the regressive hypnosis, (the technique that allows us to regain memories and revisit them correctly), there appears these damn military, that is, human beings just like us, wearing uniforms, who say and do things next to the alien.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f6J6gDVP1lo

Gaining Consciousness - (Corrado Malanga)

25 parts of 10 min (!)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ThskO0zx9qU

Memory of an Alien Abductee under Hypnosis

from http://menawa.wordpress.com/2012/03/...nder-hypnosis/

Posted on March 14, 2012

This is a 5-part video of a hypnosis session with an alien abductee. The video is primarily audio (Italian) with English subtitles. This is a unique opportunity to hear an alien abductee describe an actual abduction experience.

Dr. Corrado Malanga is the person you hear guiding the abductee to recount his abduction. Malanga talks directly to the abductee's soul. Eventually, Malanga gently instructs the soul to recognize and eliminate the alien found within "the container" (the body). (To the soul, the body is known archetypically as "the container.") An alien's voice briefly comes through the abductee during the struggle between the alien and the soul over possession of "the container."

This taped session is intended as a brief demonstration of Malanga's claim that abductees can forever be free from future alien abductions. The session seems to move along slowly (as an actual session like this does), which adds to the suspense and disquieting nature. If you're new to Malanga's work, this will most likely provide very different information from your previous "alien abduction" orientation — from start to end.

Part 1:

Source: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yhtl1V9VqpU

Parts 2:

Source: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IApzKk8XXTs

Parts 3, 4, and 5: Follow the YouTube links.

NOTE: Dr. Malanga now uses visualization techniques rather than hypnosis, which are referred to as Flash Mental Simulation (FMS) and Self-Induced Method for Blocking Abductions Definitively (SIMBAD). As noted in the video, he generously offers free assistance to abductees so that they can gain freedom from future alien interference.

The up-to-date link to Dr. Malanga's website is http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...orradomalanga/ or to his Italian-language site at www.ufomachine.org.

Pa

Most important revelation (Feb 2012)

from http://targetedindividualscanada.wor...james-bartley/

James Bartley

February 7, 2012 HRC

"…These concepts and ideas are spawned by the interdimensional reptilians and through the "hive consciousness" and in some cases direct telepathic communication, reptilian human hybrids in key positions within the government and scientific community are directed to implement these changes. Ettish discussed the significance of baby's milk formula and how the alterations in milk have contributed to the diminished brain power of humans. Ettish stated that scientists who refuse to go along with the various programs designed to oppress the human race are eliminated. Ettish described the progression from the microchipped "smart card" which will contain all of our personal information, to the subdermal microchip implant. He says the public will be manipulated into believing that pin numbers are easily stolen and that the only way to make our personal banking, medical and court information secure is by accepting the microchip implant. The Global Elite's plan to cull the Earth's human population by at least 80% is a documented fact. Notorious rep hybrid Henry Kissinger stated this fiendish desire in a State Department memo. We have already seen the bitter fruit of this longstanding agenda in the form of designer wars, designer plagues, a medical and pharmaceutical industry that kills countless people, genetically modified food that makes people ill and a global financial system that impoverishes and starves millions of people. Ettish spoke at some length of the plan to depopulate the human population. Ettish is very matter of fact in his descriptions of the reptilian agenda and its malign influence on the human race. Perhaps the most important revelation from Ettish was the existence of a "Spirit Capturing Net" which was created by the reptilians. The spiritual net is designed to capture the spirits of people with a high vibrational frequency. This is a preemptive proactive effort by the reptilians to disrupt the Life Path of potentially troublesome people. An astral reptilian attaches energy "cords" to the main charkas and energy meridians of the targeted person. When the person dies, the Soul is reeled into a containment system rather than be allowed to continue its spiritual journey to the next realm. The system works as a spiritual barrier. Ettish says the reptilians erase past lives from the Akashic Records in order to force the Soul Entity to make the same mistakes he or she made in a past life or lives. Ettish also says that erasing past lives from the Akashic Records can compel people to endure the same health problems or physical infirmities all over again…" (A Book Review of Susan Reed's "The Body Snatchers")

human-reptilian hybrids – "…The Reptilians are the principal architects behind the New World Order. They coordinate the global changes they require through their alien vassals as well as through their human-reptilian hybrids who have been placed in important positions within the Global Military/Industrial and Political/Financial Complex. It is beyond the scope of this paper to mention in detail how the reptilian leadership known as the DRACOS (who have wings) has managed to surreptitiously control the Human Race. Suffice it to say that this process is not only global but is multi-dimensional and has been going on for a long time. We are involved in all out Spiritual Warfare on a cosmic and multidimensional

scale. To apply New Age "Wisdom" to understand the nature of Spiritual Warfare is akin to military theorist applying Napoleonic tactics to the reality of American Civil War battlefields. Marching in lockstep elbow to elbow with your fellow soldiers to close on an enemy breastwork and fire their muskets in a massed volley on command may have made practical sense during the Napoleonic Wars when the range of the inaccurate smooth bore muskets was a mere 75 yards. On the American battlefields of Shiloh, Antietam, Vicksburg, Franklin, Cold Harbor et al these tactics were suicidal. Yet conventional military wisdom held that the tactics and methods of warfare which held pre-eminence during the revered Napoleon's day, would also apply during an era when the rifled musket was in common usage by both the Union and Confederate Armies. The effective range of a rifled musket was well over three hundred yards. The result was wholesale slaughter for both sides…" ("Alien Civil Affairs Programs")

reptilian propagandists – "…By constantly blaming "the military" and the "globalist industrialist" the reptilian propagandists condition the abductees into believing that ALL human institutions are bad and that the only hope one has to reach the chimerical ": next level of consciousness, evolution, vibratory frequency" et al is to look to the skies towards the same dark gods who are responsible for their current state of spiritual enslavement. Never mind that for the most part these "Globalist and Militarist" are part of the same old fraternal orders which worship the patriarchal serpent gods and in many cases are Hosts for Reptilian entities themselves. (We know people who can actually SEE the reptilian image superimposed upon the features of apparent "people" whether the latter are in public or on CSPAN. Some of them can also "sniff out" shape shifting reptilians because they simply don't smell the way normal humans do. I can feel negative reptilian energy when it's in my presence and I can tell you that Boylan has abusive and nauseating reptilian energy in god-awful abundance)…" (Rebuttal to a Reptile in Human Clothing)

James Bartley is an Abductee who has been exposed to high levels of Spiritual Warfare. He has studied in England and Germany. He is a student of Military History with an emphasis on Intelligence- Counterintelligence and Special Operations. James has worked in the Semiconductor Industry, the Telecommunications Industry and in County Government as an Ombudsmen. James also worked for the Civil Service at a major military command in an Intelligence related capacity. He is a former business owner. Bartley: "…I consider myself a Christian, however I have an implicit belief in Reincarnation. The two are NOT mutually exclusive despite what the religious dogmatists would have us believe. No two people were as well versed with the Old Testament or the New Testament as Edgar Cayce and General George S. Patton. Yet both believed implicitly in Reincarnation and had extremely detailed past life memories…I have had personal encounters with non-human life forms in my home, in my car and on board alien craft after I had been taken "onboard." But the ET experience encompasses far more than just face to face encounters and UFO sightings. The ETs routinely conduct "dream hacking" and create "stage managed dreams" while we are sleeping. Some of these dreams can be highly symbolic in nature or could be efforts at indoctrination and/or training. An abductee could wake up from such "dreams" and feel compelled to tell the world about the wonderful benevolent ETs who are bestowing upon him knowledge and wisdom. This creed is fortified by numerous alien inspired synchronicities…There is not enough quality research being done about reptilians, the ruling reptilian-human hybrid elite and the Reptilian Overlordship in general. Likewise

there is not enough research done on Milabs or the various and sundry ways ETs utilize abductees. There needs to be more written about the deep black interaction between non-human entities and human military/scientific/medical personnel. If 90 % of all UFO researchers stopped researching, we wouldn't miss anything. Most researchers don't even see a connection between UFOs, Aliens and the reptilians in particular with the New World Order. Some researchers and abductees have been manipulated into promoting the New World Order without even realizing it…" (Whale)

A Book Review of Susan Reed's "The Body Snatchers"

from http://www.whale.to/b/bartley_reed.html

By James Bartley

The full title of this book is "The Body Snatchers: A True Story of Body Snatching By The Reptilians – A Real Alien Conspiracy." It is the poignant personal story of Susan Reed who became romantically involved with a man she called "Brian." Brian is a reptilian host who assigned two interdimensional reptilians to spy on Susan and report her activities back to Brian. One of the interdimensional reptilians who called itself "Ettish," decided to break free from Brian's control and reveal aspects of the reptilian agenda to Susan. The subject matter of this book is of extreme significance. The basis for the New World Order is the Reptilian Overlordship. Without the guiding influence of the reptilians, both in the physical world and from the spiritual realms, there would be no impending Global Police State.

The book can be divided into two distinct but interrelated subjects: Susan's personal observations of the reptilian host Brian and the remote control he exerted upon her. The second theme of the book are the revelations provided by an interdimensional reptilian called Ettish. According to Brian, he was a perfectly normal human until an abduction which occurred when he was twenty years old. He was taken in a light beam up into an alien spacecraft. During this abduction experience, a reptilian consciousness/soul matrix was placed inside Brian and his original consciousness/soul matrix was evicted. In essence, Brian was "replaced." This has happened to many others in the past particularly to those who are addicted to Crystal Methedrine or "Crank." Some abductees and researchers have learned that the ETs and reptilians have the technological means to transfer a reptilian consciousness into a human being. Black Magick can also be utilized to transfer a non-human consciousness into a human being.

SUSAN IS TARGETED BY THE REPTILIANS

Brian, like other reptilian host, has the ability to attract women towards him. According to Susan, Brian wasn't particularly handsome. This is a phenomenon that has been noted with other drac or reptilian hosts. ("Dracs" or "Dracos" are the ancient winged gargoyle species.) These hosts have the ability to manipulate the kundalini and sexual chi of a woman. The woman will feel sensations of arousal and mistake these sensations for "chemistry." If the woman has a New Age mindset, the host will use her beliefs against her and tell her that they have a past life connection. After the host has seduced the woman, the host may treat the woman shabbily, oftentimes deserting her in the middle of the night. This is intentional. This is the host way of putting the period at the end of another "conquest." The host achieves his goal of seducing the woman and making her feel poorly about herself at the same time. Susan believed that Brian stole genetic material from her during the course of their relationship, usually while she was sleeping. She believes there are many other hosts like Brian who likewise steal genetic material from the women they seduce.

According to Susan, Brian had five interdimensional reptilians at his disposal. Two of them were assigned to spy on Susan. Many people have wondered how these reptilian hosts can know the activities and locations of the people they are tormenting. It is a combination of the reptilian host's innate psychic abilities which may include remote viewing and astral

travel, as well as the host's ability to utilize reptilian "familiars" as interdimensional spies. I know personally of cases where reptilian hosts have astral projected into the bedrooms of people, usually women, and the host will be accompanied by one or more reptilians in astral form. The women that are being harassed in this manner can sometimes psychically "see" the reptilian host's and his reptilian familiars.

I submit that it is not normal behavior for individuals to astral project into someone's home accompanied by one or more reptilian familiars. Phenomena which is considered abnormal and unexplainable by conventional standards, are the norm where the demonstrated abilities of drac and reptilian hosts are concerned. To give but one example, a Light Energy Being which emitted a very negative energy manifested in Susan's home. The energy being began speaking to Susan in Brian's voice. Then Susan heard a discussion between this energy being and Brian, despite the fact that Brian was in a distant location. Both the energy being and Brian were speaking to one another in Brian's own voice!

Susan believed she was targeted by Brian not only because she was a DNA laden woman but because she was on a spiritual learning path that at some future time could have created problems for the reptilians and their agenda for Earth. According to Brian, the reptilians will identify those individuals with a higher vibrational frequency and will attempt to suborn them one way or another. If their machinations prove effective the targeted person will become a New Age ET Lover or is otherwise rendered a non-threat. If all else fails they will kill that person. Susan was told by Brian that the reptilians used certain types of weapons to torment or kill people from a distance. Susan believed she had been remotely targeted by some of these weapons and on at least one occasion was hospitalized and nearly died as a result of being remotely beamed. During her hospitalization, Brian visited her and told her he was part of a global conspiracy and asked her if she wanted to join him!

One of these weapons causes death early in the morning usually around 2:45 A.M. An autopsy would suggest that the person died of a heart attack during sleep when it was actually this weapon of the reptilians. Another weapon described by Brian creates a stroke within the victim. ETs and reptilians have utilized a variety of methods to "neutralize" (kill or incapacitate) troublesome humans. "Witchcraft" is also used against people, according to Ettish. "Troublesome" can at times be defined as merely being curious about ones own abduction experiences.

In order to divest herself of these malign reptilian influences, Susan went to Brazil to meet a faith healer named "John of God. She only had a few minutes with this faith healer. She felt as if she had been "ripped off" money wise. For her troubles she was given another attached entity by this faith healer! This new entity seriously impaired her health for over a year. (This is actually a quite common occurrence. Some faith healers including healers who work with energies such as some Reiki healers have actually given their clients entities. Moreover some of these negatively energized faith healers and "rebirthing" experts have a pernicious habit of plying their trade in high energy vortex areas. This is a recipe for disaster because vortex areas serve as the "membrane" between worlds.)

ETs and reptilians in particular have exhibited at times an extraordinary degree of control over humans. Susan realized that most if not all of her problems originated from Brian. It was in the midst of all this turmoil that she was contacted by one of her attached entities which Brian had sent her.

REVELATIONS OF A REPTILIAN

Susan was contacted by the male reptilian that had attached itself to her.

This entity called itself "Ettish" and it offered Susan an extraordinary deal: In exchange for Susan working with several different "Spirit Attachment Removers" and divesting herself of Ettish, Ettish would reveal facets of the Reptilian Agenda. It seemed that Ettish no longer wanted to be the errand boy of Brian. This process had to be done somewhat stealthily since the female mate of Ettish was also attached to Susan. Ettish feared that the female would report Ettish's perfidy back to the reptilian hierarchy. During the spirit removal sessions where hypnosis was used, Ettish would speak through Susan. It spoke in a cockney accent and used cockney idioms.

I know of cases where a reptilian or faction of reptilians had rebelled against their superiors in the hierarchy. Usually it is a case of one or more reptilians not wanting to be in a subordinate position any longer. Resentment and revenge are always a motivation for treason at any level. Just as there is a hierarchical structure amongst reptilians in physical form both above and below the surface, there is a hierarchy amongst non-corporeal reptilians. Sometimes, as in the case of Brian and his non-corporeal minion, Ettish, the reptilian host is in command. Ettish explained that he had last been in physical reptilian form three thousand years ago and was worshipped as a god by humans. For that and other reasons, Ettish considered Brian to be an upstart and beneath his contempt. (I know of similar claims from other reptilians who claimed they were worshipped as "gods" in ancient times.) In order to start the process of separating himself from Brian, Ettish first had to turn Brian against Susan. Ettish accomplished this by reporting back false information about Susan back to Brian. This false information enraged Brian and Brian would then mete out reprisals at Susan using a variety of methods. These attacks by Brian prompted Susan to divest herself of all reptilian influences. It was at this point that Ettish made his appearance and offered the aforementioned deal to her.

Contrary to what Susan believes, Ettish was not the only reptilian to share this kind of information. I've heard similar information from reliable sources that have frequent contact with the reptilians. Nevertheless, what Ettish shared with Susan was extraordinary by any standards. If taken at face value, Ettish revealed nothing less than the Grand Strategy of the Reptilian Overlords. Ettish stated that depopulation, a microchipped population, the debt burden upon the public and scientifically induced malnutrition just to name a few, are all designed by the reptilians to ensure control of the surface population. Ettish says the reptilians ultimate goal is to take over the planet and to turn the surviving humans into slaves. Ettish claims the reptilians have very large invisible space stations in orbit above the Earth. As with many claims made by reptilians and other non-human races, we must practice discernment and not accept everything at face value. There is no way anyone outside of the deep black military industrial complex and intelligence community can confirm the existence of these large invisible reptilian space stations. (During the 1950s however, the late Donald Keyhoe learned from his sources in the Pentagon that there were immense alien space ships in Low Earth Orbit above the planet.)

These concepts and ideas are spawned by the interdimensional reptilians and through the "hive consciousness" and in some cases direct telepathic communication, reptilian human hybrids in key positions within the government and scientific community are directed to

implement these changes. Ettish discussed the significance of baby's milk formula and how the alterations in milk have contributed to the diminished brain power of humans. Ettish stated that scientists who refuse to go along with the various programs designed to oppress the human race are eliminated. Ettish described the progression from the microchipped "smart card" which will contain all of our personal information, to the subdermal microchip implant. He says the public will be manipulated into believing that pin numbers are easily stolen and that the only way to make our personal banking, medical and court information secure is by accepting the microchip implant.

The Global Elite's plan to cull the Earth's human population by at least 80% is a documented fact. Notorious rep hybrid Henry Kissinger stated this fiendish desire in a State Department memo. We have already seen the bitter fruit of this longstanding agenda in the form of designer wars, designer plagues, a medical and pharmaceutical industry that kills countless people, genetically modified food that makes people ill and a global financial system that impoverishes and starves millions of people. Ettish spoke at some length of the plan to depopulate the human population. Ettish is very matter of fact in his descriptions of the reptilian agenda and its malign influence on the human race.

Perhaps the most important revelation from Ettish was the existence of a "Spirit Capturing Net" which was created by the reptilians. The spiritual net is designed to capture the spirits of people with a high vibrational frequency. This is a preemptive proactive effort by the reptilians to disrupt the Life Path of potentially troublesome people. An astral reptilian attaches energy "cords" to the main charkas and energy meridians of the targeted person. When the person dies, the Soul is reeled into a containment system rather than be allowed to continue its spiritual journey to the next realm. The system works as a spiritual barrier. Ettish says the reptilians erase past lives from the Akashic Records in order to force the Soul Entity to make the same mistakes he or she made in a past life or lives. Ettish also says that erasing past lives from the Akashic Records can compel people to endure the same health problems or physical infirmities all over again. (According to another person closely connected to the reptilians, the reptilians are not allowed within the Akashic Records and must access the records through intermediaries.)

Ettish claims the reptilians place false "inputs" into a targeted person's past life memories. This causes the person to believe he or she had a life or lifetimes as an evil sadistic person. This creates guilt and alters the karma of the person in the present incarnation. It is usually people of a high vibrational frequency who have the potential for doing a lot of good in this world who are targeted in this fashion. (The Greys have told many abductees that we humans are merely "containers" for the Soul.)

Ettish said reptilian human hybrids will eventually supplant the human race on this planet. I believe we are already seeing this with the mass influx of the human appearing hybrids with reptilian consciousnesses. The control and manipulation of the educational system is one of the major planks of the reptilian agenda. We already know the Tax Exempt Foundations utterly control the educational system. We also know that by the 1950s the American educational system was "sovietized" on the model of the Wall Street created and funded Soviet Union. Ettish spoke at some length about the educational system and how it is used for mass brainwashing and propaganda. I must say that based on everything I've observed, the dumbing down of America is complete.

SUMMARY

Susan Reed has written an important book. She provided valuable insight into the modus operandi of a reptilian host (Brian), and an interdimensional reptilian (Ettish.) Some of Ettish's information was already known to other researchers but some of it had never been heard or reported before, to my knowledge anyway. Despite frequent grammatical and syntax errors, this is still an important book. It greatly enhances the lay persons understanding of reptilians, reptilian hosts, interdimensional reptilians and the reptilian overlordship. Susan only wrote the book because she felt that her life was threatened and by publishing the book, she would provide herself a modicum of protection. Susan Reed is a very brave woman and we owe her a debt of gratitude for getting this important information out.

¤=[Post Update]=¤

The Body Snatchers - A True Story of Body Snatching by the Reptilians - A Real Alien Conspiracy

from http://www.whale.to/b/reed_b.html

a book by Susan Reed BSC

Susan Reed has a Bachelor of Science in nutrition and has worked for eighteen years as a nutritionist and hospital dietician. She worked in nutritional research for several years.

She became interested in higher consciousness and spent four years in an enlightenment and study course. She then met a man named Brian, who revealed himself to be a reptilian host. This catapulted her into the secret reptilian involvement on the planet.

Review By James Bartley

The original, unedited version is found at this link (http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/body...usanReed.shtml).

QUOTES

[Good info on reptilian possession & body snatching, assassinations and plans. The chip they want everyone to have is designed to kill.]

"This alien race is know as the reptilians; actually they are called the Draconians. The Biblical term is the Nephilim or fallen angels and obviously satan....I had become involved with a reptilian who had taken over a human spirit and body (Brian), he had been body snatched...Brian is one of many such reptilians...there are politicians and even..actors

...A term ..for the Draconian organisation is the suppressive force with is descriptive. they are also called the Illuminate, the global elite...they are using techniques to suppress us...our intellect (nutrition), suppressing our abundance (debt), suppressing our health as described under viruses and nutrition.....suppressing consciousness....

"There is literature that baby milks lack the oils essential and that there is possibly an association with poor brain development but nothing is done about it....Ettissh describes how baby milks are used to greatly reduce our intellect; they do not support proper brain development due to a lack of nutrients called essential fatty acids, EFA'S. These EFA'S are deliberately excluded, even today Scientists are suppressed, even killed: 'we don't add them do we- that's deliberate - we don't let the scientists find out - we suppress it - we are the baby milks - we are in all of the baby milks e. g. Nestle, cow and gate, any baby milk company, we're them. We've killed a baby milk scientist - you'd know him, he's quite well known- heart attack, encircling stuff — he was convinced we were wrong and tried to tell other people.' " The Body Snatchers by Susan Reed BSC [See: Bottle-feeding]

"Another topic of great interest is what Ettissh discusses about wheat. There is a substance in wheat which causes hardening of the arteries and they promote wheat based products for this reason. Thirdly our soils lack trace elements which further reduce are intellect, this is deliberate: "Rice girl, no wheat, we don't want atherosclerosis that's what it does to you-scientists have discovered this and we hush them up - yes we've killed a few scientists because of this wheat thing. We promote wheat to debilitate you, hardening of the arteries.' "-- The Body Snatchers by Susan Reed BSC

"They are the banks and they control us through debt. They use a universal law of abundance which affects our prosperity when we are in debt, debt draws money and other things away from us. We have to work harder which leaves us with less time to question what's going on or raise our consciousness: "Debts a biggie for us- we are all the international bankers and if you are all in debt it means we've got the grips on you when the time comes- but that isn't why we're doing it.....if you are in debt things don't go your way. (A money law of abundance - anti abundance, debt draws things away from you-and it isn't just money) We know all the universal laws and we use them and it isn't just that one. We're behind most of the credit cards .....We want you all in debt so things don't go your way then -debt makes more debt, - we dig the knife in - negative spiral downhill and we help it on its way, taking more than is reasonable once you are in debt." The Body Snatchers by Susan Reed BSC

I have concluded because of these experiences that Brian is a combination of a reptilian spirit controlling a human spirit in a single human body and Brian has described this. They have body snatched a human but they keep the human spirit there. A worker in the Dulce underground base named Thomas 4 confirms this when he states " they know how to separate the bioplasmic body from the physical body to place an alien entity life-force matrix within a human body after removing the "soul" life-force matrix of the human. The life-force matrix would I assume be the spirit. I also have evidence that the reptilian and human spirits are technically joined at the mental level. Brian has in fact told me after the event "I'm the reptilian and I just use him (the human), I ain't no human, well he's part of me, but he ain't me, you know what I mean" and "they don't exactly coexist it's more like the alien has overwhelmed the human, the reptilian is now in the drivers seat." and by this I assume he means the mind of the reptilian is in control. I deduce that the human spirit is needed to coordinating the body which the reptilian can't do. How can this be possible? - With Spirit technology which they have.

We helped the ape man theory along, because we don't want you knowing about aliens because we are more believable then aren't we , maybe you'll put two and two together if other aliens are here then perhaps we are the ones ****ing you up — Scientists we hush them up - genetic scientists know blonds can't come from apes, course they do - we ridicule them if we can — All alien encounters we cover up if we can, so you don't know we are around, otherwise you might put two and two together. The Body Snatchers by Susan Reed BSC

The author of this book was reported to have drowned off a beach in Nassau, Bahamas in October of 2009. Her true name was Jeannie Gospell. She was likely murdered. After you read this book, you will understand why. I will be gradually editing the English grammar in this posting (as time allows) to make it easier to read and understand what the author is trying to explain (currently, I've edited up to section 2.1). The original, unedited version is found at this link (http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/body...usanReed.shtml).

This book is extremely important. It offers many insights into the psychology, methodology, motivations, and long term goals of the reptilian aliens who are engaged in an agenda that is threatening -in the extreme- the continued existence of the human race on this planet. As humans, we need to confront this threat and DEAL with it (as burying your head in the sand is NOT going to solve anything). If we don't stop this reptilian infiltration

and takeover, our very existence as a race of people, living on our own mother planet, is in peril. This agenda must be recognized, and it must be exposed, and it must be stopped.

It should be noted, however, that the author of this book is limited in her understanding of higher metephysical principles. She's perplexed by the apparent conundrum that reptilians think and behave with such evil intent and malice, yet they operate in in a "higher" dimensional plane. The author equates "higher" dimensional planes with higher spiritual advancement. It doesn't exactly work that way. Yes, when you go above a certain threshold of vibration, evil thinkers and evil doers cannot exist, but the fourth and fifth dimensions are not strictly bound by that limitation.

A second problem to be recognized in this writing is the author's WILLINGNESS to participate in the subjugation and abuse which she experienced at the hands of her reptilian/human lover (and abuser) 'Brian.' This woman was FASCINATED by the apparent power and APPARENT intellect of her abuser, thus she repeatedly accepted degradation, humiliation, coersion, and victimization as the PRICE she had to pay to be with him and acquire "inside" information. We need to remember that cooperating with evil, on ANY level, is a MISTAKE and it will ultimately come back to bite you. --Ken Adachi

The Body Snatchers

from http://educate-yourself.org/vcd/body...usanReed.shtml

by Susan Reed BSC

CONTENTS

Foreword.

Introduction
An Alien Experience
Their Overall Plan
What We Can Do To Stop You?
Colonising The Earth With Their Hybrid
Reptilian Entities
Genetic Samples
Debilitation Through Nutrition
Financial Dept
Space Stations
The Environment
Other Reptilian Hosts Exposed
Their Secret Weapons
Viral Infections
The Reptilian Anti-Higher Consciousness Agenda
Crop Circles
A Main Alien Race Reincarnating Here
The Alien Race Known As The Nordics
Rigging of Juries
The Royal Family
News Topics
Education
Control Of The Media
Changing Art
Suppression Of Architecture

Epilogue

References

FOREWARD

This will be my only book as long as I am left alone. Here are my four years experiences. I have to write them or they will stop it by stopping me. One reptilian has already made attempts; this is why I have had to write it.

The reason I wrote this book was to get rid of the reptilian entity I will call Ettissh. Ettissh was originally sent to me by the man I will call Brian. Brian is depicted on the front cover and was hosting a reptilian. Ettissh fell out with Brian and started working alone. I had some personal information on the reptilians that I had no intention of telling others, but the connection of Ettissh and his attempts to harm me, which went on for three and a half years

meant that I had no choice but to publish the information in order to stop him. He was following a reptilian rule inappropriately. "We stop people before they e<pose". But I wasn't going to expose them anyway, so he was quite ridiculous to have brought this about. His characteristic of "I have to win no matter what" was also partly to blame.

The other reason that this book was written and published is that Ettissh enticed the overseeing entity of "John of God" psychic surgeon in Brazil to work for him. He enticed her with reptilian secrets such as one about karma and another an alien agreement. In exchange she joined forces with him against me. At the same time she wanted to help out against the reptilians and was instrumental in producing this book.

The reptilian Ettissh doesn't care about the reptilian organization - only himself.

CHAPTER INDEX

1. INTRODUCTION

Describes the human/reptilian Brian and about his organization.

1. (a) How it all began for me,

1. (b) All about a reptilian host Brian.

1. (c) Brian using me to get himself transferred out of Spain

1. (d) The human/reptilian emotional problems

2. ABOUT THE HUMAN/REPTILIAN

I have unique insights into exactly how a reptilian body-snatches a human. He is a combination of a reptilian spirit in control of a human spirit having taken over a human body. His abduction is described, his remarkable abilities and characteristics such as advanced mental abilities and his cruelty and fundamental badness. Surprising for such advanced beings, reptilians when in a human body are immature emotionally experiencing profound emotional hurt resulting in 'chips' and resentments and also ego problems. Brian's are described.

2.1 WARRIOR DRACONIAN ENTITY GONE ROGUE

"SPILLING THE BEANS" ON REPTILIAN SECRETS AND THE INFORMATION IN THIS BOOK. ORGANISING HIS OWN REMOVAL. I will call him Ettissh for the purposes of this book.

2.2 The John of God psychic surgery centre in Brazil

Ettissh recruits help from there.

2.2a Increasing world belief in spirits...

2.2b John of God in league with the reptilian Ettissh : Ettissh recruits help/ a book gets written.

3. THEIR OVERALL PLAN: IDENTITY CARDS WILL EVENTUALLY KILL US.

Here Ettissh starts to talk, selfishly he gave away some of their plans. They want this planet for themselves and in order to have it they must kill us off first. This will be achieved via an implant and they plan to implant everyone with a microchip. The implant will replace an

identity card (the most likely route) or credit card. Right now steps are in place to remove money so that credit or money cards are our only option.

4. WHAT CAN WE DO TO STOP THEM?

Describes what we can do to stop them such as finding out what is going on and not burying our heads in the sand, refusing their control mechanisms, using cash rather than credit cards, campaigning for credit card pin and more.

5. COLONISING THE EARTH WITH THEIR HYBRID.

Describes how they plan to colonize the earth having killed us first. They are developing a hybrid using human DNA.

6. REPTILIAN ENTITIES

Talks here about them

7. GENETIC SAMPLES

Brian collects DNA samples believe it or not from women he seduces. He actually takes a brain sample at night when they are asleep. I describe how mine was taken.

8. DEBILITATION THROUGH NUTRITION.

They reduce our intellect significantly by withholding essential nutrients from baby milks. Breast is best by far. Those who know are killed such as a scientist that Ettissh describes. They harden our arteries with a toxic substance in a common food item,-wheat.

9. FINANCIAL DEBT

They control the banks and money. They use the universal law of abundance to their advantage making debt easy, once in debt we are more susceptible to negative influences and they can control us better.

10. SPACE STATIONS

They are actually in the earth's atmosphere.

11. ENVIRONMENT.

They intend to live on the planet and are concerned about our environment.

12. OTHER REPTILIANS EXPOSED: -NAMING NAMES.

Included are politicians such as Condoleezza Rice, bankers such as the Vanderbilts, famous actors including Tom Cruise, Emma Thompson and tennis star Virginia Wade, and royalty such as Princess Anne.

13. WEAPONS.

13. (a) I have personal experiences of most of these weapons.

13. (b) Weapon # 1 is used to kill and it appears as though the victim has had a heart attack, always at night, time of death 2.40 a.m. or soon afterwards.

13. (c) Weapon # 2: Lethal. Creates a stroke. A wavelength is used that transfers chemical creating blood clots.

13. (d) Killing in groups; their London meeting takes place in the Royal Albert Hall as Freemasons. Opponents are killed using weapon No. 's 1 and 2.

13. (e) Weapon # 3: Non-lethal temporary effect -suddenly out of nowhere you feel very disorientated unable to function normally. A hand held device no bigger than a credit card is used to fire toxic energy/substance. Usually fired from a distance. Could be used against public speakers.

13. (f) Weapon # 4 - Non-lethal. Permanent effect. Causes general debilitation including depression, mind suppression, tension, and dullness. Given between the hours of approximately 12.00 noon until 10.00 pm. There is a peak at approximately 3.00 pm. The afternoons are the worst. Work output is reduced.

13. (g) Weapon # 4A: Mass toxic energy/substance put in the atmosphere to suppress us all. Sent between the hours of 12 noon until 10 p.m. approx.

13. (h) Weapon # 5: Non-lethal. Permanent effect. This causes anxiety resulting from harmful vibrations given into the body and a timer is involved. There is a break between 9.00 p.m. and 5.00 a.m. at night

13. (i) Weapon # 6: Non-lethal. Temporary effect. Used at night at 2.40 am. Creates tension.

13. (j) Weapon # 7: Non - lethal. Permanent effect. Creates depression. Used on activists.

13. (k) The source of some of their weapons is a machine attached to their space stations.

13.(l) Harming using their minds. Visualisations.

13. (m) Enhanced witchcraft. Black witchcraft combined with E. L. F radio-wave enhancement.

14. VIRAL INFECTIONS

They manufacture viral infections including shingles and I describe how I was deliberately given this by Steve. Other viruses are S. A. R. S, Influenza, and HIV.

15. ANTI HIGHER CONSCIOUSNESS AGENDA.

15. (a) Introduction

This is their hidden agenda. Raising our consciousness is our real purpose, which the reptilians do what ever they can to stop us achieving. As we raise our consciousness we become harder to control and will see what is going on. I was targeted for the contact details of a higher consciousness course I was doing called Luminescence. I AM VERY CONCERNED FOR THEIR SAFETY as they intend to stop this organization and have threatened to kill the founder. I also discuss how mankind's actions are helping the reptilians take control and that changes will reduce their control.

15. (b) Targeting higher-consciousness organizations.

Ettissh discusses how they are targeting Buddhism, Transcendental Meditation, Hare Krishna, and now via me Luminescence but they haven't done this yet and I am trying to prevent them destroying it — If they can not stop an organization because it is too well known then they infiltrate the organization kill the founder and an example is given of the killing of the Pancham Llama.

15. (c) Additional help we are getting from the higher planes

To attempt to counterbalance what they are doing we are getting a lot of help from the higher planes such as beings {the Pleiadians) from the star constellation, the Pleiades. There is more "light" around than there has been in the recent past but we have to access it. Luminescence uses this.

15. (d) Implants to detect people of a high vibration.

In order to detect such people all reptilians except those who work in higher consciousness organizations have an implant. It feels like a terrible red siren is going off in their body.

15. (e) A Prison system

They are so advanced that they have spirit technology and are using this to imprison human Spirits of a high vibration after death. They are attaching nets of fifth dimensional machinery to take spirits to their prison pending destruction. This is outlawed by the overseeing council of us and the Dracos. This council is not aware that the Dracos are working on a means to destroy spirits using an explosion technique.

I have this net although I am below their criteria I am increasingly gathering evidence. These spirits are then stored indefinitely in a static force field next to their machines in space. This is happening world-wide and to a million people. It is fundamentally wrong as it leads to the destruction of the soul. IT MUST BE EXPOSED. I have evidence.

15. (f) How the reptilians locate people and attach the net.

Very simply, they use town planning for street names and house numbers, the telephone directory, websites. I provide my own experiences. The reptilian being/spirit has to be energetically present in order to attach the net

15. (g) A planned force field to trap us on the planet.

The reptilians wish to erect a force field around the earth, this has also been called a frequency fence by the Nibiruan Council'

15. (h) A Reptilian Secret given away by Ettissh on a planned force field.

A secret concerning the force field and an alien race who want to prevent it has been passed on by Ettish to the spirit realm.

15. (i) Ettissh gives away a reptilian secret on karma

Ettissh in order to prevent himself being continuously held and for his own support by the spirit realm, actually passed on a reptilian secret about karma. This was an important secret that he gave away. Apparently they are adding karma and he spilled the beans. It is unbelievable that a reptilian would squeal like this but as he was basically ousted from the organisation and from Brian he was working for himself entirely and anything that would get himself favours If he could get himself favoured by them and would tell them anything.

Very crafty to get the spirit realm thinking he is great. There was Ettissh freely giving away this secret as bribery to have the spirit realm do as he wanted.

Here Ettissh explains how they work behind the scenes in our Akashic records, which is where our past lives are kept. They are able to erase our past lives to create karma They are able to implant lives into our record that are someone else's in order to affect us negatively and create more karma The end result of this is to prevent us raising our consciousness and be more susceptible to their harm. Ettissh has spilled the beans on this secret to the spirit realm quite recently for his own personal reasons

15. (j) Implants to reduce consciousness.

Most of us have implants that they added a million years ago to reduce our consciousness. They have been around that long.

16. CROP CIRCLES.

Some are real, some they fabricate

16. (a) The Roswell Incident.

Discusses the Roswell Incident. All alien information they cover up so we will not believe it possible that an alien race is taking control of the planet.

17. Another alien race reincarnating here on earth.

Discusses how this alien race also is producing a hybrid but they are peaceable and are helping mankind when they reincarnate as humans. They encourage environmental protection and higher consciousness.

18. THE NORDICS.

Our ancestors bred with an alien race known as the Nordics and produced what we have today. This is covered up.

19. RIGGING OF JURIES

They sit on juries ensuring those they frame are jailed. Brian has done jury duty three times.

20. THE ROYAL FAMILY.

They are making Prince Charles unpopular through bad press in order to prevent him being King.

21. NEWS TOPICS.

21. (a) Princess Diana's Death.

Their point of view is put forward that Dodi was the target in order to appease a close family member.

21. (b) September 11th

To bring about a war with Iraq 21.

21. (c) Wars They create wars.

21. (d) B. S. E They are responsible

22. Education

They write the curriculum's to suppress our minds. In England grammar is deliberately under taught so that we don't have the writing skills to complain.

23. MEDIA.

They use this to distract us from what they are doing.

24. INFLUENCING ART

They undermine art as it is therapeutic'A reptilian artist is described.

25. SUPPRESSING ARCHITECTURE.

They control architecture. Ugly square buildings that suppress us are built over circular that would enhance us.

EPILOGUE

We can stop them as they are working against the natural laws on earth. Creation is easy and destruction requires effort of theirs. It is easier for us to control ourselves and-harder for them to control us, this is a natural law. They have to work very hard to control us. The natural laws work against them.

1. INTRODUCTION

20-21 missing

to a tee, relishing pain; telepathic with extraordinary mental abilities, I have seen him as a reptilian although at the time I didn't know this is what he was. I am absolutely convinced and have lots of evidence. Not only that but there were two reptilian spirits, his guides, attached to me for three years since getting involved with him, now they have gone. They had been seen and identified by twenty entity removers.

Here are my personal experiences of a man who is actually a reptilian. Now Brian is one of many such reptilians and you will know the names and maybe know one personally, there are politicians and even heart throb actors, other humans hosting reptilians. Yes the reptilians are here and I am sorry to say doing rather well, but that can change. I'm talking here not about their physical form: an eight foot green reptile with yellow eyes and an unpleasant smell, although they also are here and this is how they would appear elsewhere, but about their invasion in a different form. They have taken over human beings and once taken over there is no going back for that human, don't worry it won't happen to you, there are special preparations they have to do first prior to you even being born. Taking over a human is the only way they can do it as we mustn't know they exist.

Secrecy is their power. They are of a different dimension, the fifth, once you have read this you will find that their presence becomes very obvious in ,in fact you will start to recognize them, "that's why the government is like it is": humans hosting reptilians and the reptilian is the one in control, You will never know it until you read this. Compare my descriptions to someone you see on television. Are they really who they seem to be or are they as I describe, a reptilian. This is the body snatchers in its true sense and you can spot them and by doing so they can't operate in secret.

I have unique insights that I have gained from two years experience with a reptilian host and found out exactly how a reptilian exists as a human and that is not found elsewhere. I hope that by publishing this book other's will come forward who know what I know but have not understood it. I believe that I am exceptional in that I have come to understand in full one particular human/ reptilian and I have done it the hard way, almost everything there is to know, I know. I think you'll find the book extremely interesting and it will expose weapons and methods of harming that they do without us knowing about it. I provide unique insights into how they prevent us raising our consciousness, this is their hidden agenda. I was targeted for this very reason. Plus of course how they intend to, excuse the cliché but its true, take over the planet.

I have been astounded by and felt very out of my depth with these reptilians. They are highly advanced aliens and I have experienced their abilities and technology to be extraordinary although they are fundamentally bad. They are masters of the mind and use all the hidden rules that affect us such as the law of abundance. Although individually they are more powerful than we are, as a whole we so out number them that we have more power and certainly we have the ability to remove them from this planet. Simple exposure will work.

A term I was told for the Draconian organisation is the suppressive force which is descriptive. They are also called the Illuminate, the global elite and this is the reptilians.

They are a secret organization who is taking control of the planet without us knowing about it. They place themselves in positions of power and they are also found in all walks of life and there is a ground force covering geographical areas and this was Brian's role. His area used to be Marbella, Spain that he called his "turf". He termed his organization the Suppressive Force because they are using techniques to suppress us all so that we don't realize what is going on and so we are too caught up in our problems to even care. Suppression would mean suppressing our intellect as described under nutrition, suppressing our abundance as described under debt, suppressing our health as described under viruses and nutrition and the weapons that they use, suppressing our consciousness as described under anti-higher consciousness programme, art and architecture.

1. (a): How it all began and why I am writing this.

I will start by saying a little about myself. I am a healthcare worker with a Bachelor of Science degree. I have worked in hospitals for 15 years. Prior to the events of 2002 I had no interest in aliens or conspiracy.

I was living in Marbella, Spain, setting up my freelance work in doctor's clinics, and attending the government run Spanish school. Here I met Brian who was attracted to me and we became friendly. I was originally un-attracted to him he is not that good looking, I then suddenly became very attracted to him, I couldn't understand it. Later I found out that this was due to his seduction techniques that he used on me and all the other women at the school I think. His ability to attract women was unusual; however he pretended just to be normal. There were things that really didn't fit, I will later describe these. We then dated.

During our time of dating Brian told me who he really was: that he was working for a global conspiracy. He said he thought I already knew, -I had no idea at all. This was how he told me: It was two months after we started dating he had fallen out with me over another women and he actually fired one of his weapons at me (see weapon No. 3), this was done at long range. This led to his cover being blown. I am a bit psychic and instantly knew that he was responsible. I confronted him, he panicked and used weapon No. 1 (see section 13) on me, this actually can be lethal although Brian was 20 miles away at the time! I ended up in hospital and almost died. Brian was called and turned up at the hospital. Thinking that I was going to die he told me everything; that he worked for a suppressive force that was a global conspiracy and he justified it by saying that looked at from a higher perspective bad is OK and did I want to join them!

No thank you. Three neighbours had taken me to hospital and I had told them that Brian was responsible. When he found this out and to this day I do not know how he did it, he removed the effects of the weapon; - it was drawn out of my body. I have always admired him for "saving me" although his motives were keeping himself out of jail. Well I actually know that it was one of his guides who told him to remove the weapon who I thank very much. We continued to see each other; I am not great at picking men. Unpleasant, mistreatment is the norm for me, although he had great charm and many seduction techniques.

I later found out that the real reason that Brian had been dating me was to find out about Luminescence a higher consciousness course I was doing that was fairly new and unknown to the reptilians. See later my section on anti-higher consciousness.

I left Spain after that and stayed In England. Then after a couple of weeks an attempt was made on my life. It was using a combination of Enhanced Witchcraft and weapons No. 1. I'd fled to Finland. At this time as well as trying this, Brian attached weapon No. 4 and the horrendous prison system. This was before he made an attempt on my life. I managed to survive at all right unfortunately the cords that are described in the prison system still remain with me and can be seen as red cords.

I later made it up with Brian believe it or not. I have a tendency to attract unpleasant men and we dated on and off for a year.

I did not want to go public with this information but as I said in the prologue I have absolutely no choice. Once you know something they will try and stop you exposing it, I obviously had no intention of writing this book but one of his draconian entities remained connected to me for three years using their rule" we stop those before they expose" inappropriately forcing me into this action. This was actually all his own doing. He's gone now at last but I had to publish the book to get rid of him. Once it was published he had nothing to stop so he absolutely caused this book, silly, he should be kicked out of the organisation. He was self-serving, enticing a being named Shurl to help him, she wanted the book written so she wrote some of this book, never mind him. . Brian was not the one causing this book he doesn't want it written. . Look again at the prologue please. I have a Will with everything in and this book will be increased in circulation if I need to use my Will however the cause of my death will have been the John of God psychic surgery centre. And I must make it very clear that I would never in a million years commit suicide, I don't believe in it. I am also in very good health and am young.

1. (b): All about a reptilian host Brian.

He lives a facade. There is no conspiracy or even political books in his house and yet he knows so much. His persona is a jovial cockney (a term for a Londoner) He has a hidden strength and wisdom that didn't fit with his persona. He has extraordinary mental abilities he was able to memorize long telephone numbers with ease. He was an expert on the computer although he did not use this for his "day job". His thoughts are stronger and clearer than other peoples and I was able to pickup his thoughts although I am not telepathic. He even used advanced mental processes to seduce women, I know because he used them on me. Other women have had similar experiences with these reptilian hosts who are collecting DNA samples by having sex, I met one such women. His abilities extended to such things as remote viewing, astral projection and mind scanning. All these abilities he disguised, even the way he spoke, which would change remarkably when he spoke to work colleagues. Basically he was trying to disguise who he was so no-one would know who he really was.

He is extremely knowledgeable on all subjects, funny because he was uneducated. His eyes have a steeliness about them that was unexpected, their steely eyes are quite a give away. One woman described to me eyes like 1 tombstones. He avoids talking about himself and when he does it was always positive, he knew that what we say affects our lives, if we talk positively it brings about positive things. He was paranoid about other people being psychic; I know he was frightened that they would discover who he was. My friend had a particularly hard time from him for she was a little psychic.

This is how I discovered what Brian really is. He isn't just human, he isn't just reptilian he has two sides to him, this is what happened. Now I had my suspicions that he was more than human; the telepathy, the weapons, and the information he knew. But I was taken aback when I was visited by an alien being who chilled me to the bone. This is how it looked: It was transparent only energy. It had circular patterns like florets repeated through most of its body. A head was visible and there were hands or something that manipulated tools. I was terrified; there was an evil chill to this being. However it had a high vibration as though it should be good and loving, this was confusing. They are high these aliens. It had a large body and the whole room seemed filled with it. It talked to me in Brian's voice but in a more chilling way. It somehow made me feel that I had no power to prevent it harming me. Extraordinarily there was a two way conversation between this alien and the human host Brian in Spain and the two Brians were talking in the same voice, this was evidence that there are two beings in one body! Orders were given by the host! - can't make sense of this. This was conducted telepathically.

Let me now say what else I discovered about Brian and how I drew my conclusions. Prior to having met Brian's reptilian being I had an experience with Brian's human spirit. He actually astral projected right into my body, he did this twice. I was in another country at the time and he came over via astral projection. Now I am normally ashy person with strangers but with Brian in my body I started to smile at everybody (as Brian does when in the right mood), everybody was included and I felt I had a great power to attract. He also spoke with me telepathically in Brian's usual voice. This was I must say quite a pleasant experience overall, I actually felt enhanced by Brian's astral projection. However he played mind games to display his superior mind and harass me.

I have concluded because of these experiences that Brian is a combination of a reptilian spirit controlling a human spirit in a single human body and Brian has described this. They have body snatched a human but they keep the human spirit there. A worker in the Dulce underground base named Thomas 4 confirms this when he states " they know how to separate the bioplasmic body from the physical body to place an alien entity life-force matrix within a human body after removing the "soul" life-force matrix of the human. The life-force matrix would I assume be the spirit. I also have evidence that the reptilian and human spirits are technically joined at the mental level. Brian has in fact told me after the event "I'm the reptilian and I just use him (the human), I ain't no human, well he's part of me, but he ain't me, you know what I mean" and "they don't exactly coexist it's more like the alien has overwhelmed the human, the reptilian is now in the drivers seat." and by this I assume he means the mind of the reptilian is in control. I deduce that the human spirit is needed to coordinating the body which the reptilian can't do. How can this be possible? - With Spirit technology which they have.

He tells me that the alien high jacked his human body when he was about 20 and prior to that he had been abducted when he was a teenager and describes it as follows: 'I've been there (their spaceship) in person to have a few things tampered with, they hauled me up in some sort of beam. It stunk - they made sure I could breath, it was a bit of a weird experience for me, I'd been a normal geezer and then there I was - it reeked. I can't say I felt great about it because I was human, wasn't I - I wasn't reptilian then - they looked urrrrh - they were dressed alright. They couldn't talk initially - they can't talk, can't say a word- and then I became telepathic and I could hear them and they spoke with me in English. They

enhanced my mind - my mind is ****ing amazing now- and they nicked a few things (body specimens). And then they plonked me back in my bedroom"

He has also told me that before he was born all his past life experiences had been removed including any karma and his implants (see section 15) had been removed.

When Brian is trying to harm me I get a mental image of a wide jaw with sharp teeth, roaring in a blood curdling way, a bit like a dragon as Andrew Hennessy 3 has described. Brian tells me his alien physical form has a jaw without a nose , scales, eyes but no ears, is aqua blue but only in his own environment but would appear a green colour here. I have seen aqua blue reptilians which could be the colour they are. It is over twice the size of a human and is very unattractive. They smell unpleasant. He says, "Our bodies are out of sink with the rest of us, we wish we didn't need bodies". The alien unattractiveness may be the reason he admires female beauty so much and expects very attractive girlfriends and is very critical of any imperfections.

You may wonder why I continued to want to be Brian's lover but I had mixed reactions to him. When Brian shows himself as he truly is I am awe inspired by him. My thoughts are what does he want with lowly human me, why doesn't he want others like him, they are so much better than me for he is so much better than me. I actually felt honoured that I was in his company. I suppose you could liken it to a human with a dog and the human hanging out with the dog, well the dog would think what do you want to hang out with me when there are other humans to mix with, they are more than I am. It was like I was in the presence of a great master, I was honoured and he made me feel why should he possibly wish to spend time with me when other master's must be more interesting for him. So you see why I remained attracted to him despite the abusive things he did. Confusing to the "T" I can assure you. I have always admired him.

The combination of the reptilian and human host results in a person who I found to be both extremely harmful and a little helpful with a desire to harm and help but mainly to harm. I was harmed and also given a little help although he tells me that I wasn't really helped, I just thought I was. He tells me that he does occasionally experience wanting to help those he harms however the alien desire to harm overrides this and that he would rephrase desire to harm into a mission to harm in order to "keep you all ****ing down". They actually are very helpful but they don't want to help humans.

He seems to be a combination of the reptilian qualities of cruelty, evilness, extra ordinary mental abilities and human qualities of an undebilitated soul of kindness, helpfulness and joyfulness. So there is a jackal and Hyde scenario. However the human stripped of all its past life experiences is immature, it too acts badly, knowing no better and the reptilian can't deal with the emotions.

He is extremely cruel and evidence I have is his cruelty towards me, we were going out and he kept me subjected to some of the weapons (see later) when he could have so easily stopped them. I accepted this behaviour, a flaw in myself. I have now realised the error of my ways. He openly displayed animal cruelty cutting his ducks neck with a blunt knife and watched it slowly bleed to death for all to see. I am an animal lover and did what I could to help the duck. He didn't even realise that it was inappropriate

He has amazing success with women. Remarkable considering he is not a good looking man, or powerful, nor rich — He admires female beauty very much and his expectations in

this area go far beyond his own attractiveness and yet all his girlfriends are very attractive. I was astonished. I believe the reason for this is the seduction techniques he uses, I experienced these seduction techniques and they involved advanced mental processes, one of them was images of him giving oral sex actually, like a record replaying itself over and over again. I suddenly became very attracted to him and yet I was always tense around him. His womanizing was rampant, above anything or anyone else I knew had ever experienced before and his interests were only there until the women stayed the night and once this was achieved he completely lost interest. And it wasn't just the sex because sex during the day would be pursued further it was actually the collection of DNA samples. This was one of his duties, -the collection of DNA samples when the women was asleep, mine were taken along with many of the women I knew. I met a woman in California who had been involved with a man just like Brian, she was scared of him. He was a rampant womaniser but gay with tomblike eyes and psychic attack. They must be operating world-wide.

Once his initial seduction ends I found him to be negative about humanity, he hated the Spanish. He would constantly pull me down with phrases such as "you're hopeless"; I was never any good at anything. He became a bully, unpleasant and critical and yet my attraction persisted. He wasn't actually very nice but put on an act.

In conclusion Brian had characteristics that are compatible with humans; these are helpfulness, intelligence and rational thinking, a high vibration, wisdom. These are very attractive qualities and I was very attracted to him and all people will find this attractive. This is where it ends. The rest of Brian's character are completely incompatible with humans and are so destructive that any human should not get near any of these reptilians. There is their evil nature, and there is no changing it, they are the most evil beings imaginable and they won't think twice about treating anyone in a most evil way. They may help them too and this is so confusing.

Humans and reptilians do not mix. Humans are not equipped to handle their evil power. They are so evil that they will relish anyone's pain, and would inflict it if they could, it's like a thrill to them, pain and the worse it gets the more thrills they get. They are like the eye of a whirlpool of evil, the power at the centre that is pungent with evil. Like the eye of a hurricane but the eye is the Power-point.

They are what the bible describes as Satan; the worst horror film would not succeed in getting across the intensity of evil that is them. We are their enemy and as such we are to be destroyed, no matter what help they appear to give, all they desire is our destruction.

Brian once said to me that he hated all humans as that is how reptilians see us. I believe that those people who have had positive experiences with reptilians have only dealt with the small portion that we are compatible with. See picture.

They may have been useful to the reptilian and because of this use the reptilian has not shown its evil parts to this person.

We must understand reptilians are not to be known, they are not part of our interaction that we as humans desire for growth, we mess with reptilians and we end up destroyed. They are not us and not anything we need to understand.

Brian's team

Brian did not work alone and had a team of five reptilian entities working with him. These entities were of varying development and the more developed they were the more helpful they were, the Draco being the highest and the most helpful

1. (c): Brian using me to get himself transferred out of Spain

Brian hated Spain. He had been positioned there not by his own choosing. He was always complaining about Spain, how he hated the climate, he liked rain and it was a sunny climate! He didn't like the sea - it was a coastal resort and he hated the Spanish. It seemed very strange that he was living there. Also he couldn't get his work off the ground, the day job that the organization made him do for his cover. He would always talk about Germany and how much he liked it. Funny why he wasn't there, but I was used and he got there. He was transferred as a direct result of something he made me do. He actually made me write a newspaper article about him for the local press. In fact in his own words he said if you write an article for the press I'll leave you alone. I had left Spain and had no intention of coming back and for this reason I suppose he had to come up with another way for me to be a threat to him in his job in Spain, totally unfair on me. This was how he managed to do it:

I had been living with Brian for a few weeks, we were trying to get along again and Brian ended it and turned on me. I instantly left Spain but Brian pursued me out of Spain using a reptilian colleague in Leon. Then out of a job in Rochfield, England, again using a colleague there. I had not told a sole about Brian for 18 months nor had I any intention of doing so. I knew I could stop him by going public but I didn't want to do it. Instead I just kept avoiding him by moving at considerable cost to myself. I had pleaded with him on the phone, he wouldn't stop. But he told me how to stop him, "write an article for the Marbella press and that will stop me". This may seem surprising but Brian knew that this would get himself transferred out of Spain. I didn't want to do it. I sought refuge in America and he even got a colleague near Middletown, California to find me and then try and harm me. I had nowhere else to go and backed in a corner I did what he said and the article was written. I emailed him it offering it to him for being left alone, he wouldn't and told me again the press needed to publish the article and let him know how I got on. So I sent it off to the press, told him and then he left me alone. He was the transferred directly as a result of this. He had obviously used my article to justify him leaving Spain. I do not know where he is now. I was not even going to go back to Spain so I suppose he had come up with another way of me being a sufficient threat that he would get transferred.

1. (d): The human/reptilian emotional problems

Reptilians are aliens with no emotions and experience difficulties in this area when they take over a human. This is particularly the case to novice reptilian hosts such as Brian who is not even a Draco. Dracos are their superiors. He has described himself as an emotional toddler. He was very immature and he had developed a large emotional "chip on his shoulder" which others commented about. He told me "I get his (the humans) emotional stuff don't I, which is a bit of a pain, I'd rather not have it, it makes me do things I shouldn't do, like harm women I'm seeing, you know."

He has an enormous ego. He told me, "I've got an ego and it gets in my way. - I push too far and don't let off when others would have saw reason, my feelings are I want to get that bitch; I want to squash her down. I get blinded and can't see reason , my ego blinds me , it

makes me want to strut my stuff - I can't have no women get the better of me. Your father (he was harming him) -1 needed to build up a bit of credentials, to show I was working - **** her- why should that women stop me"

Here is what Brian also said:

A -1 haven't got to grips with it yet (emotions),

Q - you hide your emotional hurt and just seek to harm those who hurt you, but a normal person would not be hurt by what they did to you, your overly sensitive and hurt too much and then disguise it so unless someone you are dating is intuitive they won't have a clue what your going through. What about your fellow aliens?

A - Well some of them are more advanced than me -have been here more times basically and so they know what to do. (They are Dracos)

Q - Do they get hurt like you do?

A-some are like me and some of them are better - but we ain't advanced emotionally, that's for sure-you've (me) got it under wraps and we ain't- so I wouldn't mind a few more like you coming my way and that ain't important

Q - Why is it not important? - You've been harming people your lot wouldn't normally harm; girlfriends and the like.

A - well I don't see it that way - I get a bee in my bonnet and I have to get me own back.

Q - But aren't you risking being discovered?

A - well ok yes I am but I don't like being told, it pisses me off, so I'll think I'll get her any way just because I can.

2. AN ALIEN EXPERIENCE

How Brian's reptilian side harms

This is how I discovered how Brian attaches implants and weapons.

I was in my home, I had come to an agreement with Brian and we were friends. I had not expected any harm from him at all. I was alone and it was evening. It turned out that the Draconian entity (see section 6) had lied as usual to Brian telling him that I was about to run away from him to Another country. This was not true but had angered Brian, working as usual on Brian's love life hurt. It was at this point that I had the strangest experience of my life and one that leaves me with no doubt that Brian is an alien or at least half of him is. I did not know at this point that what I saw was reptilian. It was certainly alien and made me look at people ever after in a new light, as comparatively they are harmless, soft and loveable. Even the nastiest human imaginable compares favourably to what I saw. It was in the evening around 8.00 p.m. when Brian's reptilian being entered my living room as I have described earlier. It began to try and attach weapon No. 4 to me. Its head was focusing on what it was doing and I could almost make out what may have been hands trying to make the attachments. There was no pain involved but a definite physical sensation at the points it was working at. It somehow made me feel that I had no power to prevent it harming me.

Fortunately in preparation I had made a protective garment, I knew that there was a material that would prevent this, this material is rubber! So I had made a rubber cloak out

of bathmats, yes this is all I could find, I had searched high and low. I flung it around me, my head I protected and my upper body, this was all. I lay on my bed clutching it to me. I had planned to travel to Spain to see Brian the next morning, I told this Being, Brian, and he did not believe me, he thought I was leaving him. As I said before the entity had lied to him, even now Brian wouldn't believe what I said; the entity really is extremely deceptive.

I lay on my bed and he tried to make me move by stimulating my bladder. He took pleasure in my distress; I tried not to be afraid as I felt this only encouraged him to do worse things. Eventually I had to go to the toilet; I was so quick he didn't catch me. I then ran into the living room and lay on the floor. He was on me again behind my head and I tightened the cloak around my head making a breathing hole. I could still hardly breathe and had to keep coming up for air, very, very quickly, gasping for breath. He started to find ways in, there was a tickling sensation beginning at a gap in the rubber and then it would trickle down to my shoulders, constantly trying to get to my shoulders. How could it do this? The gap was minute, what was he using? It seemed to be able to find my body and ran like water through holes; it was a slow movement like he was manipulating it. I kept moving the gaps in the cloak and it would stop cutting off his access. This we kept doing for hours, all night. I lie deathly still and I had to stay like this, as I knew the consequences of his implants were not anything I wanted. I opened the cloak and gasped for air at frequent intervals. I tried to meditate and keep the fear at bay; panic would make me need more oxygen.

At about 3.00 a.m. something happened that made me understand more about Brian. Brian as this reptilian being started to talk to the host Brian in Spain. It showed that there were two beings in one body and one of them was with me and one of them was in Spain. Human host Brian was apparently up and he had something in store for me; he used one of his weapons on me that I had received many times before. I am unsure as to what it is (see weapons) It felt like a very tense energy that was sent to my abdominal area, it continued for about 30 minutes. It went directly around my body and somehow got under the cloak. I knew from previous experience that this weapon will dissipate and the effects wear off. This time the rubber prevented this happening and I became tense. Nevertheless I didn't move. This was actually really strange having two Brian's doing different things.

Then the doorbell rang at 5.00 a.m. for my flight to Spain. I had to let it go. The taxi rang again and again obviously thinking I had overslept. It tore me in two to let him down, I am very conscientious. Rigidly Brian remained fixed on implanting me. This came about because he has to win, a characteristic they all have. He had to harm me it didn't matter what I said or how long he had to wait; he was with me 9 hours constantly attempting to harm me. It got to the point that I was suffocating and had to slow down my breathing in order to not have to move. Brian became different in this situation. A side of him came forward and it scared me and made me feel as though I would never succeed, he would always win. I wonder if this is some mind technique he was using as well. I started to realize that I needed to appear the looser. I am not good at this. I didn't succeed.

He was unbending and unlike anybody I had met -- alien -that's for sure.

I believe they are warriors and this "have to win" trait helps them win over others who are less intent on winning. They will harm themselves if it means they win. Brian has demonstrated this trait throughout his attempts to harm me. Rationality, and they are normally extremely rational, goes out the window. They are able to stop this when they are

observant that it is happening but Brian wouldn't listen to me or his reptilian entity. They are prepared to harm their organization in order to win hands down over me. As they get more superior within the organization they lose this and act purely rational.

Brian had actually set himself a time limit but this didn't matter. It passed and I prayed that he would leave. I was out of luck and yet again he spoke with human Brian in Spain, he wanted to know whether he could keep at it and human Brian allowed him to. I could hear the conversation they had. How could there be two Brian's and why was the one in Brian's human body in charge? I was dismayed; he wasn't going to go it was now 7.00 am. I had been lying absolutely still hardly able to breathe for 10 hours. I couldn't do it any more and I decided to run. I had an idea and what I had learnt is that this being cannot see physical things only energy; he sees what I see in my mind. I started to move and yet pretended I was still. It worked, he didn't notice. I then ran down the stairs grabbing my already packed suitcase and out the door while pretending I was still lying down. He didn't know what I was doing. I ran to a taxi and straight to the airport and took the rext flight out. I had left my house in a state and a viewing was booked the next day, as it was on the market, I didn't care. I didn't go back to my flat ever. I was very upset about being forced out of my home.

I've concluded that the reptilian being actually comes over to the person and actually attaches the weapons or cords. The reptilian can travel vast distances such as Spain to England to do this however there is a distance so far beyond that they can't reach you. At one point I believe Brian the host was asleep when the reptilian visited so it seems that the reptilian doesn't need to sleep and can leaves Brian's body during the sleeping hours.

2.1 Warrior Draconian gone rogue "spilling the beans" on the reptilian organisations secrets and on the information in this book

Here are my personal experiences and I was very much cheated and therefore I am writing this:

For two years I had reptilian entities attached. A male and a female. I will name the male entity Ettissh for the purposes of this book although this is not actually his name. I also refer to him as the rogue reptilian. I only found out about the female via Ettissh. They had been sent by Brian on his orders they were initially fooling me into thinking they were helping, I wanted them there, they were my helpers! I believed they were against Brian when all along they had been giving him my location, they were there as spies, like I'd been bugged, Brian always happened to know my location and I had no idea how. So for two years I accepted these entities not realizing that I could remove them. I hadn't known that Ettissh had been creating the conflict Brian had with me, he had been lying in order to turn Brian against me, playing on Brian's emotional hurts and there were many. He is the only reason I fell out with Brian

What I learnt from the reptilian entity was far more than I should have done, he gave much away. Here are some of the things:

He is a large entity and attaches at the back.

Used to be in the reptilian army. Now a helper of Brian. Same rank as Brian and therefore giving away that Brian is also part of the reptilian army. Exposed his female reptilian companion and Brian and now both of them rejected him. So he is now enemies with Brian.

Enjoys harming humans.

Seeks Power and too much for his rank.

Feels superior to humans, hates all humans. Branton***** describes a worker in area 51 talking about a reptilian they had to kill: - "reptilians hate human kind with a passion. They only want to see humankind dead. The hatred these beings have towards humans is incredible and they will do anything to destroy the human. Held in captivity they will take every possible advantage to kill a human" therefore they had to kill it. This describes this reptilian entity exactly.

Breaks agreements unless future consequences to himself.

His presence goes unnoticed when under orders and is not unpleasant. He fed back information to Brian such as my address.

Has a" Have to win" trait even if "cuts off his nose to spite his face". This would help as a soldier but could also be a flaw as not rational. ' HE IS A LIABILITY TO HIS ORGANISATION, WORKS FOR HIMSELF ONLY NOW His has to win characteristic has meant that he has actually exposed reptilian information to win himself not only to me but to the spirit realm

Breaks agreements unless future consequences to himself as he broke his agreement with me hence this book

Mentally works very differently to humans. He plans A B and C all going fully at the same time, predicting future probabilities, extremely clever.

Works on logic but "has to win" characteristic makes him illogical.

Was a physical reptilian 3000 years ago in China as part of the army. Experimented on humans, including sex for genetic research. Had a slave girl who would go out find humans for their experiments. They were masquerading as Gods. This is a past life of his that has been found to be implanted in my etheric body.

Looks up to winged dragons and would want to be likened to a dragon. I assume therefore they are his superiors Thinks he is one.

Says he is expecting a reward from the reptilians of a hybrid body when they first colonise the earth, has described this to me. He said he would be the first lot there.

His attitude changed when 1 was staying in a community He had decided that he wanted to no longer be attached to me and he had a plan that would mean he would leave me. It involved me contacting the reptilian organisation, I knew someone else who was a reptilian host and I wanted to contact him for help from the bullies of Brian and this reptilian. I wasn't safe to do so, I had entities but the reptilian knew how I could do it. I had to make myself safe by getting the community to half believe my experiences and so if I was harmed and had described it before they would fully believe it. I had to write a book and tell the community I was writing a book on reptilians and give them information on Brian and tell as many people as I possibly could. He pushed me into doing it and I was successful. I hated it; Brian was kept completely in the dark. But I ran out of time and had to leave early. But the book began then and all these conversations are Ettissh working on favours for his removal, I'll give you information if you help me get removed, I only work for myself and as long as I am in power 1 cbn't care what information I have to give out to get others to help me against Brian who t rogue reptilian hate.

Organising his own removal and exposing Brian.

This is how Ettissh organized his own removal. Out of the blue he went what I would call "rogue"; he had stopped following orders and now had his own agenda to get himself removed. The "worm had turned" against Brian, he had decided that he'd had enough. He became like a gremlin making me hate his presence. He told me what to do to remove them and organised it. I went along with it promised a complete freedom from him. At the same time he turned against Brian, I couldn't believe it. . He wanted me to tell others about Brian, to expose Brian but I wouldn't do it. He also told me about the reptilian organisation's rules for conduct.

I contacted Brian about what was going on and "it wasn't him" was the response. The entity organised me seeing many entity removers, he told me exactly what to do, to communicate with a large number of entity removers at exactly the same time, this was his technique of powering the request by all reading it at the same time. He was also using the reptilian method of "throwing the net far and wide"- having many possibilities, he made me see a lot of entity removers, he certainly insisted. They all saw the entities and most identified them as alien, many as reptilian or Nephilim a biblical term. He was very forthcoming saying that he was a reptilian that he hated Brian and that Brian was a human/reptilian and had sent him. He very willingly dished the dirt to anyone he could about Brian, it struck me that they had obviously had a major falling out and he was trying to get his own back on being forced to stay., he was very spiteful, keeping the reptilian agenda secret didn't seem to matter to him while he was in this frame of mind. He was quite a spectacle! After 4 weeks of him making me see entity removers it had become obvious to anyone that I had reptilian entities, if in doubt they now knew. Here are some of the remarks from entity removers.

He wanted me to harm Brian and told me some rules as follows:

The organisations rules for conduct as follows:

1. Golden rule: Do not do things for personal gain.

2. We never fire weapons for personal gain because they are expensive.

3. We conceal ourselves; we never expose anything that we don't have to.

4. We don't draw attention to ourselves by acting cruel, spiteful. Harm people.

His intentions were to make Brian change his orders and say he could leave me but this tactic didn't work because I didn't comply. . I discovered that he had been listening to road names and house numbers all along when he made it very obvious.

The entity then made me go to entity removers, he told me exactly what to do, using techniques of communicating with a large number of entity removers at exactly the same time, of "throwing the net far and wide"-1 was to see a lot of entity removers, he insisted. He told them that he was reptilian. They all saw the entities and most identified them as alien, many as reptilian or Nephilim a biblical term. Those who also use hypnosis had an interesting time, as I was shocked that under these conditions he was able to come to the forefront and talk through me to the therapist. He told several entity removers how he hated Brian that Brian was a reptilian and had sent him. He very willingly dished the dirt to anyone he could about Brian, it struck me that they had obviously had a major falling out and he was trying to get his own back on being forced to stay., very spiteful. Keeping the reptilian agenda secret didn't seem to matter to him while he was in this frame of mind. He

was quite a spectacle. After 4 weeks of daily communications with entity removers it had become obvious to anyone that I had reptilian entities, if in doubt before now they knew. Here are some of the comments from entity removers:

"When I carried out your scan i found an imposing reptilian being, with another one hovering in the background" - Entity remover M.

"There are two entities and a man that you are connected to" - Entity remover C.

"I see a towering reptilian behind you and a smaller reptilian to your right"- Entity remover N"

"I see red which shows me that they have been sent" -Entity remover D

"The one I can't deal with right now is actually one of the Nephilim responsible for this planet" - entity remover J.

"I identify them as Nephilim" - exorcist C.

Here is one of the spirit remover's sessions that was taped by the hypnotist. The reptilian cheated me and therefore I am including this. It begins at:

Hypnotist: What Can I do for you?

Ettissh: I've done this before. And you are going to write it all down and I am not meant to be doing this because I am not meant to be here, you are not meant to know I am here.

Hypnotist: but I do know you are here

Ettissh: Yes but you are meant to be in two minds I am not meant to be like this, I'm meant to be in the back seat.

Hypnotist: How exactly can I help you?

Ettissh: I want you to get me out of this situation, I want to be released but not by my own choosing, I want to have you force me out but you see I can't even say this because I've got - there is someone else here who hears what I say and ! will be in a lot of trouble if they report me so Miss Y is to do all of this I cannot.

He asked the hypnotist to force him out and described exactly how to do it using out and was going to get him in trouble with the reptilian organisation if he did. I was therefore being made to do it. He actually asked for her removal first. Said how exactly she could be forced out using four or more spirit guides that would physically take them. That harm to him was needed, he was a battle man and had to appear to be resisting. That he was alien and that reptilian was not what they called themselves and he told the hypnotist their real name but into his mind. That they hear what we say. Needs my street address to send entities. They are working for Brian who is the real problem, that Brian is possessed by a reptilian; Brian had sent them and is harmful. They are alien and do not go to the light.

I had not known there was a female until this time. She disagreed with his decision to leave me because Brian had ordered them to stay and they were subservient to him.

Therefore the male reptilian was doing a trick, making out that I had removed them with force in order for it to be OK. He wouldn't be in trouble if [_had got them removed. It's complicated only because he was not allowed to leave. And what this trouble was was interesting, he had been promised by his organization a reward that he could lose this for disobeying orders.

Hypnotist: OK so you want me to help release you. Ettissh: Ah yes but not releasing, moving, moving Hypnotist: And keep you out of trouble

Ettissh: That's the problem, , her my wife, my female, my mate I will be in trouble by her she will report me, I have to be made to go .

Hypnotist: Your controller ?

Ettissh: She isn't normally my controller but right now she has got the thumbscrews on me because you see I 'm in the wrong, I will be in trouble, I cannot go, I am not allowed to go

Hypnotist: How can I protect you from her

Ettissh: I will do that. Move her first and then I can just go and she won't know. We just have to be removed, it's no big deal, it's so easy- so sort of easy and yet somehow it seems to be so hard to do. I think you are not used to us because we are not normal like -we are not the easy going human souls that you normally have and I have to be forced but force is not something you like to use, because it seems like you are harming.

Hypnotist: You make false assumptions about me

Ettissh: I am assuming you are like the others (He had made me see about 15 entity removers previously

Hypnotist: We think we are dealing with earthbound.

Ettissh: They treat me as though I am earthbound, they treat me as though I want the light, I want to go and do but not there. There are ways to remove us. I know how it can be done and do you have spirit guides that can work with you?

Hypnotist: Yes

Ettissh: Have they got some physical presence here in the room because I am here in the room and if they are herein the room they can try and move me, but I will have to resist a bit because she is watching me.

Hypnotist: I will invite the guides here and they have the ability to forcibly remove you.

Ettissh: Ah that will be so good .

Hypnotist: Are you a captive

Ettissh: I'm not captive, I am here by my own free choosing but I have chosen to stay that is the truth

Hypnotist; Shall I now release you

Ettissh: Well your spirit guides will release me you cannot in yourself but your spirit guides can but there have to be more than one or two, more than that. I'm a ..., I'm a large um... I'm large and I'm hefty and I have to be forced but they have to be strong they have to be more in number than one or two

Hypnotist: I'm inviting the guides here who know how to do large entities. I'm inviting them to take no action against you that will harm you.

Ettissh: Ah no I must be harmed. I am a battle man, a battle man you see Harm is no harm at all to me I have to resist a bit and otherwise if they do not try and harm me they cannot get rid of me

Hypnotist: I understand

Hypnotist: Before I instruct them to remove you I need to know what you are and where you're from

Ettissh: I am not human.

Hypnotist: I can't here you

He was now whispering so that the female reptilian would not hear what he said. These entities can actually hear what their victim verbally says; just like is the case for spirit guides. I had wondered why it was not until I spoke of my address that Brian knew where I was, well as soon as it was overheard it was passed on

Ettissh: I am not allowed to say these things you see Hypnotist: As a species what do you call yourself

Ettissh: I can tell you but Miss Y must not know these things. She has a name and that name must stay with her. I mustn't tell her (the name I had was reptilian)

Ettissh: I can tell you into your mind

Pause as he tells him. He telepathically told the name to the hypnotist

Hypnotist: Tell me when you are ready to be removed

Ettissh: Ah I'm ready every day, every moment, every day I am ready, it is too far for me to go home, and my true home is not here. I will tell you something about my home

Hypnotist: Please

Ettissh: OK I'll tell you now I just don't want her to hear. She's a reptile but that's only a name we use its not our real identity, it's just a name that you think we are. (I later found out they are called draconian which is their name for what we term reptilian)

Hypnotist:, can you speak louder

Ettissh: Then I am more limited in what I can say you see I am over heard

Hypnotist: that's ok

Ettissh: Please except that I will not be saying everything that you want me to say if I say it out loud. Perhaps you can come a little closer maybe or I can whisper louder, whispering is better for me because it is overheard. There is a female here

Hypnotist: ok

Ettissh: If she is gone I can just leave, she cannot tell. She's weaker than I am , she's easier to remove because she is smaller

His plan became the removal of the smaller female in order to free him to leave. The female was actually the nicer of the two.

Hypnotist: I will ask the guides to remove her

Ettissh: she has been removed before , three spirit guides removed her and she was gone completely and if that was done then I could go She came back only after a few days and Miss Y went back to where she was living, if she doesn't go back to where she knows then we cannot find her again, we have to find her via address, we find her via her house address

and Brian finds her for us, we are operated by a human and he's not a human, he's the problem Brian, do you hear what I say?

Hypnotist: Yes

Ettissh: Because I can say more this way, you can hear me, I can say..., you see I have been sent here. And he's a human but he's not real a human you see because he's possessed . Brian is a reptilian, a reptilian as you think of reptilians. He's harmful and sent me and he sent her too and he—

Hypnotist: I invite the guides to remove these two entities

Ettissh: I want to say one thing, can you ask them to remove her first, then we know where we stand, can they try her first

Hypnotist: Are you aware of her presence

Ettissh: Yes she is here, she is like I am . She is not connected to Miss Y, she does not have the physical connection that I have with Miss Y

I didn't even know she was there until he told me

Hypnotist: I invite the guides to remove this female entity

Ettissh: . I would love it. Err ...can you just ask them to physically force her out of Miss Yes energy.

Hypnotist: The risk we run is if she is simply forced out she will remain hovering around

Ettissh: They may restrain her for some time until Miss Y has left here. She will not know where Miss Y has gone but Miss Y will have to move.

Hypnotist: She is to be prevented from causing harm and interfering with people who have free will

Ettissh: She won't do that , she is basically Brian's helper, she helps him, and she does not normally attach to people. He is using us in a role that we were not intended for, this is why I am not happy doing it, he is using us we are not meant to be doing this, we are helpers not this, she will not attach to anyone unless he tells her to

They are the equivalent of spirit guides as human have humans spirit guides, Brian had reptilian spirit guides

Hypnotist: It occurs to me that there are several of you that have been coerced into doing something that you really don't want to do

Ettissh: Yes there are two of us there were more, there have been three, there have been four, Miss Y once had four or five of us but now there are just two which is better because that way we can be removed easier but Mr X will send more if he gets a chance I know he will.

I had been unsure of the number of reptilians I once had.

Hypnotist: So what would happen if the entity - the reptilian that controls Brian were to be neutralized

Ettissh: If Brian were out of ^e picture. That is something that you or me can't do I'm afraid. I would love to stop him, well he is a powerful man he is, he is not around anyway Miss Y does not know where he is. He is out of the picture.

This session was unsuccessful and the entities were not removed. However with the method of removing them explained here I went on to remove them with a different entity remover who in fact used six spirits to move him. As had told me using several spirit guides to force them out a way that works, simpler than I thought , there are lots of mediums that have access to spirit guides and who could be used for this purpose . Reptilians do not act like earthbound spirits and cannot be removed without force. I hope it helps others with reptilian entities.

I was pleased that he instructed me on this and organised it however he cheated me staying connected after his removal, he was held and still stayed connected. He had promised me complete freedom from entities, I did as he asked and he lied! He was hiding from Brian. For the next year he maintained a connection with me by using a spirit helper named Shurl who was in fact an angel. Brian had first used her. The ridiculous thing was that Shurl would work against the reptilians and the reptilian entity would condone it all. Shurl wrote much information would force me into emailing people about what I knew. He didn't care just so long as he believed he could lie himself into a reward from his organisation at the end. Putting the blame onto Brian for anything exposed.

Later he got into his head that I was going to have to complete a book and started using the reptilian tactic of "we stop those before they expose", he became greatly harassing aid I was forced to complete a book just so he didn't have anything to stop, a book I had no intention of ever writing before. So his inappropriate use of the 'we stop those before they expose' rule brought about the book!! As I will say many times he is a complete liability.

As I said he was removed from me he was held for two years by the spirit realm He was very worried about being held for fifty years and in order to stop this and for his own lust for power he gave the spirit realm the reptilian secrets I heard on karma and I was told he gave a secret away on how they are breaking an agreement with an alien race and others probably that I didn't hear of. He doesn't care less about his organisation, has been ousted and wants the human spirit realm to support him. He gets carried away with his " have to win" characteristic that it becomes a great flaw for his organisation. Anyone that will support him gets given information.

2.2. John of God healing and psychic surgery centre in Brazil.

I went on a two week healing tour to this centre. Ettissh at this point was being held in the spirit realm. . Obviously he was in hiding from the organisation. Rather than healing me, an entity from the centre attached to me on my way home. This entities name was Mary Magdalene and was the overseeing entity of the centre. She had a powerful presence and believed I had discovered a secret of theirs.

Disgracefully rather than healing me Mary Magdalene was enticed by the reptilian to work for him. He would give away reptilian secrets and information to her in exchange. They made plans together to get Brian in trouble, with lies that would blame Brian for what the reptilian entity had caused, she at the same time as working for him was working against the reptilian organisation and caused this book.

Lies were going to be told. The reptilian entity had caused the secret about karma to be discovered by the spirit realm but they were going to blame Brian. The reptilian entity gave away other secrets to Mary to entice her to work for him.

She worked against me, harassing me greatly whilst all the time she herself worked against the reptilians

2.2a increasing world belief in spirits...

John of God the psychic surgeon and healer is advertised world wide. Many mediums advertise healing tours there in numerous magazines such as Psychic news, kindred Spirit, Caduceus. There are tours advertised on the internet and I attended a video and lecture whilst in California. They encourage everyone throughout the world to go there and promise healing of all and every condition. I remember when I first heard of John of God at the lecture in California I was impressed by the video of the psychic surgery with John of God using a knife in someone's eye without anesthetic. What I questioned was their prescription of herbs for healing: all the herbs are identical was what the lecturer said and everyone gets given them and they heal every individual condition. The lecturer made a joke about this obviously herself finding identical herbs a bit strange. They are blessed by the entity, the entity being the spirit who works through John of God. Why not give different herbs for different conditions I thought like Chinese medicine. Overall I was impressed by the video and lecturer and made a decision to go for my own healing. My healing need was the complete disconnection of the reptilian entity. I was encouraged again and again to go but the financial cost of it was off-putting. The tours that they recommended for first timers were 1300 dollars and then there was the flight on top costing 600 pounds. I work as a healthcare worker in hospitals where the wages are not high.

Where I was visiting in California people had to save up for some time to go, it was a community where the wages were low. So because I couldn't afford to go I didn't for a year. When my finances improved I contacted Robert Pellegrino who advertises on the internet and had written the book" The Miracle man of Brazil" about John of God. Having written a book I trusted that he would be the best person to go on a tour with. I told him my problem and he assured me that it would be healed and encouraged me to go. So I saved up and went on his two week tour with great hope. There were about 20 people in my tour with a wide range of illnesses or just life problems as I said every one is encouraged to go with any condition. Some of my group was in financial hardship and it upset me the lengths they had had to go to, to get the money. One man was a DJ and had had to sell all his musical equipment to go, another man was unemployed due to his illness and had had to borrow the money. Several visits were also recommended which runs into thousands of pounds.

The second day we were taken to see the "entity". We queued up in a very long queue. I felt sick with nerves as I approached John of God; I was surprised at my feelings as I would have expected to feel good seeing a healer. There was something about the entity that scared me. I had about 5 seconds in front of the entity who didn't even look at me and I was told to sit in the meditation room. I sat there waiting for my healing but nothing happened. I left the "casa" as it is called very disappointed. I wasn't the only one in the group disappointed; another lady was in tears feeling that she had been given no healing at all. John of God is just one man and he is the only healer and sees hundreds of patients a day! Two thirds of the patients are local Brazilians, the poor who see John of god as we would see a doctor. These were the people who were given more time in front of the entity, he would hold their hand and talk with them. A few minutes was spent where as the "foreigners" were whisked by in a few seconds. I experienced this gain when trying to see

John of God the man, I waited outside his office and despite being first in the queue, and the local Brazilians were given preference. I suppose this is understandable, the healing is for the poor Brazilians and there is only so much healing one man can do. But then foreigners should not be encouraged to go. So why are they encouraged to go on mass? This is for a reason that is the hidden agenda of John of God healing. Their agenda is not just healing; it is increasing world belief in spirits. So foreigners are encouraged there for the purpose of making them believe in spirits, the healing of foreigners is not the objective although undoubtedly some are healed...

So I continue. Having been in front of the entity once and without being healed I became very upset. I experienced uncontrollable crying in the meditation rooms, feeling very disappointed. This was obviously unacceptable I was meant to be being healed and certainly bad P.R for the Casa. So the second time I went in front of the entity I was told to sit in the room next to the entity where intense healing and psychic surgery took place. I was very pleased to at last be getting healing. But I was given no healing and instead a pretense of healing was put on just to stop me crying. After this session still not healed I confronted the Casa that they had pretended my healing. This went down like a "ton of bricks" and I was subjected to near instant psychic attack." We are too busy" I was told as an explanation and it seemed very similar to the National Health Service Hospital I had been working in - too many patients and not enough time. Thereafter I was made to feel very unwelcome, I still had a week of the tour left and had no choice but to stay. The Casa obviously had methods to deter unwanted people from staying, a self defense method that made the unwelcome guest extremely uncomfortable. I became guarded by spirits who appeared red and unpleasant. At one time I was taking a walk by myself and an entity attacked my heart/lung area. The John of God Casa is subjected to a lot of attack from Lawyers, police and has managed to keep going despite this. This self defense strategy must be part of the reason and I will explain later the extent that the self defense goes to and is shocking.

An observation that I made that I thought rather odd was the treatment of relatives of the sick. Some of the very sick came along with a relative. These relatives were in fact not sick and yet were all prescribed herbs. Why were they prescribed herbs? They had no illness to cure. No explanation was given. One lady in our group who was caring for her paralyzed son met me in tears after going in front of the entity who had asked her was she taking the herbs. She had in fact been given no herbs and the entity red faced had to suddenly switch her on to herbs. Her faith in the healing power of the herbs had been shattered and also the healing of her son. It seemed to me that healthy relatives were being given herbs not for the purpose of healing. So do the herbs heal? At that point I wasn't much interested.

2.2b John of God in league with the reptilian Ettissh : Ettissh recruits help/ a book gets written.

On completion of the tour I left for home extremely disappointed. John of God had identified a long distance connection with a reptilian but had not removed it. As I was leaving the Casa an entity from the Casa followed me home. It had replaced my spirit guide who was taken from me at the Casa and who I have never seen since! They say the healing continues for several weeks after the visit and I was hopeful that perhaps the reptilian would now be disconnected. This was not the purpose of the entities presence. I later

discovered from Archangel Uriel via his channel Jennifer Hoffman that the entities name was Mary Magdalene and that she oversees John of God. She is a big and powerful spirit and had dark motives for attaching to me. She believed I had discovered one of the secrets of the Casa which is the herbs are just placebo, in other words have no healing power and are used because people expect medicine. Ettissh was also threatening to have the reptilians publicize in newspapers about these herbs. She greatly feared newspaper articles believing that it would damage John of God. She was certainly neurotic and had weaknesses and I became subjected to a shocking attack and harassment lasting a year. She teamed up with the reptilian performing psychic surgery on me to place the reptilian Ettissh into my aura and body. I had gone to John of God with a long distance weak connection to Ettissh and the result of the trip was to now have a far worse entity attached to me and a reptilian in my aura.

David Ashworth in " Dancing with the Devil".{Reference No 10} says that once you have one entity it is the thin edge of the wedge and it attracts more and this is certainly what happened to me at John of God and I think my story needs to be told.. I have evidence of her presence as I said Archangel Uriel identified her, the Spiritualist Church had a psychic artist draw her, the head of a leading spirit release organization identified her as satanic and from John of God.

How the entity from the John of God healing treated me is absolutely diabolical, I went there for healing and to join forces with a reptilian to harm me is disgraceful. The entity from there was far more powerful than the reptilian so the John of God psychic surgery centre wrecked my life for a year.

Ettissh would also give away reptilian secrets and information to her in exchange. They made plans together to get Brian in trouble, with lies that would blame Brian for what the reptilian entity had caused. Other lies were going to be told. The reptilian entity had caused the secret about karma to be discovered by the spirit realm but they were going to blame Brian. The reptilian entity gave away other secrets to Mary to entice her to work for him. She at the same time as working for him was working against the reptilian organisation and caused this book.

She wanted this book published and she went to great lengths to have it published, she edited it and pushed it to completion, even writing against them herself. This book was completed at her hands.

Showing off to Mary and stuck in his reptilian problem of "have to win over me"

Ettissh cares nothing for the reptilian organisation and is an absolute liability; having to hide from them for three years I suppose says it all...

I returned to John of God after a year and confronted Robert Pellegrino about the entity attaching from John of God. He admitted it does happen and had even happened to him for two weeks!, but didn't offer a solution..

3. THEIR OVERALL PLAN

They Want This Planet For Themselves

Here I start the conversations which are throughout this book with Ettissh; he used to mimic Brian's voice. Q - is my question and E - is his answer. I have not included all of my questions which were probing to shorten the information.

Here Ettissh explains how the reptilians plan for us is to have us all implanted with a minute device. We will agree to this implant because it will seem better than not having one. In order for us to agree they are currently replacing cash with a card, this card will be made to seem insecure and subject to theft, we will then believe that a small device under our skin a financially better option. The whole world is to be implanted so native cultures that do not bank are being or will be destroyed. The most likely way that the reptilians believe they will implant this device is via an identity card and this will then be made to seem inconvenient, it will get lost and replacement will be difficult. We will agree to an identity implant as a solution to the problem of lost identity cards. This device will enable the reptilians to kill us and they plan to do this when everyone in the globe is implanted. Ettissh says we will all be killed by electrocution via the implant. I believe this is possible having received the weapons I describe.

Q - Why are you here?

E - To take over the planet, girl. We are in control right now - you are all going to be killed one day and then our hybrids will take over and this is our planet not Yours.

Q - What do you want?

E -We want your planet, no two ways about it, that's all we want.

Q - why don't you co-exist with us?

E - no we can't co-exist because you'll kill us, no we've got to get rid of you - there's so many of us that we need the whole lot and more besides.

Q - How are you going to kill us all?

E - You are all going to die but prior to that we'll have you all under wraps.

Q - How?

E - with an implant

Q - Is it a microchip?

E - Maybe, maybe not.

Q - what about that lens of the eye identity thing?

E - We want to do that - so we can identify you all - no fake passports, we'll know who you are.

Q - How are you going to kill us?

E - We'll have you all implanted and then we'll set this timer ticking and you'll all go off pot - the implant will wipe you all out

Q -Are you using this implant already?

E - yes we've got a few people tagged up.

Q - Who?

E - prisoners, — yes we've tried it on animals.....we'll rig it so it kills you - it will electrify you -we're not sure yet exactly how we are going to do it - no we can't use virus's it isn't effective - some sort of electrocution — Right now we haven't got the technology- we are working on it.

Q - How will people agree to this implant?

E - they'll want it, because they'll think it's a good thing

Q-Why?

E - because we are rigging it right now -money girl - it isn't secure - theft, fraud, money laundering, wallets getting stolen, credit card fraud, lost pins. A microchip will seem a better option - you'll be totally secure, no theft what so ever — that's are second option isn't it, our number one is the identity card , plan A and- the identity card will replace everything - your passport, NHS number, driving licence and that's another way we can put the implant in, social security number, because they'll get lost and it will makes things awkward for you -no holiday abroad for the next year because there'll be delays in replacing it - if that's lost everything's gone hasn't it - they'll have no way of doing nothing until it's replaced and we'll probably say we'll replace it at a drop of a hat but then things will change and it isn't going to be replaced so easy - extremely convenient after the deed. We may try both and see what works out.

Q - What are you doing with plan B.

E - We're rigging things right now

Q - How?

E - money isn't going to be money quite soon - the euro is part of it - much easier

Q - What will happen to the euro?

E - It will lose its value to force you all in to it - then when everyone has got the euro there isn't going to be no euro - it will be all on your cards - no money at all.

Q - What will happen to the euro?

E - I'm not telling you - the euro will keep dropping to about 1 euro per pound - so the euros strong so you'll want it — there will be incentives (for no money) -maybe we'll just withdraw it all - then it is all on cards and then the card is no good, they are not secure and you're going to want something different - because you'll get ripped off - credit card fraud - its all being set up right now.

Q - How?

E - No we don't need no ****ing pin numbers for credit cards - if you have to give your pin then its secure isn't it - so we'll stop that, there will be no pin usage and we will make it easy to steal from you. — We can't do much with switch cards (it will be credit and switch together) other than make it difficult for you - its already happening - they get lost and they are not replaced so quickly - they are not secure, till receipts. Credit cards are the best for you, put you all in debt - then you are all going to be in debt and then we'll up the stakes, interest rates - they'll shoot up and then we'll come up with some better deal and you'll want it. — Credit cards are easy to come by and that's us and we're the credit cards, we make the rules and the rules are geared so you spend more than you earn, you're all in debt. We 're in

control of most of the credit cards and they are very easy to come by. — We're trying to stop pins and anyone that opposes us gets it - we killed a man because he didn't support us - yes he was in parliament and he died) - heart attack - it was us - it was this year (2003) - our whirly thing (see weapon No. 1.) - during one of our meetings -early in the year- march - we'd been working on him before-his blood, making him more susceptible - it did not look natural, we take our chances. Our heart attacks are a bit different - because the person doesn't have a clot, no ischemia -we don't allow autopsy.

Q-Why?

E - Because they would find nothing wrong with him. It's always at the same time of day - between two and three a. m. (By four a few people are getting up) normally at 2.40 a.m. is the exact time and we all work on people together —If you had pins are plan would not work and we'd have to rethink. — Anyone with any sense would want pins at the till -and some countries use it and we're going to stop it.

E - Tony Blair wants a pin - the ****ing **** rag. — Tony Blair isn't going to last long if he promotes pins.

Q - Credit card fraud- right now I get all the money back

E - that will change, we'll stop all that, when you have no choice - when there's no money, we'll change the rules, maybe we'll pay a bit but not the full amount, the new rules are that you are not going to get your money back if it's stolen - we just can't afford it -we'll reduce the time period down - 4 hours to report it or maybe we'll lower the amount.

Q - What about protection?

E - We'll try and make insurance protection hard to come by, lots of exclusions, things like that.

4. WHAT WE CAN DO TO STOP YOU?

Basically we need to know what is going on, burying our heads in the sand is the worst thing we can do because they are more than half way through their plan and won't give up unless they are forced to.

E - if you all refuse or a lot of you refuse to take part in our control mechanisms then our plan won't work. You could all refuse to use credit cards and bank cards and then we haven't got a leg to stand on.

Q - What is the most important thing anyone could do to stop you and keep the planet to themselves?

E - Riot like crazy and that will do it. (mass riots)

E - Refuse all credit cards E - Campaign for a pin if you use credit cards.

E - Refuse to send your children to school

E - Expose the top dogs

E - Refuse to vote for any president what so ever because it will always mean we're in control.

E - Take all your money out of the bank and put it in a safe deposit box

E - Expose us basically and then we won't hang around.

E - If you don't use a credit card then we are not going to be able to do away with money and if money is still there we can't implant you and without an implant we can't destroy you.

E - Right now there's still money around but when we need to withdraw money then you need to prevent us doing that by not wanting it and the way to do that is not use credit cards.

Q - how are you going to get rid of money?

E - It will seem more sensible to have everything on card

Q-Why?

E - Its going that way already. It's so easy to use a card why bother with money, there'll still be cheques, cheques or a card. The protests/ riots need to be when we propose getting rid of money, because once we've done that we're on a role - more and more stuff is on cards will simplify things

Q - What will children use?

E - Children will have cards too- their parents, with a spending limit on it. At the till there won't be any cheques - it will all be on card. The shops will not accept anything but cards soon.

Q-Why?

E - Because it's easier. We have to remove money in gradual stages - so its harder to use - cash machines are not safe - people will start getting mugged at cash machines, the machine will swallow their card more easily, they've got no card for another 20 days, the banks are open at **** hours - you've got to take time off work to get there- huge queues at lunchtime. We'll make it a dam side harder to get your cash.

They'll invent something else and it will seem like the ideal way of purchasing, like an identity card- it will give you everything you need in one card but then of course it will be converted to an implant because they'll get lost.

5. COLONISING THE EARTH WITH THEIR HYBRID

After we have been killed they will wait for 10 years and then colonize earth as a hybrid of a human and a reptilian. They are developing this hybrid using human DNA (See genetic samples) The hybrid is described here.

E -we'll kill everyone off and leave it about 10 years for things to rot, so we don't have to deal with it. There will be a few thousand humans left and we'll deal with them. We don't want any humans breeding like rabbits, I guess we may allow some to remain, we are not sure.

Q - How to avoid the implant?

E - get yourself out of society, don't pay your dues, no bank account - that's basically the main way of doing it.

E - we'll try and kill the rest - it will be hard for us initially being new to the place.

Q - what will you look like?

E - hybrid of us and a human, more human and you'll be a greener shade with a few bits and pieces attached -we now would appear green- dull green. We are not going to look pretty - we'll have all the senses- we won't have any scales, a bit pointless- a bit of hair, not a full beard. Height - about 6 ft. 8 in. , - we've got it all planned out, we know exactly what we are going to look like.

Q - did you experiment on humans before?

E - yes, a millennium ago - million years ago or more-we used to come down and take humans - abduct them and then dissect them and a few other things

Q - what did these abductees look like?

E - fuller features, cave men, fur all over the place, stocky build - muscle bound like hell, short

6. REPTILIAN ENTITIES

They use reptilian entities as part of their harming techniques to locate the victim and feed back the progress of the harm the reptilian is doing. They attach to the victim for the duration of the harm. I have many personal experiences which I describe later, they are very interesting.

Here is what Ettissh said:.

Q - what are the entities all about?

E - well we are Brian's mates (I had two entities at that time)- well we're Reptilian in spirit form and we tell Brian what is going on.

Q - on what?

E - on you, girl, let him know what you're up to and where you are

Q - what's your purpose?

E -we act like spies,

Q - what information do you give Brian?

E - We tell him where you are

Q - You locate me ?

E - that's it in a nutshell, well he uses us a bit more than that, but that's up to him, isn't it

Q - So you tell him where I am- why?

E - so he can get yeah or others can get you.

Q - Whom does he use them on?

E - Some of those we need to get. — They tell us what's going on with the person ; how's his health; his physical condition; when's he most susceptible ; when's a low point for him ; how's his heart ticking along - so we can dig the knife in — Its like you've been bugged — The entities can suppress a person a bit.

Q - how many people have these entities?

E - a reasonable number and they don't know it is there. There is normally only one and I know that you've got two to keep out that helper your getting.

Q -Whom do they tell?

E - the person whose geographical area they're on — Most people on our blacklist have them.

Q - how long do you have them for?

E - it's normally until we get them -

Q - until their dead?

E - dead or off out of the way. They connect to the solar plexus.

7. GENETIC SAMPLES

Brian collects genetic samples they are experimenting right now and are looking for genetic material that will give longevity as they live along time and superb mental abilities as they have them. This is ail to do with their hybrid programme. They use brain samples in order to assess the mental potential of the genes (see also nutrition). Believe it or not Brian collects these samples from women he seduces whilst they are asleep. He ensures they stay the night. Here is how he collected mine: It was whilst we were both at the Language School in Spain. At the school he was able to attract women to him very easily and was very friendly with a lot of women there. Brian with a class of women was like a fox in a chicken coup; he'd work his way through the lot.

This surprised me because he was not good-looking, not wealthy, he was black so there was the race difference and yet he had women "eating out of his hands." I later discovered that he uses seduction techniques involving mental processes. It worked on me and I fell for him after initially finding him unattractive. We had sex for the first time the day before I returned to England to work. This was during the day at my request, although I was attracted to him, I was permanently tense around him and felt worried about staying the night. Brian was very different in the bedroom, his Jack the lad" manner, which was the host Brian previous personality, disappeared and he was like a professional, slick, very experienced like a male prostitute, like he did this for a living or something, he said all the right things but it was as though he had done this a million times before and I was on his

conveyer belt. He had done this many times before he was getting genetic samples from every woman he met.

I worked in the UK for 4 weeks and we kept in contact with email. On my return to Spain I met Brian at his barbecue and there he was getting friendly with a female neighbour of mine. He'd emailed me about her. Nevertheless he wanted me too and persuaded me to spend the night with him. I didn't want to; I was still very tense around him. He went out of his way to make sure I stayed the night, buying me new toiletries even clothes, so I would stay over, he is very persuasive but normally doesn't spend money on his girlfriends. I stayed and it went well and so I was very surprised when next time I saw him at Spanish school he didn't want to know. He had got his sample you see. His charm disappeared and in its place was a moody unpleasant man or at least towards me. He didn't call, he was no longer interested but I was though. Once I have sex I am emotionally attached and wanted to keep seeing him so I then did the chasing and suggested dates.

We kept seeing each other but he wasn't the same and I hardly saw the charming Brian again. Other women were getting that one.

Here Ettissh talks about Brian's collection of genetic samples:

E - Brian has collected at least 1000 samples

E - He takes a brain sample

Q - what with?

E - A piece of equipment, but it's the human that does it in person it isn't the alien although he directs Brian.

Q - when?

E - When you are snoring and he sees to it that you are snoring

Q - How?

E - the women have to stay the night - the sex bit is up to him.

E - He knocks them out - the reptilian does that - about 3.00 a.m. is the usual time.

Q - Where does he access the brain?

E - in-between your soft tissue and you skull -he doesn't need to go through the scull - there will be a slight hole -, sometimes he chooses the nostril or the hairline so you don't notice - he gets a miniature sample and he gives it to one of his mates - they meet and he takes it -in the UK - in the London area

E - Where does he store them?

E - He has a special place for them out of reach - he has a little safe - his mate's takes them to them -someone else analyses them in the UK somewhere -we can do it ourselves - we have the technology.

E - We manufacture the equipment here on earth - one of our companies makes it - its medical equipment - we say it is but it ain't, to the people that manufacture it -the company makes Pharmaceuticals too - Bristol Myers - they make a few bits of equipment for us, like that probe

E - He checks out the astrological compatibility with all the women he wants to seduce and if it isn't compatible then he doesn't bother with them afterwards - he dumps them, but if they're compatible he'll try and make it work, keep them as his buddy or something or if he is available then he'll try and see them more. If they are a Gemini or a Gemini ascendant then he always gives it a whirl doesn't he no matter what.

8. DEBILITATION THROUGH NUTRITION

I am a nutritionist and I know this information to be correct. There is literature that baby milks lack the oils essential and that there is possibly an association with poor brain development but nothing is done about it. Here Ettissh describes how baby milks are used to greatly reduce our intellect; they do not support proper brain development due to a lack of nutrients called essential fatty acids, EFA'S. These EFA'S are deliberately excluded, even today. Scientists are suppressed, even killed. He confesses below. My example is as follows: My DNA sample was taken unknown to me. Ettissh has told me what they learnt from my brain sample; my potential intellect is 89% when compared to the potential of the population. This is high and met their requirements. However my actual intellect is 60% when compared to this figure purely because I was fed solely baby milks as an infant. This is a 33% reduction and I am very upset and it rings true, I have had to take a different path because of it, one a lot harder. I have also wasted many years. Of no consolation at all is the fact that as the majority of our intellects are suppressed in this way my intellect is better than most.

Another topic of great interest is what Ettissh discusses about wheat. There is a substance in wheat which causes hardening of the arteries and they promote wheat based products for this reason.

Thirdly our soils lack trace elements which further reduce are intellect, this is deliberate.

Their hybrid will be a combination of a human and a reptilian with a humans digestive system hence their extensive knowledge about wheat. They are currently genetically engineering rice to increase the protein content as their staple diet.

Here is what Ettissh said:

Q - What will you be eating when you come down?

E - rice girl, no wheat, we don't want atherosclerosis that's what it does to you- scientists have discovered this and we hush them up - yes we've killed a few scientists because of this wheat thing. We promote wheat to debilitate you, hardening of the arteries - it's the endosperm-wheat germ is no good for you that's what it is - bran no problem - rice is the best thing you could eat

Q - why?

E - Its protein is complete so you can live off it- almost. Our digestive system is going to be human - there's no other way.

E - (Substance in wheat endosperm) sticks in your blood vessel walls and then acts later so you don't see it initially

E - you're lacking trace elements, they are not in the soil, and well they are not in agricultural soils

Q - why?

E - because we make sure it doesn't get in there - so you're less intelligent - a bit dimmer - so you can't put two and two together and a bit more besides - we don't want you intelligent because you're going to look at this situation and think: it doesn't make any sense to me.

Q -Am I less intelligent than I should be?

E - Well you all are because it's your brains - you lack essential fatty acids, EFAs in your brain - makes you dimmer

Q - How much dimmer?

He told me that I should have been 89 percent intelligent and this was reduced to 60 per cent, because every one is reduced I am 75 percent intelligent compared to the population.

Q - How do you know?

E - We checked it out with a bit of brain tissue

E - You all lack EFAs- they are not in baby milks - not the right ones - some of them but a few missing and in the past there weren't any - and you were bottle fed.

E - if you had been breast fed and had 89 per cent intellect then you would have done ****ing well -brilliant - you would have been the tops in nutrition and you are not clever enough to get there now - so we mucked it up for you - university 2 1 (I only got a 2 2) and then straight into research.

E - The scientists don't know because we never finance.

Q - Baby milks?

E - we don't add them do we- that's deliberate - we don't let the scientists find out - we suppress it - we are the baby milks - we are in all of the baby milks e. g. Nestle, cow and gate, any baby milk company, we're them.

E - we've killed a baby milk scientist - you'd know him, he's quite well known- heart attack, encircling stuff (see weapon No. 1) — he was convinced we were wrong and tried to tell other people.

Q what about current baby milks?

E - we don't put enough in baby milks and food- we keep the quantities as low as we can just enough to keep you satisfied.

9. FINANCIAL DEPT

They are the banks and they control us through debt. They use a universal law of abundance which affects our prosperity when we are in debt, debt draws money and other things away from us. We have to work harder which leaves us with less time to question what's going on or raise our consciousness:

E - Debts a biggie for us- we are all the international bankers and if you are all in debt it means we've got the grips on you when the time comes- but that isn't why we're doing it. It's our money you are using, we manufacture it and rake in the interest, there is nothing backing the money up (no gold)) is there - it isn't just about making money - we're using a universal law - if you are in debt things don't go your way. (- A money law of abundance -

anti abundance, debt draws things away from you-and it isn't just money) We know all the universal laws and we use them and it isn't just that one.

E - We're behind most of the credit cards - so you don't know where you are with your money and you spend more than you need and then you end up in debt. We want you all in debt so things don't go your way then -debt makes more debt, - we dig the knife in - negative spiral downhill and we help it on its way, taking more than is reasonable once you are in debt, look at the overdraft fees-30 pounds for a bounced direct debit, 17 per cent interest on bank debt , it's absurd and why doesn't anyone question it, well if they do and they are in a position of power, we do them in or get rid of them. We own all the money so we can control you better, if you are in debt you've got no time - you have to work more to earn more money and then you can't consider anything else. Look at the rich and famous - they've got more time to do alternative stuff.

Q - What about mortgages?

E - Well a mortgage is a debt isn't - a big mortgage makes your money go badly for you - anti-abundance, girl

Q - Doesn't the value of the house offset that?

E - no it doesn't, the value is just theoretical until you sell it, so we wouldn't mind you all having huge mortgages. - It makes things go worse for you and we've got the grips on you.

10. SPACE STATIONS

Brian showed me some images of his space station and spaceships, small ones that went in and cut of the space stations. It was like the most technical, awe inspiring, science fiction movie imaginable. I was speechless to their power and advanced technology. I felt like a minuscule nothing in comparison. Any feelings that I had of abilities that could touch theirs disappeared. They are so far above us in technology that it is beyond my comprehension. I revere them, am in awe of them, in no way am I as high as them? I have my place and it doesn't match theirs. These were my feelings. They are completely out of league with humans; it is like we are ants in comparison. The ants are weak and they will be crushed just like that. The adversaries need to be respected. Our egos will all disappears if we see them in their true arena. Another time I was aware of their space stations and ships as massive and plentiful, they were dark and felt nasty, nasty, nasty, I think they were around earth and I have sensed this other times, a mass of space stations encompassing earth, a dark colour and feeling to them.

Below Brian describes how the reptilians are in fact here in their space stations around the earth. They live as reptilians in these spaces stations which are not visible. They are very intellectual and cold and what we would consider bad, and on this planet very cruel. Surprisingly they are high beings. They are also much higher than we are and extremely advanced beyond anything we can imagine and operating in the fifth dimension. They are helpful amongst themselves and I was once helped by a Draco who is a great deal higher than Brian. They think nothing of killing and enjoy the thrill. They are not of this planet and evolve in a different way to us. It is hard for us to understand how they think.

We are not the only planet they want. They have many other planets that they are taking over. Our planet is the most beautiful but they have to kill us off in order to live here. We

are more advanced than their other planets so it is not an easy planet for them but they have got half way with their ultimate goal of living on the planet. They can't breathe here and they have to produce a hybrid which they are working on.

Here is what Ettissh said:

E - We don't set foot on the place (earth) in case we're seen, unless needs arise. We live in space stations in the earth's atmosphere you just can't see us can you -we are not invisible - are spaceships are.

Q - How many of you are there?

E - A million or more of us though not all physical — We've got lots of planets on the boil - spread our net where we want it - we destroyed our planet - war - and we don't want war any more, but needs arise- we've got many planets on the boil - some less advanced than you, some about the same

Q -Why so many?

E - because they may not all work out - we don't throw all our eggs in one basket and there are an awful lot of us so we would like to take our pick of the crop - what works out the best and perhaps have several - why should we settle for one when we can have more.

Q - What about more primitive places with no dominant evolved species?

E - We may get eaten by the local wildlife, we need a safe haven plus we don't want to be fighting all the time.

E - We think your planet is great, I'll tell you that now, an amazing place - that's the reason we're here because it isn't the easiest — We live in our space stations in the earth's atmosphere but invisible to you lot. We grow things and produce light and oxygen for the things we grow - green habitat isn't our colour- not where we come from- their your stuff which we're breeding - we're a bit clammy - quite a few space stations — Our spaceships are more like space stations - they'll cool -everything we need in them apart from decent light and decent vegetation. We've got all our own environment there and we put masks on when we go in your place -our vegetable place- yours -or your animal quarters, because there is oxygen there.

Q - what are you like on your own planet?

E - We used to do ourselves in and then we realized there was no point to it. We are not as bad as you think-we're intellectual beings but we have no feelings for anything at all - we help each other out a lot now but not in the past , we've evolved - this is how we have become- we are ancient. We're cold beings and would kill you as soon as look at you but we're rational too and if it doesn't make sense we won't do it. We are not loving. We're cold as hell and intellectual and as far as we are concerned that's our planet and why not have it and we desire your extermination- it's a different ballgame and you are not going to understand it until you are in it — We should be living peaceably on our planet and we'd still be going out and taking other planets - we don't make war with other planets we take those that can't fight back,- we're at peace - no-one is fighting back- we see us as working our wanted planets going out and expanding ourselves.

11. THE ENVIRONMENT

They wreck the environment but would rather not as they want it to be there home. They are in fact concerned for the environment. They would like to do more for the environment however taking over the planet is their only concern right now. As a result the environment is being damaged. Ettissh explains here how they conserve endangered species by abducting them and storing them in their space stations:

E - In our ships we have a lot of species

Q-Why?

E - so we can repopulate the earth when we come down — We take creatures now and again and keep them in cold storage - hibernating, they'll come round. We breed a few of them too. We clone but we've got to have a pair not just one — When you and I are extinct (you meaning humans) we'll put them back in place because we wouldn't mind having them around; creatures, animals, insects- we don't want them extinct do we. Now and again we still take them, the last creature we took — we have a bird that's now extinct, it can't fend for itself, and it never could fly. The stuff going on in the Galapagos islands upsets us - the Galapagos islands are going to go extinct - the wildlife -its still getting eaten - it's not us — We're into the environment aren't we, we don't want it wrecked when we arrive do we.

Q - Do you support environmental groups?

E - no we can't because they aren't us - the bottom line is that taking you over is more important than the environment right now.

Q - Do you deliberately pollute the environment?

E - Well we do but it isn't us, it is because of us- a by-product so to speak, we would prefer it was different

Q - Do you suppress environment support groups?

E - yes we do but only because they are not us - it isn't that we don't like what they are doing — We are responsible for the environmental problems , we don't mean to do it - it's a by-product. We're very upset about it, - extremely upset. We conserve things if we can

Q - are you destroying the Peruvian rainforest?-----yes we are, we haven't got Peru have we and if we were in there no rainforest would be touched but right now we've got to do it. We've got to get those natives out of Peru so we can get them civilized - we don't want anyone left who isn't 'chipped up'. Natives who are not civilized can't be part of our plan so we do what we can to destroy their culture and their habitat so they have to tow the line, we want them all to be under our thumb, they don't have any banks and that's the problem isn't it - no banks means no implant.

12. OTHER REPTILIAN HOSTS EXPOSED

Naming Names

Ettissh has told me names of some well known reptilians as humans. He has named not just politicians but actors too -Tom Cruise! They need to infiltrate all of society. He names two members of the royal family, Princess Anne and Prince Philip and has explained that not all of the royal family are reptilians, this is described under royalty.

He has named another well known Actress Emma Thompson, they promote certain types of films and Tom Cruise has almost killed a co-worker using the weapon No. 1 and that they attack film directors. The reptilians want only certain films made. He even names a tennis player, Virginia Wade. Of course they are politicians and 70 per cent of the US government is reptilian. How else could they control the globe if their presence isn't in all walks of society? They have a ground force like Brian who cover geographical areas keeping an eye out for anti -their plan activities, collecting genetic samples attacking people such as me who was doing some higher consciousness work. They seek out highly conscious people and can tell their vibration just by meeting them or speaking on the phone. An implant is set off in the alien being put there specifically for this purpose. They then add the net (see anti-higher consciousness). Evidence I have for there presence in all walks of society is Brian use of them. A colleague in yahoo helped Brian hack my email box, I had weapons fired at me in a remote area in another country shortly after arriving, Brian has told me that he has a network of colleagues that he has used to track my location throughout my travels to other countries and I have travelled a lot since this began to try and get away from him and their weapons.

Q - Name some reptilians for me? -What do you look like?

E - They want to look bog standard - normal -so no one suspects them of being anything other than who they portray. They never look like hippies it's the last thing we want to do.

Presidents

R-Franklin Roosevelt,

Q - why are your not always presidents

E - well we are sometimes but we prefer not to be in the spot light -blame Bush and he isn't the reason.

Q - how about a 4 year presidency?

E - Well it isn't long enough is it, a lot of work for just 4 years, we'd rather be in power longer and not be ousted, but it has been known. We are more behind the scenes and it's also because we don't want the finger pointed at us

US politicians

E - 70 per cent of the US government are us. - 70 per cent of the US government are human/reptilians —Donald Rumsfield, Condoleezza Rice, Colin Powell -I'm not-telling you. Henry Kissinger, John Ashcroft, John Snow. Richard Shelby

UK politicians

E - Britton is one (UK politician), Macmillan (UK politician), the UK minister of education, the UK foreign affairs minister. Any one to do with foreign affairs is likely to be one in any country. UK government - behind the scenes

German politicians

E - Helmut Schmidt - he is.

Bankers

E - bankers are - most are. Nelson Rockefeller, Rockefellers - some are some aren't. Vanderbilt's -most of them are, James d Wolfensohn (president of World Bank). Top dogs in Natwest bank are HSBC, Halifax, most of the banks.

The UK royal family

R- Princess Anne and Prince William.

Actors

E - Tom cruise is one - we need them everywhere -certain films shouldn't be made — so he can get to other actors who are doing stuff that he doesn't want. Tom Cruise is into promoting wars - Top Gun - he promotes certain types of movies - he attacks the directors more than the actors (they try to stop new age films), he harms them like Brian does (see weapons), he's harmed an actor he used to work with - he almost killed someone pretty old - someone found out about him and he tried to do him in - he uses the encircling (see weapon No. 1.) - Almost died- has stopped working - quite recent- quite well known - they did a film together.

E - We don't want alien films made unless they are pure fantasy, Close encounters - that film we never wanted made.

E - UK actress who married Kenneth Brannagh is one, Emma Thompson- so she knows what's going on - so other films can't get made - she just mooches around and finds out what's going on - she gets a lot of parts -we see to it - gets a lot of help. We finance films, we are behind a lot of films - her role is to prevent films getting made.

E - Virginia wade is one

13. THEIR SECRET WEAPONS

13. (a) Introduction

There are many weapons that I will describe here most that I experienced. I do not know what they are called so I will refer to them as weapons no's 1-7. I will describe them as best I can however they are unusual, using a technology that goes beyond what people know about. These weapons are fired from the sky perhaps satellite or at least three of them are. They pass through buildings and into houses. I wonder if they use the technology of Nikolai Tesla? After a years experience with him I have learnt as follows:-

Weapon no. 1 is used to kill and it appears as though the victim has had a heart attack. Always at night, time of death 2.40 a.m. Or soon afterwards

Weapon no. 2: lethal creates a stroke a wavelength is used that transfers a chemical creating blood clots

Killing in groups; their london meeting takes place in the royal albert hall as freemasons. Opponents are killed using weapons no. 1 and 2:

No. 3: non-lethal temporary effect-suddenly out of nowhere you feel very disorientated unable to function normally. A hand held device no bigger than a credit card is used to fire toxic energy/substance. Is usually fired from a distance. Could be used against public speakers

No. 4 - non-lethal permanent effect. Causes general debilitation including depression, mind suppression, tension, dullness. Given between the hours of approximately 12. 00 noon until 10. Oopm. There is a peak at approximately 3 .oopm, the afternoons are the worst. Work output is reduced

No. 4a: mass toxic energy/substance put in the atmosphere to suppress us all. Sent between the hours of 12 noon until 10 p.m. Approx.

No. 5:-non-lethal permanent effect. This causes anxiety resulting from harmful vibrations given into the body and a timer is involved. There is a break between at night

No. 6: non-lethal temporary effect. Used at night at 2 40am. Creates tension

No. 7: non- lethal permanent effect. Creates depression. Used on activists.

The source of some of their weapons is a machine attached to their spaceships.

Harming using their minds. Visualisations.

Enhanced witchcraft: black witchcraft combined with e.lf radio-wave enhancement.

Weapon No.'s 1 and 2 are usually lethal. Weapon No. 1 has been fired at me and fortunately I survived, see later Weapons number 3 to 7 are non- lethal and could more accurately be called methods of debilitation, they all involve energetic harmful waves or energy/substance, and Brian has called this toxic particles that suppress the bodily systems such as, the immune system, the nervous system, mental processes, emotions. Water clears the effects of these weapons from the body. At least 20 minutes in strong jets is effective. There are other weapons not listed here such as Andrew Hennessy's experiences which he says: "They have shot at me from orbit three times — the entire area around me lights up blue white for 200 yards radius — and once up close with a handheld".

If you receive weapons 3-7, you won't have a clue how it's done but you'll know you're not how you used to be. Why are you suddenly feeling bad? You're physically and mentally well but feel not good, what could possibly be causing this? Why do afternoons feel so bad, that's weapon No. 4. What is the cause of this tension? What is the cause of the depression - it's their non -lethal weapons. You may not sleep well, waking early, -weapon No. 5. You are stressed for no reason; relaxation is a thing of the past, more susceptible to infection; most of these weapons. Any peace you may have had will have gone. You are being debilitated without knowing who's doing it or how it's being done. I must explain that prior to knowing Brian I was very fit, I worked out most days with ease, I was never ill and didn't even know the name of my General Practitioner (doctor) as I saw him so rarely. I was clear thinking and a very peaceful person. I had no medical history. In the first year of knowing him I was constantly debilitated as described under the weapons. I am pleased to say that at the time of writing this I am free from all of these weapons and very fit and well, I have achieved this at considerable inconvenience.

This all must seem so strange but they are real and the effects are to debilitate without being discovered. Yes, general dullness, feeling off, or stress may seem an explanation to what is going on however what is the stress? 1 had no reason to be stressed and in fact I omitted anything that may be causing stress in my life, I was even on holiday and the effects was there lying on a beach. There was nothing mentally wrong with me and I believe they were trying to make me seem less credible and wreck my life because of what I knew and these weapons were given for that purpose. How could anyone else know that what I was experiencing was being inflicted as I had sworn to silence, I had told Brian I wouldn't talk.

How to know for sure if you are living with a human/reptilian: If you live with a human /reptilian as I did there is a sure way of knowing they are reptilian. For reasons involving their work they have to be working at their computers between the hours of two and three at night several days every week. No holidays. They will not allow you to view them doing this. Brian did this and would have to go to bed early at around 10 p.m. in order to wake most strangely at 2.00 a.m. approximately.

13. (b) Weapon No. 1: Creates a heart attack

Ettissh explains this weapon. The conversations below detail how Brian has to use a computer programme to fire this weapon and he needs the victim's street address. A machine in the sky fires the weapon as missile of vibrating particles. Brian then has to encircle it around the body using a physical device, normally the chest.

Here is what Ettissh said: -

E - Its like a missile aimed at a certain point of your body - he tells the machine where you are and what part of your body

Q -How?

E - via the computer (? internet) - he can't communicate with that machine telepathically, its got to be done via the computer - we don't always need to all get together - he types in your location in co-ordinates - once he has typed in the machine sends you that missile - its harmful energy - particles of energy that are vibrating at the speed you don't want - they suck you in, they cave you in - your energy and harms your organs

E - The whirl (- a sensation I felt when ! received this weapon as it was being fired) is him and the machine and he has a piece of equipment for it and it isn't invisible. And you could find it if you wanted - it's a joint effort - the missile gets fired and he encircles it around your energy - He directs it -, He has to help it on its way with his weapon which is physical.

Ettissh has told me that the purpose of this weapon is to kill and they kill by several human/reptilians (three or more) using the weapon simultaneously. They are in fact all in their own houses, in their computer rooms. In my case only one person used it on me. If I had not spent so long in the car straight afterwards, then I would not have been so badly affected. Ettissh has also said that if the victim is in bad health such as a heart condition then one person using the weapon can kill and it always appears as though the person died of natural causes They always use the weapon at about 2.40 a.m. because 1) to ensure they fire it simultaneously and 2) he has told me that they are more effective at this time when the world is asleep because there is less interference.

I observed Brian getting up at this time and working at his computer. He would go to bed early so I assume he could perform these nightly tasks.

Ettissh has told me that the BEST PROTECTION IS FOR THE PERSON TO TELL EVERYONE PUBLIC ALLY THAT THEY HAVE NO PROBLEM WITH THEIR HEART AND HAVE IT CHECKED OUT BY A DOCTOR TO PROVE IT.

Here are my own experiences: This weapon is usually lethal but if it is only used by one sole reptilian it may not kill and I was fortunate. This is how I was first attacked. It was between 2 and 3a.m. and I was awake, unable to sleep. Suddenly out of the sky a missile of some sort was fired at me and locked round my abdomen, this went on for about 10 minutes. It felt similar to being surrounded by a CT scanner, an invisible one. I wanted to flee; I had been wanting to leave Spain for the last two days as Brian had been working on me with weapon no. 3. So I fled to the airport, it was an hour and a half drive and I became so ill that I turned back. By now I was feeling extraordinarily tense like my body was solidifying and I was losing consciousness.

There wasn't any pain but I felt like I was about to die, my organs couldn't work. I was returning for help from my neighbours but before I got their I had swerved off the road, had managed to get back in the car and drive, but I had to keep stopping and getting out of the car, this gave me relieve, the tension lessened. I now know that metal prevents this weapon dissipating. So the driving was actually making it a lot worse. I got to my neighbours and tried to remove the weapon by using their shower, scrubbing my body as this had removed weapon No. 3. This time it had no effect, the weapon had penetrated my body and was not going to be removed by water, it had worked its way inside over the course of a couple of hours in the car. I collapsed and I believe I died as I was looking down at myself reviewing my life. They took me to hospital, I had regained consciousness and I was aware that my abdomen was solidifying even more, rock solid as though the life was being squeezer out of me. I was having problems being conscious. I actually started to drink a litre of milk, I was dehydrated but it was something about that milk that helped me because I began to come round. The milk must have absorbed some of the energy. I took more milk and then more and I felt better however this offered only some relief.

At the hospital, panicking, I had called for Brian, the neighbours knew that I had accused him of this and they called him anyway; It must have been hard for them to comprehend how Brian had done this to me. Brian then communicated with me. He was enjoying my suffering and seemed to feel free to be who he really was. The south London accent and swearing dropped. He spoke to me articulately and told me that he was a member of a suppressive force or a global conspiracy and that looked at from a higher perspective bad is Ok and its all part of a game. I didn't understand that game that was for sure. He then taunted me about joining them and marrying him. I then told him that the neighbours knew that he was responsible. What was amazing to me at the time is how he was then able to remove all traces of this weapon from me. I admired him for some time for doing that but I believe he was 1):- told to do it by his highest guide and 2) He did it to keep from being accused of murder. Over the course of a week I recovered in the hospital where a lot of tests had been performed and they could not find a diagnosis.

Brian had fired this weapon and he was 20 miles away at the time, it was from a satellite.

The second time this weapon was fired at me it was fired by some one else, someone who Brian had asked to do it. I was in Finland and this time it was fired at my chest. There had been a few days of working on my chest beforehand and it was done to kill me. They seem to work on the person before they fire these weapons. Again the time was between 2.00 a.m. and 3.00 a.m. and the same thing happened. It worked its way into my chest which became constricted and I had difficulty breathing, I felt like I was going to die as it tightened. I was very scared. Fortunately I was near a spa, I knew water would help and I was taken there and the jets of the Jacuzzi removed the weapon after two hours! I recovered almost entirely and had not needed a hospital. This provides evidence that Brian is not alone and has a network of colleagues across the globe. This would be the global conspiracy.

13. (c) Weapon no. 2: Creates a stroke.

Ettissh told me about a weapon that Brian was wanting to use on my father; this was one of his many times that he did deals involving reptilian secrets in exchange for favours with his disobeying of Brian.

This is used to create a stroke. It is a weapon that is used in exactly the same way as weapon no. 1. However it differs in that it involves a wavelength carrying a chemical. It is the chemical that attacks the blood cells and forms clots. This chemical is unknown to general science however it has a spectrum and remains in the body of the person attacked and it should be looked for as a spectrum. Time of death or stroke will again be 2.40 am. Again the address of the victim is needed.

Q - Tell me about this weapon.

E - They use this a lot at their meetings and they kill anyone they don't like around via a stroke.

(I have been told they have twice yearly meetings where they work as a group to kill their opponents, see killing in groups)

Q - Should these people have strokes?

E - Of course not, they are not usually sick before hand.

Q - You don't have to be sick prior to a stroke.

E - I mean they haven't got sufficient risk factors, it isn't expected, however if they discover a little high blood pressure then we are on to them straight away - we make their blood sticky, - platelet aggregation, we have to work on them first, basically, and then we go for the kill, like Steve was doing with your father , working on his heart and his blood, making it clot more easily.

However we don't have to work first, not for our meeting, that is because with a lot of them working together they don't have to bother. These people will be killed without any prior work on them. But we are careful who we choose as we don't want to look suspicious. , if everyone we didn't want had a stroke then it would be far too obvious so this is why we vary it strokes or heart attacks are our main way of killing.

Q - How does this stroke weapon work?

E - - it comes at you, hits your body, vibrates, attacks the blood, creates vast clots, I mean massive and many and that's the end of you. - It's an invisible force that we manufacture, there are particles in there that create havoc in your body- it sticks things together. It attacks the blood cells, the outside, and the cell membrane and makes them stick together. It does other harm too

Q - what other signs are there of what has gone on?

E - They'll have died immediately with massive thrombosis (? there is no haemorrhaging)

Q - anything else that may cause suspicion

E - They'll have died about 2.40 a.m. out of the blue, their blood pressure may have been absolutely normal prior to the stroke and that is a real give away.

Q - but my father has Brian working on him?

E - Anyone they kill outside of the meetings is killed in a different way. They have to work on these people first and they have to have a pre-existing condition but it maybe so mild that no one cares, we work on it to make their death look more normal, and basically we make their blood more sticky or perhaps work on their heart. They'll usually have raised blood pressure and we'll have to find that out.

Q - how?

E - a reptilian entity may attach to them to find out. -And then 4 or 5 of them kill the target using the weapon and they do it from their homes — so we have the out of the blue method which is really the one that someone should look into and draw Mention to, the other method is harder to work out — have a look in the news and who has died recently from a stroke who we would not like and you can be sure that they were killed, it's that common and of course we love a lot of strokes and heart disease because it disguises things, they don't do anything about those although they say they do, they make a lot of it "how high our heart disease risk is" -that is not suppressed is it — They have killed a number of people at their last months meeting. (Check how the young politician died running for party leader)

Q - what exactly do they send, is it energy?

E - it isn't of this planet, though they do manufacture it here too, but it is not something that you will know.

Q - has it particles in it?

E - It has wavelengths

Q - wavelengths of what - sound?

E - no, wavelengths of a chemical substance that gets into the blood cells.

Q - how does it get through the ozone layer? (I had heard that this is fired from above the ozone layer)

E - it is very powerful. It is not energy. It's a chemical substance that they manufacture that is very hard until it hits you, its DNA'd to you, it needs flesh to attach to, and it isn't going anywhere until it hits a human. This one seeps onto them and then the chemical causes havoc.

Q - an everyday chemical?

E - absolutely not, you will not have heard of it, it's a chemical that they fire at you but it's got to get to you, so we combine it with a carrier that involves wavelengths.

Q - Can you find this chemical?

E - it's only a small dose, they don't know what they are looking for.but it will be there and it isn't natural. If they did autopsy they could find something possibly but they are bound to miss it.

Q - why?

E - because it isn't human , labs have nothing like that

Q - has it got a spectrum?

E - yes, they could find it that way, it will be present as a spectrum. It's a wavelength transferring a chemical that they will not find because they do not know this chemical, but it will be present as a spectrum.

13. (d) Killing at group meetings.

The London meeting is held at the Royal Albert Hall as a freemasonry meeting at night.

Weapon No. 's 1 and 2 are their means of killing those people who oppose them at their group meetings. These people may not realize they are opposing them because of hidden agendas. As is described below they can use the guise of a freemasonry meeting to hold twice yearly meetings in order to kill opponents in the vicinity. The London meeting is held at the Royal Albert Hall and Ettissh describes how Brian's meeting in October 2003 included the killing of a scientist in England and he appeared in the papers, cause of death unknown. Others are journalists, politicians. These deaths will occur simultaneously and the normal reason given is a heart attack or stroke. Surely this must be investigated further.

Here is what Ettissh said:

Q - How do you kill people?

E - one of the ways they do it is they get together in one of their big groups and then they zap people and you could be on that list, people in our vicinity. They meet in a hall — They wouldn't mind meeting in a dome (the millennium dome) — in London, pretty well known, in the centre of London, its historic -Royal Albert Hall. They take it over for a night, all night. No one else and that's including the people that work there unless they are one of us and some of them are, and they help us with it. — They don't have to call it anything, the other staff get the night off, they arrive about 1.00 a.m. and leave at 400 a.m. — a few times a year - a society meeting — now and again Brian is a Freemason when he goes to these meetings, we are Freemasons but we're not. — Freemasons we just call ourselves that for the purpose of coming up with some excuse for why we want to turn up like we do. We are the Freemasons, they aren't all us but a lot of them are. — It's a certain part of the Freemasons that meet up, the other Freemasons haven't got a clue. — Brian has just had one in the UK in October- its twice a year - we kill a few people you would have heard of a few of them, well known, politicians. We kill a few scientists now and again. There was one scientist we killed in October, quite a well known scientist, I tell you that now. We've been known to kill a few journalists if they snoop around.

E - We killed this scientist in October, he's been in the papers, and he was a young man. — It wasn't a heart attack, sometimes we use CVA's to kill people, and (I think it was a mysterious death) he was into research, he was a bit into physics, and he was working on something we didn't want him to work on — Yes Brian helped kill him.

Q - When did it happen?

E - A week back (date of answer Nov 6th), no one knew why he died

13. (e) Weapon No. 3.

This may be used on public speakers.

This weapon was how it all started for me for Brian fired it at me and I knew it was him. He has told me that he uses for this a hand held device no bigger than the size of a credit card and he keeps it in his wallet. He has to mentally focus and know the location of his victim. He may even call to find out if the person is at home first. It fires toxic energy/substance. The effect is disorientation, unable to function normally, dullness, maybe tension and confusion. Repeated firing is used. This has a firing range of several miles!

Here is what Ettissh said:

E - The bullets are from Brian (a term he uses for the weapon). He has a little piece of equipment in his pocket so to speak which he carries around with him and use whenever he wants to , that isn't just at 3.00 am. He can use it during the day too , as you found out

— Then he visualizes the person and then sends it to their location and he just fires it off. — We make it, the UK makes some of them and other places make them too

Q - what size?

E - Its little, hand held — a bit bigger than a pat of butter - not a lot — its circular, its solid but its slim. He keeps it in his wallet sometimes — he does it when he's driving, he just presses a button and there it goes, when he is queuing in traffic, whenever he wants — Yes it's flat alright — Thicker than a credit card. If anyone found it they wouldn't have a clue what it is — its hard as nails there is no way you could have snapped it in two.

This is an everyday non-lethal weapon that they use. At a touch of a button they have debilitated any opponents, but these opponents may not know they are opponents and certainly no idea who is doing it, it could be someone in the audience. David Icke has told me re had an unpleasant experience on stage and James Bartley in the Universal Seduction 5 says about an incident of a colleague lecturing on Buffo's. 'I couldn't help but wonder if Vermin (a reptilian host) was sitting there aiming a portable non- lethal weapon at my colleague — my friend Sherry described to me the intense heat she felt on her chest and how she felt like passing out and he goes on to say. — Marianne Friedman, felt like she was likewise being zapped when a retired Air Force colonel and alien lover sat at the front row of Marianne's lecture and stared at her intently — Marianne had to abruptly stop her lecture and go up to her hotel room and lay down feeling nausea and sick. It sounds like they were being fired at by this weapon.'

As you can imagine if you drink alcohol you will feel like a stiff drink. The effects of this weapon will slowly dissipate but here I can help, a power shower really makes a large difference clearing away the toxic energy that has just been sent to you. The longer the shower more will be cleared away. I found I needed at least half an hour and I would

suggest although I have not tried it that a hot tub/ Jacuzzi would be the most effective. Both this and the next weapon are using the same harmful energy and Ettissh has said : 'the bullets (a term he uses for this weapon).) And helmet (a term he uses for the next weapon) are exactly the same energy just a different way of getting it to you.

13. (f) Weapon no. 4

How do you feel in the afternoons? Tense, dull, depressed and you may be a victim of this weapon. None of these non-lethal weapons are obvious but their effects debilitate you so you are suppressed and your work output is reduced. There is a timer involved and you will receive this weapon between the hours of 12 noon and 10.00 p.m. approx with a peak at 300 p.m. approx. And for you to receive this you have to have an implant that is like a helmet over your head, an alien attachment that is not visible which may be possible to remove. Water clears the effects; at least 20 minutes in jlj || strong jets but it is ongoing.

' Here I describe my own experiences of this weapon. Mine may be different to others.

How was I to know what was going on when I first had this done to me. I was away from home in Finland njnning from Brian when this "helmet" was attached, this alien invisible piece of equipment. Brian's alien being had done this, my location given to him by the reptilian entity. All I knew is whilst I was there I noticed a change in my brightness, I felt much duller. This was every day from then on until I returned home and it subsided but I still felt less bright than usual It was still there, the thin ozone layer must have been allowing more of this weapon through. I was now aware of the effects, but weaker:-, there was a tension, for no reason at all. I would try and reduce the tension with exercise, with food, with alcohol,-all of these helped. This was not the only change. I felt blue, life was not bright and cheery as it normally was, and I took so many showers and baths as these relieved it. Where had a clear day gone full of possibilities and optimism? I am an optimistic person and this left me however I will admit that I also had weapon No. 7 which causes depression. How could this have happened, there was nothing going on for me that could have caused this. I noticed how different I felt in the afternoons compared to the mornings. Mornings were normal and I would think that I was back to my normal self but then the afternoons was when I noticed it. About 3.00 p.m. was the worst , I did find exercise prevented this. I could feel a little of what was going on and I got more and more sensitive to how I was being affected. A tension would start at the same time every day and finish at the same time every day. Now these times are 10. 30 a.m. until 9.00 p.m. in the winter and 11. 30 a.m. until 10.00 p.m. in the summer. I had it for 8 months. This is evidence that this weapon is from the same source and my only conclusion was that the source must be something in the sky because as I got more aware of it ,it felt like I was being rained on. It actually entered the chakras

I learnt over time to take a Jacuzzi every night and this way I was tension free and positive for at least 16 hours until it started the next morning. I found that I needed 20 minutes to one hour, which is preferable, in the Jacuzzi-hot tub ideally lying back with my head in the water. The effects were miraculous, there was clearness and brightness afterwards. I must recommend this to anyone who thinks they are getting this weapon. Ettissh has told me that this weapon is the result of an implant (which he describes as a helmet) which acts like a beacon to their machine which then shoots toxic energy at the person and he said it was designed to "dampen me down".

E - it's a physical structure which balloons over your head like a helmet, it's physical but it isn't at your vibration so it's invisible. Our machine senses these helmets and shoots extra toxic energy at the person — It's tied on in a few places, it ain't energy that holds it in place, its physical cords- tied like a ribbon.

Q - Where is it attached?

E - the meridians - your shoulder either end just two -shoulder blades.

Q - What meridians?

E - Digestive system, we can attach it to other meridians too - vary it. You could chop your way through the ribbons with mental processes if you knew exactly where it was.

Q - Who receives this weapon?

E - Very common - we use this lot, so you can bet you bottom teeth that anyone we don't want has got one

E - - most politicians receive it unless they are us. Q -why?

E - Because we want them to die -this weapon brings you bad health, you diet earlier. If we want someone to die a bit earlier than they should then we put it on don't we.

E - Any powerful bloke gets it, all the politicians have it (that they don't want)

E - its our machines that give you this weapons — the timer its all done by a machine , our machine is really incredible , our machines are above the ozone layer.

13. (g) Weapon No. 4A.

Mass Toxic energy/substance put in the atmosphere to suppress us all.

This is sent between the hours of 12.00 noon until 10.00 p.m. approx with maximum sent in the afternoons causing the afternoon blues Everybody is suppressed and they don't want us to know it's done.

Here is what Ettissh said:

Q - What is this toxic energy that is in the air?

E - Its energy harmful to humans ,our machine manufactures it. We hope you don't notice it so we keep it as low as we have to-,our machine does it.

Q-Why?

E - To suppress you - to make you all a bit depressed -it makes people feel a bit heavy , a bit depressed, not clear thinking, and can't function quite as well - the afternoon blues, that's what it does. So we can control you better , so if you are under the weather you are not geared up for anything and we get the better of you. So you're less likely to get enlightened and know what the ballgame is.

Q - What are the exact hours ?

E - Hours -10. 30 amish until 9.00 p.m. right now (winter) and 11. 30 amish until 10.00 p.m. in the summer

Q - Why not longer?

E - Because we've got to conserve our resources - we need to breathe too, girl. We've got are energy work and we can't do it while its on, plus our other work, we know when to get

things done and that's early in the morning -that's why Brian gets up early, about 7.00 a.m. so he is a bit clearer — It's to stop people raising their consciousness — We don't send it everywhere, some places don't get it, like some small islands way out in the middle of nowhere, or Greenland, or the north or South Pole or way out to sea some places.

Do you feel bright as a button in the afternoon? Or, compared to the mornings and late evenings do you feel tenser and a bit depressed or dull, in need of a stiff drink. Why? It could be argued that this is because of tiredness; if this were the case then you would be feeling tenser and depressed at 10-11.00 pm, do you? I would say that people feel better late evening than they do in the afternoons. Try having a sleep at midday and see how you feel afterwards, if it is tiredness then you should feel as good as you feel early to mid-morning. Try sleeping until midday - you should feel as you do in the mornings, but do you? I think that the afternoon effect will still be there because it is in the atmosphere. How do you find doing mental tasks requiring focus such as studying in the afternoons? It is easier in the mornings? Why? Try a Jacuzzi/hot tub for 20 minutes in the evening and see how much more relaxed you feel. Have a long swim -the same effect. Why? It can't be the heat because swimming in cold water has the same effect. Gentle exercise doesn't relax in the same way, in fact it can be stimulating why then does spending along time in water relax us? Because it removes toxic energy or particles designed to suppress us. It could be argued that water removes stress, have a relaxing stress free day and still notice see the difference after spending time in water.

How I discovered about this weapon was as follows: When weapon no. 4 was removed I noticed that a milder effect persisted, the hours were identical. So I realised I had been receiving the mass toxic energy at five times the strength due to the "helmet". It had been there all along I had just taken it as normal as everyone does. I hadn't questioned why I felt better at certain times of day specifically in the morning and late at night and why I felt my worst in the afternoons. And why heavy rain days do I feel so good all day. Ettissh has told me that rain washes this weapon away. We are all being suppressed 10 hrs a day by toxic energy sent to us in the atmosphere from machines above the ozone layer.

13. (h) Weapon no. 5

Ettissh mentioned another weapon that they use fairly commonly that causes tension and anxiety resulting from energetic vibrations given into the body. It is designed to reduce the life-span of the person and reduce their general day to day activities. The tension and anxiety may only be felt mildly. He said there were some kind of cords used which the reptilian spirit of the host attaches This will be persistent day in day out.

13. (i) Weapon no. 6:

Given at night - creates tension which will be noticed when you wake up.

This involves a night time assault and when awakening a tension for no reason. Toxic energy is fired at the victim during the usual time period between 200 and 3.00 a.m. for duration of 30 minutes. I have had this numerous times. I would normally sleep through it and wake feeling tense and this tension lasted all morning. I felt slightly agitated. Water clears it away, going in a car I would get a lot more tense, just like what occurred with weapon no. 1. This method of debilitation is their mildest. That is all I know. This Brian fired from another country to me in England.

13. (j) Weapon no. 7: Creates Depression, used on activists

They have a technique done to the emotions: they tie the emotional body up. This is a permanent technique that was done to me but it can put itself right after a year.

I contacted a well known conspiracy author and she recognized this technique having been done to her. They particularly use this on activists to suppress them, the effects are depression of no cause with exaggerated negative emotions. For me I only found this around people and on my own I didn't experience the depression or emotions. A world renowned healer identified that my emotional body had disappeared, he had never see this before. Ettissh later admitted that Brian had done this using their technique of tying up the emotional body, he used the turn cello-taping it up, see his conversations.

I have found a way of rectifying this procedure and it is a long haul flight. Yes, a return trip across the Atlantic removes what they have done to cause this. Ettissh told me that the emotional body springs open. I am now completely free of any trace of what they had done. I have excellent emotions and am not depressed. I had never been depressed before; it was completely out of the blue but fortunately for me it didn't affect me much.

Here is what Ettissh said:

R - They do it to a few people, it lasts just under a year and then it springs open and they do it again and the entities if there are any let them know — And they wonder why they feel so very depressed all of a sudden, because that's basically it you just end up feeling very depressed, low and more besides, the emotions take you over that's the problem , we rig it,- it is just the negative ones you feel We interfere with a part of your emotional body - the part that gives you the good emotions aren't there, its gone, Cello-taped together, we put a few strands round it, so it holds it in place — We do it on those we really want to bring down; we do it on presidents so we can control them — If they feel depressed they can't fight back

Q - How many people do you do this on?

E - one of our rarer ones - any activists we don't want, they get it that's for sure- you feel everything is hopeless that's for sure- we tie your emotional body up and fold it in on itself.

Q - How can you put it straight?

E - Flying long distances can spring it back into place because you leave part of your emotional body behind and when it catches up it can rectify itself - a few intercontinental flights.

13. (k) Their machine: The source of some of their weapons.

They have a machine that is used for most of the above weapons. There are different machines for different countries and I have evidence that there is a single source for Europe from my travelling to Greece and finding weapon No. 4 started at 1. 30 pm, this was in fact exactly the same time as my own country as the clocks are two hours behind. This machine is not only above England but also American as well as I fled to America the weapon continued but with a new timer the source of this is actually above the ozone layer so the ozone layer affects its strength. I found this when I was in Finland, it was much stronger there. As Steve describes the source is a machine connected with alien space ships.

Here is what Ettissh said:

Q - Where is your machine?

E - attached to our space stations — We're sending you all **** 10 hrs a day and harming you through our machines. It's our machines that give you those weapons, the helmet, the cords - the timer its all done by a machine. Our machine is really incredible. Brian can adjust the machine.

13. (l) Harming through mental techniques -personal experiences, my father

My father was also Brian's target unknown to my father.

I had told my father who Brian was right at the beginning but had to retract this because Brian threatened me and I feared for my life. But Brian still wanted him dead and began to use me to harm my father. When this started I fled the country to stop him doing it. His mental prowess is amazing and I had begun to receive transference of what felt like energy along side an image of my father with a blocked artery and then dying. This brought my father into my mind and I believe this was transferred to my father. It occurred in waves. As it so happens he had only a vague image of my father at that time and was unable to harm him directly. He now having looked at a photo no longer needs me and was harming my father as he describes below. Once I knew I managed to stop Brian. I have taken action and writing this is one of them. I was disgusted when he confessed as I had suspected as follows:

B - I have been harming your father right up until a few days ago.

Q - How long for?

B - About an hour a day. For a few months on and off depending if he's away or not.

Q - How do you know?

B -I try it anyway and then I can tell.

B -I send him toxic energy at night, {weapon No. 7)

Q - How often?

B -A few times a week.

B -I want him to snuff (die) it before he moves don't I

B - Right this moment (Thursday) I'm sussing him out, how he's breathing, how's his ticker (heart), how's his blood supply , so I know what to do I become your father don't I.

Q- when?

B - When ever I ****ing want and then I work on his old ticker using me old brain power and that heart muscle ain't going to want to know. I gave the hospital an old tinkle and they wouldn't tell me — I, m finding that your father aint in good shape and his heart is out of sink and I can make it worse can't I. I can make it more out of sink than it is already — Your father should be aware of what is going on - he's going to notice a sensation around his heart muscle.

Q - How often?

B - A number of times a day.

Q-How can he tell?

B - Well it ain't normal, it ain't a heart murmur, it's something different. Something being done that ain't nice and it ain't even you. He'll feel it for a few minutes and then it will stop, certainly a pressure. I'm surprised he ain't noticed it. I usually do it early in the day rather than the evening. Anything after about 9.00 a.m. in the morning I start don't I.

Q - How often?

B - Every half an hour, every hour, every few minutes. It depends what I've got on my plate don't it. I prefer the mornings so he should have noticed things more in the mornings.

Q - How do you do it?

He sent me an image of a clamp on the heart.

B - I visualise his heart then I send something to it, It can be what ever I ****ing want just so long as it harms him.

Q - The clamp that I saw. What does this do? B - It slows the heart right down.

Another image he sent me was of a hand inside the heart with scissors.

B - I'm, doing some kind of surgery.

13. (m) Enhanced Witchcraft.

Brian uses witchcraft to harm. He himself does not perform the witchcraft, his friend does this and he enhances it. I was a victim of this over the Solstice (in June) for these two days he enhanced a witchcraft technique of trying to cut my artery in my chest. I felt a sensation in my chest, I had to block it out hiding in a gorge, and the rocks stopped it. He was trying to cause a bleed into my lungs to kill me. Afterwards he arranged the firing of weapon No. 1 around my chest to finish off the job. I was OK. William Dean Ross in the Universal Seduction Vol. 1 describes an "earth energy and spirit manipulation group. — Combining occultism-black witchcraft with E. L. F. radio wave enhancement". This must be what Brian was doing. I believe that he uses this on others.

Conclusion

We must expose these weapons in order to stop their usage. They work in absolute secrecy and if the population knew they wouldn't be able to use them.

There are some ways of making yourself feel better which I have provided. They won't be using them if we know about them, their secrets exposed they stop.

Publicity is all important.

14. VIRAL INFECTIONS

They manufacture viruses for everyday illnesses such as influenza. They also use a virus to harm their victims. I have personal experiences see later.

Here is what Ettissh said:

E - we're responsible for some viral infections. We manufacture them and then infect something deliberately.

Q - what are you responsible for?

E - HIV - we mutated the original strain and made it more virile, so you'd all be inhibited with sex. SARS-that was scare tactics wasn't it Strains of influenza -to debilitate you — We want you to believe that the worlds a **** place.

Evidence I have is I was given shingles on two occasions. This is how I was given it the first time: Brian had invited me round unexpectedly, we had finished the week before after jealousy on his part. Then he was suddenly all smiles and charm and I couldn't understand it. I stayed the night and accompanied him the next day to Gibraltar. After the night was through he was uncommunicative and sullen and doing his put-downs. That afternoon I started developing blisters on my chest, and they were increasing in number and getting bigger before my eyes. I showed Brian and he showed no interest or concern. I was getting very worried.

Brian dropped me off at my car, I'm asked him up and I remember him saying, "Why should I do that" in an unpleasant tone.

This made no sense to me. We hadn't argued or anything, why was he so keen to have me stay over and now uninterested and off again. I went home and the blisters kept getting bigger and more of them. I called Brian and he didn't want to know nor did he suggest I went to the doctors. (He normally pushes me into going to the doctor) I don't like taking drugs so I tend to avoid doctors however I was advised by someone to go and I did and I was diagnosed with a severe case of shingles. I took the medication and stayed in bed. I was very ill with it. I was alone in the house Brian didn't call or visit. How could a lover be so uncaring? his behaviour was strange and very inappropriate. The reason I'm later discovered was that he had deliberately infected me with shingles as revenge which he later admitted to doing.

The second time he produced a single shingles blister by working on a point on my chest. We were not together at the time, I don't know how he did this but 1 was receiving other weapons at the same time. I think it was a mental technique he used. I have medical evidence, my doctor had never seen a single shingles blister before, nor was it in the text books. 1 left the country and the sensation producing it stopped and it immediately healed.

15. THE REPTILIAN ANTI-HIGHER CONSCIOUSNESS AGENDA

15. (a) Introduction.

Now how can evil exist in an advanced high vibration way. Well I have found out that this was for me incomprehensible. I had been taught that as you get higher you get more loving etc and the reptilians are certainly high, you would like their energy, it feels high. This was explained to me by Brian; they are outside our "game", shouldn't be here on earth. They are in the higher game of "why not" where anything is possible and why not evil. They are in fact Satan as described in the bible, Jesus knew about them. Exposing them and what they are doing can stop them. The only reason that they have got this far is because no one knows; burying your heads in the sand is a sure way of allowing them to keep at it. They must be secret as we are far to numerous for them to handle.

Their hidden agenda is preventing us raising our consciousness. They are doing this because we are going to know what they are doing as we become more conscious. Abilities such as telepathy, seeing energy, clairvoyance and a general increased awareness of what is

really going on here will develop. They are telepathic, they work using energy and don't want us to realize. We could pick up their thoughts as I started to do, we could sense their energy techniques and weapons they use to harm and then they couldn't use them. Brian has also said that we would be harder to control if we raise our consciousness. Such people don't "play ball", they question more, and they won't be told what to do and other such things, very undesirable to a control state. Our real "game" here on earth I have learnt is Ascension and leaving earth. In order to ascend, some term it enlightenment we have to raise our consciousness or vibration, They are keeping us away from this by making methods of achieving this hard to come by and keeping us distracted and this is why they try and stop and in some cases have, organizations dedicated to higher consciousness. Other techniques they use to keep us away from raising our consciousness is by distractions such as education, television, sex, material possessions, , cramming us with meaningless tasks such as bills, debt, working too many hours, we have no time to do it.

Capt Bill Robertson also writes about this subject and says that these aliens are

"Suppressing the true spiritual nature of man", and "forcing man into committing spiritual suicide".

The actions of mankind is helping the reptilians take power and control and eventually will help them succeed unless we change This is done using the law of planetary Karma whereby mankind receives back equally what mankind does to other humans. The reptilians know this and manipulate us into actions that will attract back to us Reptilian deeds. An example would be the persecution of races, the Jews would be an example and other races are persecuted but we may not hear about it. We then will in return be persecuted by the reptilian race. The reptilians are behind such persecution but we are doing it. Another example is our prison system, a world-wide system and this attracts to us actions by the reptilians to imprison our spirits in their prison. There should be an alternative system to handle crime such as fines for theft rather than imprisonment. Mankind can therefore turn the tide of reptilian take over by changing such actions.

15. (b) Targeting higher consciousness organizations

The reptilians targeted me because I was doing a higher consciousness course called "Awakening your light body" by Luminescence. This was a guided meditation tape course and can be seen by those who can see energy in the aura. Brian can see energy. He has told me about the light body "that was the reason we went after you, because we wanted our hands on it - and now we've got it or soon will do". They intend to stop it and likely kill Duane Packer, the founder. I am very concerned for their safety

This is what Brian has said:

Q - so what's going to happen to Luminescence?

B - they are probably going to snuff it (be killed)

Q -who?

B - Duane and Sanaya or at least Duane

Q - How?

B - heart attack - the old encircling stuff (one of their weapons)

Q - what about Sanaya?

B - We can't kill her the same way, unless we can rig an accident, maybe we'll do that

Q - when

B -A year or more -I don't know

Q - why do you want the light body?

B -because its effective, raises your consciousness, fast as well. It's why we bothered with you because we didn't know about it.

As well as infiltrating higher consciousness groups and taking them over they kill the leaders using their weapons (described elsewhere) and they actually killed the Pancham Llama as Brian describes below. Capt Bill Robertson 2 states that "the enemy (these aliens) are after the whole religious movement" and he also writes about how they infiltrate and take over religions and higher consciousness organizations and he collaborates Transcendental Meditation as being one of the many such groups that have been infiltrated. The Lost teachings of Jesus talks about fallen angels (Nephilim) working as higher consciousness gurus to deceive us.

Here is what Ettissh had to say about it:

E - Hare Krishna -we got them - we are in there, we've got some of our people there haven't we - about 50 trying to destroy it. They cord (He means the net) the load of them up - try to prevent it from spreading - tried to put a stop to them dancing through the streets — Transcendental meditation - we've got them - put the prices up, made it harder for people to join — Buddhism- no we haven't got that, but we are trying our hardest. Dalai Llama - he's corded up. Pancham Llama -we corded him up - we saw to him -the heart attack was us - did the old encircling stuff on him -a load of them (10 or more) did it on him at the same time. When enlightened people have heart attacks then you know we're behind it. We worked on his heart a bit to make it look like a heart attack. We had him corded up, stripped him of everything (past lives and more), then we let him go. They've got the young one - 4 year old -he isn't the Pancham Llama - he's one of us - he's a reptilian,- he's going to be, it hasn't happened yet. (Brian has told me that the Pancham Llama will be made into a human/reptilian). Once the Dalai Llama is gone we will take over, just biding their time and then they will put someone in his place who is not really the Dalai Llama but they will say he is. Any one like that is going to be corded up no two ways about it. Working on the Dalai Llama to kill him -of course we are - it's his circulatory system -they are trying to give him a heart attack a blood clot.

Q - what else do you do?

E - we make them seem whacko - behind the mass suicide news story - that was us - we exterminated the very lot of them and made out it was a suicide - we killed them off with something that you don't know two-hoots about - a bit of en old radiation technique and they all fall to the ground - warfare stuff that's how we did it

Q - why?

E - to turn you against that stuff - we've got other energy technique that's for sure.

15. (c) Additional help we are getting from the higher planes.

Apparently the amount of assistance we are getting with higher consciousness has increased enormously. Evidenced by a large expansion in the number of higher consciousness organisations, books and individuals opening up. An example is from the Pleiades, a star constellation. This is the energy behind Luminescence. I still get a little guidance from the Pleiadian being Daden but it is hard to hear sometimes. Brian would not allow me to do any meditations when I was with him; he was adamantly against any higher consciousness practices, almost like a fury at them, one of the reasons for this is explained in section 4.

Here is what Ettissh said:

Q - what is this anti -enlightenment programme all about?

E - so you don't go any place - to the higher planes -you'll try and get us out of there, the Akashic records where we've got a stronghold - you'll prevent us tweaking your karma and more besides - once your there (higher planes) we can't touch you, its a lot harder.

Q - higher consciousness energy?

E - they're sending you more than they would do other wise and we hate their guts.

Q - who?

E - Beings do it, some are in the Pleiades

15. (d) There is a reptilian implant that detects people of a high vibration.

I have not found this information anywhere else. Basically all reptilians except those taking over higher consciousness organizations have an implant and it is the reptilian spirit that has this. This implant causes an extremely unpleasant sensation to that reptilian when near a person above a certain high vibration.

Brian has admitted he has this and talked about looking for people who would "set him off as he termed it. He even worried that I may do this to him in the future if I continued with Luminescence. This is the possibly reason why he would not allow me to do any spiritual work at all. Here is how I discovered it:

It was two weeks after discovering who Brian was and I was shocked and recuperating at my parent's home. There was something with me, I wondered at first if it was a residual of the weapon Brian had used on me. There was a heavy horrible presence around me. Its hard for me to describe but it was certainly not me, there was a 'Darthvaderness' about it. In myself I had no harmful thoughts towards anyone but something was there affecting me. I remember clearly viewing a swimming pool full of people and my view of them shifted and I saw them as dumb, like a herd of cattle for slaughter and I didn't care for them, I despised them, they weren't fit for this earth. Never have I felt this way about people nor since. I know this is how Brian sees people and that his reptilian spirit was with me.

Something extraordinary happened at that time. I was looking to make sense of what I was experiencing and I and I attempted to see a healer. I never got to see the healer because the following occurred. I was approaching his healing rooms when something began to happen that I will try and explain as best I can. It was like I was in a James bond film, the early ones right in the middle of the red alert scene near the end of the film when sirens are going off, there are explosions and so forth. It felt like I was in a state of emergency, I had to leave, get away from the healer this was happening to me. Hard as it may seem I actually really disliked the healer and there was a feeling that wasn't mine of fear of this healer and a

desire to harm them, it was as thought he was doing this to me I was in a lot of distress. I couldn't even walk in the shop and had to not attend. Now let me tell you a second time shortly afterwards. I decided to have a consultation with a clairvoyant to see if he could shed light on my original experiences. I got to the stage of making an appointment on the phone and again I had the same experience as with the healer. I had to send my parents in for me. Again the clairvoyant felt like my enemy. Alongside this there was the same 'Darthvader' presence with me. I felt like the devil incarnate. This was not me but Brian's reptilian being. I was experiencing his implant. He has told me that all those working in his organisation have these implants with the exception of those infiltrating spiritual organizations.

15. (e) Their Prison.

Involving a net to trap the spirits of high vibration people

I have this net and am destined for their prison. I have clearly seen what it is like in this prison and it is a hell beyond anything you could imagine. I have evidence for the connections they use and I am gaining more and more evidence and information whilst I have this connection. I really want them to disconnect me, it makes sense for everybody and it will be out of my mind.

It has all been brought about by the reptilian entity, Ettissh connected to me and lying to Brian. This is how he did it. I am not a higher consciousness worker, I am interested in this area but as a sideline. I am not their criteria and I certainly didn't set Brian's implant off. But there was Ettissh who just was nasty and wanted me to be connected to that prison from day 1. In fact it happened two weeks after I was told who Brian was, nothing else had been told me at that point. I had stopped doing the meditation course, I was certainly under attack and wouldn't be considering meditating. I was in a state of emergency, running from Brian. However I had this reptilian entity, as described in section 6, who was communicating with me and instructing me to fight Brian off with meditation tapes, so he told me that when Brian, that is Brian's reptilian being was present with me I could fight him off by doing a meditation tape at the same time. Therefore I did this and at times only instructed by the reptilian, these were quite absurd times. Unfortunately Brian was angered by the arrogance that I could fight him off by meditating and not only this it looked like I was very, very into higher consciousness. It had all been set up by the entity and Brian was really worked on to add the net. He did this and this was a very bad mistake, 1 found out after about 8 months and quite a bit before I had learnt any information and I kept asking Brian over and over to disconnect me but he never did and I certainly had no information what so ever, he never did because of the lies of the reptilian entity

So now I explain to you more about their system for imprisoning spirits.

This is unique information. As I said in the introduction highly conscious people are unliked by the reptilians. They see what is really going on, they help out and they help out as spirits as well, they reincarnate back and lead the way such as becoming spiritual leaders. To prevent these people doing any of this the reptilians have started a diabolical practice of attaching a net to those they identify. This net traps the spirit upon death to be held in a prison indefinitely. This Practice surely is fundamentally wrong as it destroys the soul. I It is interesting that Jesus warned in the Bible. 6 "Fear not them which kill the body but are

not able to kill the soul: but rather fear them which is able to destroy both the soul and body in hell" (Matt. 10:28.)

I have this net and it has been seen by many sources and appears red. I have had an appointment with Stewart Swerdlow who has written the book Montauk, the alien connection 7 and who sees auric fields, he identified a web in my energy field going to a satellite, I assume this must be the net He was recruited by the government who used and enhanced his natural abilities. He confirmed part of my knowledge by saying that yes my consciousness could be taken when I die. He has written about how his consciousness was taken upon the death of his last life and implanted into a foetus of government choosing. My fate I know is not going to be any more lives.

This is what Ettissh has said about this procedure:

E- yes we trap people and store them in our vaults that would otherwise have helped out....and then we're going to do them in permanently. Our machine will do it all - its going to explode their energy so they are no more.

Q- what are these vaults?

E- it's like a force field that keeps you static, your being, and it's near our machine isn't it - its a hellhole - your feel like your in no-mans land, stuck solid.

Q- how many are trapped?

E- a lot - we have a reasonable capacity, that's why we need to destroy you quite soon - I don't know when its going to happen - it isn't just yet.

Q - what happens to the person if you release them?

E - they're be alright - go on their way won't they

Q - Whom have you got there?

E- Krishnamurti, , Gandhi, spiritual leaders that have passed away and loads more

Q- did you cord Krishnamurti up?

E-we got him.

To back this up I first need to establish that the reptilians have spirit technology. Evidence for this is their abilities to take over a human spirit as they do when they exist in a human body. I experienced through their astral projection (described earlier) both Brian's Reptilian spirit (at the time I did not know what it was) and his human spirit and yet the reptilian was the one in charge, mentally it seemed to be the only one there. It seems that they are joined at the mental level. So they can technologically join a human and reptilian spirit. My second evidence is the Dulce Underground base worker4 who described alien run experiments at the base and stated that 'they know how to separate the bioplasmic body from the physical body to place an alien entity life-force matrix within a human body after removing the "soul" life-force matrix of the human." The life-force matrix would I assume be the spirit. So it seems they have spirit technology as we have technology at the level of DNA and genes producing genetically modified foods.

The spirit technology that they are using and which has been done to me involves attaching connections to the chakras and meridians and in particular the mental body; the energy system of the human spirit. These could be called cords although they are much stronger

than cords , they are fifth dimensional. Ettissh has described them as in fact physical we just can't see them, energy for them is used as physical. I know from the weapons I have received that they are masters of energy and I suspect that the net is energetic and it certainly is very strong, strong enough to hold a spirit. The cords form a permanent net; there are a large number of cords. This net remains with the spirit when the body dies and tightens when the person leaves their body, it hauls the spirit to their machines and where the spirit is suspended indefinitely, tightened by all the cords in a static state, like Ettissh describes. There are a million spirits on earth with this net awaiting this to happen. How can they store so many spirits? I believe that there are hundreds of miles of space below their machines and storage is like I have pictured.

I have tried removing the central one to my crown with an energy worker who has seen them. It was like the toughest steel we could not touch it. He also found many, many smaller cords attached to my energy and identified these cords as alien, he said 33rd level energy. I at the time had no idea that it was even there nor made any mention of alien involvement.

The reality of this for me is horrendous. As a spirit you are fully conscious and will be as you are now with thoughts, emotions. You will not be able to go to the light as all of us do. I have experienced being a spirit when I almost died after one of Brian's weapons, I felt as I do now as I looked down on my dying body and began to review my life. I and others with these cords will be suspended in a nothingness and forever and fully conscious, desperately wanting to leave but not being able to. It is an absolute hell.

There will be sobbing, indescribable loneliness, fury, excruciating pain inside. I will be in a worse position to others as I will have no hope, for others their hope will be maybe at any moment they will be freed. It is like being pushed out of a space ship and left in space permanently like in the sci-fi movies. What would be going through your mind? Panic, trying to get out, like a bear that is chained in a small cage for its life and goes mad, exhibiting repeated movements, in such torment. I now have to live with this knowledge similar to seeing a clairvoyant and being shown your future death, tortuous and maybe at any moment. I need to be clear that I have strong intentions to prolong my life as long as I can so I have less time there. I have seen it in perspective, another 50 years of possible happiness on earth and then 400 years or more of this torture. Any life is better than dying that's what I now believe. So I want to prolong my life for as long as I possibly can.

How can my ex-boyfriend possibly want this for me,? I was in his bed and he knew I was going to this hell and could have removed it. ! I had the net at this time but I didn't realise, at any time I could have gone there and he knew and did nothing. When I found out I told him and pleaded with him and even then he wouldn't remove them, I believe he gets a point from his organization every time he attaches the net. What a diabolical creep!. Even worse is that Brian, attached this net to me and then the next day tried to kill me with one of his weapons, it's disgusting we were still romantically involved. He has no scruples anything to earn a point.

Many of our spiritual leaders are there now and Ettissh has named some!

Further evidence I have for this net is energy workers have found toxic energy coming through he attachment to my crown and down the meridians (energy lines) of my arms. I had hardly noticed this though. Other evidence I have for the hell I am going to is I

meditate by visualizing my life as a book, the ending is now always black lead with a blood curdling feel to it. Capt Bill Robertson writes about weapons used on highly conscious people by these aliens and I wonder whether he was being subjected to the toxic energy and such like that can be sent down these attachments. He would certainly have been of a high enough vibration, the rogue reptilian has also told me that the net can cause harm to those of a high vibration in their current life as follows :

E - "we'll come down on you like a ton of bricks - if we choose to"

This was said as a possibility for the future.

These nets are attached to their machines Ettissh explains it as follows -

E - "our machine is really incredible; it's programmed to respond to things ,it can sense energy , if you become to high or enlightened then it will start ****ing you up - it will send you **** via the cord and then it brings you down and then it stops as long as you don't creep up again - keeps you checked --and it rises and falls. They get the crap, feel like **** and then it brings them down. It stops, they rise again and it starts again - every few days they get it."

In my case Brian has set the machine extra low so I am more likely to be harmed through the attachments!

E - it isn't that high -not with you, to stop you rising up -Brian dropped the stakes - the machine hasn't noticed a thing - we normally don't set it as low as we did with you. It is so really low with you your bound to get it at some point in your life. They don't know what he's done - they don't know he has set it so low. He adjust the machine.

This procedure they are doing on mass to those of a high vibration, He told me that Brian is actively seeking out therapists, as they are more likely to be enlightened or near that level in order to attach them, a he tells me that Brian has down these attachments to another recently - a Spanish healer, well known in the area amongst the Spanish, a lady in her fifties who lives just outside Marbella. I do not know her name. Brian saw her for his back complaint in august 2003 and she may now be physically ill.

15. (f) How the reptilians locate people and attach the net

I have not found information on this anywhere else. Firstly how they locate. The reptilian hosts do the locating via town planning. They have access to roads and house numbers; they use telephone directories and the Internet.

They do not use maps showing countryside, hills, and do not use such things as ordinance survey maps in England. I had had months and months of being on the run from Brian, he has been able to use the reptilian entity attached to me to feed him information on road names and house numbers where I am staying. I have managed to avoid the reptilian being catching me now by keeping hidden my address. Reptilians have extremely good memories and get to know addresses This gets fed back to Brian and I have to move on. I have developed a sixth sense to any reptilian's knowledge of my whereabouts, which has been extremely helpful and is the reason that I am still alive. I have found it better to stay at no specific house address such as in a campervan, camping in the countryside or staying within a large complex so my room cannot be located or in a community

Countries that do not sign their roads clearly and use a foreign language and alphabet makes it easier to stay in a house. I had used this to remain safer. It was before I knew this that I had several visitations from Brain's reptilian being.

The only way they can attach the net is by the presence of the reptilian spirit which travels to the person's location. So they have to know where the person is first. The reptilian works in their energy field and it takes some time. They should realize this is going on, sensations above their head; his presence is quite energizing and may not be unpleasant at all. Remember their energy is of a high vibration. The most likely time is at night, 2 - 3.00 am. The person should leave as soon as they suspect their presence, a car may work, but disguising mentally where they are going, they pick up our thoughts. I managed to escape on one occasion by pretending I was staying put and then leaving. Placing rubber over the head is also a good idea, they can't attach through rubber.

15. (g) A planned force field to trap us on the planet

The reptilians wish to erect a force field around the earth, this has also been called a frequency fence by the Nibiruan Council 8. The purpose of this force field is to act as a barrier to us. We will not be able to ascend from earth to higher realms. Our purpose is to ascend and we do this by raising our consciousness. They plan to have this in place within the next 20 yrs. I have found confirmation of this from the Nibiruan Council who offer a way through this force field / frequency fence and I wonder if it works.

Here are Ettissh's admissions:

Q - what else are you doing?

E - we're sealing off this planet so none of you can leave - its a force field sort of thing- you'll be all trapped - no-way-out and we'll grab you in the process - no-one will get to the other side, the higher consciousness plane

Q -when?

E - about 20 odd years - enlightenment isn't going to help you then - you'll just be stuck here forever and a day until we do you in.

15. (h) A Reptilian Secret given away by Ettissh on a planned force field.

A secret concerning the force field and an alien race who want to prevent it has been passed on by Ettish to the spirit realm. What he told them was that the reptilians are breaking an agreement they have made with a helpful alien race concerning the force field.

I was aware of an exchange of information going on between Ettissh and the entity Mary from 'John of God'. Ettissh was giving away to Mary more and more information on this subject in exchange for help for himself. He spilled the bean on this; he was held and was squealing so that he wasn't held for any longer and that he could be in power.

Here is what Ettissh said:

E - The are trying to prevent us doing it aren't they -greatly (he means the force-field)

Q - how are they preventing it?

E - they're negotiating with us, they want us to hold off and they'll leave us be. They are there for you and wish you realized it - you talk about them badly - they're getting slapped in the face for doing their bit for you

Q - will it work?

E - we are not going to give it up- no way- they'll just have to keep on at us won't they - the suckers.

Q - why are they suckers?

E - because we are never going to give it up but we're making out we may do - so they're holding fire while we consider but we know the out come

Q - so what's going to happen?

E - we're going to restart it because right now we are doing nothing because we've agreed kind of thing, but then we're going to restart when they leave because that's what they'd said they'd do

Q - how long on hold for?

E - its been a while - we would have completed it by now if it wasn't for them

Q - you said it would be put up in 20 years - why?

E - because that's when we expect to restart it.

Q -what about them?

E - well we'll restart it anyway- we just need them to lay off right now because we've got other agendas

Q - like what?

E - like mucking you lot up karmically They're letting us do it right now anyway - they've got to compromise haven't they

Q - why is that so important to you?

E - because less of you will come here anyway and perhaps that's better than having them in our back -once we've mucked you all up again interfering greatly with all your karma then we'll think we'll restart

Q - so you're fooling these aliens?

E - basically, yes they're letting us do per usual but we're doing far more- the Akashic records are under siege, we're in there and so are they and a few of you lot too and they're letting us in so we don't put the energy field in place, but little do they know that we've got our hearts set on that field and we are not going to stop.

Q - where-abouts are you working on the energy field? E - we're experimenting, we know how to do it.

Q - are you producing it in your spacecrafts?

E - no we're not doing it in our space stations because we're not allowed to - we've got it on the go somewhere else.

Q - On the earth?

E - yes it's on the earth but it isn't near them - they've got no idea

Q - you are working on this on earth?

E - yes, we've got labs, but it isn't the force field we are working on, it's the machines to work it.

Q - so your developing these force field machines on earth?

E - yes that's it - in America - it's top secret, one of those places - so they haven't got a clue.

Q - is it NASA?

E - yes it is in NASA - the space places, we're developing them right under their noses.

Q - what do you say to the people working on them?

E - we tell our workers that they are space equipment.

Q - What do you tell them about the force field?

E - they think it is some way of holding other beings in place.

Q-what beings?

E - the reptilians - they know there are reptilians- the NASA people and we tell them this is for them, we're not the reptilians. Its like a hoax we're making out we're not them because they know they're bad.

Q - how?

E - because they were attacked by them - some of their spaceships have run into reptilian places and been destroyed because we don't want them looking into us -so its all for the reptilians.

Q - what NASA bases?

E - we've got it going in a few places in America -sometimes its NASA sometimes it's not. There is one in New Mexico,

I questioned him on where else and he said the following places however he was reluctant to tell me and I had no definite answer. I can not therefore be certain of their validity. He said yes to: Houston. Texas and North Carolina, and no to Cape Canaveral, Florida and no to Los Alamos. I now believe it may be Dulce Underground base.

15. (i) Ettissh gives away a reptilian secret away on Karma.

A Timeline tragedy - our Akashic records1 are being stolen.

A SECRET FOR OVER 300 YEARS was exposed by Ettissh in order to prevent himself being continuously held and for his own support by the spirit realm,. He actually passed this secret on to the spirit realm very recently. I was not telling anybody and he is the one that spilled the beans. It is unbelievable that a reptilian would squeal like this but as he was basically ousted from the organisation and from Brian he was working for himself entirely and anything that would get himself favours. I had no intentions of telling the spirit realm but Ettissh had other ideas for himself If he could get himself favoured by them and would tell them. Very crafty to get the spirit realm thinking he is great. I had been forced into doing the hard work but had no intentions of telling the spirit realm, I was definitely going to keep it to myself and there Ettissh was freely given away this secret as bribery to have the spirit realm do as he wanted.

Here is how Ettissh exposed how they cause karma:

E - A few hundred years ago we deleted certain past lives from your consciousness so that you have to pay back more karma than you should.

Q - Give me an example?

E - a man was an arsonist and then we erase the fact that he got burnt and as a result his subconscious believes that he needs to get burnt again and puts him through burning again in order to experience what he did to someone - payback. Everyone gets this but only those who were here some time back because we did it in one fell swoop (I think this is about 300 years ago). We do it now and again to certain people we don't want here, like new ones. (The next time they will do it will be within the next 18 years)

Q - Where do you erase past lives?

E - in the astral plain - there's a team overseeing it

Q - why do you do it?

E - to keep you down - you are not going anywhere like the astral plane and higher consciousness - your more likely to get harmed by us and you are not going to get enlightened - it keeps everybody in a bit of a terrible state and then we can control people better. High beings that come here to help we implant axe murderer type lives to these people if we catch them so they can't help out - they're in no fit state

Q - how do you catch them?

E - we have a gatekeeper - he sees them coming.

Brian had actually told me that he had erased past lives from my record in the last three years. So I asked Ettissh this.

Q - Why did Brian erase the crippling disease from my past lives.

E - because of his back - he wanted you to suffer -because you really annoy him off the way you didn't care about it,

Q - He doesn't t explain - how am I supposed to know whether he is in pain or not

I asked about the reincarnation of aliens:

Q - what did you do to that person you told me about,-the alien?

E - we did a bit more with him because we don't want his type around - a great deal to him — We put a few past lives in that aren't him but he thinks they are - he was a rapist, an axe murderer, he thinks he has been one-he really mucked up last lifetime - he thinks he did, - a child abuser - it wasn't him , it was some other man- we duplicate past lives, he's still got it — His last life was on another planet and he had a good life and he came down to earth to do a bit more for himself and we mucked his karma up greatly — We kind of made them (implanted past lives) more prominent - we put them in his brain - they are not normally in your brain - they are normally in an altered consciousness state but with him they are in his mind and we have kind of fogged them over.

This karma secret being uncovered has all been totally caused by Ettissh. He had previously observed everything and allowed it, he just doesn't care about his organisation. I then went and investigated it further because I was so frustrated from being stopped from doing alternative auditing, this deals with past lives. The connection of Ettissh meant I couldn't do it. I knew this would sort out all the harm done to my past lives which has caused karma. I

had even been told by the reptilians to do auditing which I was really grateful for and in no way was wanting to expose what was told. My karma is still here, no auditing have I been allowed to do by that awful rogue reptilian. I told Ettissh just let me do alternative auditing and I will stop investigating my timeline. He didn't budge. I would say again, I'm finding more out, I will stop if you let me do auditing and no he wouldn't, he kept stopping me doing it. So I kept investigating.

So Ettissh has "spilled the beans" with what you read below. He is totally responsible. I have also to put part of the responsibility on the being behind an organisation called Luminescence, the being's name is Daben and he told me very importantly that the karma was done on a big scale, it wasn't just me and that's all I thought it was. He also, told me about my friend Gillian also having karma caused by reptilians and gave away information on it and he wanted me to tell archangel Michael via a channel. I didn't care for Archangel Michael and was certainly not going to tell him. and I wasn't in any communication with him either. My lips were firmly sealed on this one I just wanted to have some auditing.

This is part of a reptilian anti-higher consciousness programme taking place on earth. They are interfering with our Akashic record which is where the records of all our lives are stored with devastating consequences. As a result they cause added karma and prevent us ascending. They cause reincarnation to occur far more than it should, untold suffering for those it's done to. consciousness is reduced and spiritual lessons lost. Its about stealing lives from our timeline,, stealing lives that we then have to repeat, lives that no-one should want to do ever again.

Unfortunately it is currently working for no-one knows other than what you read here, this is the first time it has been written about, very interesting isn't it. This was also unknown to the spirit realm including the karmic board until Ettissh squealed. , NOBODY KNEW AT ALL except of course the reptilians. Oblivion reigned.

It was done originally in the 1600's and they plan it again within the next 18 years. Thousands and thousands of people will have it done to. They do it to higher consciousness organisations including religions, I don't quite know who they've done it to. They also do it to their own targets, good people. And I am not a target and it has been done to me. So what I had to do whilst Ettissh kept connected to me was have my Akashic record investigated. As a result my findings are described below. They actually removed lives and it was discovered during this time our life was in India in a religion.

This is how I found they do it and get away with it, during the time that Ettissh was held and connected I had an Akashic record consultant investigate my record, and she found lives were out of place, a large amount of evidence was discovered but no conclusions reached. Like a book where pages had been removed, much was found but no conclusions reached. The Berkeley psychic institute had a look and found it had been raided. So we found that they remove only a few past lives from a timeline in the Akashic record as was the case for me Timelines go back thousands of years and they chose a time which is sufficiently far back that its not recent and we don't realise. One life is chosen of great harm to others and then only a ew of the lives where you paid it back are taken, so its not really that noticeable. This is why its still not known. In my case they chose a fife where I was an army commander overseeing a conquered people who I was responsible for their punishment, I harmed a lot of people. It was chosen for that reason. They removed we

found at least two lives in the time immediately following this life, one of these was a life in prison, I died there I think just as I had put others in prison, this is how it works. The other life I don't know. They do it very craftily so that so far it has gone unnoticed but what we saw is a scarcity of lives following the commander life. Normally after a life where a great deal of harm is done there will be many lives of harm to you and in that many they take a couple out and that's how they do it. The timelines they choose would contain thousands of lives. Why is this so harmful?- Erasing traumatic lives you would think is a good thing but what is actually happening is stealing of you hard earned lives of karmic payback. You now appear to the karmic administrator with added karma which will be a disaster for you, you'll be told to reincarnate and balance out what you've done- the fact that you have already balanced it is missing, you may know. Its about experiencing what you did to others again and my example is my prison life was removed so I experienced a similar life again of being in a paralysed body, a life in prison is similar I suppose. Now karma is paid back twice, reptilian twice.

This is worse than is possible to describe in words. To not have to reincarnate and then to be told you do is devastating for the life you have to live is not a good one. This stops enlightenment just what the reptilians want. I for instance have lost my spiritual lesson of learning to love people. I am working hard at this right now.

They have even gone so far as to hold off a force field, a frequency fence in order to continue removing lives from the Akashic record as described under "the aliens that are helping us".

For me time and time again past life regressions including a television regression therapist have shown the cause of the main problem in my life, mistreatment to be a life 4500 years ago, the Commander life. I am paying back karma for this life and a large amount to! This makes no sense to anyone knowledgeable on the subject of karma, its too long ago and it struck me as so unfair

I carry a lot of Guilt now for harming those people in that life but they have all forgiven me and ages ago. I have proved this with forgiveness sessions under hypnosis. So why am I still so guilty?

This because of being stopped from doing alternative auditing I wanted to know and when exactly had that guilt been refreshed from 4500 years ago! because it was the guilt that allowed the mistreatment. So I saw a Michael Newton trained in-between life regression therapist. I found that the guilt had first be refreshed after the life I had as an Indian religious man. It was in the 1600's. In that life I meditated all day, my energy was radiant, I was serene and loved everybody. I died with a smile on my face knowing I was going to be enlightened. But after death I was devastated to be shown images of what I had in that ancient commander life and that was when I was made guilty again. I was told I had much karma to pay back from that very life! I was miserable as a spirit, In disbelief, I knew I had no karma and hear they were saying I did. I had no choice but to accept it and chose to pay the karma back as quickly as I could. What happened to me next is as follows:

After highly conscious Indian religious man

1. Paralysed life

2. Life of terror

3. Abused and killed as a child

4. Current life

See how effective tampering with the timeline is!

This sequence of lives is in itself is evidence, to have such a high karmic debt lives in succession after a life of complete spiritual devotion and achievement at an old soul age is most unusual.

What Ettissh had said was being proved word for word. 300 years ago he'd said they'd erased past lives and that Indian life was 300 years ago so they did it when I was in that life. That poor Indian man I feel desperately sorry for him although of course he is me. He had no karma or so little it would not have meant reincarnating.

Next still being stopped from doing alternative auditing I wanted to see what exactly had caused this tragedy. I did past life regressions and asked to see erased past lives. It was quite startling. I saw a past life regression therapist. This was not to be a full regression just an image of who I was. I regressed along the time line and strangely I was shown swirling black masses and light grey masses. These were my lives but why like this? I dipped into a black life and I saw my self as a gargoyle like face, it had yellow eyes and ridged grotesque face, it was as clear as a bell and very starling and there was a horrible sensation along with it. It took me several days to get over this one, that this alien was in my Akashic record was abhorrent. I later found out from Brian that this was a reptilian that he had implanted to make me not want to harm the reptilian cause. Following on from that life I continued down the time line and dipped into another black life, now I saw myself as an old women who looked like a witch, an unpleasant one. Brian later admitted that he had implanted this women's life as mine to draw unpleasant things to me that he can do. Continuing on I viewed a grey life, it was most unusual. I saw myself as a sketch drawing but moving, all there was, was the outline of myself as a person, it was like I had been rubbed out. I was on all fours in a prison crawling to be sick. The reptilian entity later told me that this was a life that his organization had erased hundreds of years ago and I had been in prison and died there, paying back my karma. I was now having to pay this karma again

I began at that time to put two and two together. Black swirls = lives when I am unpleasant and are implanted. This creates more karma for me in subsequent lives

Grey lives = lives when I am having a very hard time and had been erased, has created more karma as I have to go through it again.

I did further past life regressions to find erased past lives. I was shown an empty house when I asked to see the cripple life that Brian had erased, it was not there!. I was shown a waste land stripped of everything time and time and again when I asked to see lives erased in the 1600's. Then faintly different lives came through, one when I was in prison, one where I was in stocks and one where I was physically harmed by others.

So with investigations of my Akashic record by others including experts in Akashic records, past life therapists I have concluded that the reptilians are erasing life's from our Akashic records. The karmic board now know thanks to Ettissh

15. (j) Implants to reduce consciousness

They have implanted us all a long time ago so we would not raise our consciousness. This way our planet remained open to them for their return.

Here is what Ettissh said:

E - they were put in some time back - Scientology gets rid of them - they bring you down - a few implants and they drop your consciousness down. - OT levels in Scientology get rid of these implants layer-by-layer — We did it because we wanted the place - when we first checked it over — It's on your brain-waves - Brian hasn't got them - they were taken away.

Q - When were they put in?

E - a millennium ago - way before Christ - right at the beginning — If we'd never come here you'd all be really amazing - they suppress you down so your more physical - you loose sight of things.

16. CROP CIRCLES

R-Old ones are alien spacecrafts, the new ones fabrications

Some are real some they now fabricate and expose these fabrications for disinformation.

Ettissh says:

Q - crop circles they're spaceships aren't they -Greys?

E - we use it a bit we fabricate them so none of you believe - we put fakes in and then expose it to put you off the sent, but some of them are real - the old ones are real. But the new ones are not, well some are but not many.

16. (a) The Roswell Incident

All alien information they cover up so we will not believe it possible that an alien race is taking over the planet.

This is what Ettissh said:

E - small ones - we are not at war with them or anything, its none of their business, We slaughter them if we can -they are pretty quick on the draw, nippy bastards and they can defend themselves - they want us to leave, Roswell - it was them alright - we crucified them. We nip things in the bud - anything like that but we were a bit slow that time — All alien encounters we cover up if we can so you don't know we are around -otherwise you might put two and two together.

17. A MAIN ALIEN RACE REINCARNATING HERE

the main abduction alien group is the Insectoids and they reincarnate here also as people and help mankind mainly through higher consciousness and the environment. They have hybrids already and would like to coexist with us but will settle for coexisting with the reptilian hybrids as the reptilians have made it impossible for coexisting with mankind Although not in the text here I have been told by Ettissh and another non reptilian source that Prince Charles is a reincarnation of an Insectoid

Conversations with Ettissh:

Q - what about the aliens in the abduction books?

E - their planet has been wrecked like ours - they have already got a cross of them and you - they have been experimenting and they have got a crossbreed that is hideous. (Insectoids).

E - we haven't got a crossbreed yet - we're working on it

Q - they use humans to experiment on ?

E - -A great deal - they are not great - they high- jack people like we do, using them for their own experiments. (I have been told that they usually do it to humans who were one of them - an agreement has been reached.)

E - they are not here to harm you - we don't mind them - if they want to do it they can as long as they don't interfere with us.

Q - why?

E - Because they've got weapons, so we've got no choice-----People get abducted by them and it is for experimentation. They are good beings and would help if they were with you and they reincarnate as some humans and help mankind if they are able to. They know that some day humans will not be around and that's when they will do it — They 're peaceful enough -they just need a place to live

Q - what do they need to learn?

E - emotional stuff isn't it and a lot of them have a hard time getting to grips with it, like Brian and the rest when they first come here.

E - They have got their crossbreeds stored until the time comes — We haven't got a crossbreed yet , we're working on it — They're good when they are here but they aren't often here, we see to that. They're into the environment and help out that way once they've sorted themselves out.

Q - what sorted?

E - their emotions - one life can do it and they can reincarnate again and help you lot out

Q - how do they do that?

E - they help keep the planet green and more besides -higher consciousness-/ enlightenment and that kind of thing.

18. THE ALIEN RACE KNOWN AS THE NORDICS

Ettissh describes their exact physical appearance, how they are the ancestors of the Scandinavians, how the ape-man is deliberately promoted in order to minimize our belief in aliens

Humans with blond hair are ancestors of the blond aliens the "Nordics". They settled in the Scandinavian countries, are high loving beings. He describes their appearance. Genetic scientists who know that blond humans can't have evolved from apes are hushed up and the ape man theory promoted so that we don't believe in aliens and therefore reptilians.

These aliens are the ancestors of the Swedish blonds and anyone with blond hair is a result of interbreeding between the blond aliens and cavemen or a different dark race. In fact we all have some genes from the Nordics. They promote the ape man theory so we do not believe in aliens and therefore the reptilians are less believable. Scientists are suppressed.

Ettissh's conversations:

Q - What did the Swedish etc evolve from?

E - the white haired lot, pale blue eyes, very thin, really tall about 8 ft. , amazingly attractive, aliens who can breath here, they are humanoid almost like the rest of us and they bred with the cavemen and the result is what you've got now. They're gorgeous, beautiful people, high. They like to explore different territories. They come here other ways - reincarnate here as a standard human and help you out. They are not here anymore. They had white hair no colour at all; they had pigment in their skin - fine hair. They landed in the cold climate because there was less ape-man there who were a tad aggressive, but they mixed in the end, now you have hybrids, brown haired. They've got everything a human has they just look different; faces, hardly any nose, it really wasn't there, fine features They come down now and again in their spaceships even though they are not meant to - we rip them apart if we find them, we don't want them looking around - they've arrived and they'd like to see you and communicate with you but we don't let them. They're really nice and you should talk to them and they are not into monogamy

Q - did the blond people evolve from apes?

E - a load of rubbish — We helped the ape man theory along, because we don't want you knowing about aliens because we are more believable then aren't we , maybe you'll put two and two together if other aliens are here then perhaps we are the ones ****ing you up — Scientists we hush them up - genetic scientists know blonds can't come from apes, course they do - we ridicule them if we can — All alien encounters we cover up if we can, so you don't know we are around, otherwise you might put two and two together.

19. RIGGING OF JURIES

They are the judge and the jury for those who they frame. A reptilian host will sit on juries more than usual, a way to identify them.

Here is what Ettissh said:

E - We rig juries don't we for those who have been framed. We frame them and then rig the jury. Brian has been on jury duty three times that's one of his roles isn't it -jury duty

Q - How many of you on a jury?

E - At least half of that jury is going to be us. - anyone that does frequent jury service, more than once is probable that that they are one of us — we could frame you at customs, implant something- find possession on you or other ways.

Q - If I was framed what could I do about it?

E - Demand the Jury get changed before the trial, say the mob has got to them and you want them re-picked by an upstanding member of the community, organized by your lawyer and watch the judge and that judge may be one of us too and they usually are but if the jury is good it may not matter. So if the judge turns you down then request another judge but one you choose or go to, don't know how you will do that — Get that jury hand picked, overseen by someone you trust.

Q - Is it in the law?

E - No it isn't in the law to do it but you could go to a judge and say you were framed and you think the mob has got to your jury and you want a new one - the jury has been picked and then you request another one.

Q - When?

E - a few days before the trial.

Q - Why a few days?

E - well I don't know - a week or a few days before the trial —A lot of us are judges.

20. THE ROYAL FAMILY

Ettissh talks here about Prince Charles and how they are making him unpopular in order for him not to be king. They don't bad press their own.

This is what he says:

E - Princess Anne is a one of us — Prince William is one of us or soon will be — Prince Charles we don't want to harm but he can't be king because we need Prince William there. We don't make him popular, but he's an alright man - we give him bad press. Prince Anne loves him and she won't have it - she won't have us kill him but she wants him dethroned. Prince Charles is really high, Prince Charles would do a really good job if he was king, I'll tell you that now. He'd bring peace, he'd get you more conscious, he'd help the environment, support good causes - course he should be king - it's us isn't it. Prince Charles is a very loving, peaceful man and he'd do all of you a world of good — The man who interviewed Diana is one of us - yes the black man, we made of sure of that, so she'd put down Prince Charles

Q - it was broadcast

E - That was us, so you'd all hate Prince Charles's guts -poor man. We'd kill him if we could, but Princess Anne loves him and won't allow it.

21. NEWS TOPICS

21. (a) Princess Diana's death

Ettissh talks here about they Princess Diana's death has been made to look as though Dodi was the target in order to appease Prince William.

He talks about it being arranged by AL fayed so called enemy, Tiny Roland's.

Here is our conversations:

Q - did you kill Princes Diana?

E - It wasn't us, Dodi AL -fayed who we hate - we killed Dodi A L-fayed.

E - we got those two together that's for sure, we got them introduced — Dodi knew too much.

Q - What about?

E - His father — We crashed the car didn't we

Q-Why?

E - because we wanted old Dodi dead

Q -what about Diana?

Well her too but it was just a sideline - it was Dodi wasn't it - he found out a few things about his father -corrupt dealings. We support AL-fayed he does things for us - one of his co-workers is a reptilian - we are in alliance with Al - fayed- someone close by. The man that rigged Dodi's death is Al-Fayed's co-worker but you all think he isn't his friend, they are not best friends, or so everybody believes - it is nothing to do with Harrods - he's one of us and he is behind it, he's in the news

Q -Tiny Roland's?

E - I am not saying — We couldn't kill her off because Prince William wouldn't let us. (This may be a future viewpoint) - It's tricky with family members.

Q - But you killed her anyway?

E - She just happened to be in the car so it was alright, it wasn't our fault and then Prince William is alright about it.

Q - But you wanted her dead

E - Yes we really did, but we couldn't do it. It was because she was anti war, main reason. We were after Dodi and sort of managed to kill her too

Q - Prince William thinks it an accident?

E - He is pretty upset and he hates someone a lot - the person who did it - but he isn't letting on.

21. (b) —September 11th

Ettissh only told me a little about this I presume because it was headline news then and I could have gone to the papers:

E - yes we're responsible.

Q - why?

E - so you'd all want us to go to war with Iraq and a bit of scare tactics as well. We made sure all of our own weren't there - near the building

21. (c) Wars: They create wars.

E - its not about the money, its about getting into power and a bit more besides - keep the masses down and poor — We create wars so we can take control. Countries that we don't have, - we'll start having wars so we can take control — We create wars because we have to we'd rather not have them because they wreck the environment and they cost an arm and a leg. Wars help us get in power — The army - we're the army.

21. (d) BSC

E - We're not responsible for mad cows, we're responsible for BSC - wasn't necessary to slaughter all those animals.

22. EDUCATION

Education is one hundred per cent controlled It is designed to brain wash us. Our questioning mind is eradicated and we educated into a stupor. They control education, think back to how schooling used to be in the Middle Ages they taught the basics only: reading writing and arithmetic, the rest was up to you. They had a few early years of school and that was all. Ettissh explains how unnecessary most of it now is.

They control education. They reduce grammar so are writing skills are poor, force us to study subjects that are unnecessary. They take away our power of choice and our free thinking; we should only study if we are interested. They take away are free will by forcing us to study subjects. Mind control starts here.

Here is what Ettissh said:

E - Education, one of the main things we are into behind the scenes. — The minister of Education (who ever that was in 2003) is one, they all are. We make the rules, we dish it out, we're on the board of directors in top universities, and we write the national curriculum — We swamp you with it as much as we can get away with.

Q - Why?

E - To control your minds, we don't want you thinking about other things.

Q - Why do I have difficulty writing compositions?

E - because we mucked you up at school - we don't like any English, we'd rather you didn't do it , so you can read and write poorly - can't put pen to paper - can't complain - inhibited with it - don't want to write because you think it will not sound right - so you don't read as well - we want you all in the dog house- we don't mind -we encourage story books because they're a waste of you time - we don't mind creative writing but you should be learning to read and write properly not pussy footing around with Shakespeare because you don't need it -its adds interest value that is all — We keep English grammar to the bare minimum- so you're all inhibited, you don't enjoy it, it's a pain and a chore and you get less far with working out what's going on- you can't enquire. English grammar is in the curriculum but it should be the main subject along with a few other things we've missed

Q - How should education really be?

E - They used to teach kids in medieval times to read and write and that's all you need, the rest you can learn other ways. Numbers - a bit of maths, maybe a language or two, the rest they can learn if they are interested e.g. geography - you learn what you want to learn and not what's forced on you

Q-When I have a child where would you recommend I send it?

E - to an alternative school, Rudolf Steiner is better, or keep them at home and teach them yourself. If it shows interest in academic things, then look at sending it somewhere where it can get normal qualifications so it can get the job it wants.

23. CONTROL OF THE MEDIA

Physical is all important

They teach us to rather be happy having a new car than be happy playing the real game here which is raising our consciousness and having a happy fulfilling life.

Ettissh says:

E - We control the media. We give you TV and it isn't what you need- we feed you sex- we give you mass media - feed you consumer stuff but it isn't what you need e. g. new car. We make you think that the be all and end all is everything you can see and touch.

24. CHANGING ART

In fact they are anti -art and reward their own artists.

Ettissh says:

E - we hate art and we try and do what we can to curtail it, we're on the boards, one of us is an artist, a European and his stuff is crap and we promote it - he's anti-art - he's very well known.

Q-Why?

E - Art makes you feel better doesn't it, it raises your consciousness and we want you to stay as you are and not get up the ladder. You should have art around you

25. SUPPRESSION OF ARCHITECTURE

Square buildings are promoted over circular designs in order to suppress us. Circular is better for us and we would feel better in a circular building. Circular also helps raise our consciousness. In the past before their control in this area there were many more circular buildings. Here is what Ettissh said:

E - In the past there used to be all sorts of circular architecture; turrets, domes, spirals and we've put a stop to that because circular buildings enhance your energy. We design are own stuff and make it low energy, square - that's it - ugly if we can get away with it, basically not circular because then you'll be raising your consciousness easier.

Q - Who are the architects?

E - we're in there a great deal, making sure all the circular stuff or curves gets thrown out the window

Q - what type of house should I have?

E - as circular as you can get it, wood, high ceilings, have a dome in your place in the central room — Brick isn't good for no-one - it mucks you up - pushes you inwards - into the space your in.

E - We teach architecture and only fund certain projects - we teach square.

Q - what about the millennium dome (in London)?

E - That was our doing, we need that for our group meetings - no end of good that will do us but we are not sure we can use it; we're working on that one.

EPILOGUE

A Universal Law working for us.

The reptilians are working against the natural laws on earth. The laws make it harder for them to achieve there objectives. They have to effort. We have the laws for our good and we could make more use of them. One of these laws is the law of creation which states that

things on earth will expand or contract and not remain the same. We are expanding and the reptilians want us to contract or remain as we are now. They have to use effort against us to achieve this. We have to use less effort to expand except that we have to fight against their efforts to make us contract. Here is another universal law - we are cause over our self and our possessions.

This means it is no effort at all to produce effect on ourselves such as we want to change our house to improve it. This is easy if we own it. If we rent then even if the landlord has given us his permission, he is still cause over his house and will make it harder for us to change it to our liking. The reptilians are trying to control us, what we do, what we have and this is not easy for them, they are not cause over us and what we have. They have to exert outside efforts to be cause, to control us. It is a constant effort on their part.

We could regain control over ourselves easily, it is our right and the laws help it on its way. So all we need to do is start wanting to be the one in control and it will begin. We need to know what it is we truly desire and desire it more and this will draw it to us never mind what the reptilians want for us.

About the Author:

Susan Reed has a Bachelor of Science in nutrition and has worked for eighteen years as a nutritionist and hospital dietician. She worked in nutritional research for several years.

She became interested in higher consciousness and spent four years in an enlightenment and study course. She then met a man named Brian, who revealed himself to be a reptilian host. This catapulted her into the secret reptilian involvement on the planet.

REFERENCES

1. Books of Enoch. The Old Testament. TGS Publishing, Frankston, Texas ph 903-876-3256

2. Capt Bill Robertson; Sector 9; Astar (CBR). www.freezone.org

3. Andrew Hennessy; Monkeys of Eden-the telepathic overlords and the slaves of earth www.whale.to/b/monkeys.html

4. Branton; The Dulce wars Global communications. Available through http://hiddenmysteries.com/ ph 903-8763256

5. Angelica Tapestro; The Universal Seduction volumes 1 to 3. The Rose Garden.

6. Mark L Prophet; The Lost Teachings of Jesus, Vol. 2. Summit University Press.

7. Stewart Swerdlow; Montauk, the alien connection. Sky Books - Available through http://hiddenmysteries.com/ . com ph 903-8763256

8. www.nibiruanouncil.com

9. David Icke; Children of the Matrix. Bridge of Love, 2001. Available through http://hiddenmysteries.com. com ph 903-8763256

10. David Ashworth: Dancing with the Devil, as you channel in the light. Crucible, 2001.

Testimony from Fritz Springmeier

"Various high-level Satanists who have escaped from the Illuminati by God's power were eyewitnesses to Satan appearing at the Rothchilds. They testified they witnessed Satan showing up at the Rothchilds as a very beautiful man who can shape shift, (at times his feet would be cloven hoofs). He wears a black tuxedo to gamble and play cards (winnings are sexual victims) & a white tuxedo when present just to socialize. He can also shape shift into a reptilian. As a sincere researcher, I must report that lots of info about shape shifting reps has confronted me in so many independent places in such a wide variety of historical periods that this bizarre topic must have some importance. I've withheld my findings for years, because I feel quite tentative about my results. David Icke gives details of this strange topic & his bold views in The Biggest Secret."

- Fritz Springmeier (Bloodlines of the Illuminati).

FROM HTTP://WWW.ANGELFIRE.COM/OZ/CV/JCOLEMAN2.HTML

EXCERPT FROM THE CHAPTER: "THE CONSPIRATORS' HIERARCHY" THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300

By Dr. John Coleman

(with additional words by Dr. Byron Weeks)

STANFORD RESEARCH CENTER

Stanford Research Center (SRC) was founded in 1946 by the Tavistock Institute For Human Relations. Stanford was created to help Robert 0. Anderson and his ARCO oil company, who had secured for the Committee of 300 the oil rights on the North Slope of Alaska. Basically, the job was too large for Anderson's Aspen Institute to handle, so a new center had to be founded and funded. That new center was Stanford Research Center. Alaska sold its rights on a down payment of $900 million, a relatively small amount for the Committee of 300. The governor of Alaska was steered to SRI for help and advice. This was no accident but the result of judicious planning and a process of long-range conditioning. Following the governor's call for help, three SRI scientists set up shop in Alaska where they met with the Alaskan Secretary of State and the State Planning Office. Francis Greehan, who headed the SRI team, assured the Governor that his problem of how to handle the rich oil find would be safe in the hands of SRI. Naturally Greehan did not mention the Committee of 300 or the Club of Rome. In less than a month Greehan assembled a team of economists, petroleum scientists and new-science scientists numbering in the hundreds. The report SRI gave to the Governor ran to eighty-eight pages. The proposal was adopted virtually without change by the Alaska legislature in 1970. Greehan had indeed done a remarkable job for the Committee of 300. From this beginning SRI developed into an institution employing 4000 people with an annual budget of $160 million plus. Its President, Charles A. Anderson, has seen much of this growth during his tenure, as has Professor Willis Harmon, director of the SRI Center for the Study of Social Policies, employing hundreds of new-science scientists, many of the top staffers having been transferred from Tavistock's London base. One of those was RCA board chair-man and former British intelligence agent, David Sarnoff, who was closely involved with Harmon and his team for twenty-five years. Sarnoff was something of a "watchdog" for the mother institute in Sussex. Stanford claims to make no moral judgments on projects it accepts, working for Israel and the Arabs, South Africa and Libya but, as one would imagine, by adopting this attitude it ensures an "inside edge" with foreign governments that the CIA has found most useful. In Jim Ridgeway's book, "THE CLOSED CORPORATION," SRI spokesman Gibson brags about SRI's non-discriminatory stance. Although not on the Federal Contract Research Center lists, SRI is today the largest military think tank, dwarfing Hudson and Rand. Among SRl's specialty departments are chemical and biological warfare experimental centers.

One of Stanford's more dangerous activities is counter-insurgency operations aimed at civilian populations--just the sort of "1984" things government is already using against its

own people. The U.S. government pays SRI millions of dollars each year for this kind of highly controversial "research." Following student protests against chemical warfare experiments conducted at Stanford, SRI "sold" itself to a private group for just $25 million. Of course nothing really changed, SRI was still a Tavistock project and the Committee of 300 still owned it, but the gullible appeared to be satisfied by this meaningless cosmetic change. In 1958, a startling new development arose. Advanced Research Products Agency (ARPA), a contracting agency for the Defense Department, approached SRI with a top secret proposal. John Foster at the Pentagon told SRI that what was needed was a program to insure the United States against "technological surprise." Foster wanted to perfect a condition where the environment became a weapon; special bombs to trigger volcanoes and/or earthquakes, behavioral research on potential enemies and minerals and metals with potential for new weapons. The project was accepted by SRI and codenamed "SHAKY." The massive electronic brain in SHAKY was capable of carrying out many commands, its computers having been constructed by IBM for SRI. Twenty-eight scientists worked on what is called "Human Augmentation." The IBM computer even has the capability to solve problems by analogy and recognizes and identifies scientists who work with it. The "special applications" of this tool can be better imagined than described.

Brzezinski knew what he was talking about when he wrote "THE TECHNOTRONIC ERA." Stanford Research Institute works closely with scores of civilian consulting firms, trying to apply military technology to domestic situations. This has not always been a success, but as techniques improve, the prospects for massive all-pervading surveillance, as described by Brzezinski, daily becomes more real. IT ALREADY EXISTS AND IS IN USE, EVEN THOUGH SLIGHT MALFUNCTIONS FROM TIME TO TIME HAVE TO BE IRONED OUT. One such civilian consulting firm was Schriever McKee Associates of McLean, Virginia, run by retired General Bernard A. Schriever, a former chief of the Air Force Systems Command, who developed the Titan, Thor, Atlas and Minuteman rockets. Schriever put together a consortium of Lockheed, Emmerson Electric, Northrop, Control Data, Raytheon and TRW under the name of URBAN SYSTEMS ASSOCIATES, INC. The purpose of the consortium? To solve social and psychological "urban problems" by means of military techniques using advanced electronic systems. It is interesting to note that TRW became the largest credit information collecting company in the credit-reporting business as a result and an outcome of its work with Urban Systems Associates, Inc.

This should tell us a great deal about just how far this nation is already under TOTAL SURVEILLANCE, which is the first requirement of the Committee of 300. No dictatorship, especially not one on a global scale, can function without total control over each and every individual. SRI was well on its way to becoming a key Committee of 300 research organization. By the 1980's, 60% of SRl's contracts were devoted to "Futurism" with both military and civilian applications. Its major clients were the U.S. Department of Defense-Directorate of Defense Research and Engineering, Office of Aerospace Research which dealt with "Applications of the Behavioral Sciences to Research Management," Executive Office of the President, Office of Science and Technology, U.S. Department of Health. On behalf of the Department of Health, SRI ran a program called "'Patterns in ESDEA Title I Reading Achievement Tests." Other clients were the U.S. Department of Energy, the U.S. Department of Labor, U.S. Department of Transportation and the National

Science Foundation (NSF). Of significance was the paper developed for NSF, entitled "Assessment of Future and International Problems."

Stanford Research, under the tutelage of Tavistock Institute in London, put together a far reaching and chilling system it called "Business Intelligence Program." In excess of 600 companies in the U.S. and abroad became subscribers. The program covered research in Japanese Foreign Business Relations, Consumer Marketing in a Period of Change, The Mounting Challenge of International Terrorism, Sensory Evaluation in Consumer Products, Electronic Funds Transfer System, Opto-Electric Sensing, Exploratory Planning Methods, the U.S. Defense Industry and Capital Availability. Among the TOP Committee of 300 companies who became clients of this program were Bechtel Corporation (George Schultz was on its board), Hewlett Packard, TRW, Bank of America, Shell Company, RCA, Blyth, Eastman Dillon, Saga Foods Corporation, McDonnell Douglas, Crown Zellerbach, Wells Fargo Bank and Kaiser Industries.

But one of the most sinister of all SRI programs with the possibilities of doing tremendous damage in altering the direction in which the United States will go, socially, morally and religiously, was Stanford's Charles F. Kettering Foundation's "CHANGING IMAGES OF MAN" under Stanford official reference "Contract Number URH (489)-2150 Policy Research Report Number 4/4/74, Prepared by the SRI Center for the Study of Social Policy, Director Willis Harmon." This is probably one of the most far-reaching investigations into how man might be changed that has ever been conducted. The report, covering 319 pages, was written by 14 new science scientists under the supervision of Tavistock and 23 top controllers including B. F. Skinner, Margaret Meade, Ervin Lazlo and Sir Geoffrey Vickers, a high-level British intelligence officer in M16. It will be recalled that his son-in-law, Sir Peter Vickers Hall, was a founding member of the so-called conservative "Heritage Foundation." Much of the 3000 pages of "recommendations" given to the Reagan administration in January 1981 were based upon material taken from Willis Harmon's "CHANGING IMAGES OF MAN." I was privileged to receive a copy of "THE CHANGING IMAGES OF MAN" from my intelligence colleagues five days after it was accepted by the United States government. What I read shocked me, as I realized I was looking at a blueprint for a future America, unlike anything I had ever seen before. The nation was to be programmed to change and become so accustomed to such planned changes that it would hardly be noticeable when profound changes did occur. We have gone downhill so fast since "THE AQUARIAN CONSPIRACY" (the book title of Willis Harmon's technical paper) was written, that today, divorce draws no stigma, suicide is at an all time high and raises few eyebrows, social deviations from the norm and sexual aberrations, once unmentionable in decent circles, are now commonplace and excite no special protest.

As a nation we have not noticed how "CHANGING IMAGES OF MANKIND" has radically altered our American way of life forever. Somehow we were overcome by the "Watergate Syndrome." For a while we were shocked and dismayed to learn that Nixon was nothing but a cheap crook who hobnobbed with Earl Warren's Mafia friends at the beautiful home they built for him adjoining the Nixon estate. When too many "future shocks" and news headlines demanded our attention, we lost our way, or rather, the huge number of choices with which we were and still are daily confronted, confused us to such a degree that we were no longer able to make the necessary choices. The corrupt stench of the Reagan-

Bush Administrations we wanted covered with six feet of earth. The crimes committed under the title of Iran/Contra affair (or scandals), we didn't want uncovered. We let our President lie to us regarding his whereabouts in the period October 20-23rd, 1980. Yet these crimes far exceed in quantity and scope anything Nixon did while he was in office. Do we as a nation recognize it as going downhill with our brakes off?

No, we do not. When those whose business it is to bring the truth to the American people that a private, well-organized little government inside the White House was busy committing one crime after another, crimes which attacked the very soul of this nation and the republican institutions upon which it rested, we were told not to bother the public with such things. "We really don't want to know about all this speculation," became a standard response. When the highest elected official of the land blatantly put U. N. law above the Constitution of the United States--an impeachable offense, the majority accepted it as "normal." When the highest elected official of the land went to war without a Congressional declaration of war, the fact was censored out by the news media and, again, we accepted it rather than face the truth. In this public attitude of the American people, the wildest dreams of Willis Harmon and his teams of scientists became a reality. The Tavistock Institute was elated at its success in destroying the self respect and self esteem of this once great nation. We are told that we won the Gulf War. What is not yet perceived by the vast majority of Americans is that, in winning the war, it cost the self respect and honor of our nation. That lies rotting in the desert sands of Kuwait and Iraq, alongside the corpses of the Iraqi soldiers we butchered in the agreed retreat from Kuwait and Basra--we could not keep our word that we would abide by the Geneva Conventions and not attack them. "What do you want," our controllers asked us, "victory or self respect? You can't have both."

One hundred years ago, this could not have happened, but now it has happened and excites no comment. We have succumbed to the long range penetration warfare waged against this nation by Tavistock. Like the German nation, defeated by the Prudential Bombing Survey, enough of us have succumbed to make this nation the kind that totalitarian regimes of the past would have only envisaged in their dreams. "Here," they would say, "is a nation, one of the largest in the world, that doesn't want the truth. All of our propaganda agencies can be dispensed with. We don't have to struggle to keep the truth from this nation; they have willingly rejected it of their own volition. This nation is a pushover."

Continued in Volume Two

THE UNIVERSAL SEDUCTION

Piercing the Veils of Deception

¤=[Post Update]=¤

The covert agenda between the alien faction and the government(s)

from http://www.angelfire.com/oz/cv/wcooper2.html

By the late Milton William Cooper

Excerpt

. . . The secret White House underground construction fund was set up in 1957 by President Eisenhower. The funding was obtained from Congress under the guise of "construction and maintenance secret sites where the President could be taken in case of military attack: Presidential Emergency Sites". The sites are literally holes in the ground, deep enough to withstand a nuclear blast and are outfitted with state of the art communications equipment. To date there are more than seventy-five sites spread around the country which were built using money from this fund. The Atomic Energy Commission has built at least an additional 22 underground sites. The location and everything to do with these sites were and are considered and treated as TOP SECRET. The money was and is in control of the Military Office of the White House, and was and is laundered through a circuitous web that even the most knowledgeable spy or accountant can not follow. As of 1980 only a few at the beginning and end of this web knew what the money was for. At the beginning were Representative George Mahon, of Texas, the chairman of the House Appropriations Committee and of its Defense Subcommittee; and Representative Robert Sikes, of Florida, chairman of the House Appropriations Military Construction Subcommittee. At the end of the line were the President, MJ-12, the director of the Military Office and a commander at the Washington Navy Yard. The money was authorized by the Appropriations Committee who allocated it to the Department of Defense as a TOP SECRET item in the Army construction program. The Army, however, could not spend it and in fact did not even know what it was for. Authorization to spend the money was in reality given to the Navy. The money was channeled to the Chesapeake Division of the Navy Engineers who did not know what it was for either. Not even the Commanding Officer, who was an Admiral, knew what the fund was to be used for. Only one man, a Navy Commander, who was assigned to the Chesapeake Division. But, in reality he, was responsible only to the Military Office of the White House who knew of the actual purpose, amount, and ultimate destination of the TOP SECRET fund. The total secrecy surrounding the fund meant that almost every trace of it could be made to disappear by the very few people who controlled it. There has never been and most likely never will be an audit of this secret money.

Large amounts of money were transferred from the TOP SECRET fund to a location at Palm Beach, Florida that belongs to the Coast guard called Peanut Island. The island is adjacent to property which was owned by Joseph Kennedy. The money was said to have been used for landscaping and general beautification. Some time ago a TV news special on the Kennedy assassination told of a Coast Guard Officer transferring money in a briefcase to a Kennedy employee across this property line. Could this have been a secret payment to the Kennedy family for the loss of their son John F. Kennedy?. The payments continued through the year 1967 and then stopped. The total amount transferred is unknown and the actual use of the money is unknown. Meanwhile, Nelson Rockefeller changed positions again. This time he was to take C.D. Jackson's old position which had been called the

Special Assistant for Psychological Strategy. With Nelson's appointment the name was changed to the Special Assistant for Cold War Strategy. This position would evolve over the years into the same position Henry Kissinger was ultimately to hold under President Nixon. Officially he was to give "Advice and assistance in the development of increased understanding and cooperation among all peoples". The official description was a smoke screen for secretly he was the Presidential Coordinator for the Intelligence Community. In his new post, Rockefeller reported directly---and only---to the President. He attended meetings of the Cabinet, the Council on Foreign Economic Policy, and the National Security Council which was the highest policy-making body in the government.

Nelson Rockefeller was also given a second important job as the head of the secret unit called the Planning Coordination Group, which was formed under NSC 5412/1 in March of 1955. The group consisted of different ad hoc members depending on the subject on the agenda. The basic members were Rockefeller, A representative of the Department of Defense, A representative of the Department of State, and the Director of Central Intelligence. It was soon called the "5412 Committee" or the "Special Group". NSC 5412/1 established the rule that covert operations were subject to approval by an executive committee, whereas in the past these operations were initiated solely on the authority of the Director of Central Intelligence.

By secret Executive Memorandum, NSC 5410, Eisenhower had preceded NSC 5412/1 in 1954 to establish a permanent committee (not ad hoc) to be known as Majority Twelve (MJ-12) to oversee and conduct all covert activities concerned with the alien question. NSC 5412/1 was created to explain the purpose of these meetings when Congress and the Press became curious. Majority Twelve was made up of Nelson Rockefeller, the Director of Central Intelligence Allen Welsh Dulles, the Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, the Secretary of Defense, Charles E. Wilson, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Admiral Arthur W. Radford, the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, J. Edgar Hoover, and six men from the executive committee of the Council on Foreign Relations known as the "Wise Men". These men were all members of a secret society of scholars that called themselves "The Jason Society", or "The Jason Scholars" who recruited their members from the "Skull and Bones" and the "Scroll and Key" societies of Harvard and Yale.

The "Wise Men" were key members of the council on Foreign Relations. There were 12 members including the first 6 from Government positions, thus Majority Twelve. This group was made up over the years of the top officers and directors of the Council on Foreign Relations and later the Trilateral Commission. Gordon Dean, George Bush and Zbigniew Brzezinski were among them. The most important and influential of the "Wise Men" who served on MJ-12 were John McCloy, Robert Lovett, Averell Harriman, Charles Bohlen, George Kennan and Dean Acheson. Their policies were to last well into the decade of the 70s. It is significant that President Eisenhower as well as the first 6 MJ-12 members from the Government were also members of the Council on Foreign Relations.

Thorough researchers will soon discover that not all of the "Wise Men" attended Harvard or Yale and not all of them were chosen for "Skull and Bones" or "Scroll and Key" membership during their college years. You will be able to quickly clear up this mystery by obtaining the book "The Wise Men" by Walter Isaacson & Evan Thomas, Simon and Schuster, New York. Under illustration #9 in the center of the book you will find the

caption; "Lovett with the Yale unit, above far right, and on the beach: His initiation into Skull and Bones came at an air base near Dunkirk". I have found that members were chosen on an ongoing basis by invitation based upon merit Post College and were not confined to only Harvard or Yale attendees.

A chosen few were later initiated into the Jason Society. They are all members of the Council on Foreign Relations and at that time were known as the "Eastern Establishment". This should give you a clue to the far-reaching and serious nature of the most secret college societies. The Jason Society is alive and well today, but now includes members of the Trilateral Commission as well. The Trilateralists existed secretly several years before 1973. The name of the Trilateral Commission was taken from the alien flag known as the Trilateral Insignia. Majority Twelve was to survive right up to the present day. Under Eisenhower and Kennedy it was erroneously called the "5412 Committee" or more correctly, the "Special Group". In the Johnson administration it became the "303 Committee" because the name 5412 had been compromised in the book "The Secret Government". Actually NSC 5412/1 was leaked to the author to hide the existence of NSC 5410. Under Nixon, Ford and Carter it was called the "40 Committee", and under Reagan it became the "PI-40 Committee". Over all those years only the name changed.

Continued in Volume Two THE UNIVERSAL SEDUCTION : Piercing the Veils of Deception

The reptilian's manipulation of the Human Astral Dreamscape

from http://methamphetamineabusediscussio...9#.T5MQXtk3-Do

By James Bartley, ©2000 All Rights Reserved

This treatise concerns the reptilian's manipulation of the Human Astral Dreamscape for the express purpose of promoting particular behaviors within the abductee. This subject deals with issues regarding sexuality, aggression, physical, emotional and psychological stress. This treatise will provide the most accurate information regarding reptilian operational methods that has ever been presented in history.

Astral Dreamscape Manipulation is a very pervasive form of behavior modification that most abductees experience at one time or another. Sadly, most abductees are oblivious to the fact that this is an aspect of behavior modification that is routinely practiced by the reptilians upon certain categories of abductees. Most disturbing, this type of manipulation is being perpetrated upon children. Doubtless the information contained in this treatise will generate a firestorm of controversy. I could care less.

Again, my writings are meant to be read by abductees with a Heightened Sense of Awareness. The manipulated muppets can go off and oscillate at a higher frequency for all I care. This treatise isn't meant for them. Their reptilian "familiars" would never let them read this and even if their familiars let them read it, the internet group list moderators and hosted abductee support group facilitators would not let them read it. So much for free will and choice. Just some more hive consciousness clichï¿½s.

The Drac-reptilian hive consciousness will simply not allow the abductees under their control to read this caliber of information. This is unfortunate since many with reptilian DNA are going through changes at this time. Their reptilian familiars are always on hand to ensure that the reptilian hybrids develop along the lines the reptilians want them too. Even if a reptilian hybrid baby was adopted and raised by warm loving human parents, his or her reptilian familiars will sooner or later make their presence felt and will try to turn that child into an obnoxious obscene "human being."

One of the principal methods of conditioning and behavior modification is through astral dreamscape manipulation. The Drac-reptilian hive consciousness will strive at all hazards to keep "their" hybrids under their control.

"A system that does not allow dissent also ignores dissenting information."

A quote by General Markus Wolf, the former director for East German Foreign Intelligence.

He might as well be describing the Drac-reptilian control over humans in general and reptilian hybrids in particular. The ironic thing is many of these hybrid "starseeds" always brag about how special and spiritually evolved they are never realizing that they never had a choice in the matter. Their overwhelming contempt and arrogance reveals them for what they are not to mention some of the perverted practices in their private lives.

Some have slipped through the cracks however. Some of my closest colleagues are reptilian hybrids that didn't allow themselves to be corrupted from within. It just shows that it is the quality of the SOUL that counts. Not the genetics.

I will describe how reptilians and reptilian host can invade the dreamscape and sexually assault humans.

THE REPTILIANS HOLD THE TACTICAL HIGH GROUND

The reptilians hold the tactical "High Ground" in the astral dreamscape by dint of the fact that most humans are not lucid dreamers and the reptilians are "at home" in the astral dreamscape. Besides being paraphysical entities and mesmerizers par excellence, reptilians can shape and influence a dreamscape experience to suit their devious and sordid ends. Moreover the reptilians can further diminish what little lucidity and awareness humans may have in the dreamscape. The reptilians are intimately familiar with the way the Human Mind works and in particular how to create certain imagery or set the mood of a "dream."

With their psychic third eye vision they quickly do an "experience scan" in your memory banks prior to the abduction or dreamscape manipulation. Acting upon this pre-abduction intelligence, the reptilian may appear to the abductee as someone he or she had a crush on back in high school. At the same time her libido is revved up artificially by the reptilians.

Not only are they able to manipulate a human's erogenous zones but they are adept at manipulating the human endocrine system. Remember: Brain Wave function is regulated and controlled by certain hormones and alkaloids released into the brain and other parts of the body by certain glands.

Human Security Services are already using sonic waves to simulate particular brain wave patterns which trigger the release of hormones and alkaloids by particular glands nothing simpler. Humans can be made to have greater psi abilities merely by manipulating their brain waves and endocrine system. And all these New Age La Dee Dahs and Muppets think they have "developed" psychic abilities because of their contacts with their alien benefactors. As Barbara Bartholic points out, the reptilians know EVERYTHING about us.

They can manifest a credible simulation of a home from your childhood in order to set a certain tone, mood or feeling of familiarity. For example there can be two or more "human extras" standing around in your dreamscape childhood home. These "humans" are really reptilians assuming human disguises. (they wished they looked human) They will use familiar people in your dreamscape to lull you into a sense of security. Images of friends and relatives can be projected onto our dreamscape the same way electronic countermeasure pods on certain aircraft can project non-existent "bogies" onto the radar screens of the enemy in order to confuse or distract them from what is really going on. The are certain cues to watch for in the astral dreamscape.

Sometimes you can tell the "humans" are reptilians because there may be two that are about the same size and wearing the same or similar clothes as compared to a "leader" who may be slightly taller and always seems to be standing by your side or in front of you.

Often times they use the classic "interrogation" technique where they will sit directly across a table from the abductee and question them about their beliefs and propagandize them with the Reptilian Credo of Enlightenment through Physical and Spiritual Degradation. They can appear as humans, as military personnel, cloaked in robes or as full on reptilians. The lesser ranking reptilians usually stand behind the seated reptilian.

I along with a close friend who lives in the high desert was interrogated by three reptilians posing as high-ranking human military personnel. The "officers" were "seated" alongside each other in a high dais. They were flanked on one side by the federal flag with the yellow "admiralty maritime" braid and on the other side by some other flag. They kept "yelling" at us telepathically and directed most of their anger at me. I remember at one point turning to my friend and "thinking" to her: "Remember this. This is real, it's not a dream." Later we compared notes on the telephone. Based on similar accounts I have heard from other abductees and from what I remember from this particular experience, the entities were giving the impression of being "seated" behind a high dais as a means to conceal their tremendous height which is always a giveaway.

The leaders are usually conducting most of the psychic monologue to the abductee whereas the others just grunt or growl every now and then usually with a severe grimace or scowl on their faces. It's so difficult for them to conceal their utter contempt for humans.

We must learn to recognize when a dream is our own and when it is a "Stage-managed dream." The reptilians strive to immerse us in various dramas or scenarios which are meant to hold the attention of the percipient while at the same time weave in imagery and symbolism which is meant to promote certain behaviors and beliefs of which I will discuss in more detail later.

There is also a "filthiness factor" associated with the reptilians even though you may not see them in the dreamscape. The atmosphere seems to be saturated with their foul energy. What appears to be feces may be scattered on the floors. Bathroom or locker room scenes are typified by their filthiness. Large cockroaches and other bugs may be seen scurrying around in the astral dreamscape. Large Rats are often seen in a dreamscape polluted by the reptilians. These are just a few of the things that are described again and again in the astral dreamscape which create an atmosphere of foul malevolence whenever the reptilians are attempting to manipulate the human's perceptions and emotions. It is altogether apt if you ask me. Vermin such as huge cockroaches and rodents are symbolic of the putrid essence of the reptilians, sewer scum that they are. Indeed they intentionally use these types of illusions precisely because of the natural revulsion and fear it engenders within decent human beings. Tip there.

Human Awareness in the dreamscape suffers from what military fighter pilots refer to as "Cognitive Saturation." Cognitive Saturation occurs when a pilot of a high speed jet aircraft perceives too much visual stimuli at one time and in such a fashion as to not be able to properly control his speeding aircraft for a few critical seconds.

There may have been too many physical features that he perceived through his cockpit and Heads Up Display (HUD) at one time. Mountains, clouds, shimmering bodies of water, other aircraft, jet exhaust, flocks of birds, any or all of the above can contribute to momentarily flooding the visual senses of a human pilot. Add to this the stress of flying a high performance aircraft in realistic Air Combat Maneuvering (ACM) training or in actual air to air combat and the margin for error is very slim indeed. Many pilots wind up dying in air crashes as a result of experiencing Cognitive Saturation for only a few seconds.

(The American public for various reasons is generally ignorant of the frequent air crashes suffered by the military. Some of the military's aircraft should have been retired DECADES ago.)

The reader must remember the importance of retaining conscious awareness during our dream life. We spend fully 1/3rd of our life asleep.

No self disgusting reptilian or mind controller would allow such an opportunity to slip by without at least attempting to manipulate The Mind, Body and Soul of a sleeping human that the reptilians and mind controllers want to control. Each abductee has a certain degree of usefulness to the reptilians, some more than others.

As is the case with professional athletes in such high speed sporting competitions as Downhill Skiing or Race car driving WE MUST BE ABLE TO SLOW DOWN "TIME" WITH OUR EYES I.E. REGULATE THE INFLUX OF VISUAL STIMULI AND FOCUS OUR DEPTH PERCEPTION WITHIN THE CONFINES OF THE ASTRAL DREAMSCAPE.

We've all heard accounts of great athletes describing the sensation of everything and everyone around them being in "slow motion" while they were performing some acrobatic feat in a football game or other athletic competition. They are accurately describing their ability to screen out extraneous or unnecessary visual stimuli and FOCUS THEIR WILL AND CONSCIOUS AWARENESS UPON THE IMMEDIATE TASK AT HAND.

Military Jet fighter planes have a very crowded "Heads Up Display" full of various computer graphics running simultaneously on their windshield. They can unconsciously block out all the unwanted data appearing on their screen and just focus their WILL and their Conscious Awareness on the data they want and the "bogey" they are after.

Keep all this in mind because the reptilians and their minions are masters of creating illusions, assuming disguises and dimming the awareness of human beings in or out of the astral dreamscape. In the dreamscape the reptilians can heighten the anxiety level of the abductee or promote mental sluggishness just as easily as if they were spinning the dial on an FM radio.

REPTILIAN ILLUSIONS IN THE ASTRAL DREAMSCAPE

The reptilians utilize illusion and disguises very frequently during physical abductions and in the astral dreamscape. Reptilians will often disguise themselves as old boyfriends, famous movie stars, musical artist etc. for the express purpose of raping human females. To provide an illustration of the ease in which the reptilians utilize illusions let us examine in close detail one of their favorite operational schemes.

Reptilians often bring human females to a place that has warm pools of water or what appear to be hot tubs or Jacuzzis. Human women are mass raped in these wading pool/hot tub environments. Artificial beach settings have been described by female abductees.

The critical reasoning faculty of the women has been switched off. It doesn't occur to them to question the possibility or likelihood that they are having a sexual encounter with a famous singer or actor. It's just an operational illusion that the reptilian is utilizing at the moment. Unless the woman wakes up with vaginal or anal soreness, involuntary discharges, bleeding, or a urinary tract infection, the woman may just brush off the memory as a strange erotic dream. Even then she may not associate the symptoms with the strange dream, if indeed she can even remember the dream!

Again we can borrow a term from military fighter pilots. In our example above, the abductee has lost "Situational Awareness" in the astral dreamscape because of the various and sundry methods of deception and manipulation and have become fair game for the reptilians.

It must be understood by the reader that there is PHYSICALITY in the astral dreamscape. Notice how a reptilian can seduce a woman or sodomize a man through layers of bed sheets, comforters and night clothes. They densify only those parts of their anatomy where and when they need to. They can be invisible in the visible spectrum and yet conduct forcible rape or sodomy that is a very real physical traumatic event to the human. The woman may see only an illusion of a famous entertainer or musical artist. There have been numerous cases of raping reptilians disguising themselves as Bruce Springsteen, Sting from the police, Tom Cruise and Tommy Lee Jones. Even Michael Jackson has been reported by credible female observers! On the other hand some woman may only see a close up of a hideous reptilian face and not be able to move or utter a sound.

And all this can go on with Tarzan lying sound asleep or otherwise immobilized and completely incapable of helping his significant other that is being sexually assaulted right next to him in the bed. If he's been properly programmed he will be of no help or support to his Lady and indeed can be quite abusive if that is what the reptilians want. In short Tarzan is a complete NO LOAD. Emotionally unavailable and even irritable when the subject of these "nightmares" and "experiences" are brought up, Tarzan becomes part of the problem instead of being a part of the solution.

VARIOUS PURPOSES FOR DREAMSCAPE MANIPULATION

Promoting fear is one of the most common and pervasive forms of reptilian dreamscape manipulation. This is ironic when you consider how often the Hive Consciousness tries to compel humans to "get over their fear."

From the standpoint of what I call "Psychic Security" it is dangerous and reckless to send photographs by mail or internet to people who may be reptilian hosts. The reptilian host can detect the residual energy signature in the photograph and subsequently develop a psychic link with the person in the photo. In occultic circles, this is known as an "Object Link."

If the abductee is in e-mail or telephonic communications with this host they are actually making it easier for the reptilian host to enter their dreamscape and perpetrate all manner of vile and perverted actions.

I once had the energy drained out of me after listening to a ten minute message on my phone machine left by an angry and frustrated female reptilian host that I had identified years ago. For some reason I make reptilian host very agitated. The telephone and the internet are merely electromagnetic conduits and the reptilians make full use of this when trying to manipulate and control humans. A common ploy is to have manipulated muppet abductees call up the hard core spiritual warrior abductees on the phone several times a day to waste their time and drain them of energy.

Astral Sex is physical sex. Although it may sound like a paradox, it isn't if you understand how frequency and resonance works. Many women wake up in the morning after being raped by a reptilian feeling soreness in their vaginas and sometimes in their rectums as well. The entire sordid experience may seem to the female abductee as merely an unusually

erotic "dream" despite the physical discomfort. If that isn't mind control I don't know what is.

I call a drac or reptilian human-hybrid that frequently indulges in astral rape a "Serial Rapetoid." There are a number of serial rapetoids active in the ufo community.

These kinds of unwanted nocturnal rapes can create much fear and trepidation and be seriously disruptive of normal sleep patterns. Other women develop effective countermeasures and have even been known to exact some measure of revenge against these reptilian hosts.

Fear is also promoted through a seemingly endless stream of "mind games" perpetrated to confuse or intimidate the female abductee going through these astral rapes. The reptilian may create dreamscape scenarios where he lurks in the background and observes as the human goes through one manipulated drama after another. The reptilians like to stand off to the side and laugh amongst themselves at the psychodramas they are putting the abductee through. The reptilians literally feed off of our fear and anxiety which is reason enough for them to create these types of dreamscape scenarios.

Promiscuity is also programmed into abductees including pre-teens. The reptilians can turn up the sexual arousal mechanism in humans with little or no effort. The sexual arousal mechanism is activated within humans while at the same time, the human finds himself or herself in an "erotic" dream.

Through telepathic suggestion and perceptual manipulation the abductee is led into a scenario where they are encouraged whilst in this highly aroused state, to engage in sexual activity. The sexual activity the abductee is led into may involve reptilians, grays, alien-human hybrids and in some cases with other abductees. There are numerous variations of this type of scenario.

These erotic dreamscape manipulations can occur for several nights running. Or they can occur intermittently over a protracted period of time lasting weeks, months and years.

Not only will the abductee have these kinds of erotic dreams and act upon them in the dreamscape but also he or she will receive erotic mental imagery even during their waking hours. Telepathic suggestions will be utilized to encourage the abductee to engage in sexual intercourse. This particular form of conditioning is particularly effective on women.

A human female that has been conditioned in this fashion can become extremely promiscuous for an extended period of time. Needless to say, this creates a situation where the woman can be set up in a series of self-destructive negative relationships full of high drama and conflict. Not only will the reptilians feed off the anxiety and stress engendered within the woman but they will also feed off the sexual energy generated during the woman's many sexual experiences with different partners.

I know of cases where young pre-adolescent girls have undergone this kind of astral dreamscape manipulation. Night after night they are having "dreams" involving sexual activity to the point where they become preoccupied with thoughts of sex at all times of the day. They may begin to masturbate to such an extent that their parents notice this change in their behavior. They may even ask their parents questions involving sexuality.

There have been instances when young girls undergoing this kind of manipulation have been known to hide beneath the bed of their parents hoping that the latter will engage in

sexual intercourse. The young girl may become an exhibitionist, walking around the house nude in front of her siblings.

We are talking simple cause and effect here. Since the reptilians have the ability to stimulate the erogenous zones of even pre-adolescent girls and bombard the mind with erotic imagery, the young girl in our example is incapable of doing anything except act out all the feelings and implanted suggestions she is given by her reptilian handlers. In a situation such as I have just described, it is incumbent upon the mother to be a source of guidance and support to the child who is undergoing these evil manipulations by the reptilians.

Part 2

VIOLENCE PROMOTED WITHIN THE DREAMSCAPE

Violent and sociopathic behaviors can also be promoted through astral dreamscape manipulation. Children, teenagers and adults can be shown images of blood and gore in the astral dreamscape and can even be compelled to participate in violent scenarios in which the abductee is made to either watch or take part in horrific acts of violence.

The reptilians can use the image of a child's parents whilst they perpetrate acts of physical and sexual abuse upon the child. (In case the reader is wondering, the descriptions of psychosexual abuse given by the children has been obtained by parents with a heightened sense of awareness about the abduction syndrome. The reptilians typically mete out their reprisals upon the children of abductees who are actively resisting them.) Later I will discuss in more detail how sexuality can be manipulated to the extent of altering the sexual orientation of certain humans.

Regarding violence as a conditioned response, I know personally an adult male who was made to kill his wife and children again and again in the astral dreamscape. The killings would always be done in a gory vicious fashion. His waking hours were no relief either as "voices in his head" urged him to act on the "fantasies" he'd been having and murder his entire family. He told me that he could understand how someone could be made to kill after they had been subjected to this type of treatment for awhile.

Violent tendencies within males can be fostered by this type of manipulation. It is especially useful if the male is the partner of a female abductee that the reptilians want to keep in a state of physical and sexual degradation. The reptilians will use Tarzan as their proxy handler. Often times, if Tarzan is hosted himself or if he is being plied with deviant erotic mental imagery, he will begin to manifest deviant sexual desires including acting out fantasies of bondage and discipline upon his hapless girlfriend or wife. Vulgarity, sexual perversion and the need to control others are hallmarks of the reptilian influence upon human beings.

Violent tendencies can also be promoted within male abductees undergoing the "Alien Love Bite." Barbara Bartholic and Eve Lorgen have made in depth studies of this form of alien manipulation.

During the latter stages of the Love Bite manipulation, a male abductee can become enraged at the female he has become obsessed with. The aliens will send images into the mind of the male abductee of his targeted love bite partner having sexual intercourse with

another man. It is as if a videotape is playing in the mind of the male abductee which is designed to drive him crazy with rage.

Abductees can be made to eat what appears to be raw meat, bloody "pancakes" or even human body parts such as hands in the astral dreamscape. Abductees have been known to suffer extreme nausea lasting for weeks or months after being subjected to this kind of manipulation. I cannot stress enough the importance of never eating or drinking anything in the astral dreamscape.

SEXUAL CONDITIONING OF ABDUCTEES

The final part of this treatise deals with the most controversial aspect of the reptilian astral dreamscape manipulation of humans. This is the conditioning of a certain percentage of humans towards adopting homosexuality as well as Sadomasochism and its related behaviors as an alternative lifestyle. Pedophilism can even be programmed into the abductee via this dreamscape manipulation.

Here comes the disclaimer and I'd like the reader to read this part twice so there is no misunderstanding.

I AM NOT SAYING THAT ALL HOMOSEXUALS, BISEXUALS, SADOMASOCHIST OR BONDAGE AND DISCIPLINE AFFICIANADOS WERE CONDITIONED TO INDULGE IN THESE ACTIVITIES BECAUSE OF THE REPTILIANS. I AM MERELY SAYING THAT A CERTAIN PERCENTAGE OF HUMANS ARE SUBJECTED BY THE REPTILIANS TO A FORM OF ASTRAL DREAMSCAPE AND SEXUAL MANIPULATION WHICH HAS FOSTERED AN INCLINATION TOWARDS ADOPTING THESE ALTERNATIVE LIFESTYLES. LIKEWISE CERTAIN ABDUCTEES CAN BE MANIPULATED INTO DEVELOPING A PROPENSITY TOWARDS PEDOPHILISM. BY NO MEANS ARE THESE TACTICS EFFECTIVE AGAINST ALL ABDUCTEES.

I will now describe how this is done. I mentioned earlier how the reptilians are able to "turn up" the sexual arousal mechanism in humans. This is an absolutely critical point to understand. Another is the fact that the reptilians and their alien vassals can ensure that an abductee remain single and celibate for extended periods of time. The reptilians have been known to alter the olfactory senses of female abductees to such an extent that they will react negatively and be immediately repulsed by the scent of human male pheromones.

By the same token a male abductee that has had his endocrine system altered can emit pheromones that will literally repel women. This is not conjecture or speculation. Thus we have male abductees who can have their libido manipulated at will by the reptilians and yet be unwittingly forced into extended periods of celibacy. This sets the stage for the astral dreamscape manipulations which may lead to this person's conscious or unconscious adoption of AN alternative lifestyle.

A male abductee will find himself in an astral dreamscape environment that is highly charged with sexual energy. He himself becomes aroused as the reptilians manipulate his libido. The male abductee will find himself in a bedroom setting. Oftentimes the bed will be large and circular. There may be one or two beautiful women lying on the end.

As he approaches the women, they begin to assume very seductive postures and positions on the bed. The male will find himself extremely aroused. He may begin to hear telepathic suggestions encouraging him to engage in intercourse with one of the women.

He will position himself so as to penetrate the woman. AT EXACTLY THE SAME INSTANT HE PENETRATES THE WOMAN, HE FEELS AN INTENSE PAIN IN HIS #@$@ AS A REPTILIAN BEING SODOMIZES HIM. At this point the male abductee often times wakes up from the pain he feels. He feels an icky tingling energy in the bedroom and feels this energy throughout his whole body as if it had tried to penetrate his very being, but is now exiting his body. The icky tingly energy seems to hover directly over him but gradually begins to dissipate and finally goes away.

He may ponder and reflect on what just occurred. His pain and discomfort is real enough but he may not be able to relate his discomfort to the unusual erotic "dream" he just had. Soon after, the male abductee has another dream. This time he may be walking around in a large sparsely furnished house with a number of rooms. He may wander into a living room area and see a very attractive woman wearing lingerie sitting on a lazy boy lounge chair. There may be other people wandering around the house too. The male begins to feel aroused and the scantily clad woman beckons him to engage in sexual intercourse but since there are others walking around the house, the male is reluctant to engage in intercourse.

Finally he submits to the entreaties of the sexy woman and begins to kiss and caress her. She adopts a sexually provocative pose on the floor or on the lazy boy. He positions himself to have sex with the "woman" (as we shall see later, often times these women are not really women at all) and once again, the moment he penetrates her vagina, he feels intense pain in his #@$@ as he himself is penetrated by a reptilian. The sodomizing reptilian is often times invisible during these activities.

Once again the male abductee immediately wakes up. Again, the room and his body are saturated with this icky tingly energy which seems to ooze out of his own pores. This time he is concerned because this is the second time this has happened to him. He knows that something is going on but can't figure out exactly what it is. He is concerned but he also begins to experience certain feelings and emotions during his waking hours.

He may begin to wonder what it feels like to engage in homosexual activity but quickly dismisses the thought from his mind. He may have "random" thoughts enter into his mind about the nature of pain and how it might be transformed into pleasure if a method is developed or introduced that will bridge the gap between the two. Of course, these are not HIS ideas. His reptilian "Familiars" are telepathically suggesting this to him. In a synchronistic fashion he may be exposed to certain types of literature or film which endorses or seemingly legitimizes in his mind this kind of lifestyle.

Soon the male abductee finds himself in another "dream." He once again finds himself in an erotic dreamscape with one or more willing partners.The women once again adopt certain positions to facilitate sexual intercourse.By now, the abductee, because of his previous experiences in the astral dreamscape which he can now remember, has consciously or unconsciously associated Heterosexual Intercourse WITH PAIN because of what the reptilians have done to him in the past each time he attempted heterosexual intercourse. He may be reluctant to engage in sexual intercourse for fear of the possible consequences and resultant pain that heterosexual intercourse engenders. This is an absolutely essential point

to understand about all this: The concept of Heterosexual Intercourse has become associated with PAIN in the mind of the male abductee being thus manipulated.

Now the male abductee is reluctant to engage in heterosexual intercourse. However he is still in a very aroused state of being. The women are there and he is being telepathically encouraged to engage in sexual activity with them. So the male abductee arrives at a compromise. Instead of engaging in coitus with the women he decides to penetrate their orifices with his fingers.

So he penetrates the vagina of one of the women with his fingers and again, he feels simultaneous pain in his #@$@! He quickly withdraws his fingers and realizes that the entity probing him from behind has simultaneously withdrawn its member from his #@$@. He soon realizes that he can regulate the rate of penetration and the depth of penetration into his own #@$@ merely by inserting his fingers in the vagina of the woman. His actions with the woman seem to synchronize with the anal probing that he is experiencing. Meanwhile he is receiving telepathic suggestions encouraging him to go along with it. "Go ahead, you know you really want to do it" or "its just a dream, go ahead, nothing will happen to you," or "it doesn't hurt that bad, keep doing it, it gets better."

He may continue in this fashion for a short while but then he stops, either out of revulsion or because he has reached a certain pain threshold.

The next time he finds himself in the dreamscape, he may find himself with women again but during the activity, one or all of the women "shapeshift" into a hermaphrodite type being i.e. one with both male and female sexual organs.

This "shapeshift" occurs whilst he is in a highly aroused state of being. This metamorphosis may occur as he is inserting his fingers into the vagina or #@$@ of the "woman." Sometimes the male abductee may be momentarily taken aback by this sudden transformation but due to the conditioning both in the dreamscape and the telepathic suggestions and erotic homosexual imagery in his mind's eye during normal waking consciousness, he may decide to continue engaging in sexual activity. His reptilian familiars will still be encouraging him to continue this activity and will even encourage him to try this, that or the other sexual activity with the hermaphrodite.

Soon, whether it's this dreamscape experience or the next, the hermaphrodites may completely shapeshift into males. The reptilian sodomizing the male abductee may also materialize in the visual spectrum but as a man instead of a reptilian. That will come later if they so choose.

All of this has taken place over a period of weeks, months and years. By now the male has lost any interest in heterosexual intercourse. If the reptilians intend to turn this individual into a practicing sado-masochist/bondage and discipline practitioner they will begin to emphasize these kinds of activities within the astral dreamscape and in the mental imagery he receives during his conscious waking hours. The male abductee may be sodomized quite violently or he may witness other male abductees violently sodomized. Reptilians have literally been described wearing studded leather jackets in some of these dreamscape scenarios.

It must be understood by the reader that reptilians, despite all the propaganda espoused by their hive consciousness muppets, are very much mired in the lower chakras of existence.

These are beings that are absolutely driven to sexually control humans and manipulate every aspect of their existence if they have the opportunity. The astral dreamscape manipulation of human beings is just one aspect of their methodology.

We haven't even discussed the relationship that crystal methedrine and "crank" have with the reptilians. Crystal methedrine and crank have a "Sympathetic Resonance" with the reptilians. Have you ever wondered why many cranksters and speed freaks become involved in acts of mayhem and sexual violence? It is because prolonged use of these kinds of amphetamines leads to the user becoming a "Host" for a reptilian entity.

The entity utilizes the host as a vehicle to wreak all kinds of mayhem and sexual violence and deviance upon society. Indeed crystal meth and crank use is the FAST TRACK TO BECOMING HOSTED BY A REPTILIAN ENTITY. Forget about occultic rituals and group meditations at vortex areas. This is the best (or worst) way to become a full on reptilian host. I have spoken to a mental health professional who told me that many people in the state hospital where this person worked were speed freaks who confidentially spoke of "the spirits" that told them to commit their crimes. Many people who use crank have confessed that their sexual desires became more and more deviant as time went on. They began to visit the child pornography sites on the internet or began to mentally sexualize women in a sadomasochistic and bondage and discipline fashion. I will discuss in more detail below how some abductees can be turned into pedophiles by the reptilians but this is a good opportunity to discuss how the reptilians and their alien vassals keep people addicted to certain forms of substance abuse.

DRUGS IN THE DREAMSCAPE

In my previous writings I alluded to the promotion of substance abuse amongst abductees by the reptilians. Sorcery by any other name is still sorcery. In the strictest sense, Sorcery refers to the use of natural or artificial substances by humans in order to attain a certain level of consciousness as a means of establishing and maintaining contact with non-human intelligences. I will now point out how astral dreamscape manipulation can and will be used to keep abductees of both sexes hooked on various drugs including but not limited to alcohol, crystal methedrine, crank, cocaine and marijuana.

If an abductee has given up alcohol for awhile, he may have dreams where he is drinking booze. Not just drinking beers but guzzling whiskey out of a bottle. The dreamscape environment might be simulated to look like a favorite pub or hangout. During this dreamscape experience, the abductee may be drinking with what appear to be old drinking buddies he hasn't seen in years. He may wake up in the morning with a hangover or a tremendous headache.

The ritualistic aspect of marijuana usage is exploited big time by the reptilians in the astral dreamscape. An abductee will find himself in a dream where he is back in a "party house" he used to hang out at as a teenager for example. Again, the reptilians have scanned his memories and know exactly how to create a reasonable facsimile of this party house. Everything including the Led Zeppelin posters on the wall will be simulated.

The abductee's party buddies as they appeared years ago will be present. Here is where the ritualistic aspect of pot use comes into play. The abductee will find a bag of pot in his pocket. He will pull it out and begin the ritual of removing the seeds and the stems or

depending on the quality of the dreamscape pot, pull out little scissors and begin cutting up the buds. Every nuance of the joint rolling or pipe stuffing ritual is re-enacted in minute detail. Finally, the group gathers around in a circle and begins the ritual of smoking the pot and passing it around. The duration of these experiences are the same as if it were being done in real life with each smoker expectantly waiting for their next hit of pot.

When the abductee wakes up shortly thereafter (this is usually done in the late morning so the memory is still fresh) he may actually feel as if he's high on pot for few minutes. The reason he may feel high albeit momentarily is because the reptilians can manipulate brain chemistry in order to simulate the feeling of being under the influence of any drug they choose. They will even inject or otherwise introduce the drug into the sleeping abductee.

Barbara Bartholic actually has cases where the abductee woke up with powder under their noses or remembered seeing grays injecting them and telling them they were being injected with Crank!

For this and many other reasons, crystal methedrine and crank are some of the most difficult drugs to quit. When an individual is on speed they resonate at a different frequency than they ordinarily would. Excess nervous frenetic energy oozes out of the crank user which is assimilated greedily by any and all reptilians that are present in or out of the visible spectrum. Speed makes people paranoid and easier to manipulate. Some crank users begin to develop deviant sexual thoughts and desires and may begin acting on them. In some cases, crank users have found it well nigh impossible to stay off of the child porno sites on the internet.

Crank users are manipulated into becoming violent and unpredictable thus creating an environment of high drama and tension for the other family members in the household. The wives or girlfriends of crank users who have become hosted have described how they suddenly realized that the individual they were living with "was not the same man I married." This comes up so often that it cannot be ascribed merely to some kind of hundredth monkey effect. More like a hundredth reptilian host effect. The woman will notice that her crankster boyfriend or husband has developed extremely deviant sexual desires which he wants to try on "his" mate. "He's not the same man I married." No doubt.

When the speed user decides to quit using the drug, that's when the astral dreamscape manipulation kicks in that is tailor made to keep him on crank or crystal meth. There really is no need to elaborate on it suffice to say that they ensure that the user in the dreamscape is always in a situation where the drug is being used by himself and others or he is always in possession of the drug. Whether he's sitting in a dreamscape parking lot, theater, park or classroom, the former user will always find that he has his drug of choice in his possession. Pretty soon the crank user begins using again in "the real world" and the whole miserable cycle begins anew.

PEDOPHILISM IN THE ASTRAL DREAMSCAPE

Pedophilism is promoted much the same way as mentioned above. A man may find himself in an erotic dreamscape scenario with a woman. He begins to caress and fondle the woman. He is in a highly aroused state of being. The woman he is with contrives to make the man lie on his back and she mounts him while he is in a fully aroused state. However, the

moment the woman mounts him and he penetrates her vagina, the woman shapeshift into a young child. Sometimes the woman will shapeshift into the man's own daughter.

Other times the man may be kissing and caressing a woman and then the woman will shapeshift into a young teenage boy. The man will be taken aback by this sudden change of events and pull back. Meanwhile a voice in his mind will be encouraging him to continue caressing this young boy. The voice will tell him things like "Go ahead. Its just a dream. Go ahead, no one will know." The male's erogenous zone is being manipulated by the reptilians all the while in order to keep him in this highly aroused state.

In the case of a female abductee, she may be having an erotic dream with her "ideal man" or someone she has a crush on in real life. One thing leads to another and right before she begins performing fellatio on the dream guy, he shapeshift into a young boy or in some cases, into her own son.

There are numerous variations of this form of astral dreamscape manipulation. Suffice it to say that it is all meant to encourage that individual to begin indulging himself or herself in pedophilism.

HEIGHTENED AWARENESS PREVENTS IT FROM WORKING

I found this fascinating insight in the classic book "The Art of War" by Sun Tzu which was interpreted and translated by General Samuel B. Griffith USMC Retired.

"All warfare is based on deception. A skilled general must be master of the complimentary arts of simulation and dissimulation; while creating shapes to confuse and delude the enemy, he conceals his true dispositions and ultimate intent. When capable he feigns incapacity; when near he makes it appear that he is far away; when far away, that he is near. Moving as intangibly as a ghost in the starlight, he is obscure, inaudible. His primary target is the mind of the opposing commander; the victorious situation, a product of his creative imagination. Sun Tzu realized that an indispensable preliminary to battle was to attack the mind of the enemy."

General Griffith might as well have been writing about Astral Dreamscape Manipulation by the Reptilians. All of the methods I've mentioned above have been used again and again by the reptilians and their alien vassals. Those abductees who haven't developed nausea or suffered a migraine and have actually finished this treatise now have the information they need to protect themselves from this form of manipulation and behavior conditioning.

Intelligence, especially operational intelligence, is worthless if it doesn't get to the people who have the most need for it. History has proven this time and again. The reptilians come out at night to assault us and manipulate us in the astral dreamscape. To paraphrase Mao:

"When humans sleep, the reptilians attack. When we are awake, the reptilians retreat"

The tide has turned. More and more spiritual warriors are awakening to the reality of the reptilian overlordship. Our ability to fight the reptilians on something approaching equal terms in the astral dreamscape is becoming more evident every night. Myself and the team I am a part of will continue to provide operational intelligence to the abductees with a heightened sense of awareness. I can assure the reader that they will not find this kind of information at a UFO conference unless my colleagues or myself is present. The UFO

Research Community is a reptilian stronghold polluted with hive consciousness muppets spewing out hive cliches with boring regularity.

Our team has decided to bypass the mainstream UFO community and take this information straight to the people. So beware all of you Serial Rapetoids in the UFO research community and in the astral dreamscape. We are going to expose you for what you are. The TRUTH to a reptilian hybrid-reptilian hive consciousness muppet is like sunlight to a vampire or kryptonite to Superman. The Truth is anathema to the reptilians. Notice how the Hive Consciousness took over David Icke's bulletin board until it became a propaganda organ for the reptilian-reptilian hive consciousness. It got so bad that Icke had to write a plaintive letter pointing out that he was only exposing the agenda of "the bad reptilians."

I am not constrained by the need to be politically correct.

James Bartley

from http://www.whale.to/b/snuff_films.html

[Satanic Psychopaths have to be behind this sort of horror, which would be a profile of Reptoids.]

SATANIC RITUAL ABUSE

[2007] The reality of protected child abuse and snuff networks. Beyond the Dutroux Affair

[2005] Johnny Gosch, Jeff Gannon, Hunter Thompson and the Unraveling of a Troubling Tale By Tim Schmitt

[2005] Italian, Russian Police Break Up Child Snuff Porn Ring Three Russian Jews and eight Italian Jews were arrested after police discovered they had been kidnapping non-Jewish children between the ages of two and five years from Russian orphanages, raping the children, and then murdering them on film. Mostly non-Jewish customers, including 1,700 nationwide, 600 in Italy, and an unknown number in the United States, paid as much as $20,000 per film to watch little children being raped and murdered.

[2000] British link to 'snuff' videos Last week Italian police seized 3,000 of Kuznetsov's videos on their way to clients in Italy, sparking an international hunt for paedophiles who have bought his products. The Italian investigators say the material includes footage of children dying during abuse. Prosecutors in Naples are considering charging those who have bought the videos with complicity in murder. They say some may have specifically requested films of killings. .....Covert film of young children naked or undressing was known as a 'SNIPE' video. The most appalling category was code-named 'Necros Pedo' in which children were raped and tortured until they died.

[vid] Mark Dice/Hunter Thompson, Bohemian grove, snuff film expose Mark Dice talks about the allegations that Hunter S. Thompston produced snuff films of people being killed for fun. Mark expands on these issues in his books The Resistance Manifesto and The Illuminati: Facts & Fiction available on Amazon.com and Kindle. Mark Dice is a media analyst, social critic, political activist, and author who, in an entertaining and educational way, gets people to question our celebrity obsessed culture, and the role the mainstream media plays in shaping our lives.

See: Paedophilia Thompson, Hunter

QUOTES

Labour politician Tom Driberg was said to spend as much time in public lavatories as the houses of parliament and he gave in 1972 a long list of top people involved in 'blackmail-able' sexual pursuits to M I 5. This same list in the same order would later turn up in the KGB London office, top of this list was Sir Anthony Blunt, who was believed to be a procurer of men and young lads, when a person dies their bowels tighten then release, and Blunt was said to have strangled young boys while being sodomized in 'snuff' killings, this is supposed to heighten the sexual climax. He would obtain boys from care homes for David Temple, who was also known as 'Soxon Rothschild, because he always kept his socks on while naked. Tony Blair as 'Miranda ' HE WHO PAYS THE PIPER by T. Stokes

Of course we all know that the existence of snuff films is the stuff of urban legends. But there are those persistent reports of a thriving underground market for just such films, a market that is said to include many of wealth and power. Former Nebraska State Senator John DeCamp, for example, gives an appallingly detailed account of one such film in his self-published book, The Franklin Cover-Up.

Ed Sanders concludes in The Family - based on a number of witness statements - that the Manson clan was involved in the production and distribution of snuff films (as well as child pornography). Maury Terry reaches the same conclusion about the Son of Sam cult in his book The Ultimate Evil. And then there is the case of Charles Ng and Leonard Lake.

Their Northern California ranch was tailor-made for the production of snuff films, complete with a bunker containing hidden rooms with one-way viewing windows and hidden cameras. The compound also contained an incinerator for disposing of the bodies - one reason that a final body count was never achieved, though evidence indicated that as many as 25 people were killed and disposed of.

As previously mentioned, Lake's ex-wife managed to get to the compound shortly before police and remove an unknown number of videotapes from the property. Though authorities claim these tapes were later returned, there is no way of verifying that the tapes returned were the same ones that had been removed, or that all were returned. There's Something About Henry by David McGowan

It was The Hand of Death. We were working for that cult and we'd grab little kids for the human sacrifices, grab young women for the snuff movies.....The priests took the virgins to one building and the non-virgins went to where they made snuff films. An Interview With Ottis Toole: The Cannibal Kid

Behind Disney’s good front lies hard porn, snuff films, white slavery, Illuminati mind-control, and the seduction of several generations into witchcraft. Disney’s involvement in these kind of things will be explained in this chapter. Nobody has sold America witchcraft as well as the Disney brothers. Movie after movie has cleverly brought the occult into the warp & woof of American thought, all under the disguise of entertainment. Bloodlines of the Illuminati by Fritz Springmeier: Disney

I'm afraid that these are the same exclusive circles who probably have access to snuff films and sacrifices that are filmed, and that many of the same people who end up being replaced might also have their deaths or torture filmed and circulated. I can't say that with 100% firsthand knowledge, but I have known people who survived sex trafficking, and they say that snuff films are done when a sex slave/prostitute/call boy has gotten a bit haggard and worn around the edges, past his or her "sell by" date, and/or pissed off the wrong people. And there's a huge market in these exclusive, connected, and wealthy circles for that stuff. I think if we really want to know what happens to the people who get replaced, that such snuff films would unfortunately tell us more than we would ever want to know. [2010] Close Encounters with Celebrities & Show Business by 'feliciag'

Mullholland Drive by DB "He (Lynch) masterfully reveals how the mob, black magicians, reptilian entities, and demonic entities actually control the biz.....In fact, most of the main occult clues are IN EVERY SINGLE SCENE - bar none.

You have sucubus, incubus, virgin possession for slaughter, the "deal" with the dark side, the selling of souls for dreams of ego o'er soul, he missed nothing....Another thing, these films - all so very real in context, movement and tone - are NOT fiction. Word on the street regarding MD, was every scene actually happened to either Dave or he was aware of it on some level. Every scene actually happened in Hollywood, at one time or another. That's why it is a true horror film, in a snuff sense. Its psychically imbued with the spirit and agony of those tragedies."

PEDOPHILE COMPANY MURDERED CHILDREN IN FRONT OF CAMERA

September 28, 2000, Aftonbladet (Sweden), 'Pedofil-företag mördade barn inför kamera' ('Pedophile company murdered children in front of camera'): "The Pedophile network had branched out over the whole world. But the center was located in Murmansk, in North Russia... At the same time it is revealed that several large financial companies are involved... The Russian bosses in the organization so far revealed are these three: Dmitri Kuznetsov, 31, was arrested in Moscow in February, but was released shortly thereafter after the Russian parliament passed an amnesty law to reduce the number of internees. Valeri Ivanov, the one who is now in prison and who, himself, appears in many recordings where he torments young children. Andrej Valeri Minaev, formerly of the Soviet military, is the official owner of a company that primarily distributes TV video cassettes. He was also released after the amnesty... More than 1700 persons are suspected of having bought child pornography over the Internet...Eight of the arrested yesterday are Italians, but one is a Russian citizen. Of the Italians, one is a civil servant within the health care ministry, married without children. Another is a business leader, and a third is a civil servant in Milano. Irreproachable citizens whom no one would suspect... The pictures are unbearable for normal people to watch. Here are prolonged rape sequences with children begging to be spared. They are abused until they faint. Then they are murdered before the cameras... Yes, there are even scenes of actual autopsies on young people... In the 'product catalog' of the pedophiles were pictures of a 10-year-old girl who had been killed by hanging. A five-year-old girl with a grimace of pain as she is raped. An adult is killed by gradual crushing. The worst images are labeled 'necros pedo' and showed children being killed during abuse. Such cassettes sold for (US) $20,000. The arrested persons had specifically asked for assurances that the children actually were killed and that it was not simulated by trick photography... The scandal dominated the magazines and broadcasts on Thursday, after broadcasts with child pornographic pictures had been shown on TV during prime time. The opposition immediately demanded that the manager (Mr. Rais) of the state-owned TV company be dismissed. The matter was discussed in the chamber of deputies. " What has happened is absolutely unforgivable," said the leader of the opposition and the media boss Silvio Berlusconi, whose TV station chose not to show the images, according to Reuters. The newspaper La Republica devoted three pages to the operation, which has international branches. In an editorial, the competitor Corriere della Serra wrote that the extent of the affair is horrifying. "We could never have imagined that thousands of wealthy, cultivated people in the midst of society are taking pleasure in watching small children being tortured and killed." The special division of the police in Neapel for Internet-related crimes said that about 600 homes were searched in morning raids on Wednesday. According to the police, the key persons are three Russians who have kidnapped children from orphanages,

amusement parks and [city] parks. Thereafter, the children were filmed as they were subjected to severe sexual abuse." http://www.aftonbladet.se/nyheter/0009/28/pedo.html [2007] The reality of protected child abuse and snuff networks. Beyond the Dutroux Affair

OUTRAGE AS SNUFF FILM PERVERT IS FREE EARLY

June 29, 1997, Mail on Sunday, 'Outrage as snuff film pervert is free early': "The release of 32-year-old Warwick Spinks, who claims to have been involved in the murder of several children while making 'snuff' movies, has raised a storm of protest... It was a lurid confession from Spinks in an ITV documentary last April that sparked an investigation into the making of `snuff' movies in the Dutch town of Hoofddorp. In a conversation recorded by undercover police in Amsterdam, Spinks offered to supply a video in which a 10-year-old boy was killed, and said an associate had seen a boy die during the making of another film. Scotland Yard and Dutch police launched an inquiry which failed to find any evidence, but they are furious that Spinks, whose seven-year sentence was reduced to five on appeal, is being released so soon... Spinks was convicted of abducting a child, taking indecent photographs and a serious sexual assault in Feb-ruary 1995. His 14-year-old victim, described by Spinks as a rent-boy, had been on the run from a children's home in the North of England. Judge John Gower QC said Spinks had picked up the boy before taking a number of indecent photos during a gay sex session. Spinks later drugged his victim and took him to Amsterdam where he was sold to a homo-sexual brothel." [2007] The reality of protected child abuse and snuff networks. Beyond the Dutroux Affair

After buying some of the pedophile goods, which included a painful rape of a small child, van Rossem went back to one of the sex shops and asked for even more hardcore material for which he was willing to pay a hefty price. He hinted that he would like to see a girl being murdered on camera. Within a week, van Rossem received what he had ordered for 5,000 euros, a price quite similar to later reports.

"The tape showed how the girl was brought into an empty room by a man with a hood over his head. She was handcuffed... The man cut the clothes from her body with a knife. She had scratches and bruises all over her body. He hit her in the face with his hand. After that she was thrown to the ground by the same man and anally raped. When he was done with this, he threw the girl against a wall and began to beat and kick her over her whole body. When she slid to the ground, he went to stand with one foot on all her limbs and broke with both hands her arms and legs. Then for some time he slowly worked on her with a knife, and stabbed her 32 times in total, mainly in the chest and abdomen. Finally, he cut her throat, again slowly. After that, he slowly labored on the girls' body, from the feet to her head, with great attention to the bloody details. It was perfectly clear that the girl was already dead by then. The whole movie had lasted 57 minutes and had not been edited." (90)

VAN ROSSEM

Van Rossem: part time computer expert, financial expert, politician and white collar criminal, but full time anarchist. He referred to "snuff" as "sniff", a term not often used. According to van Rossem, this term has been derived from "sniffing up the real atmosphere of illegal sex" (p. 125 of his book). Apparently, Texan millionaires, Japanese businessmen on a stopover in the United States and Arab sheikhs have become the most important

customers of pedophile snuff movies (p. 125-126), which solely refers to movies in which a person is murdered for the exact purpose of filming the event for distribution. One thing we know for sure is that some of the (often Western intelligence-connected) overly religious Middle-Eastern princes and sheikhs have rather interesting sexual preferences. April 23, 2003, The Scotsman, 'Britons held over 'Royal sex ring": "According to the popular weekly news magazine VSD, the Saudi prince, who has not been named, paid 1.9 million for three months of attention. Some 40 members of the call girl ring from Poland, Switzerland, the Czech Republic, the United States, Venezuela and Brazil allegedly travelled to Dubai at the end of January and were installed in a royal palace. The group included several models as well as male prostitutes and transvestites. Members of the ring were paid 27,600 each, the magazine said, as well as receiving presents including watches and jewellery from the Saudi royal... The prostitutes said they were under constant surveillance and were forbidden from making telephone calls."

This is by no means the only accusation. The Fortunato Israel prostitution ring also had Arab diplomats and businessmen among its clients, just as men from the notorious Adnan Khashoggi. Although covered up by an alleged child abuser, this ring was also tied to child abuse and murder through Maud Sarr and especially Israel's mistress, Roger Boas (in whose factory allegedly a snuff room was located). Kay Griggs, wife of Col George Griggs, also mentioned some of the Saudi princes in relation to child abuse, sexual perversion and blackmail. X2's testimony raised the question if van Rossem's research hasn't been too in depth for his own good. [2007] The reality of protected child abuse and snuff networks. Beyond the Dutroux Affair.

The reality of protected child abuse and snuff networks. Beyond the Dutroux Affair

From: **http://www.whale.to/c/reality6.html**

Original source:
http://web.archive.org/web/20070820001441/http://www.pehi.eu/dutroux/Belgian_X_dossiers_of_the_Dutroux_affair.htm

Warning: The information in this article is not suited for anyone below the age of 18, as it involves extreme sexual violence against children. A certain amount of normally-illegal visual evidence (it is censored) has been included.

Belgium's biggest secret. *"What you have to understand, John, is that sometimes there are forces and events too big, too powerful, with so much at stake for other people or institutions, that you cannot do anything about them, no matter how evil or wrong they are and no matter how dedicated or sincere you are or how much evidence you have. This is simply one of the hard facts of life you have to face."*
- Former CIA director and Cercle member William Colby giving advice to his friend senator John DeCamp, urging him to quit his investigations into the Franklin child abuse affair and to write a book about his experiences (The Franklin Coverup, 2nd edition, foreword).

"From East Belfast's Kincora Boys' Home, via Leicestershire, Staffordshire and London, to the children's homes of Clwyd, we *have witnessed 25 years of cover-up. Cover-up, not to protect the innocent but to protect the regularly named elements of the British establishment who surface whenever widespread evidence of child abuse is exposed. From the public schools right through to the Catholic and Anglican churches, child abuse has been allowed a special place of sanctuary... Social workers, police, security services, local and national political figures remain the common factors in the fall-out from the [child abuse] inquiries... In case after case the cycle is described - a child is 'taken into care', then abused in a home, handed on to an outside pedophile ring and out on to the rent-boy/prostitution circuit beyond, if they live that long... Journalists find themselves battling first with authority, then with the libel laws, to publish the truth about a vast web of abuse."*
- June 6, 1996, The Guardian, 'True scandal of the child abusers'. These lines were written by the author of the article and are not quotes.

"I look at him [inspector De Baets], and I really want to believe him, but somewhere, I know that I will never make it. The people I have known are too powerful, too influential, too untouchable. I realize that; the investigators not yet."
- Victim-witness Regina Louf (X1) from Belgium describes her thoughts when she first began to testify in secret in September 1996 (1998, 'Zwijgen is voor Daders,' p. 203).

Part 1 Foreword

Part 2 Where things began: Dutroux's reign of terror

Part 3 Failure to catch Dutroux

Part 4 Nihoul
Part 5 Victim-witnesses come forward
Part 6 Questioning the alters
Part 7 A sniff of extreme abuse
Part 8 Girls X1 had witnessed being murdered
Part 9 Who backed up the claims of X1
Part 10 Dismantling the investigation
Part 11 Questionable and extremely compromised researchers
Part 12 The accused in finance
Part 13 The accused in (private) intelligence and politics
Part 14 The US connection continued
Part 15 More on the Satanic link and the biggest picture possible
Part 16 Conclusion

"Imagine, everywhere you hear that story about a blackmail dossier in which organizations of the extreme right are in the possession of pictures and videos on which a number of prominent people in and around Brussels have sex with young girls; minors it is said. The existence of this dossier has always been vehemently denied. Until it was proven that testimonies and videos of this affair indeed were in the possession of the police services. An officer of the judicial police (Marnette, H.G.) denied the existence of these videos, while afterwards this person's superior admitted that they did exist, that they were kept with the judicial police in Brussels, but that they were completely worthless. Strange, because this stuff needs to be deposited with the registrar and not be kept in the possession of some police service. Subsequently, examining magistrate Jean-Marie Schlicker confirms that this dossier does indeed exist, but that he wishes not to give any testimonies about it. The at first non-existing dossier turns out to exist. The videos without substance then turn out to be interesting enough after all to be handed over to the examining magistrate tasked with the investigation into the Gang of Nijvel. But this person subsequently is afraid to testify about that! What do you think that has been going on here?"
-September 1989, Congressman Hugo Coveliers, secretary of the special investigating committee tasked with evaluating the way gangsterism and terrorism is combated in Belgium (1988-1990), to Humo magazine (1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co', p. 133-134). Coveliers became a senator in 1995.

"When I saw in how much trouble he got [sergeant Michel Clippe, who had convinced her to testify] and how my own dossier evolved, I decided to quit. In any case, even back then you could already see how the people surrounding De Baets were collectively being stonewalled. They didn't stand a chance."
- Victim-witness X2, a police officer. Because of her job she recognized many judges and attorneys among her former abusers. Certain names and details were also given by X1 and other witnesses (1999, 'De X-dossiers', p. 321).

"Only very few reporters are still listening to me, listen to my cry for help. They are not allowed to publish or broadcast. They all tell me that they are stonewalled by their bosses... The aggression of some of the magazines, newspapers and tv programs is frightening. This is not normal anymore, this is a war in which the victims have become disposable waste."
- Victim-witness Regina Louf (X1) about the media's reaction to the initially open-minded reports about the X1 case by *De Morgen* and *Panorama* in January 1998 (1998, 'Zwijgen is voor Daders,' p. 257).

FOREWORD

A number of Dutch and French language books have appeared on the Dutroux affair since 1996, with one standing out above the rest. This is the generally hard-to-get 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers', written by respected investigative journalists Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck. Page after page they explain how the most important aspects of the whole Dutroux investigation, in which Dutroux ultimately became a minor detail, were manipulated and finally discarded. The book presented the most powerful case possible for a massive cover up. However, there was one thing the authors couldn't do and that was to publish the names of those who had been accused by a whole range of witnesses. The reason is obvious: if the authors would have published these names they would have been paying damages for the rest of their lives..

A lot of information in this article can be found in the book 'The X-Dossiers', with the primary difference being that all the names of the alleged abusers have been included. This has become possible because the Dutroux dossier, including the testimonies of the X-witnesses, were leaked to a number of reporters in the late 1990s. Both the final Dutroux dossier, which has largely been sanitized from any important information, and a summary of official reports from August 1996 to May-June 1997 have been used by this author to verify the claims made in a number of books and to find out the identities of the alleged abusers. Seeing the names and reading the biographies can be quite a shock initially, but it will also clarify how a cover up of this magnitude was possible.

The power of the Dutroux affair and its X-Dossiers is that it will enable anyone to see how a state can be controlled and undermined by a cabal that is able to place its own members in crucial positions in any investigation that might lead to its own exposure. The question of why the majority of the media is so cooperative is the only aspect that cannot be fully explained in this article, although it can be shown that the media is willingly working with official investigators in manipulating and debunking all aspects of an investigation that are not appreciated by the cabal.

Some might find it unethical to publish the names of mere suspects, especially when talking about child abuse. The author fully agrees with this argument, but only under normal circumstances in which an investigation is carried out the way it should be. This has not happened in the Dutroux affair, in which the honest, competent and dedicated researchers, together with the most important witnesses, have unjustly been persecuted, harassed, tarred and feathered by the media and the judiciary, with help from some of the alleged child abusers. That's why the investigation, which has been dead and buried for many years now,

should be taken public. And let's not forget that the X-Dossiers involve a whole range of witnesses whose claims overlap and in many cases involve highly specific details that have been verified by detectives. It can also be argued that the mainstream press was anything but discrete in late 1996 when they published the names of the politicians Elio Di Rupo and Jean-Pierre Grafe as alleged child abusers. The evidence these claims were based on was meager to say the least and many times less powerful than the combined testimonies of the X-witnesses. But, of course, the purpose of this event was not to inform the public; it was an effort to discredit the rumors about high level involvement in child abuse networks. It was known that sooner or later the X-witnesses would reach the news and this was one of the pre-emptive strikes against these witnesses.

Several appendixes have been attached to this article. Most of these appendixes, which include long lists of accused, victims, investigators and apparently assassinated, were more or less finished before a beginning was made with writing this article. It has actually taken about 1,5 years to fill in all the biographies and translate the necessary passages of all the Dutch and French sources used, but this was definitely worth the effort as it gave tremendous insight in what has been going on in Belgium since the late 1970s, and provided some perspective to reports that have come from the United States and elsewhere. It might be the last thing you'd expect from a country with only ten million inhabitants, but Belgium's history of internal subversion takes quite a while to get through.

Michel Lelievre

WHERE THINGS BEGAN: DUTROUX'S REIGN OF TERROR

In the afternoon of August 13, 1996, progress was finally made. A number of individuals were arrested on strong suspicions that they had been responsible for a wave of kidnappings of young girls. Within days these suspicions were backed up with solid evidence, but the arrest of Dutroux and some of his associates turned out to be only the beginning of the biggest scandal in Belgian history.

The media attention had begun in June 1995 with the disappearance of two 8 year old girls, Julie Lejeune and Melissa Russo. Almost exactly two months later, the 17 year old An Marchal and the 19 year old Eefje Lambrecks went missing. Additional media attention was drawn to the latter case as the last thing these girls did was visit the show of Rasti Rostelli, a prominent magician, in which they had been hypnotized. Needless to say, the affair ended the career of the magician, even though he had almost immediately been cleared as a suspect. In late 1995, the BOB (Belgian FBI and branch of the gendarmerie)

largely ceased to investigate the case. However, the disappearance of An and Eefje remained prominent, because a foundation named Marc & Corinne, set up several years earlier and named after two teenagers who had been brutally murdered, used its limited funds to spread posters of the girls' faces all over Belgium and the Netherlands. In the end this made no difference; the girls weren't found, nor those responsible, and in May 1996 history repeated itself. This time the 12 year old Sabine Dardenne disappeared, and again the BOB was unable to find the kidnappers or the girl. People became more worried for their children with every kidnapping. Confidence in the police and judiciary, traditionally already quite low, began sinking to new depths.

Things changed later that year. On Friday, August 9, 1996 the 14 year old Laetitia Delhez disappeared in Bertrix, a town located in the district of Neufchateau, near the border of France and Luxemburg. Michel Bourlet, prosecutor of the king in Neufchateau, was tasked with the case and appointed examining magistrate Jacques Langlois to coordinate the investigation. When Langlois left for vacation the following Monday, Bourlet replaced him with his close colleague Jean-Marc Connerotte. The latter duo had already become well known in 1994 for not being allowed to solve the murder on Andre Cools, a socialist politician.

The same monday that Connerotte took over from Langlois, BOB adjutant Jean-Pierre Peters reported a breakthrough in the investigation. Of the several dozen tips, two turned out to be very useful. Two witnesses had seen an old white van driving around Bertrix the day Laetitia disappeared. In one of these two cases a student was afraid the driver of the van was planning to steal his bike. As luck would have it, the 22-year-old had a passion for cars and reported to the police the exact type of van and a good chunk of its license plate, as the first three letters reminded him of the name of his sister. In no time Dutroux's name, a known pedophile, came out of the computer. A crisis meeting was held in Bertrix that evening and the following day Dutroux, his wife Michele Martin, and his sidekick Michel Lelievre were arrested. In the following days their testimonies led to the retrieval of two girls, Sabine and Laetitia, in Dutroux's basements. Belgium's case of the century was about to begin.

FAILURE TO CATCH DUTROUX

In the following months and years details came out about the failure of the police and BOB to catch Dutroux in an earlier stage. Although usually not presented in such a way, most of these rather odd failures can be ascribed to BOB officer Rene Michaux.

As head of Operation Othello, a surveillance operation against Dutroux from August 10, 1995 to January 1996, he practically knew everything there was to know about this already convicted, violent pedophile. From all sides evidence was presented to him that Dutroux not only had kidnapped Julie and Melissa, but also An and Eefje. However, Michaux ignored evidence presented by such informants as Claude Thirault, to whom Dutroux had mentioned how to kidnap young girls and how much you could get for them; Dutroux's mother, who had gathered evidence from her son's neighbors that he was likely involved in

the kidnappings; and police officer Christian Dubois, who early on was on the trail of the gang of Nihoul, which would immediately have led to Dutroux.

In between all these reports, the video cameras aimed at Dutroux's Marcinelle home as part of Operation Othello failed to register Dutroux bringing in An and Eefje on August 22, nor would Michaux's team notice Eefje's failed escape attempt on August 25, in which she briefly climbed out the bathroom window to shout for help. An and Eefje were taken out of the house in September and murdered.

When finally forced to search Dutroux's Marcinelle home for reasons not related to the kidnappings, Michaux decided to ignore the voices of two young girls, seemingly not even trying to get a response from them. He also didn't think that Dutroux's odd L-shaped basement, with one wall much newer than all the others, was reason enough to tear it down, nor did he recognize the significance of such items as vaginal cream, a speculum, chains, and a videotape with the name of a program on it dealing with missing children. Two other videos which would have shown Dutroux working on his basement and him raping a 14 year old girl were returned to Dutroux's wife, apparently without having been reviewed by his team. This failure of properly searching Dutroux's home apparently led to the death of Julie and Melissa, who are believed to have died from starvation in Dutroux's basement. It also led to the kidnapping of Sabine and Laetitia after Dutroux got out of jail in March 1996.

In August 1996, after Dutroux had been arrested on suspicions that he had kidnapped Laetitia, Michaux led another three hour search in Dutroux's Marcinelle home where at that moment Sabine and Laetitia were located. Needless to say, Michaux not only failed to find the girls, which could possibly have led to the release of Dutroux, he also hadn't noticed the letters Sabine had hidden under Dutroux's carpet. Luckily, the location of the girls would be pointed out by Dutroux 48 hours later, after it had become clear to him there was no way out this time, especially not with his lackey Michel Lelievre spilling the beans.

These failures of Michaux led to strong criticism from the parents of An Marchal, who went to inspect Dutroux's basement themselves. The parents of Melissa Russo filed an official complaint against him. When Bourlet criticized Michaux in 2004 over his failure to even find Sabine's letters, and seemingly implied this might not have been unintentional, Michaux could only react by calling Bourlet a *"liar"* and stating that *"he sure wouldn't have found Laetitia under the carpet."* These intellectual replies were soon followed by threats to sue for libel. Michaux's extreme incompetence was rewarded with a new position as a local police commissioner.

Following is a brief recap of Dutroux's life and how extraordinarily incompetent the judiciary had to be to allow him to go on kidnapping girls.

- Dutroux's had a long history of physically abusing women.

- Convicted in November 1988 for kidnapping, photographing, torturing and raping five girls between the age of 11 and 19. Also convicted for torturing an older woman by putting a razor in her vagina. He tried to force her into giving him money.
- In April 1992, PSC Minister of Justice Melchior Wathelet approved Dutroux's release from prison. Although it is normal in Belgium to be released after a third of the sentence has been served out, many in the system who worked with Dutroux did not agree with this decision. Dutroux was known to them as a manipulative psychopath without any regrets for his crimes. In fact, he never even admitted to them. Interestingly, Wathelet would be accused in the X-Dossiers of being a violent child abuser himself, together with some of his known proteges and associates (1).
- After his release, Dutroux received an unusually large amount of sleeping pills and sedatives from his doctor, which he would later use to quiet the girls he abducted (2).
- In his house in Marcinelle, near Charleroi, where he lived most of the time, Dutroux began constructing a concealed dungeon in the basement. In early 1993, the unemployed, small-time criminal Claude Thirault, who rented one of Dutroux's homes, was hired by Dutroux as a handyman to install water drains beneath one of his newly-bought houses. Although Thirault thought this was a bit unusual, he didn't mind doing it. But a few days into the job two girls walked past the house they were working on, prompting Dutroux to remark to Thirault: *"If you want to kidnap them, you'll make 150,000 franks [about 4000 euro]... Grab them from behind, put a sedative drug under their nose, pull them into the car, and lock the doors."* (3) Dutroux went on to explain how he had plans to abduct girls, lock them up in his basement and transport them abroad (4). Thirault, an occasional police informant, went to the police, and as a result Dutroux's houses were searched some months later, in December, the official reason being that he was suspected of a car theft. The police officers noticed Dutroux's modified basement, but did not find any girls. His house was searched again in June 1994 and it appeared to the officers that he had stopped working on the basement.
- In June 1995, Dutroux was sued for having illegally widened an opening to his basement in an effort to put in a venting tube (5).
- Thirault went back to the police after Julie and Melissa had disappeared to remind them of Dutroux's ideas about kidnapping girls and the modifications to his basement. The police got back to Thirault a few days later and asked him if he had some more solid evidence, apparently needed if the house of this known pedophile was to be searched (6).
- On June 24, 1995, examining magistrate Martine Doutrewe became head of the 'Julie and Melissa cell', tasked with finding the missing girls. Unfortunately for the girls, Doutrewe left for vacation in Italy within days of being assigned to this post and would not return until early August 9 (38 years old at the time; suffered from cancer and had already planned to recover from an operation; died in 1999; in 1995, her husband was under investigating for having embezzled millions of euros). No other permanent investigating judge was appointed in her place which significantly impacted the efficiency of the entire investigation (7). Doutrewe would never seriously get involved with the BOB operation that was to monitor Dutroux's daily activities. The magistrate also never tried to arrange a phone tap, a search warrant or approval for a financial investigation (8).

- On August 10, 1995, a group of BOB officers began monitoring Dutroux's movements under the code name Operation Othello. A time lapse video camera was used less than 2% of the total observation period (9) and operations were suspended at 10 o'clock each evening (10). The operation was so ineffective that on August 22, Dutroux was able to kidnap An and Eefje and lock them up in his house -completely unnoticed. On August 25, Eefje managed to grab her clothes, crawl out of the bathroom window and shout for help. Although she was pulled back in by Dutroux within seconds, the observers never noticed anything. A few weeks later the girls were taken out of the house -again unnoticed- and murdered. Dutroux was also able to kidnap three teenagers he suspected of having double-crossed him and lock them up in his house without any cameras or observers noticing anything. In addition, Dutroux had murdered Bernhard Weinstein during the period that he was under observation.
- On September 4, 1995, Dutroux's mother, who advised against the 1992 release of her son, anonymously informed Rene Michaux, investigative head of Operation Othello, that the neighbors of Dutroux were very suspicious about his activities. Windows were blackened out, Dutroux was always making noise in the basement, the garden was filled with used car tires, and two girls *"of 16 or 18 years old"* had recently been seen in his garden. These girls had never been observed during daylight. This information somehow didn't make it to the investigating team that was working on the case of An and Eefje, who were 17 and 19 years old (11).
- On December 6, 1995, Dutroux was arrested for having been involved in stealing a truck and kidnapping and torturing three teenagers he suspected of having restolen the vehicle (one of the teenagers had escaped and informed the police). Under the leadership of gendarme officer Rene Michaux, Dutroux's homes were searched on December 13 and again on December 19. One or more children were heard crying by Michaux and the locksmith (this person did not know anything about Dutroux being a suspect in the kidnapping of girls) accompanying him. They went to look in the basement, which clearly had a whole section which had recently been modified (12), but couldn't find anything, leading Michaux to conclude that the voices must have come from outside (13). The parents of Julie Lejeune, one of the children that was locked up there at the time, would later prove that normal communication was possible with someone locked up in one of the cells (14). Additionally, during the December 13 search of Dutroux's basement, Michaux found vaginal cream, chloroform, a speculum (medical instrument used to dilate bodily orifices) and chains, which to him were no cause for alarm. Videos were confiscated, which showed Dutroux working on his basement and raping a number of (unknown) girls. On one of the tapes the text "Perdu de Vue, Marc" was written, a reference to the tv program 'Lost From Sight' which dealt with missing children, and on which Julie and Melissa had also featured. Michaux and team never watched the tapes and gave them back to Dutroux's wife, Michele Martin (15).
- In the afternoon of December 13, after the disastrous search in Dutroux's Marcinelle home, Michaux met with police officer Christian Dubois. Both had been working on a recent phenomenon involving occupants of white Mercedesses following and photographing schoolgirls. On this occasion, Dubois informed Michaux that he had an informant who had stated that the white Mercedesses belonged to a pedophile

network centered around a company called Achats Services Commerces (ASCO; not to be confused with X1's abuse and snuff factory) located in the Brussels' suburbs. According to the informant, the occupants of the white Mercedesses were putting together catalogs of pictures of children. Their clients could pick one of these kids, which would then be kidnapped, locked up in Belgium for a while, and then exported to eastern Europe or Thailand. The price for each child would be about 7500 euros. During their conversation Michaux told Dubois about Dutroux. Dubois recalled: *"I remember that Michaux told me that Dutroux went to countries in eastern Europe... The sums he mentioned for the kidnappings were similar to those given to me by my informant... Even today this still keeps me awake at night. I feel responsible. Afterwards, in 1996, I looked into Dutroux... You just felt it. This was the man we were looking for!"* Michaux undertook no action and the Verwilghen Commission would later scratch its had why. ASCO turned out to be a highly interesting company. It was incorporated on July 2, 1991, primarily by Jean-Louis Delamotte, a friend and regular business partner of Michel Nihoul. Nihoul, Bernard Weinstein, Michel Lelievre and Michele Martin (not Dutroux) had all been spotted on a regular basis in the immediate surroundings of the company. People in the neighborhood had also noted that Nihoul was often surrounded by young negro girls and had the impression that these girls were on transit. Five mattresses and some baby milk were found inside the company's headquarters after it had gone bankrupt in 1994. Delamotte's company Soparauto, registered at the same address, owned 5 white mercedesses, all with French license plates, as had been reported (16). Delamotte would later also be pointed out as the thug who intimidated one of the X-witnesses (17) and possibly also the person who had looked after her.

- On March 20, 1996, Dutroux was released unusually early on "humanitarian reasons"; his wife was about to have a baby. Operation Othello, the program that was monitoring Dutroux's movements, had been shut down in January, because Dutroux was in jail. The operation was not revived after his release.
- In August 1996, Dutroux was finally caught by Michel Bourlet and Jean-Marc Connerotte. Sabine, one of two girls locked in the basement, had hidden letters under Dutroux's carpet. Michaux failed to find them, for which he would be criticized by Michel Bourlet in 2004 (18).
- Even though more than 10 years have passed since Dutroux was arrested on suspicions of having kidnapped Laetitia, largely because of Michaux it is still somewhat of a mystery how many videos were confiscated in late 1995 and in August 1996 (19). Initial reports after Dutroux's arrest stated that the justice department was in the possession of more than 300 videos (20); within several weeks this number was upped to 5,000 videos. Reports that Dutroux's accomplices, including a number of high level officials, could be seen on these tapes also began to appear (21). In the end, this seems to have been a huge exaggeration (22), even though the exact amount of videos remains a bit of a mystery (23). Most estimates today are below 100, and only a portion of these videos appear to have shown Dutroux abusing young girls.

NIHOUL

One of the most important reasons for speculation about a network has been Michel Nihoul. This person had been arrested on August 16 after the investigators of Bourlet and Connerotte found out that on August 10, one day after Lelievre and Dutroux had kidnapped Laetitia, Nihoul had supplied Lelievre, free of charge, with 1,000 XTC pills. The original investigators immediately suspected that these pills served as a payment for the kidnapping of Laetitia, suspicions which were only fueled when Nihoul was unable to provide an alibi for August 8 (24), the day when at least 8 witnesses claim to have seen Nihoul in Bertrix at and around the location where Laetitia would be kidnapped the next day. Additionally, some of these witnesses claimed to have seen Nihoul in the presence of Dutroux (or his van), who was carrying out an initial surveillance that day (25). Both Dutroux's wife Michele Martin and Michel Lelievre specified that Dutroux, at least in some cases, kidnapped girls according to specific wishes of clients. Martin stated that one of these clients was Michel Nihoul.

Michele Martin, Dutroux's wife: *"I have heard Marc personally telling Lelievre that he should bring a girl for Michel Nihoul. If I haven't mentioned that before, that is because I'm afraid of that gang, I mean Nihoul, Marc Dutroux and others in Brussels. I mean well-placed individuals who Nihoul knew. The connections of Nihoul made me fear for my children and myself... I was afraid, because Jean-Michel Nihoul, Marc Dutroux and Michel Lelievre were part of a gang that was involved in all kinds of business, like drugs, pills, girls and forged papers [PEHI note: for which Nihoul would later indeed be convicted, just as human trafficking]. I have to say that at the time of the kidnapping of Sabine and Laetitia, Michel Nihoul, as I already stated, often called to Sars, to my home. He was looking for Marc Dutroux. He didn't call for me. When Nihoul tried to reach Marc he always remained vague. I never knew why he called so often to Marc Dutroux. Over time I became more and more convinced that Marc Dutroux and Jean-Michel Nihoul did things that couldn't stand the light of day and which I was not supposed to know about."* (26)

"By the way, Marc told me that he went more and more to Brussels and met an increasing number of people in light of his activities with Michel Nihoul... Nihoul always gave me the impression that he had many connections that he could count on. Marc Dutroux told me that Nihoul had taken care of many of Lelievre's problems: he had prevented that he was arrested, he had worked out his fines and solved his money problems. Marc had accurately sensed that he would benefit from continuing to see Nihoul, because of his connections and those of his wife, the lawyer. The more they saw each other, the more they opened up of course. I think that at a certain moment a mutual trust was built. I see evidence of that in a conversation between Lelievre and Marc that I coincidentally heard and in which Dutroux said that they had to bring back a girl for Nihoul. I think that Jean-Michel had influence on Marc Dutroux. Marc often told me that he was impressed by the connections Nihoul had." (27)

Michel Lelievre: "Marc always told me that he kidnapped girls for people who had placed an order with him. When he came out of prison in March 1996, I asked him who did the orders when he was in jail. He answered me that somebody else did that and that he certainly wasn't the only one. When we went to pick up a girl, Marc wanted that she corresponded with the order, *small hips. He gave me a description of the girl that we were looking for. [One day] I asked him why they [An and Eefje] were still with him even though he claimed he had an order. He told me that the people who had placed the order had come, but that they weren't interested in them... Dutroux explained me that he conditioned the girls to be obedient and submissive when they arrived at customers..."* (28)

"I would like to reveal other things about Jean-Michel Nihoul, but I don't want that these testimonies are taken up in the dossier. As I said, I fear for my life and those around me. I

remind you that Nihoul told me the following: 'if you cross me, I will destroy you'. With those words he made it known to me that he would kill me or have me killed." (29)

Although convicted for financial fraud, drug- and human trafficking due to an overwhelming amount of evidence (30), Nihoul ultimately was acquitted from charges that he was involved in the kidnapping and murder of any of Dutroux's girls. However, to anyone who has taken an in depth look into the case, it's clear that a whole lot of leads had to be ignored and discarded before this conclusion could be reached (32), raising two important questions: How, and why?

Michel Nihoul, Dutroux's apparent link to the upper echelons of the network. Found guilty by the jury, before it was overruled by the presiding judges (31). Nihoul is the ultimate example of an unscrupulous villain, but for some reason he has enjoyed the protection of many magistrates and media outlets.

VICTIM-WITNESSES COME FORWARD

Probably the most important (and underreported) thing that happened in the aftermath of the Dutroux affair was that a number of victims from pedophile networks felt that this was their once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to testify about what they had experienced. Until Connerotte and Bourlet were able to arrest Dutroux and Nihoul, and retrieve two missing girls, these victim-witnesses did not know who in the Justice Department they could trust. Many of these victims already had tried to speak to the authorities, but investigations never got off the ground. The victims knew the reason: among their abusers were the most powerful men in Belgium: police commissioners, gendarme officers, judges, bankers, businessmen, politicians and high nobility figures.

Not all, but most of these victims who came to Neufchateau to testify about "the network" were designated with an X, followed by a number. Although some of these women later on turned out to have known each other from the network, at the time they decided to testify to Neufchateau none of them had been in contact with each other for many years. Their interviews were conducted separately and they did not have access to each other's testimonies. A short introduction to each victim follows (33).

X1 Born in 1969. Abused and neglected by her parents. When 2 years old, sent to her grandmother in Knokke, who owned a hotel-villa that was used as a brothel for high-level pedophiles and sadists. Pedophile videos were also shot here. Introduced to her pimp, Tony Vandenbogaert, at age 4 who began to take her to other locations for sexual abuse and torture. Sent back to her

parents in Gent in June 1979 for a variety of reasons. Extremely neglected by her parents for several months until her old pimp showed up again. For years she was taken to abuse- and torture parties. Managed to hook up with a boy she fell in love with, married, and immediately moved out in 1988, which appears to have saved her from ending up in a snuff movie. Never managed to break away completely from the network. Sometimes when her husband left the house for a few days to work as a truck driver, her pimp and some of his associates would show up and take her with them to locations where children were abused. On these occasions she was raped herself or had to participate in abuse against others. X1 was diagnosed with MPD/DID.

Nathalie C. (X7) Born in 1969. Contacted by the BOB after testimonies from X1. First denied knowing anything about X1. It soon turned out that she was heavily traumatized and probably had MPD/DID. After having been brought in for an interview she began to speak about her father, how he sexually abused her, and how he liked to mutilate her sister with cigarettes. She then confirmed that she had been X1's best friend, that she knew about the sexual relationship with Tony and that she had been forbidden to go to the first floor of the hotel-villa of X1's grandmother. The interviews were cancelled by later investigators. X4 identified X7 as a girl who was forced to play in pedophile movies.

Chantal S. Born in 1968. Another woman contacted by the BOB after testimonies from X1. Immediately knew what it was about. Sexually abused by her parents. Her grandmother was into Satanism. Moved with her parents to Knokke at age 6 and was sometimes brought to the hotel-villa of X1's grandmother. Here she also was sexually abused, although she didn't have to endure the extreme torture sessions that X1 regularly underwent. Confirmed that one of the abusers indeed was nicknamed "Monsieur". Had seen X1 being threatened with a revolver by her grandmother. Like X7, she was forbidden to go to the first floor. Chantal's testimonies resulted in a verbal fight between her husband and parents, in which her father admitted to have brought her to X1's grandmother. Tried to commit suicide and was taken up again in a mental institution. X4 identified Chantal also as a girl who was forced to play in pedophile movies.

X2 Police officer who worked on an aspect of the Dutroux investigation. When the X1 case was discussed during a meeting, participants noticed that she seemed very upset. After discussing her history of child abuse with one of her superior officers she decided to become a witness. X2 had ended up as a mistress to a magistrate in Brussels and later to a higher level officer and spokesperson of the Justice Department who was a member of the Rotary. These two men were part of a network in which she was abused from the mid- to late 1980s. X2 was spared from the extreme torture sessions, but heard other girls speak about child murders and was present at a hunting party on

children, which is something other Xs have also spoken about. Some of the abusers and locations where this abuse was going on turned out to be the same as mentioned by X1 and other Xs. Withdrew as a witness when she saw that the investigation was being sabotaged, something which didn't surprise her.

X3 X3 had been in the network a long time ago, from 1950 to 1962. From age 3 to 12, she had been severely abused and tortured at home, together with her sister. After that age, her father and his influential group of friends brought her into the network. She described the same elements as other X-witnesses, although the scale of one of the meetings she described is hard to accept without any of the other witnesses backing up the practices at this specific location (some of those involved were in fact mentioned by others). Before contacting Neufchateau, X3 had already written anonymously about her experiences with child abuse and she was well respected for her work with other child abuse victims. It took five interviews before investigators wrote anything down, and even after writing summaries of her testimony it was attempted to leave out the royal family as much as possible - an unwritten rule in Belgium, because the king, in theory, can't be prosecuted.

X4 Born in 1965. Like X1, X4 had been persuaded by a friend to testify. As a young child she was loaned out by her mother to a pimp named Jacques V., who produced SM movies with children. Her story largely paralleled that of X1, although X4 experienced everything from within different sects. She recognized two childhood friends of X1 who had been abused, and named some of the same perpetrators as the other witnesses. X4's parents turned out to live next to a villa where X1 claimed a friend had been abused to such an extend that she died.

Nathalie W. Born in 1965. With support from her therapist she gave her first testimony to the gendarmerie in February 1996, six months before the Dutroux affair. The officer who interviewed her refused to write down an official report. In July 1996, she found two other gendarme officers who were willing to work with her. Nathalie told how she had been raped by her father, a member of the Rotary, since the age of six. Soon thereafter brought into the network and was abused by her father's friends at parties in different villas in the region of Waterloo. When 10 years old, handed by her father to a prince and his main aide, who continued to take her to different abuse parties in Belgium. Confirmed X1's story about the Les Atrebates club, Nihoul and Tony. In turn, X1 recognized Nathalie as a girl from the network and accurately placed her at Les Atrebates. Even though Nathalie confirmed aspects of X1's story, she was easily discredited by her new interrogators, as she not only suffered from extreme psychological trauma (MPD/DID), but also from pathomimie, which is a tendency to inflict physical harm to one's own body in order to play the victim. This last psychological quirk seemed to have surfaced mainly after her

original interviewers were replaced by two extremely abusive ones (like would happen with X1). She couldn't handle this pressure and quit testifying in March 1997. Nathalie was severely persecuted for having dared to step forward with her story, maybe even more than X1.

VM1 A gangster who came to Neufchateau in February 1997. Told how he had been brought up in a children's home in Mont-Saint-Guibert. From age 9 to 13, he was regularly picked up from this home by a local juvenile judge who brought him to abuse parties in villas around Brussels. Said that he later worked as a child prostitute in Le Mirano, an elitist club visited by some of the same men that featured in the testimonies of other victim-witnesses above, including Nihoul. Within two days of his supposedly secret testimony, VM1 was stopped on the streets and threatened with death.

Notice how these victims ended up in the network: instead of having been grabbed from the streets, they were brought in by their own families, or, in one case, taken from a children's home.

At least in western Europe, the idea of a lonely pedophile grabbing children from the street only seems applicable in a relatively small amount of cases (especially permanent abductions). There's a significant amount of evidence that a lot of child abuse happens within networks consisting of degenerate families and their acquaintances (34), which are exploited and protected (really for reasons not fully understood) by people higher up in the food chain (35). Children in the network often are forced to bring in other children (36). The new ones are then controlled through certain psychological routines involving threats, shame and guilt (37).

Although victim-witnesses often report having witnessed many murders in these networks, including children from western Europe, data about child disappearances and deaths is very uncategorized and therefore very inconsistent (38). As for the whole Belgium, estimates range from "at least" 43 disappearances between 1973 and 1996 (39) to as many as 1,022 in one year, with the D.A.'s office in Brussels claiming that approximately 280 children a year go missing in just Brussels alone (40). Also, if victims from these networks or some of the above numbers are correct, the obvious conclusion is that the media is not paying attention to many, if not the majority of child disappearances and deaths, which, in case of the British media, seems to be the true (41).

One interesting aspect many victim-witnesses from different countries have testified about is a very similar psychological approach used to allow the victims of even the most sadistic abuse to function (somewhat) in society, therefore not raising any really alarming questions in the immediate surroundings of the child. We are referring here to the encouraging and maintaining of Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD) in the victims (42). MPD has these days been renamed to Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID). It basically is a psychological disorder in which the mind and the memory of the victim is shattered in ten, hundred, or possibly even a thousand different sub-personalities, making testifying extremely difficult

and a very long term process. Several X-Dossier witnesses still heavily suffered from this disorder at the time they began to testify.

QUESTIONING THE ALTERS

Although a one hundred percent confirmed psychological disorder, MPD/DID remains quite controversial in the public's eye (for those who even heard about it). It's true that DID is a complex disorder and sometimes hard to wrap the mind around (pardon the unintentional pun). But this is largely the result of a lack of information, and if any of the politically correct arguments are stripped away, the real underlying reasons for the controversy become quite simple.

First of all, DID is intrinsically linked to the most extreme sexual and psychological abuse against children. In 97 to 98 percent of the DID cases, victims talk about having been sexually abused since a young age (43). It's not uncommon for DID patients to give details about abuse that sounds so bizarre, horrifying and huge that, no matter what the evidence, will take some time and repeating for the average person to accept as even a possibility. Protected child abuse and -torture networks involving well known individuals would be a primary example of that.

The second reason is that these networks are protected by those involved, who apparently have the power to make sure that very little information on these networks appears in the public domain. Additionally, a rather small, but very influential group of "skeptics", organized around the US-based False Memory Syndrome Foundation (FMSF), have been doing a counter-attack since the early 1990s when reports of ritual abuse became a little bit too widespread (44). This group has done everything in its power to convince the public and the psychology community that all DID is created by incompetent psychologists. Because of an incorrect way of asking questions, these psychologists would have inserted certain "false memories" in their patient's minds. Even though more than a dozen board members of the FMSF have been accused of child abuse themselves, have come out in favor of pedophilia, or have a past in mind control research for a whole range of intelligence agencies (45), virtually no mainstream media ever felt the need to consistently point that out. As might be expected, Dutch and Belgian supporters of this FMS Foundation couldn't resist an attempt to discredit X1 with textbook disinformation tactics (46).

But even though FMS Foundation supporters have tried to muddy the waters somewhat, every textbook psychology book makes a clear distinction between DID and schizophrenia. The latter is characterized by delusions, hallucinations and a lack of sense of identity. The different alters of a person suffering from DID, however, all have an identity of their own, and although memory is never 100 percent accurate and there remains the possibility of manipulation, these alters have experienced something traumatic that actually did happen to this person. A brief article on the website of Merck, a large pharmaceutical company, gives one of the best summaries of what Dissociative Identity Disorder actually is:

"Dissociative identity disorder appears to be a rather common mental disorder [other sources say that DID is quite rare]. It can be found in 3 to 4% of people hospitalized for other mental health disorders and in a

sizable minority of people in drug abuse treatment facilities. However, some authorities [the FMSF] believe that many cases of this disorder reflect the influence of therapists on suggestible people..."

"Dissociative identity disorder appears to be caused by the interaction of several factors. These include overwhelming stress; an ability to separate one's memories, perceptions, or identity from conscious awareness; abnormal psychologic development, and insufficient protection and nurture during childhood... About 97 to 98% of adults with dissociative identity disorder report having been abused during childhood..."

"... some symptoms may reflect the intrusions of past experiences into the present. For example, sadness may indicate coexisting depression, or it may be that one of the personalities is reliving emotions associated with past misfortunes... People with this disorder are prone to injuring themselves. They may engage in self-mutilation. Many attempt suicide."

"In dissociative identity disorder, some of a person's personalities are aware of important personal information, whereas other personalities are unaware. Some personalities appear to know and interact with one another in an elaborate inner world. For example, personality A may be aware of personality B and know what B does, as if observing B's behavior; personality B may or may not be aware of personality A..."

"Because the personalities often interact with each other, people with dissociative personality disorder report hearing inner conversations and the voices of other personalities commenting on their behavior or addressing them [not to be confused with hallucinations]. They experience distortion of time, with time lapses and amnesia..."

"People with dissociative identity disorder may not be able to recall things they have done or account for changes in their behavior. Often they refer to themselves as "we," "he," or "she." While most people cannot recall much about the first 3 to 5 years of life, people with dissociative identity disorder may have considerable amnesia for the period between the ages of 6 and 11 as well." (47)

X1 suffered from all the symptoms described above, and more. She told how many of her alters still had the same age as when they were created, or how her handwriting differed depending on which alter was active (48). As is obvious from her background of extreme abuse, these symptoms started at an early age. And interestingly, her pimp not only wasn't surprised when he first encountered X1's alters, he actually cultivated them.

"More than ever I discovered that I was missing time. I turned out to have gone to school, get good grades, I even turned out to know several classmates who spoke to me, but somehow this all had gone past me. It seemed as if someone else took over from me as soon as the door of my house closed behind me. It seemed as if the abused Ginie was put away until Tony again stood at my bed or at the school gate. The abused Ginie hardly was aware of school and family life, the other Ginie seemed not present during the abuse, and so lived 'normal'."

"It had always been this way. In Knokke, at grandmother's, the adults had noticed that I talked to the voices in my head, that I often rapidly changed moods, or even began to speak with another voice or accent. Even though I was only 5 or 6, I understood that something like this was weird and that it was not allowed. I learned to hide my voices, my other 'selves'. After what had happened to Clo, the voices, and the bizarre feeling that I at times was led by the inner voices (persons? -sic) got stronger. After the initiation I no longer resisted against the voices. It was blissful to disappear into nothingness, and only to become conscious again if Tony was there. The pain seemed more bearable."

"Tony was the only adult who understood that something was 'wrong' in my head. He didn't get mad about it, but cultivated it. He gave me different names: Pietemuis, Meisje, Hoer, Bo. The names slowly started to become part of me. The strange thing was that if he mentioned a name, the mood that fit that name was immediately called up. Pietemuis [Small Mouse] became the name of the little girl that he brought home after the abuse - a scared and nervous girl that he could comfort by talking to her in a caring and fatherly kind of way. Meisje [Girl] was the name of that part of me that only belonged to him. If he abused me in my bed in the early morning, for example, or if there was no one around us. Hoer [Whore], the name of that part of me that worked for him. Bo, the young woman who cared for him if he was drunk and needed to be looked after."

"'Now you just leave that to me,' he said when I asked him curiously why he gave me so many names, 'daddy Tony knows you better than you know yourself.' That was also true." (49)

Some of X1's other 100+ alters were Kenny, a young alter who had dealt with some of the worst torture; Stone, one of the toughest who answered to Tony and could control her fears; and Moon, born to deal with extreme cold (50).

Even after years of seeing a psychiatrist, X1 still suffered heavily from MPD/DID when she first contacted the Neufchateau investigating cell in September 1996. It took some time before her interviewers, Patriek De Baets and Philippe Hupez, began to understand how to work with her, but in the end, testifying turned out to be the most effective way to reintegrate X1's mind (51). This was a long and extremely challenging process though, and not only for X1. At times the long silences and panic attacks almost drove the interviewers crazy. An example of one of the interview sessions:

"... Meisje [Girl] sits on the window sill, saturated with pain and sadness. She feels the presence of the other victims so well that she can almost touch them with her thoughts. Shivering she crawls against the woodwork of the window and presses herself against it as if she wants to disappear in it... Patriek [De Baets] comes standing next to her, leaning against the window sill.
'Who are the girls you still remember, girl?' he asks, coincidentally pronouncing her name [of the active alter, "Girl"].
'Vero, Mieke, Clo, Noelle, Chrissie...' she says fluently, because she remembered every face, every child.
Patriek was perplexed. After such a difficult hearing, all of a sudden he heard his witness, in a young girl's voice, give a series of names that made him silent.
'Are they still alive?'
Meisje [Girl] lifted her shoulders.
'Some are, I think. Others are not.'...
'Who died?' he asked calmly.
'Chrissie,' I whispered.
Patriek asked how.
'They burned her.'
'Where?'
'In a basement,' she whispered even more quiet. And she withdrew deep within herself, fighting against the odor of the liquid that they had poured over her.
And then when he wanted to ask more, she shook her head.
'I want to go home,' she begged. Away from those horrible memories.
But Chrissie didn't leave her head anymore.
Her screams, her begs for help... Tiu [Regina's murdered child]. Everything came together that week, as if time was something malleable, and became alive again as soon as the images were recalled.
My son, who I had cherished; Chrissie who soon thereafter was gruesomely punished; the screaming in my

head. The madness I had felt in the days after. The madness that had started when they... but I refused to let the images come through..."

"Pain? Indeed. It hurt so much that I could only tell via a detour who that day were with Chrissie. It almost drove Patriek and Philippe up the wall. Before them they saw a grown, frightened woman, while they had to communicate with Kenny, the heavily traumatized alter, who had become almost autistic after the death of Tiu and Chrissie. Kenny carried that information with him, but could not speak... stubborn, frightened, evasive, he pushed the questions of the BOB officers away. Only through the support of other alters, who listened along and were located close to him, it was possible for Kenny, stammering and rambling, to tell his story." (52)

A SNIFF OF EXTREME ABUSE

DID was created in X1 because of her background of extreme abuse. But what did this abuse actually involve?

First there was the psychological aspect. X1 never received any support or love from her parents, her grandmother, Tony or any of her abusers. Especially Tony and the grandmother, who acted as her pimps, indoctrinated X1 with the belief that she was a nobody, that besides Tony nobody cared about a "little whore" like her, that she was too stupid to become anything else than a prostitute, and that "love" is something you never get for free.

Furthermore, X1 was blamed for just about anything that happened to her, to other children in the network, to her pets, or even to those who abused her. For example, if X1 had given fellatio to her pimp which wasn't satisfying enough, he would beat her up, yelling at her that she was worthless and that it was her fault he was so upset. If X1's abusers found out that she had given out signals of her abuse to the outside world, another girl would be tortured in front of her eyes. During the torture the perpetrators would scream at her that this was all her fault, and would put her face in the other girl's blood. X1 then had to ask forgiveness to the other girl. Even when X1's best fried was raped and murdered in front of her eyes -probably because this girl became too old- she was the one to blame. In most cases X1 was blamed for things she had absolutely no control over. The same thing happened to many other girls in the network. For the abusers it was a way to destroy the victim's self-esteem and confidence, making them perfect sex slaves and objects for sadistic torture (53).

Besides the psychological indoctrination, X1 and the other victims reported to have undergone a whole range of other traumatic experiences. A session of violent anal sex at age 3 certainly would fit in that category, as would being raped by a dog at age 4. But there also were the ice cold showers, the long and painful tie-downs, the many beatings, the rapes with knives and scissors and the torture with razor blades (54). One of X1's many experiences:

"Père forced me back on my knees, pushed me with my face on the cool table surface, and the other tied my left- and right wrist to the bed... I was unable to move in any direction and

was forced to stay in this humiliating position... Everything is set ready, the lamps are pushed in the right position, the light intensity is measured - what is about to happen, I don't know, but the tension is building in my stomach. What's the deal with those dogs?... I feel how the claws of the rough-haired dog are pressing into my sides. I feel how he's panting in my neck, drool from his tongue is dripping on my back. I scream as I feel how he enters me, how his paws clasp me, his nails press into my skin. 'Get him off me', I scream... My cries are lost in an enthusiastic cheer when the dogs lets something wet run down my legs... It was the first photo shoot with dogs in a long line." (55)

Regina Louf (X1) described how she and others were sometimes raped by German shepherds or even how snakes were inserted into the vaginas of the girls. It sounds bizarre, but take a look at the pictures above. These have been confiscated from a child abuse network and appeared in the Dutroux dossier, DVD 3, 47073774-1 to 4.pdf. There are hundreds of children on these (low quality) pictures, making you wonder where all of them are today and how they are doing (or if they're alive in the first place). Judging from these pictures (and there are many more), sex with dogs and other animals is very common in child abuse networks.
Besides having been raped by dogs, X1 also spoke about how Bernard Weinstein, an associate of Dutroux until murdered by him in 1995, and Annie Bouty, the former girlfriend of Nihoul, sometimes walked around with a snake at abuse sessions, which they used to rape the girls with (56). Sounds hard to believe, doesn't it? However, the pictures above were confiscated from a child abuse network and appeared in the Dutroux dossier (57). Among the hundreds of photos there are quite a few of children being raped by dogs. There also are two or three photos which show young girls with a snake in their vagina. Sex with other animals is not uncommon either. Following is another example which, according to Regina, happened to her in Knokke when she was 10 years old: *"When the contractions started her [X1's] grandmother made a phone call. The Lippens brothers, Vanden Boeynants and the assistant [police] commissioner of Knokke arrived. De Bonvoisin and Vander Elst arrived thereafter... Vander Elst puts a knife on her throat while Bonvoisin rapes her... She must masturbate while Vander Elst makes a number of photos. Lippens rapes her with a razor blade. When the child exited, de Bonvoisin beat her [multiple times in the face]. Directly after X1 gave birth she was raped and sodomized. Her daughter disappeared six weeks later. She only saw her [daughter] at the factory again."* (58)

What's there to say about this piece of testimony? The events sound bizarre, but the names and details have been repeated by other independent witnesses. Regina also frequently spoke about the "end circuit", in which many girls tended to end up by the time they

reached their 16th birthday. Growing too old, not going along with the abuse, or failing to satisfy a customer; according to Regina, this could all lead to a child prostitute's untimely death.

X1, X2, X3, X4, Nathalie W., VM1, Jacques Thoma, Pascal Willems, and others all spoke about children being murdered. These murders were often captured on video, which were subsequently shown at a number of abuse parties. Besides the already powerful statements from witnesses there's also some independent evidence that these so-called snuff films, like child abuse networks, are more than just an "urban myth", as they are usually referred to.

Take the Dolo, the notorious night club that played a central role in the X-Dossier and the life of Michel Nihoul, who was one of its most prominent visitors. The Dolo was one of the locations in Belgium where important police commissioners, politicians, lawyers and directors of several well known companies interacted with gang leaders, alleged pedophiles and individuals involved in human trafficking (59). In 1997, Claude "Max" Vankeerberghen, the former valet of the Dolo and driver of Dolores Bara (the co-owner of the Dolo), testified that several Dolo visitors, including a person named Doudou and Nihoul, were involved in a pedophilia ring which kidnapped children (60). The official report of Van Vankeerberghen also states:

"Van K. heard Nihoul and Doudou speak about cages for children, to make them suffer. Videos from the USA would show black children in cages in which they were tortured and burned [1992-1993 period]." (61)

The generally accepted origins of the snuff movie go back to the early 1970s, the name having been derived from Charles Manson, who is said to have coined the term snuff for murder, and his "family" (a cult), who committed a number of murders which some claimed were filmed.

Some years after these facts, beginning on October 2, 1975, there was a brief string of newspaper reports that the FBI and several police departments were investigating claims of reporters and informants that a number of 8 mm films, one of them from Argentina, had been smuggled into the country showing pornographic sessions ending in real murders (62). Details were provided for only one film, and they turned out to be very similar to the snuff scene added to the movie 'Snuff', brought out in early 1976 (63). Besides details of the scene, this movie had also been recorded in Argentina. As not a peep was heard anymore from detective Joseph Horman, who had spoken to the media in early October 1975, it is generally assumed the police and FBI were not on the trail of any real snuff movies.

Even today the existence of snuff movies remains controversial because publicly-available visual evidence of these type of films is not available. Initially, the author of this article was quite intrigued by one of the pictures that appeared in the Dutroux dossier showing a girl impaled on a pole (between all the hundreds of confiscated abuse pictures). But after a bit of research this turned out to be a controversial scene from the 1981 movie 'Cannibal Holocaust', one of the movies often cited by skeptics who want to prove that the sole source for rumors about snuff films are bizarre horror movies like these. Other movies cited by

skeptics are 'Flowers of Flesh and Blood', 'Nightmares in a Damaged Brain' and the earlier-mentioned 'Snuff'.

However, there's a big difference between these horror movies and the video of which screenshots can be seen on the left. In this low quality, unedited home video a person is torturing and raping a girl -allegedly his daughter- who has been tied to a chair. During the half hour that the torture lasts, the perpetrator pierces the victim's nipples, nails her right hand to the chair, pulls loose her fingernails, rapes her with a knife and does a number of other highly unpleasant things to this girl. Officially, it's not a snuff movie, because the victim isn't killed (at least, not that day. Another session was announced for the next day) and it isn't known if this video was sold or distributed in a network, but one can wonder why this perpetrator, like pedophiles as Jean-Paul Raemaekers and Dutroux, was filming his own abuse. For personal use? Or for the same reasons that Raemaekers and others gave, to distribute it in a network? (64)

In stark contrast to the lacking visual evidence, victim-witnesses not only have been testifying about violent abuse and -trafficking networks for a long time, they also mentioned very specific and similar details, including the torturing and killing of children, sometimes in front of cameras. These reports really got off the ground in the United States in 1987, followed a few years later by Great Britain. Since the Dutroux case exploded, we also know that similar testimonies have come from Belgium and surrounding countries. As we shall see, Russia followed in 2000.

One of the more interesting cases pertaining to snuff movies is a child abuse and -trafficking ring of Brits who were forced to relocate to the Amsterdam region in the 1980s. Over the years, this ring made the news on several occasions.

The first time was in 1990, when a teenage victim-witness, Andrew, contacted welfare workers of the British National Association for Young People In Care (NAYPIC). Andrew claimed to have been a victim of a British pedophile ring and forced on several occasions to film snuff movies in a warehouse in or around Amsterdam. The welfare workers were skeptical, but until further developments the teenager was allowed to live in the home of NAYPIC's London development officer, Mary Moss. Just before Andrew was to give a more official testimony, he was drugged and pulled into a van, right in front of Moss' home. The teenager had already been threatened and followed in the streets before this kidnapping. It's not known if he was never heard of again. The report on Andrew also stated:

"Welfare staff at Naypic have been convinced by Andrew and other runaways that such [snuff] films are being made. They have been told of a paedophile group known as the Elite Twelve, which is prepared to pay up to Pounds 5,000 to youngsters to make videos involving torture and sado-masochism, and which may lead to murder."

"They have also been told of a snuff movie made last year when a 14-year-old boy was beaten by three men in an East End flat, raped and battered to death with clubs."

"Chris Fay, an adult adviser to the association, said: "I am convinced such videos exist. I have been shown one in Amsterdam by a Dutch colleague. It showed three men wearing leather masks cutting up a girl aged about 13 with a flick knife." (65)

In this article, one of the top experts in pedophilia, Ray Wire, is quoted as having seen snuff movies in the United States. On other occasions Wire explained that he watched them while on a fellowship in the United States with the FBI doing his behavioral study on child abusers (66). Apparently, he later stated that the films he had been shown were "sophisticated simulations", but was still sure that the FBI had real ones in their possession (67).

In April 1997, the British-Amsterdam ring again made the news. The first thing reported was that there had already been inconclusive joint UK-Dutch investigations in 1990 and 1993 (68). Also, by 1997, these police services were in the possession of at least three statements from child abusers that this ring had produced a number of snuff movies (69). Unfortunately, the only film specifically mentioned in the press had all the hallmarks of being fake, and indeed this later appears to have been the case (70).

The pedophile ring yet again made the news in June 1997 when it was announced that Warwick Spinks, a violent pedophile who ran a homosexual boys club in Amsterdam (who also claimed he could arrange snuff films), was to be released. Spinks had been convicted only two years before for drugging and sexually assaulting a homeless boy, kidnapping him to Amsterdam and selling him to a homosexual brothel. When his apartment was raided, police found his clients' names, details of their sexual preferences, phone numbers and information about young boys. (71)

The most detailed investigation of the British child abuse colony in Amsterdam was published in November 2000 by the Award-winning journalist Nick Davies. Now even more evidence was provided for the existence of not only a vast boy trafficking network, but also for the existence of a small number of snuff movies. As it's always best to read the original sources, a long excerpt from this article follows:

"A year after Bristol detectives finally started to unravel the ring of paedophiles who had been abusing children there for up to 20 years, they found an informant with an alarming story. The man, whom we will call Terry, had a long history of sexually abusing boys. He did not come from Bristol but, by chance, he had come across some of the paedophiles the detectives were investigating - in Amsterdam, where he said they had become involved with a group of exiled British child abusers who had succeeded in commercialising their sexual obsession. The exiled paedophiles were trafficking boys from other countries; running legitimate gay brothels and selling under-aged boys "under the counter"; they had branched out into the production of child pornography. And they had killed some of them... Terry said he had seen most of the [worst] video himself and had vomited before he could reach the end..."

"Soon, other informants were offering more detail. One man said he had seen Warwick Spinks selling a special video for pounds 4,000. It showed a boy whom he thought was only eight or nine being sexually abused and tortured by two men. But the most startling allegations came from a gay man, "Frank", who had gone to Amsterdam in July 1990 and found himself caught up in this paedophile underworld. In 1993, he spoke to the same officers at Scotland Yard."

"Frank told police that Warwick Spinks had invited him to come on a trip to the Canaries, where he had suggested Frank should help him sell videos and showed him a sample. Frank said he watched in growing horror as the video played out a murder - a boy who seemed to be no older than 12 was beaten and attacked with needles, before being castrated and cut open with a knife..."

"[Scotland Yard and their Dutch counterpart] recruited an undercover officer to pose as a child abuser and befriend Warwick Spinks in England. In a series of meetings, Spinks described how he picked up boys in Dresden, in Bratislava in the Czech Republic, and in Poland, where, he claimed, they cost only 10p. The undercover officer asked Spinks if he could get him a sado-masochistic video featuring boys as young as 10, and Spinks replied that he knew people in Amsterdam who could: "I know, well I knew, some people who were involved in making snuff movies and how they did it was, they only sold them in limited editions, made 10 copies or something, 10 very rich customers in America, who paid Dollars 5,000 each or something like that". Spinks divulged no more about the video and failed to produce a copy of it...Without more evidence, Scotland Yard could not justify the expense of keeping the undercover officer or of sending officers to Amsterdam..."

"In search of their origins, I went to Berlin, to the Bahnhof Am Zoo, where the trains arrive from all over eastern Europe, bringing the destitute in search of a dream. A specialist social worker there, Wolfgang Werner, told me there were some 700 east European boys, aged from 11 to 17, who had ended up in the sex industry in Berlin. But, to his knowledge, many hundreds of others had been taken off on a kind of underground railroad which fanned out to Zurich and Hamburg and Frankfurt, and, most of all, to Rotterdam and Amsterdam..."

"About that time [1992], he and Edelman [Germans] stopped trafficking, not so much because of Goetjes's arrest but because they had been told some of the boys were being used in snuff movies..."

"At first sight, Terry might have been describing the video Frank saw but its details differ: Frank described a video shot in a barn; Terry says his was shot in a flat. Frank described the abuse and murder of one boy; Terry says there was a second boy, who was also being abused and who was alive at the point he turned off the tape. And yet, the overlap is striking: the specific nature of the violence is identical; and Terry names the man who actually committed the killing - he is the same German whose barn was allegedly picked as a porn studio by the child porngraphers. Terry, Frank, Edward and Spinks certainly mixed with the paedophile colony in Amsterdam in 1989/90 and all four separately claim at least one boy was killed on video. Spinks told the undercover officer that a German boy was killed; Frank says Spinks once hinted to him that a German boy named Manny had been murdered; we have confirmed from talking to boys who worked in Spuistraat [there were two clubs, owned by vicious paedophiles Alan Williams and Spinks] at the time that a boy of that name and nationality, then 14, did disappear. Terry, however, says he thinks the victim of the video which he saw was Dutch, named Marco and probably 16..."

"The Bristol detectives can get no further. The Dutch say they will not investigate, and Avon and Somerset police have neither the funds nor the legal power to run their own inquiry in the Netherlands." (72)

Other evidence of snuff movies had surfaced several weeks before the article above was published. In September 2000, the Italian media broke the story of a Russian child abuse network -centered in Murmansk and Moscow- which besides regular child pornography and hardcore SM, also shot snuff movies, selling them for at least 4,000 pounds per video. The children were recruited through familiar tactics: they were lured away from the street or orphanages with empty promises, while a small number was kidnapped. Most clients, among them businessmen and government officials, came from Italy and Germany; others

came from France, Britain, America and Japan. Several *"large financial companies"* were tied to the network, but names weren't given (73). The Observer reported:

"Last week Italian police seized 3,000 of Kuznetsov's videos on their way to clients in Italy, sparking an international hunt for paedophiles who have bought his products. The Italian investigators say the material includes footage of children dying during abuse..."

"The Russian videos, which had been ordered over the internet, were intercepted when they came into Italy by post, repackaged and then delivered by undercover police officers. They cost between Pounds 300 and Pounds 4,000, depending on what type of film was ordered."

"Covert film of young children naked or undressing was known as a 'SNIPE' video. The most appalling category was code-named 'Necros Pedo' in which children were raped and tortured until they died."

"The Naples newspaper Il Mattino published a transcript of an alleged email exchange between a prospective client and the Russian vendors. 'Promise me you're not ripping me off,' says the Italian. 'Relax, I can assure you this one really dies,' the Russian responds. 'The last time I paid and I didn't get what I wanted.' 'What do you want?' 'To see them die.'" (74)

A Swedish newspaper added:

"The pictures are unbearable for normal people to watch. Here are prolonged rape sequences with children begging to be spared. They are abused until they faint. Then they are murdered in front of the cameras... Yes, there are even scenes of actual autopsies on young people... In the 'product catalog' of the pedophiles were pictures of a 10 year old girl who had been killed by hanging. A five year old girl with a grimace of pain as she is raped. An adult is killed by gradual crushing." (75)

Even though this news is hugely important, there have been only a handful of newspaper reports about this whole affair. In Italy, some of the most passionate reporters were quickly done away with after they had shown a number of abuse images in a late night television program (76). In contrast to the US media, which appears to have been completely silent on the subject (77), several British newspapers briefly wrote about the affair. But even in Italy the whole matter vanished from the public eye within one or two weeks with no follow up reports having been published since. So as usual, those who want answers are left with numerous questions: Have the hundreds of suspects against whom evidence was found been prosecuted? What happened to the thousands of others who were still under investigation? Was this network tied to other networks? What happened to the videos? Can snuff movies still be considered a myth?

As for Belgium, besides witnesses in the Dutroux affair, there have been others who claimed that child abuse and snuff networks are a reality.

In July 1998, Marcel Vervloesem and his Morkhoven Workgroup (Werkgroep Morkhoven), a private anti-child pornography group, made international headlines after

having obtained thousands of pictures from an internet-based, sadistic, child pornography network, ran from an apartment in Zandvoort (a town near Amsterdam) (78). They also acquired a list of clients and associates of this network, which turned out to include the earlier-mentioned Warwick Spinks (79). Because the children who appeared in these pictures came from all over the world, international police agencies were very interested and managed to identify several dozen victims. It was mainly the Dutch and Belgian authorities who failed to do their job, and when one reads that there are links to the British-Amsterdam paedophile ring (80), a person who probably procured children for high level officials (81), an anonymous "contact" of the Dutch royal family (82), and one of the girls named by X1 (83), things suddenly begin to make sense again.

Another overlooked fact is the Morkhoven Workgroup's claim that they were in the possession of a snuff film, which they showed to Hubert Brouns, a member of parliament and a mayor of a Belgian county; and Nelly Maes, a former member of Belgian parliament, European Parliament, a senator, and today chairman of the European Free Alliance party. Jan Boeykens, chairman of the Morkhoven Workgroup:

"Several years ago, I saw with Hubert Brouns and Nelly Maes a videotape at Marcel Vervloesem's on which it could be seen how a criminal dressed as a physician raped a constantly crying 4 year old girl in the 'doctor's cabinet' while a 12 year old girl, a so-called nurse, brought in the necessary instruments on a platter." (84)

Brouns and Maes, together with Marc Verwilghen, the chairman of the Dutroux commission, had reminded the Belgian Minister of Justice in November 1997 about some of the work the Morkhoven group had done, but their recommendations were disregarded.

Researchers of the Morkhoven Workgroup have been relentlessly persecuted and intimidated ever since they first began their investigations in 1989. Vervloesem has been the main target of both the justice department and the media, but he still fared better than one of his colleagues. On November 15, 1998, one of the (part-time) Morkhoven Workgroup investigators, Gina Pardaens-Bernaer, died when she drove into a bridge pillar. Few in her surroundings believed this to be an accident. Pardaens had spoken to a number of friends about a video of a sex party in which a little girl was abused and murdered. She thought to have recognized one the participants in that video as a close associate of Michel Nihoul. It was also said that she had gotten her hands on evidence of a Belgian-French-Swiss child abuse network, and had sent what she had to a very interested Swiss police. In the weeks and days before her death, Pardaens had been warned off her investigation on many occasions: she had received numerous death threats; her son had been run off his bike by a car; emails and phone calls had been intercepted; strangers followed her on the streets and in cars; during a train ride she had been stopped by men who told her to cease her inquiries; at times her phone calls, fax machine and internet were jammed; and she had been interrogated and intimidated over one of the children she had been trying to find. (85)

[Missing picture] October 2006, Marcel Vervloesem with Tiny Mast, the mother of murdered Kim and Ken Hehrman. Mast has also become a good friend of X1. Mast: *"Those guys [inspectors she had to deal with] are so aggressive and so inhumane that I sometimes feel that they are part of the same clique as those who took away my children.*" Marcel, who came from a broken family, grew up in children's homes with 6 of his brothers and sisters. After he and his team had broken the Zandvoort case (and

others) his half brother stepped into the limelight to accuse him of the exact same acts he was trying to prevent. Around his half brother a small group of other men came out to accuse Marcel (all came from his half brother's bar). This case has been going on for years, and while the media clearly supports the accusers, a judge recently demanded that the group around Marcel's half brother all be subjugated to lie detector tests, not the least because they (also) have been accused on multiple occasions of pedophilia and other criminal acts. Next to the abusers, the only ones benefitting from this debacle are the magistrates who had to follow up on the cases exposed by the Morkhoven group. That's not to say Marcel is a saint, but there's little doubt that he and his group are continually undermined by those who want to keep the existence of large scale child abuse networks secret.

It has not been unusual for people who could testify against Nihoul's innocence, or provide evidence of a larger network around Dutroux in general, to be intimidated or killed. There have been at least 20 to 25 suspicious deaths tied to the Dutroux case (86), with just as many reports of intimidation. At some point the deaths became so obvious that Jean Denis Lejeune, the father of one of the girls kidnapped by Dutroux, remarked:

"As if by coincidence people die. There is no explanation for their deaths. For instance, they are victims of a deadly traffic accident just when they are under way to testify. Or one finds their charred bodies. Our judiciary apparently doesn't have sleepless nights over this." (87)

But besides members of the Morkhoven Workgroup there was another researcher who already in the early 1990s gave detailed information about Belgian child abuse networks and the reality of snuff movies. His name is Belgian Jean-Pierre Van Rossem, and apparently, just before bailing out, he had even arranged to play in one.

No doubt, van Rossem is one of the most eccentric and controversial persons of Belgium. However, even though he looks like a doped-up cult leader, he certainly isn't. In the 1970s, Van Rossem developed a piece of software called Moneytron which apparently could quite accurately predict trends in the money market. With an average return on investments of 18 to 25% in the 1980s and early 1990s, van Rossem gained a fortune of several hundred million dollars and attracted businessman from all over the world. At some point, he also counted the Belgian royal family among his clients. In 1991, van Rossem was sentenced to 5 years in jail on charges of massive financial fraud (released after about a third of the sentence, which is normal in Belgium). It would probably have been a lot longer if his clients would have testified against him. However, a lot the money van Rossem was handed appears to have been dirty.

Just before being convicted, van Rossem had become active in Libertarian politics and had won three seats in parliament. Around the time he went to jail he had begun to write books. One of these books was 'Hoe kom ik van de ground?' ['How do I get off the ground?'], published in 1993, in which he described his experiences with escort-services, brothels, SM clubs and other aspects of sex culture.

Even though he was enormously wealthy and knew everything about finance, van Rossem was mostly shunned by the Belgian aristocracy. Besides his unusual look and simple background, his anarchist tendencies appear to have been the main cause of that. Van Rossem has made numerous peppered statements, not only against the Belgian royal family and Islam, but more recently also about the West's financial clique keeping the third world poor, 9/11 and bird flu (88).

For his book 'Hoe kom ik van de ground?' van Rossem gathered a small group of people who went to all kinds of different sex clubs to give them a rating. Although this is already quite an unusual thing to do, especially for a reasonably prominent person, that wasn't even close to enough for van Rossem. Van Rossem also tried to unearth evidence of child abuse and snuff networks and it appears that he succeeded in that. His narrative of the whole adventure reads like a somewhat more hardcore version of the 1999 movie 8 mm with Nicolas Cage.

At some point, Van Rossem took with him a well known customer of many different sex shops in Belgium and just across the border in the Netherlands. In all these shops he asked the owner for "more exclusive" material, obviously implying illegal, under the counter magazines, pictures and videos. None of the sex shops in Antwerp and Brussels could or would help him with this request. However, in a few stores in Hulst and Putte (two small towns about 60 km or 40 miles apart, the former just across the border in the Netherlands, and the latter in Belgium. Antwerp is right in between them) he was able to get pedophile magazines, pictures and videos. One of the things that Van Rossem learned was that paedophiles were active at the Dutch- Belgian border who kidnapped children, often for brief periods, to abuse them in front of the camera. Apparently, the Dutch and Belgian police in these areas have numerous dossiers on this kind of abuse, but in the rare cases that a perpetrator is caught, they are usually unable to prove that the abuser is in contact with a network. As numbers on missing and killed children are too unorganized to be very useful, this might very well be true. (89)

After buying some of the pedophile goods, which included a painful rape of a small child, van Rossem went back to one of the sex shops and asked for even more hardcore material for which he was willing to pay a hefty price. He hinted that he would like to see a girl being murdered on camera. Within a week, van Rossem received what he had ordered for 5,000 euros, a price quite similar to later reports.

"The tape showed how the girl was brought into an empty room by a man with a hood over his head. She was handcuffed... The man cut the clothes from her body with a knife. She had scratches and bruises all over her body. He hit her in the face with his hand. After that she was thrown to the ground by the same man and anally raped. When he was done with this, he threw the girl against a wall and began to beat and kick her over her whole body. When she slid to the ground, he went to stand with one foot on all her limbs and broke with both hands her arms and legs. Then for some time he slowly worked on her with a knife, and stabbed her 32 times in total, mainly in the chest and abdomen. Finally, he cut her throat, again slowly. After that, he slowly labored on the girls' body, from the feet to her head, with great attention to the bloody details. It was perfectly clear that the girl was already dead by then. The whole movie had lasted 57 minutes and had not been edited." (90)

[Missing picture] Van Rossem: part time computer expert, financial expert, politician and white collar criminal, but full time anarchist. He referred to "snuff" as "sniff", a term not often used. According to van Rossem, this term has been derived from *"sniffing up the real atmosphere of illegal sex"* (p. 125 of his book). Apparently, Texan millionaires, Japanese

businessmen on a stopover in the United States and Arab sheikhs have become the most important customers of pedophile snuff movies (p. 125-126), which solely refers to movies in which a person is murdered for the exact purpose of filming the event for distribution. One thing we know for sure is that some of the (often Western intelligence-connected) overly religious Middle-Eastern princes and sheikhs have rather interesting sexual preferences. April 23, 2003, The Scotsman, 'Britons held over 'Royal sex ring": *"According to the popular weekly news magazine VSD, the Saudi prince, who has not been named, paid 1.9 million for three months of attention. Some 40 members of the call girl ring from Poland, Switzerland, the Czech Republic, the United States, Venezuela and Brazil allegedly travelled to Dubai at the end of January and were installed in a royal palace. The group included several models as well as male prostitutes and transvestites. Members of the ring were paid 27,600 each, the magazine said, as well as receiving presents including watches and jewellery from the Saudi royal... The prostitutes said they were under constant surveillance and were forbidden from making telephone calls."*
This is by no means the only accusation. The Fortunato Israel prostitution ring also had Arab diplomats and businessmen among its clients, just as men from the notorious Adnan Khashoggi. Although covered up by an alleged child abuser, this ring was also tied to child abuse and murder through Maud Sarr and especially Israel's mistress, Roger Boas (in whose factory allegedly a snuff room was located). Kay Griggs, wife of Col George Griggs, also mentioned some of the Saudi princes in relation to child abuse, sexual perversion and blackmail. X2's testimony raised the question if van Rossem's research hasn't been too in depth for his own good.

Having been supplied with this video still was not enough for van Rossem. While receiving the video from the sex store owner, he had inquired if he could be present when such a snuff movie was shot. The sex store owner had called to his anonymous supplier with this request and informed van Rossem that something might be arranged. But first he had to give his personal information. Two days after having watched the video, van Rossem was called by a representative of the organization that made these snuff movies, and was invited to a cafe in Breda (Netherlands) that same evening. When van Rossem arrived, a well-dressed man of about 30 years old approached him. This person informed van Rossem that he was to take him to a person *"who could help him"*. Van Rossem was brought to another cafe where a slightly younger, but equally well-dressed man was waiting. This person informed him that they had looked at his personal and financial information and that this was satisfying. In two or three short conversations over the next two days a deal was made in which van Rossem would be taken to an undisclosed location where he could rape and kill a girl any way he liked. It would cost him 75,000 euros; 45,000 if he only wanted to watch.

Of course, van Rossem backed off at the last moment, leaving the organizers of the event with the impression that he was afraid to get robbed by them. Van Rossem went to one of his other apartments at the sea for the few months to lay low, but before doing that, he had deposited all his evidence and additional information in the mailbox of the Court of Cassation in Breda. Van Rossem waited and waited in the following weeks, expecting to be contacted or at least reading something in the paper about a follow up investigation. Nothing happened and nothing was reported.

The sex shop remained in existence and after some time van Rossem sent one of his contacts to inquire yet again for "special material". It turned out that there was a new owner who couldn't arrange any of this. After the contact explained that it had been possible in the past to get this "special material" at this location, the new owner explained that this is what had gotten the previous owner into trouble. So apparently something happened, but it never made the newspapers.

It is clear that van Rossem did as in depth research on the topic as possible, as he himself continually visited the red light districts of every major city he went to. He loved visiting prostitutes. Not withstanding that he did an excellent job with his book, in late 1996, X2 raised some question about how in depth van Rossem's research exactly has been. PV 117.535, November 19, 1996, summary of X2 testimony:

"Parties with under aged children in Eindhoven [large Dutch city near the Belgian border] with Delvoie. 18th century Castle. Departure in convoy from Knokke. The cars with German license plates followed with the little girls. Reception at the castle = a woman = price of 2,000 Belgian franks per person [about 50 euros]. It is necessary to come with another person. It is necessary to take off clothes. A bikini might be accepted. Swimming pool - sauna - solar bench - cold buffet. [There are] rooms without doors to [different] themes. Room with mirrors and cameras. Room with several mattresses. Room with obstetric tables - handcuffs - chains. Karel and X2 [went] 30-50 times to this castle [seemingly an average of about once a month]. Same little girls as those in Cromwell. Clients of the castle: Patrick Denis... Jean-Pierre van Rossem... Baron de Bonvoisin... Jean-Paul Dumont... friend of Patrick Denis = Carine... Another Carine and Patricia who work in the Palace of Justice in Bruxelles... Benoit Hubert... Claude Leroy... [Paul] Bourlee (attorney in Nivelles)... The little girls disappeared when they were about 15-16 years. For the orgies [were used]: little girls of 12-13 years. In the summer of '88, one of the oldest [Eva] (15-16 years) was taken into the sadomasochist room - she was never seen again. The little girls drank alcohol and came out of these parties [completely] numb."

At least in the summary, it is not specified who of the guests did and didn't abuse the under aged girls. It's possible that this was just one of van Rossem's many paid-sex explorations and it is obvious that a one time visit would be enough for anyone to remember him. But still, this testimony does raise some questions.

However, many events in van Rossem's life, which is characterized by bizarre situations and controversial statements, raise questions. In some cases, his statements reflect a huge egotism, but he often appears to be giving the simple truth, something which is not appreciated by everyone. An example relating to the global trafficking of children and women (many other quotes have been taken up in his biography in 'Belgian X-Dossiers' appendix):

"The Philippines are the target of boy-loving pedophiles, who can get here anything they want. Nine or ten year old boys are loudly offered by hotel managers or by pimps on the streets. Rio has also become a pedophile paradise where boys and girls are offered freely. In Bangkok the lovers of hard sex and extreme SM or similar rushes can find what they are looking for... In clubs there is a floor show in which sex with dogs, snakes, goats or even donkeys, ponies and horses is very normal, and where girls are delivered to hotel rooms on an "everything is allowed" basis... Violent sex, in which the girls or boys are hurt, mutilated or killed, is very normal here. The eastern European countries formerly belonging to the USSR: the Czech Republic, Slovakia, Hungary, Poland, Romania and Bulgaria have become sex paradises in a very short period... In a timeframe of several years Budapest has become an immense red light area, with hundreds of bars, cabarets and brothels, and has it become the largest rotating platter of trade in woman in

Europe. In the streets of Moscow or St. Petersburg thousands of heroin and vodka addicted girls offer their services... Also with us the bars, cabarets and brothels are filled with eastern European girls." (91)

Even though the public still thinks that sadistic child abuse is mainly a crime committed by a few unorganized psychopaths as Dutroux or Fourniret, in professional investigating circles it is widely acknowledged that large, organized, sadistic child abuse networks exist right here in the West. Going through British newspaper archives provides one with numerous reports of pedophiles trading pictures and videos amongst one other, sometimes on a very large scale. Senior executives of Scotland Yard, Europol or Interpol (Bjorn Eriksson) have accepted the existence of large paedophile networks a long time ago (92).

GIRLS X1 HAD WITNESSED BEING MURDERED

X1 claimed to have witnessed the torture and murder of dozens of children, mainly in the period 1976-1988. She gave the first names of about 35 of these children and claimed to have forgotten the names of another 30 or so (93). Inspectors picked out some of the more interesting names and descriptions given by X1 in an effort to establish her credibility. As a result the investigations into four deceased girls were reopened: Veronique Dubrulle, Christine Van Hees, Carine Dellaert and Katrien de Cuyper. Even though X1's information about these girls turned out to be amazingly accurate, or, in other cases, led to whole lists of interesting coincidences, every single investigation was ultimately shut down.

The life and death of these girls has been described in great detail in the 1999 book the X-Dossiers and the 2004 Zembla documentary. Only occasionally a footnote will be used. As far as possible, every claim has been checked via the PVs.

Veronique Dubrulle, from Gent:
After correctly pointing out a picture of Veronique Dubrulle, X1 accurately stated that this girl had died in or around 1983. According to X1, Veronique had been tortured to death with a knife at an abuse party where Michel Nihoul, Annie Bouty, her pimp Tony, Emile Dellaert (father of another murdered girl in the network), a member of the Bert family and several others had been present (94). Veronique's father, Jacques, turned out to be an administrator of the cinema company Decatron NV, which was owned by the Bert family, and went on to become the long time chairman and patron of the International Film Festival of Flanders, located in Gent.

Patriek De Baets and his team looked up the death certificate of Veronique and it turned out that she had officially died from a chronic disease, apparently cancer. In any case, because of the nature of the disease, the inspectors couldn't figure out why a neuropathist and a neurosurgeon had signed her death certificate. They went back to X1 and asked if she knew any of these men. According to X1, these two doctors -one of them internationally esteemed at this moment- had been present at abuse parties organized by the Hanet family of UCO Textiles, also headquartered in Gent. She had been raped by one of them, the other was more interested in 7 to 8 year old girls (95).

The investigation into the death of Veronique was shut down in early 1997. One of the main arguments was that De Baets and his team should have waited with questioning X1

about the two doctors after she had been able to identify them from pictures (couldn't this be done afterwards, some would ask). The investigators were never given permission to exhume the body of Veronique.

Interestingly, around the time the investigation into Veronique's death was closed, the existence of the X-Dossiers was mentioned in the press for the first time. Inspectors who had been put on the Dubrulle case found out that Tony, X1's former pimp, phoned up Jacques Dubrulle three times right after these publications. Later research by the authors of the 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers' indicated that both men were good friends. The parents of Veronique, who were quite prominent at the time, have never tried to defend themselves against the accusations made by X1, which were reported in the press.

According to X1, the two Gent doctors were not part of her pimp's immediate circle and they were not involved in the child hunts.

Carine Dellaert, from Gent:
X1 had spoken about a girl named "Clo" since her first interview on September 20, 1996. According to X1, Clo had been 3 years older than herself and was murdered somewhere *"between June and December 1983"* (96). According to X1, at one point in 1983 she had been picked up from school by Tony and taken to a house in the region of Gent. She found her friend Clo there, lying on a bed. Clo was trying to deliver a baby, but in the process was continually raped and tortured. As a result, she had lost a lot of blood and ultimately died. The baby was taken away.

One of the few things X1 was able to remember about the life of Clo, was the street where her school was located. Armed with this information, the investigators were able to present X1 with 1981-1982 class photos on which she recognized Carine Dellaert as being her Clo. X1 also pointed to a certain "V.", about which she stated: *"they killed her too"*. The investigators checked X1's information and it turned out that Carine Dellaert had disappeared on August 30, 1982, only to be found very badly decomposed in an abandoned cesspit on September 24, 1985. She indeed was 3 years older than X1. The other girl X1 identified by name also had died in 1983 (97).

During the investigation into the death of Carine Dellaert, X1 recalled that her Carine "Clo" Dellaert had worn *"an ankle bracelet... a chainlet"*. And indeed, the 1985 autopsy report on Carine Dellaert mentioned that this girl had worn an ankle chainlet. That same report also mentioned that the remains of a laminaria tent were found at the height of Carine's pelvis. The only purpose of laminaria tents is to slowly open up the cervix to make it easier and more comfortable to give childbirth, again supporting X1's testimony that Carine was trying to deliver a baby in her final hours (98). Additionally, soon after her daughter's disappearance Carine's mother had found out that her daughter was in the possession of maternity clothing (99).

In early 1997, the BOB in Gent, headed by prosecutor of the king Jean Soenen, took over the investigation of the X1-Dellaert link. They ceased all cooperation with Neufchateau and began a campaign of manipulation and intimation, which ultimately led to the following

conclusion by Soenen (read out in very bad Dutch on national tv):

"... the testimonies of Regina Louf, alias X1, have been closed definitively. As an overall conclusion it can be stated that all her testimonies have been totally unbelievable and the [inaudible] of pure fantasy. Her testimonies pertaining to the death of Carine Dellaert are completely wrong. During the investigation it clearly turned out that the girl Clo, if this person even existed, absolutely does not identify herself with Carine Dellaert." (100)

As usual, there's a total lack of respect for the victim and numerous statements had to be ignored and taken out of context before this conclusion could be reached. Besides some of the things that have already been mentioned, one example is the fact that the BOB in Gent claimed that X1's description of the villa in which the murder allegedly took place was inaccurate. The team of De Baets concluded otherwise, the authors of the the book 'The X-Dossiers' concluded otherwise, and finally a court of law also concluded otherwise (101). Unfortunately, the case was already dead and buried by that time.

[Missing picture] Carine "Clo" Dellaert, introduced to the network by her father, according to X1 and Carine's closest school friend. 1999, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 170: *"A former neighbor testified that he had often heard Carine Dellaert shouting for help when she was alone at home with her father."*

Another important detail about the house designated by X1 that was never investigated by the Gent BOB was that it used to be a brothel, the International Club, where many upper class people came. Coincidentally, the parents of X4 lived next door (102). A person named Gustaaf Derdijn had rented the villa since 1991 from the same people who owned the house in the early 1980s. During this time in the early 1980s, Derdijn had been the owner of the Co-Cli-Co, a night club where X1 claimed to have abused by customers of her pimp, Tony, together with Clo/Carine. Investigators found that the Co-Cli-Co was mentioned in Tony's diary. They also found out that when this night club went bankrupt in 1984, one of its largest creditors was Le Cinema Publicitaire, a videostore owned by Tony. The largest creditor was the firm All-Meat, in which not only Derdijn was a partner, but also the Dutch porn king Gerard Cok (103). Cok had been in a partnership with "Fat" Charles Geerts since 1981-1982. Geerts is one of the largest porn kings in the world and even more so than Cok, is intimately tied to the Dutch (and international) mafia. Interestingly, Geerts has been accused on several occasions of trade in pedophile movies (104).

Other examples of evidence ignored by the Gent BOB are the testimonies of Kristelle M. and Fanny V. (a pseudonym). Fanny was Carine's best friend at school. She remembered how Carine would often speak to her about sexual abuse by her father and his friends, and how Carine had often thought about running away from home (105). Kristelle M. was a classmate of X1 who was among those who confirmed X1's relationship with Tony, a person who often waited for her after school. X1 apparently told Kristelle at some point that she was pregnant from this man. Also, according to Kristelle, X1 often went out with a girl named *"Christine, Carine, Caroline or Claudine"* (106). In 1998, in the aftermath of the X1-Dellaert affair, some old classmates of X1 apparently confirmed that Carine had indeed been known as "Clo" by some (107). This would be a direct contradiction to the claims made by the BOB in Gent.

One of the main reasons cited by prosecutor Jean Soenen for his decision to close the case of X1-Dellaert was that she refused to cooperate when confronted with Carine's father, Emile. Unfortunately, Soenen and the press generally forgot to mention the circumstances of this confrontation. First of all, X1 had been confronted with Tony the day before, and even though he confirmed vast portions of her story, she had been completely drained by yet another intimidating confrontation in which all kinds of manipulations took place. Secondly, like Fanny V., X1 had already testified from day one that Carine's father had been the one responsible for bringing her into the sadist abuse network. It apparently also didn't bother the Gent investigators that Emile had already been investigated for accusations of incest in 1977, next to suspicions against him that he had an affair with an under aged girl in the Netherlands in 1965. Because of accusations of incest from his wife and because he waited a week before reporting his daughter missing, Emile became a suspect in the disappearance of his own daughter. During the investigation the police found out that Emile shot "sensual" photos of his daughter, that witnesses at Carine's scouting club thought that father and daughter were acting more like a couple in love, that Carine had become extremely afraid of the woods all of a sudden, and that she was often heard screaming in the weeks before her disappearance (108). It all didn't matter. Emile would be released, acquitted and later supported by most newspapers after the X1-Dellaert case had broken out.

Christine Van Hees, from the Brussels region:
The 16 year old Christine Van Hees was found tortured to death on February 13, 1984, after an emergency fire response to an old champignon factory. The murder had been surrounded by mystery from day one, and those that largely contributed to that (directly or indirectly) included Jean-Claude Van Espen (business associate and family of Nihoul; would play a crucial role in the X-witness investigation, supporting the fraudulent re-read conclusions), Guy Collignon (chief investigator of the Van Hees murder; apparently acknowledged a cover-up to Christine's brother), Baudouin Dernicourt (later one of the main X-witness re-readers), Didier de Quevy (lawyer of Alexis Alewaeters and soon Marc Dutroux) and Jean-Paul Dumont (CEPIC lawyer; accused by different sources of being part of the Nihoul abuse network). A group of punks was implicated, but no evidence could be found, only false leads.

Over a decade later, on October 25, 1996, X1 mentioned a number of girls that she had witnessed being murdered. Among these names was a "Christine". Because of the details X1 provided, De Baets and Hupez began to think about *"le crime de la champignonniere"*.

According to X1, Christine had met with Nihoul in October 1983 and somehow began a relationship with him. After a while, Christine began to figure out that Nihoul was a pretty bad guy, but was afraid to speak about him to her parents. She feared that Nihoul and his friends might hurt her, or possibly her parents. Also, Nihoul had persuaded Christine to have sex with X1 and participate in orgies. She was afraid that her parents wouldn't understand.

Against all protocols of the network, X1 encouraged Christine to try and speak with her parents. X1 briefly mentioned her advice to Christine to Mieke -another girl from the

network- who unfortunately became so afraid of reprisals that she informed Nihoul and Tony about X1's dissent. As a result of that, X1 and Christine were taken to the abandoned champignon factory where Christine was murdered.

Whole documentaries can be made about just the X1-Christine Van Hees aspect of the X-Dossiers. To keep things relatively short, below is a quick summary of facts which indicate that X1 spoke the truth about Christine Van Hees and her murder. These facts have mainly been discussed in De Morgen newspaper, the 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers' and the 2003 Zembla X-Dossiers documentaries.

- X1 had stated that Dutroux, who she described as a bit of an outsider, was present at the murder of Christine. Research showed that in the early 1980s Marc Dutroux and Bernard Weinstein visited the same skating rink as Christine Van Hees. According to Michele Martin, Dutroux went there alone since 1983 to make it easier for him to "seduce girls". Just before her death, it is known that Christine had a date with a "Marc" who could well have been Marc Dutroux. However, no conclusive research has been carried out. Additionally, Nathalie Geirnaert, a friend of Christine who lived in the same street as her, recognized Marc Dutroux on two old pictures from the early 1980s as someone who she had seen in the company of Christine. Nathalie explained that in the days before her kidnapping, Christine had become extremely scared of someone or something. When she would leave Nathalie's house, Christine would ask Nathalie to accompany her to her house or ask her to stay at the door until she was inside. The night before the murder Nathalie noticed a suspicious black car in front of Christine's house from 23:30 to 13:00. A man had been sitting behind the wheel the whole time. Nothing was done with Nathalie's testimony.
- According to X1, Christine had met Nihoul in October 1983 and had begun a relationship with him. Friends of Christine later testified that she had begun to act different for the first time in October 1983. Also, Christine often went to the swimming bath of Etterbeek. One floor above this swimming bath the radio show of Michel Nihoul was located. Nihoul had already been very active in Etterbeek through the Dolo. Coincidentally, during the investigation into Christine's murder an anonymous tip came in that the Dolo in Etterbeek was the key to solving the Christine Van Hees murder. No investigation was carried out. In fact, somehow the investigators, headed by Van Espen, managed to write down that the tip was about cafe Chez Dolores instead of the Dolo.
- In late 1984, Fabienne Kirby, a friend of Christine Van Hees in her final months, gave a testimony that would not be incompatible with the one of X1 12 years later. According to Fabienne, Christine had told her how she had ended up in a dangerous group of people involved in sex orgies and apparently sadism. PV 7112, February 20, 1984, Fabienne Kirby (anonymous at the time) to the judicial police: *"We got to know each other in October 1983. Over time our discussions became more and more intimate. Christine told such unbelievable stories that I slowly became convinced that she made things up. She told me that she had gotten to know a group of people. She regularly saw them at an abandoned house close to her house. She regularly saw these people in the months October and November 1983. These people were older than Christine. She explained to me that meetings were held in that house, to which a*

road led about nobody knew. Other girls were in the group. Sometimes, she said, she went alone to the house to write her diary. Christine never spoke about this with girls from her school class. I was bewildered when she told me what happened there. She told me that if she ever spoke about this with her parents or brothers, her so-called friends would kill her and burn down the house. She told that in the group free love is practiced... She told me that this group attracted and frightened her at the same time. In early 1984, I noticed that Christine had changed a lot. She had lost weight, was paler and in any case took less care of herself. She said she wanted to blow up all bridges because very bad things had happened. I noticed that she had bruises, and a cigarette burn on her arm. She then explained that it had started as a game, that those games had started slowly, but then became violent. Christine had come into conflict with one of the other girls in the other group. She felt very much attracted to a member of the gang. She told me that it was possible to feel sexually attracted to a man, without really loving him. She truanted from school. About her friends she said: 'They are pigs, but I feel good with them.' She said me that, once you ended up in that milieu, you never got out. It was of little use, she said, to talk about it with someone, because no one would believe her.'" Kirby explained that she had undergone an abortion during the time that she knew Christine. The father would have been a member of the Derochette family and a full cousin of the now well known pedophile Patrick Derochette. A law clerk of examining magistrate Jean-Claude Van Espen, who headed the investigation into Christine Van Hees, married into the Derochette family and was tied to the kidnapping and murder of Loubna Benaissa. It is known that a woman named Nathalie Perignon phoned up Fabienne during the Dutroux and X-witness investigation. Coincidentally, Perignon had been present with three men in a black car observing the champignon factory where Christine had been murdered the week before. All four individuals in the car worked at Nihoul's Radio Activite and personally knew Nihoul.

- X1 was blindfolded and bare-footed when she, Christine and the abusers stepped out of the car. Before entering the compound she felt a lot of gravel under her feet. It is correct that in 1984 there was gravel all over the place.
- The compound she was brought into smelled moldy, like it hadn't been used for a long time. This seems likely, as the champignon factory had been abandoned since 1972.
- X1's overall description of the champignon factory where Christine was murdered is accurate. The former owner and his son could step by step find themselves in the description given by X1; from stepping out of the car to the location where Christine had been murdered. The son of the former owner of the champignon factory to Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part I' (March 11, 2003): *"The doors. We had very special, hand-made doors. Old doors with ornaments, which she described perfectly. She knew all that. She drew the chimney and the living room. It matched quite well. The chimney looked like it. She drew the rose window. A rose window is a rose window. It could well be our rose window. What she told about the champignoniere was accurate. I showed the description [of X1] to one of my brothers. That girl had to have been there. There's no other way."* 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 244-245: *"The son is responsible for a stir when the texts [descriptions of the*

champignoniere of X1 and an inspector at the scene. They differ] are presented to him. 'That police officer has not been inside there, your witness X1 was'... The police officer in question, Jacques Dekock, is summoned that evening and immediately confronted with the son. The confrontation doesn't last long. It's true, he admits. He was so dismayed by the body that evening that he hardly looked at the rest of the building. The complex was demolished in 1989. Nowhere information is available about how the building looked in 1984. It was such a complex clew of houses, hangers, driveways, halls and basements that all who would try to do a little guessing on describing the place would be seen through immediately. And that is what is so bizarre. The inspectors just couldn't figure it out how X1 told them that she got there by car, stepped out, stumbled... The son of the owner had no problems with this. Almost immediately he could tell exactly through where X1 entered the building and how she reached the basement. That she stumbled in the hall is logical, he says. More people used to do that. By rebuilding two houses into one, a connection had been created with two stairs: the first one going down, then up again. 'In reality she was in the kitchen', the son deducts from the description of the wallpaper and the tiles - which also is perfectly accurate. He went through it with his family. 'There are things we read in her testimony that reminded us of details that we ourselves had long forgotten, like the motif on the tiles', he later says. Indeed, from the kitchen there was a separate doorway to the basement. And those flesh hooks? Yet another detail that only now recalls memories. 'Of course, then she was in the scullery', the son says. His uncle made meat pies and had created a sort of industrial kitchen in the adjacent building. With a pen in his hand the son draws the route that X1 must have travelled that night. The rugged wooden table, the rain barrel... Yes, yes, his father had left that when he moved out. It is extraordinarily, no question about it."

- In 1984, a tampon with blood on it was found in a building located 30 feet away from the basement in which Christine had been murdered. This matches X1's 1996 testimony that blood in the vagina of Christine had been absorbed with a tampon. The blood type matched that of Christine's. A DNA test was in process in 1999, just as a DNA test on a cigarette butt that had been found at the murder site. However, Van Espen closed the investigation before the results could be made available. Burned notebooks and a satchel belonging to Christine were found in the same building, disproving claims from magistrates that this building was not accessible at the time of the murder. By confusing the description of the building and the basement, these magistrates had first claimed that X1's description of the murder site wasn't correct and that the bloody tampon was irrelevant. However, they were later forced to recant this argument as X1 had always made a clear distinction between the building where the abuse and torture began, and the basement where Christine was ultimately murdered.
- In the last room X1 said she and Christine had been brought, she had seen a rope and a jerrycan. The police report at the time stated that a rope and a jerrycan had been found in the room where Christine had been found.
- According to X1, candles were the only source of light in the building. A candle was among the items found at the murder location.

- Christine's body had been found lying face down, arching back because a metal strand had been tied from her neck to her wrists and on to her ankles. X1 had mentioned how her Christine had been tied up in this same way and with a metal strand.
- According to X1, Christine was set on fire while lying tied up on the ground. The autopsy report of Christine Van Hees showed that her body had been burned to such a degree that it initially was hard to tell her gender.
- X1 described how one of Christine's wrists was penetrated by a *"a metal bar... hollow inside... 30 centimeters long"*. Although the re-readers tried to deny the existence of a wound to Christine's left wrist, the first police commissioner to describe the scene wrote in his official report: *"A nail is planted in the left wrist"* and indicated that it had been taken from one of the numerous racks that were located in the building. Reading the testimony of X1, the former owner and his family also immediately thought about the racks and estimated the length of these hollow tubes at *"30 or 40 centimeters"*. The "nails" in these racks indeed were thin hollow tubes, which at one time supported the shelves with growing mushrooms. Investigators and magistrates tried to spin the story by claiming that X1 had spoken about a *"crucifixion"* and specifically a *"nail"*. Earlier, they had tried to claim that no object had penetrated the wrist of Christine. However, they could not convince the officer who had found the body of Christine to change his initial 1984 report.
- According to X1, Michel Vander Elst was the one who beat the nail-like object through Christine's wrist with a hammer. A hammer was found at the location where Christine had been murdered.
- The girl X1 talked about having been murdered was "Chrissie", full name Christine. She gave this name and details about the murder before De Baets and team could match it with the Christine Van Hees murder. Coincidentally, all other details also matched the story of X1.

One wonders how Jean-Claude Van Espen and his aides were able to conclude that X1 could never have been present at the murder of Christine, but that's exactly what they did. Their arguments, which can be read in the 'Dutroux case and X-Dossier victim-witnesses' appendix, have been completely discredited. The X1-Christine Van Hees dossier should never have been closed.

Katrien de Cuyper, from Antwerp region:
The 15 year old Katrien de Cuyper disappeared in the evening of December 17, 1991 in Antwerp, after having last been seen making a phone call in the cafe les Routiers (the Truck Drivers). She was found dead 6 months later, on June 22, 1992. The autopsy showed that she had been murdered soon after her kidnapping. Those responsible were never caught.

On February 2, 1997, X1 recognized Katrien de Cuyper from a series of pictures shown to her. She explained how this girl had been taken to a castle and was murdered by a group of individuals that included Tony, Nihoul and Bouty (109). Before she was killed, X1 had noticed that Katrien lacked the routine of the more experienced girls. She thought this girl had been recruited by Tony.

After X1 had given a description of the castle and the route she had travelled, the investigators were able to find the domain in question: Castle Kattenhof in 's Gravenwezel, owned by the de Caters family (110). It turned out that this family owned property in Knokke in streets where X1 had already pointed out some apartments where she had been abused (111). Baron Patrick de Caters, a co-owner of the de Caters domain, is a member of Cercle de Wallonië, together with Etienne Davignon, Prince Philippe de Chimay, Count Jean-Pierre de Launoit (vice-Président Cercle de Lorraine), Elio Di Rupo and Aldo Vastapane. All of these men have been accused of child abuse at some point, although it must be stated that some of the accusations are more reliable than others. Additionally, next to the de Caters domain, the castle of Axel Vervoordt can be found. Vervoordt is a famous art collector, who counts international pop stars and businessmen among his clientele. He too has been accused of pedophilia. More on that later.

The description X1 gave of Katrien was not the most convincing in the world, although the length and hair color of the girl she had seen did approximately match those of Katrien de Cuyper. In any case, the conclusion of the investigators appointed to this specific sub-dossier that Katrien de Cuyper in no way could have been X1's Katrien is definitely an exaggeration. However, the most telling aspect of the X1-Katrien de Cuyper case is not the conclusion of the researchers.

During the observation of Tony Vandenbogaert, X1's former pimp, it had become known that this person was in continuous contact with a gendarme officer from Antwerp. They would regularly call or email each other. But interestingly, after this fact had already become known, this particular gendarme officer was appointed to a leading position in the investigation into this same Tony. De Baets and his team reminded their superiors that this was an obvious conflict of interest. However, no changes were made, and this gendarme officer became one of those responsible for dismissing the possibility that the Katrien described by X1 couldn't possibly have been Katrien de Cuyper (in whose murder Tony was implicated by X1) (112).

[Missing picture] The pictures on the left and right show Katrien de Cuyper in approximately the final year of her life. The central picture shows the girl from the network. The mouth, the nose, the lines underneath her eyes, the shape of the face; even the eyes and eyebrows are far from incompatible. Only the hair has a different color, but there are explanations for that. Click picture to enlarge.

Another interesting fact about the Katrien de Cuyper case was that in mid 1999, when the Dutch police put together a catalog of pictures found at the Zandvoort home of pedophile Gerrie Ulrich, there was a porn photo in there of a girl which closely resembled Katrien de Cuyper (113). Among the pictures and documents found at Ulrich's were order forms to make requests for specific forms of child pornography. An investigation showed that Ulrich regularly donated large sums of money to a post office box located above the cafe in Antwerp (The Truck Drivers) where Katrien De Cuyper had last been seen making a phone call. Two Dutch porn firms were located at this address: Studio De Pauw and X-Kiss (114). Whether or not Katrien de Cuyper was found among the pictures in Ulrich's home, in 2004, the District Attorney's office in Antwerp closed the case by stating that the picture in Ulrich's home was a boy, after having been shown another picture -allegedly a photoshop-

of "Katrien" with the body of boy (115). Now seriously, does the girl in the central picture even remotely look like a boy?

The Katrien de Cuyper case might not have been as powerful as the previous three, but it certainly remains interesting. And also in this case there's evidence of a cover up.

WHO BACKED UP THE CLAIMS OF X1

As already mentioned, in 1998, prosecutor of the king Jean Soenen stated the following on Belgian national television:

"... the testimonies of Regina Louf, alias X1, have been closed definitively. As an overall conclusion it can be stated that all her testimonies have been totally unbelievable and the [inaudible] of pure fantasy." (116)

This has since become the consensus view on X1. However, it's a lie. Even if one only pays attention to the official conclusions of the Veronique Dubrulle, Carine Dellaert, Christine Van Hees and Katrien de Cuyper cases, even then it not only has to be acknowledged that it is a fact that Tony Vandenbogaert had sex with X1 since she was at least 12 years old, but also that her parents approved of this relationship. According to the Soenen's own Gent Law Court, in 1998:

"It has been established that Regina, between her twelfth and sixteenth year, had a sexual relationship with a much older and grown man, named Antoine V... Her mother knew about this, allowed the relationship and even encouraged it. Her mother at least felt a platonic love for this same V."

[Missing picture] Court documents filmed by Zembla showing the quote below in Dutch. It's also possible to largely read "Regina had this relationship WITH her consent and not AGAINST her will."

[Missing picture] Left: X1's mother in the late 1970s. Mid and right: X1's parents in 1998, claiming complete ignorance on everything their daughter is talking about. They stated otherwise during interrogations.

This was the unescapable conclusion from information provided by X1, followed by confrontations with Tony and her parents. However, after these three were forced to admit parts of X1's story, they had to come up with an excuse. That excuse became that X1 -as a 12 year old girl- had taken the actual initiative for the relationship and had pressured her parents into giving Tony a key of the house. As lame as this excuse may sound, Soenen and the Gent Law Court were more than happy to incorporate this excuse into their final conclusion as an undisputed fact: *"Regina had this relationship WITH her consent and not AGAINST her will."* Soenen's aide, substitute magistrate Nicole De Rouck, repeated this "fact" on national television and added that these events had happened too long ago for Tony still to be prosecuted.

If you read the newspapers you would think otherwise, but X1's statements about her childhood in Gent and Knokke have been confirmed by many witnesses. Here's a list:

1. Tony: Admitted himself that he had sex with X1 since she was 12 years old (ignoring the testimonies that he already raped X1 at her grandmother's house almost a decade before) and that he had been given a key of the house to enter whenever he pleased (117).
2. X1's mother: Besides "admitting" that her 12 or 13 year old daughter had pressured her into giving Tony a key of the house, she confirmed that her daughter indeed had a sexual relationship with Tony (118).
3. X1's father: Admitted that Tony came into the house a lot more than he had previously stated. Also admitted that Tony picked Regina up from school and that he took her places (119).
4. Marleen van Herreweghe: Classmate who X1 said should have seen some of the abuse in Knokke and Gent. Marleen didn't confirm the abuse in Knokke, but did state that *"there were sexual contacts between X1, that Tony, the mother of X1 and the housekeeper."* (120)
5. Carine Verniers: Housekeeper of X1's mother in the 1980s who apparently didn't do a very good job, as the home of X1 has generally been described as dirty and messy. Pregnant for the first time when she was 18 years old and ended up with 4 children from 3 different men. She was in therapy for a while.
   Unaware that a camera was taping her confrontation with X1, Verniers accidentally confirmed during a break that Tony, the mother and X1 all had a sexual relationships with each other. She also stated that she didn't believe that X1 was lying. After X1 pushed a little bit, Verniers also confirmed that she suddenly left the house after there were indications that her 18 months old child had been abused. When investigators tried to interview the by then 16 year old daughter, the confrontations ended in panic attacks and denial. No follow-up investigation was carried out.
   In March 1997, investigators found out that Verniers had a lot of phone conversations with Marleen van Herreweghe. On one day Verniers received 38 telephone calls from acquaintances who also contacted Marleen that same day. The investigators suspected that an effort was made to get the stories of these two women straight (121).
6. "Odette" (pseudonym): "Odette" was a mistress of Tony V. in the 1980s. She confirmed that Tony often visited the mother of X1 and that she assumed that Tony had an affair with her. Odette: *"I myself was kind of hungry for sex and like Tony there was no one better in bed... He tried to get to know everything about you... He liked to give people the feeling that he could blackmail them... I don't know what to think about the whole X1-affair and I find it hard to believe that Tony*

had something to do with those child murders. But still. When I read the book of X1, I cannot deny that everything she wrote about Tony is accurate, down to the smallest details. That was a shock to me." (122)

7. X2: At least two of the locations in Knokke where X2 claimed to have been abused were also pointed out by X1. Another street designated by X2 faced the hotel of X1's grandmother (123). Additionally, some of the abusers mentioned by X2 turned out to be the same as those mentioned by X1, like Vanden Boeynants, Baron de Bonvoisin and the Lippens brothers. There appears to be some confusion whether or not X1 recognized X2 from a picture (124).

8. X3 Mentioned Vanden Boeynants, an abuser that was also reported by X1 and X2.

9. X4 X4's parents lived nextdoor to one of the locations where X1 said she and Carine Dellaert had been abused (125). X4 correctly identified both Chantal S. and Nathalie C., youth friends of X1, as victims of the abuse network (126). In turn, Nathalie W. identified by name the mother and a sister of X4 (127).

10. X7 (Nathalie C.): Confirmed that she was the best friend of X1 between the age of 10 and 14, that she knew about X1's sexual relationship with Tony (X1 told her since the age of 12) and some of the abuse, that she knew about the sexual relationship between Tony and the mother of X1, that she had visited the house of X1's grandmother and that she was forbidden to visit the the first floor here (128).

11. Nathalie W. X1 identified Nathalie W. as a victim of the network (129) and apparently situated her at the sexclub Les Atrebates in the early 1980s (130). X1 also recognized her father (131). Nathalie W., on the other hand, correctly identified the pimp of X1 as "Anthony" and as a friend of Nihoul (whom she also knew) (132). Apparently, both X1 and Nathalie W. independently referred to Nihoul as "Mich" (133). Additionally, X4 identified Nathalie W. while Nathalie W. identified the mother and a sister of X4 by name.

12. Chantal S.: Confirmed the abuse of X1 at her grandmother's hotel-villa in Knokke. She remembered only one name, "Monsieur", which turned out to be correct, judging from X1's testimony. Like X7, Chantal gave many details which could be found in the testimonies of others, for example that she was forbidden to cry during the abuse or that she was not allowed to go to the first floor (134). X4 recognized Chantal S. as a victim of the network.

13. Anja D.: Classmate of X1 in the early 1980s. Knew about sexual relationship with Tony and that he brought her places (135).

14. Kristelle M.: Classmate of X1 in the early 1980s. Confirmed X1's relationship

with Tony and that X1 had been made pregnant by this man. Indicated that X1 knew Carine Dellaert (136).

15. "Fanny V." (pseudonym): Classmate of Carine Dellaert. Confirmed X1's story about Carine Dellaert and stated that X1 had the same introvert attitude as Carine (137).

16. Parents of a classmate: In 1979, X1 mentioned to a classmate the abuse that was going on at her grandmother's hotel-villa. After this girl told her parents, X1 was invited over to retell her story. Knowing that X1 could never know all these details without having experienced them, the parents informed the principal of the school her daughter and X1 went to. X1 went to the principal, a nun, to repeat the story and showed the bruises in her neck. The nun told X1 that she was "a fantasizer" and called up her grandmother. Besides being heavily punished, X1 was sent back to her parents in Gent in an effort to stop the rumors that were going round the neighborhood by now. When X1 disappeared from school, the parents of X1's classmate assumed that she had been taken up in a child protection program. However, more than 10 years later they found out that this had not been the case. The girl, nor her parents were asked to testify about X1. (138)

17. Mieke: Girl from the network who went to live with X1 and her husband in 1998. She was never asked to testify, but apparently could verify many aspects of X1's story. She is not to be confused with Marie-Theresa "Mieke" from X1's testimony on Christine Van Hees. (139)

DISMANTLING THE INVESTIGATION

The initial investigation into Dutroux and Nihoul was headed by Michel Bourlet, the prosecutor of the king in the Neufchateau district, and examining magistrate Jean-Marc Connerotte. These two men already had gained somewhat of a martyr status, because several years before the Dutroux case they had been taken off the investigation into the murder of the socialist leader Andre Cools, apparently right before being able to solve the case. Then, in 1996, when they finally found two missing girls -alive- they became national heroes overnight.

It was Connerotte who appointed BOB officer Patriek De Baets and his team to the X1 case in early September 1996. In this function De Baets worked directly for Connerotte and could work relatively autonomous from his superiors in the BOB and the overall gendarmerie.

The first major change in the investigation occurred on October 14, 1996. Connerotte was removed as examining magistrate, the reason being that he had attended a fund raising or parents of missing children. The problem here was that Sabine and Laetitia, the girls he had personally rescued from Dutroux's dungeon, were present at this meeting as guests of

honor. The lawyers of Dutroux and Nihoul had gotten wind of this visit and began a successful procedure to remove Connerotte, arguing that the examining magistrate had shown with this visit that he wasn't carrying out his investigation objectively enough.

Jean-Marc Connerotte, sacked from the Dutroux investigation before it ever really got off the ground.

Although many wonder how Connerotte could have been so careless, especially with such a sensitive case, there are quite a number of extenuating circumstances. For example, Connerotte, who was on leave and had married earlier that day, made sure to pay for the plate of spaghetti he was given, made sure that he did not to meet with the girls or their parents, declined to accept flowers from Laetitia and Sabine, and handed over the fountain pen the guests had been given to a judicial registrar (140). Also, Connerotte barely stayed an hour, but with this visit he and Bourlet (who also went) made yet another effort to change the consensus view that the justice department wasn't interested in parents of missing children or victims of child abuse.

All these facts didn't matter and Connerotte was replaced by the inexperienced examining magistrate Jacques Langlois. As rumors of a cover-up had already begun to spread, the removal sparked massive protests all around the country. In Brussels alone, more than 300,000 people went to the streets to protest (the famous White March), but it changed nothing.

As the prosecutor of the King, Bourlet was not forced to step down. However, the examining magistrate does the majority of the in depth investigations. Therefore Bourlet's hands were largely tied when Langlois came in and immediately decided that he didn't want to hear anything about child abuse networks. Langlois became one of those responsible for dismantling the whole Dutroux investigation by ignoring countless leads and sending his investigators off into all kinds of bogus issues.

A second major change occurred in early December 1996. Until that point, as said before, the BOB officers working with the various X-witnesses worked independently from the BOB and gendarmerie hierarchy. They had a supporting role in the Dutroux investigation and answered directly to Bourlet and Connerotte, and later on to the much less interested Langlois. However, on December 1, all the inspectors working on the sub-dossiers of the Dutroux affair, including the X-Dossiers, were brought together in a large secured building just outside Brussels. Gendarmerie Commandant Jean-Luc Duterme was appointed head of this investigating cell and was able to heavily influence the ongoing investigations.

Michel Bourlet, prosecutor of the king in Neufchateau since 1984. Has always been on the side of Connerotte, De Baets and X1, even though his hands were tied. Had a hilarious run in with Baron de Bonvoisin, one of the most notorious suspects in the X-Dossiers, very early on in the investigation. De Bonvoisin had arranged a meeting in his castle with some of the Dutroux case investigators, during which he called Bourlet and tried to make an appointment. Bourlet pretended to accept a meeting for the next day, but never showed up.

With Langlois and Duterme in place the overall Dutroux investigation began to take a dramatic turn for the worse. In complete contrast with Connerotte and Bourlet, Langlois did not communicate directly with the interviewers of the various X-witnesses, but went to Commandant Duterme instead (141). While Duterme secretly, and without having the proper authority, began to "reread" the testimonies of the X-witnesses, Langlois dived head on into leads that Connerotte and Bourlet had suspected from day one to be disinformation (142). The major examples would be:

- the digs in Jumet, which were inspired by the bogus claims of convicted pedophile Jean-Paul Raemaekers;
- the November 1996 Oliver Trusgnach case in which high level politicians Elio Di Rupo and Jean-Pierre Grafe were implicated as pedophiles;
- the prominent December 12, 1996 search of the Gnostic-Luciferian (Satanic) Abrasax cult.

The Jumet digs and the Oliver Trusgnach case were complicated disinformation schemes, ultimately meant to provide "skeptics" with examples that Neufchateau investigators could easily be fooled by captured child abusers and fantasists who make up stories. In fact, in a truly Machiavellian way, De Baets and his team were forced, without knowing anything about the case, to take up a primary role in the Trusgnach case the day before all the (soon to be discredited) accusations would be published in the press. Police commissioner Georges Marnette played a central role in both of these disinformation schemes, about which you can read in detail in 'Belgian X-Dossiers' appendix. Why there? Because both X2 and Nathalie W. identified Marnette as an abuser in the network (143).

The Abrasax story is less complicated. The following well known newspaper report, published on December 29, 1996 by the Sunday Times, is one of the best examples in which some of the most accurate (albeit hard to believe) information appears to have been strategically mixed in with a central piece of disinformation.

[Missing picture] Picture of Abrasax headquarters in the small, stuffy home of Francis "Anubis- Moloch" Desmedt and Dominique "Nahema-Nephthys" Kindermans where maybe 20 persons could be involved in a ritual at the same time. The profoundly negative Abrasax cult consisted of four institutes: The Belgian Church of Satan, the Wicca center, the Order for Luciferian Initiation and the Gnostic church. Psychotherapy was also practiced here.
Keep the following in mind: like Jumet didn't disprove the existence of a network surrounding Nihoul and the Trusgnach case

didn't disprove high level involvement in abuse networks, so the Abrasax disinformation doesn't prove (high level) Satanism doesn't exist. It's important to note that there are innumerable and very similar reports of cultist or Satanic practices in combination with child abuse. Going through US and UK newspaper archives since the late 1970s will turn up thousands of (mainly superficial) reports on ritual abuse and Satanism. In the X-Dossiers there also appear a fair dose of reports on Satanism and ritual abuse, which is not necessarily the same thing. You can read these reports in the 'Dutroux case and X-Dossier victim-witnesses ' appendix. More information on this aspect in part 15.

"SATANIC sects involved in bizarre rites including human sacrifice are being linked by Belgian police with this summer's string of grisly paedophile murders in which at least four children died.

Five witnesses came forward last week and described how black masses were held, at which children were killed in front of audiences said to have included prominent members of Belgian society. One investigator said it was "like going back to the Middle Ages".

The tentacles of the sects appear to have stretched beyond the borders of Belgium to Holland, Germany and even America. The witnesses - several of whom claim to have received death threats - say that young babies were handed over by their parents willingly in return for money. In other cases the victims were abducted. [PEHI note: The incest aspect should definitely have been described here. The "abductions" should also have been explained in more detail]

The witnesses, who are believed to have identified the sites where the masses took place to the police, said organisers had also photographed participants and threatened to hand over their pictures if they went to the police.

The investigation centres on Abrasax [the crucial piece of disinformation], a self-styled institute of black magic, whose headquarters in the village of Forchies-la-Marche in southern Belgium was raided by police last week. Human skulls were among the objects removed from the run-down building.

... Police have long suspected that Dutroux, a convicted paedophile, was part of an international network which abducted children, sexually abused them and then killed them. Their activities appear to have been financed by the sale of pornographic videos filmed by members of the ring.

... Investigators are still trying to determine the precise nature of the links between the Satanists and the paedophile groups.

In a separate twist, a Belgian newspaper claimed yesterday that a former European commissioner was among a group of judges, senior politicians, lawyers and policemen who attended orgies held in a Belgian chateau and organised by Michel Nihoul, one of Dutroux's alleged accomplices. La Derniere Heure, which claimed to have a guest list, did not name the commissioner but said he "came with a girl, Josette, nicknamed Jojo, the Bomb".

Everything mentioned in this article is accurate, meaning that this is what a number of anonymous (to the public) witnesses were testifying about in Neufchateau at that moment. Although not all spoke about Satanism, at least half of them did. But besides the

exaggerated focus on Satanism, the disinformation here is that this whole Satanic or sectarian aspect of the investigation centered around the Abrasax cult. The X-Dossiers had absolutely nothing to do with Abrasax and even though there might have been some circumstantial Dutroux/Weinstein- related evidence against the cult to justify a house search some day (144), there's no good reason why, with all those other promising leads, this questionable and highly delicate one had to be picked out for a premature house search. Unless, of course, the aim was to discredit the whole investigation, which is what Connerotte and his chief investigator De Baets have publicly stated (145). The basic idea was to discredit any future claims of Satanism and extreme abuse by bringing up the (soon to be discredited) Abrasax affair. This motive also becomes obvious when one learns that Duterme, with the consent of Langlois, scrapped all of the 43 house searches recommended by De Baets and Bourlet. Their list was based on the most promising information supplied by the X-witnesses, which indeed included *"a former European commissioner... judges, senior politicians, lawyers and policemen"* (146).

By the time the Abrasax story hit the news, it was clear that Duterme was in town. He had gathered a small group of vicious debunkers around him, the most prominent being Eddy Verhaeghen, Baudouin Dernicourt and Philippe Pourbaix. When the main interviewer of Nathalie W. suffered a stroke in late January 1997, Duterme replaced this person and his partner with Dernicourt and Pourbaix. Nathalie had trusted her first interviewers and although testifying was a huge mental challenge for her, she did provide certain names and details that matched with those provided by other X-witnesses (147). This all changed when Dernicourt and Pourbaix went after Nathalie like a couple of attack dogs. They managed to completely destabilize the victim in a matter of one or two hearings. In March Nathalie dropped from the investigation (148).

The other favorite BOB officer of Duterme, Eddy Verhaeghen, played a key role in discrediting X1. In July 1997, Duterme's first version of the re-reads of the X1 interviews was done. Based on these re-reads De Baets and his team were fired later that month, and Verhaeghen became the new chief interviewer of X1. X1 describes how things changed:

"The two BOB officers with whom I have to work from now on come to pick me up for an 'informal' talk... The three of us go and sit at a table in a village cafeteria... Eddy voices my suspicions in the following words: 'We don't care if it is true or not. The only thing that matters to me is my paycheck at the end of the month.' I smile worryingly. Am I psychic after all? The discussion proceeds in the expected direction. The security- and investigative brigade of the gendarmerie thinks that the ball is in my court. I am the one who has to come up with evidence, they won't do any field- or investigative work anymore. In these words they ask for my cooperation. When I state that I do not have the authority to conduct searches, nor that I can come up with evidence if they are not willing to investigate, they just laugh at me... Eddy begins to insinuate that it all couldn't have been so bad. Because, look, I have a husband and four kids, I have everything that I wish and also, I can laugh... 'Come on', Eddy says rather loud, 'you also enjoyed it, didn't you? You can't say that everything was bad? You were in love with Tony, weren't you?' After exactly one year of hearings, in which I was treated with respect, I politely try to explain my feelings. I wasn't 'in love' with him, I loved him; like a daughter loves her father [at least, that's what she tried to convince herself of as a young girl]..."

"I am only really disheartened when Eddy and his colleague interrogate my friend Tania. This happens in such a dehumanizing manner that I begin to feel sick. Her hearing is not

recorded on video, and they know it. The two BOB officers eagerly use their power position to destabilize and intimidate Tania by bringing up her personal life. They question her in an office where every BOB officer walks in and out of, and where my supposedly well-protected dossiers are up for grabs. Tania asks what her personal life has to do with the case. After all, she did nothing more than encourage me to testify, and made the first telephone contact with Connerotte... Are you also a victim? Were you also in the network? You're not going to tell me that you didn't have anything to do with the network of Ginie? Have you known De Baets a long time? Was this really the first time you spoke to him, the 4th of September 1996? Are you sure you never were in the prostitution? Are you really sure? The discussion continues along these lines the whole afternoon. Tania is intimidated. Tania even became so scared that she comes to me in the late afternoon, looks silently at me for a while and then advises me to stop testifying. For the first time my friend understands my words just before she phoned up Connerotte in '96: 'This is too big, Tania, I can't do anything against my perpetrators." (149)

[Missing picture] January 2000, Patriek De Baets (left) and Aime Bille (right), leaving the Palace of Justice in Brussels after having been fully acquitted of any wrongdoing in working with the X-witnesses.

De Baets and his team were fired on charges that they would have manipulated X1 into saying things that they wanted to hear. Continuous leaks to the press were organized in the following months that were supposed to prove this accusation. However, an official investigation had also been launched and in 2000 the Court of Law in Brussels concluded that there was no evidence at all that De Baets and his team had been manipulating X1.

One of the main accusation against De Baets was that he had not filed an official report of the fact that X1 misidentified Christine Van Hees from a series of pictures. This turned out to be lie, as this report, PV 117.487, December 6, 1997, had been written and properly filed by his assistant interviewer Philippe Hupez. Hupez had written many other official reports about his work with X1, so chances that this was a honest mistake of Duterme are pretty low.

And even the simple accusation of the rereaders that X1 had misidentified Christine Van Hees is misleading, since in the supposedly missing PV 117.487 Hupez explained it point blank that X1 intentionally didn't point out Christine.

"X1 testified to have recognized Christine between the pictures presented to her, but does not identify the picture she recognizes... We conclude from this: 1. the picture P10, pointed out by X1, is not the victim she spoke about, Christine. 2. But the photo of the victim was among those shown to X1 [5 in total], which she intentionally didn't point out."

Of course, it's reasonable to be skeptical about the claim of Hupez and De Baets that X1 "intentionally" didn't point out Christine. It seems that either they tried to manipulate the investigation, or it must have been very clear to them that X1 was not cooperating. According to X1, it's the latter. She explained:

"In order to judge objectively what happened there that morning, you need to be able to take a look at the tape of that hearing... *you would see that after I pointed to the picture P10 I looked at De Baets and Hupez with an exultant look on my face. Like: and now it's your turn!*... It was 7 o'clock in the morning. I was sick and tired of it, I wanted to go home. If I had pointed out Christine... De Baets undoubtedly would have continued for another hour or three. In my stubbornness I wanted to make them feel that they should have given me more time. I take comfort in one thought though: if the successors of De Baets had not seized this opportunity to seed doubt in everything, they undoubtedly would have found something else." (150)

Until the video of X1's interview is made public there might be some lingering doubt about the explanations given by X1 and the interviewers. However, their stories are coherent, the interviewers were acquitted from accusations that they manipulated, and it has not been them who continually changed their story. The only thing the interviewers can be accused of is of having pushed this interview with X1, which started on 22:55 PM, too far.

There are numerous other examples of manipulations by the rereaders. The authors of 'The X-Dossiers' filled an entire book with them. In a number of chapters they quote large portions of the reports written by the rereaders and compare them to the original testimonies.

Although in most cases it seemed intentional, one of the first things that became obvious was that Duterme nor the other rereaders fully mastered the Dutch language; the language in which X1 testified. Duterme would continually ask questions about passages which would be completely clear to anyone speaking perfect Dutch (like the author of this article). Duterme probably made one of his biggest mistakes when he concluded from one of X1's statements that her grandmother had also been present at the murder of Christine Van Hees. The only thing that X1 had said here was: *'My grandmother also had those in her scullery' [referring to meat hooks she had seen in the champignon factory]* (151).

In another case, Duterme did not understand that the word "bus" has more than one meaning in Dutch. He apparently knew that it could refer to a vehicle that drives on the road, but forgot that it can also refer to a small container in which things can be put (a "can" or "small box", usually metal). Describing the location where Christine Van Hees had been murdered, X1 at some point spoke about a "bus" containing a liquid. In another place she called this object a "jerrycan". Duterme wrote next to the sentence containing "jerrycan" that this is a different object than the "bus containing liquid" described earlier, which is complete madness (152).

Baudouin Dernicourt, who had come up with the false statement that De Baets and Hupez had not filed an official report of X1 misidentifying Christine Van Hees, made even worse "mistakes". Pertaining to Carine "Clo" Dellaert which X1 was to identify from a set of pictures, X1 at one point stated: *"Not that I saw, but..."* and *"... she wasn't in there also"*. In Dernicourt's translations this became: *"I know that I saw her..."* and *"Wasn't she in there also?"* (153) Just incredible.

There are numerous other incorrect statements from the rereaders that were echoed all over the media. Take the following two sentences from a widely-read newspaper report published on February 5, 2004, just before the final Dutroux-Nihoul trial:

"On pictures of missing children which are presented to her, she [X1] identifies Loubna Benaissa, Kim and Ken Heyrman and the Dutch Naatje Zwaren de Zwarenstein as victims of the network. Later it would come out that Loubna was murdered by the psychopath Patrick Derochette. Naatje van Zwaren de Zwarenstein turned out not to be missing at all. The investigators had been mistaken when they showed this picture to X1, it turned out." (154)

Now let's take a look at the facts. Loubna was a 9 year old girl when she disappeared in August 1995. She was found dead on March 5, 1997 in the home of the pedophile Patrick Derochette. Four days before this event, X1 had been talking about children she had witnessed being killed in snuff movies. De Baets at some point had asked if one of these children might have been Loubna, to which Regina's only answer was *"could be"*. The rereaders somehow interpreted this as meaning *"yes"*. The rereaders went on to claim that in this same interview X1 had also stated to have witnessed the murder of Kim and Ken Heyrman. This is also false. X1 had spoken about a brother and sister. De Baets had asked X1 outside of the official interview if this might have been Kim and Ken. Again X1's only answer was: *"Could be, I don't know."* (155)

Besides echoing the false statements of the rereaders, most newspapers didn't report a whole lot about the the Loubna Benaissa and Kim and Ken Heyrman cases. The parents of both of these children had been treated very badly by the investigators. In case of Loubna Benaissa, separate leads to the law clerk of Jean-Claude Van Espen (head of the X1-Van Hees dossier), Christine Van Hees case and the Dutroux-Nihoul network had been ignored (156). In case of Kim and Ken Heyrman, their mother, Tiny Mast, became a good friend of X1. She stated:

"I don't trust those people at all. It is they who lost the sweater of Ken. The kidnapper had sent me that sweater, probably to scare me, I assume. In a normal country that is a hyper-important element in the investigation. Traces might be be found on it. Well, they just made that sweater disappear. It is they who at a certain point told me in my face that I was the murderer and that I'd better fess up. I can tell hundreds of stories which, if I compare them with what the Verwilghen commission labeled as "mistakes", really stretch the imagination. Those guys are so aggressive and so inhumane that I sometimes feel that they are part of the same clique as those who took away my children. I believe Regina Louf, I really do." (157)

For a change, the newspaper's claim that X1 had identified Naatje van Zwaren de Zwarenstein is accurate. This happened during the same interview in which X1 recognized Katrien de Cuyper. However, this case had no priority status and X1 never said more about Naatje than: *"a girl of which I think I have seen her at one point"* (158). Also, the newspaper's claim that Naatje *"turned out not to be missing at all"* is extremely misleading for a number of reasons.

The 14 year old Naatje went missing on March 12, 1976, three days after one of her alleged friends, Paulette N., had also disappeared. The media made no big deal out of the event,

especially not when Naatje turned up again on April 7 of that year in the Netherlands. However, friends of Naatje told a disturbing story to investigators, a story which sounded awfully similar to the one of the X-witnesses 20 years later. They named Naatje's riding school, coincidentally the same as Christine Van Hees', as one of the locations through which a child prostitution ring operated. This ring, in which Naatje and Paulette had ended up, apparently provided services to several foreign embassies in Brussels and had connections in the Netherlands and England. One of the girls who knew Naatje and Paulette was Joëlle J. Besides regular abuse and beatings, Joëlle also spoke about forced abortions, orgies at which children were cut to pieces and people who had been beaten up or killed for having spoken about the network. Other girls from this abuse network, Marie V. and Mireille D.B., backed up portions of the story of Joëlle J. Immediately after Naatje's return, she moved with her parents to the United States, but died there in 1980 in a traffic accident. (159)

Another argument that was used against X1 was the claim that Christine Van Hees' mother had tricked X1 during a confrontation on March 3, 1998. Van Hees' mother spoke about her daughter's trip to Canada just weeks before she was murdered, and asked X1 if Christine had mentioned anything to her about this trip. According to substitute magistrate Paule Somers, *"X1 immediately remembered what Christine had told about that. But mother Van Hees tricked X1, because Christine had never been to Canada."* This was an argument that severely impacted the credibility of X1 in the eyes of those who until then were still willing to give her the benefit of the doubt.

In early 1999, the Brussels lawyer Patricia Vandersmissen became interested in defending X1 against the constant barrage of press attacks. But before she would commit herself to the X1 case, she asked permission to access a portion of the X1-dossier to check a number of statements from X1 that had appeared in the press. One of those she was most interested in was X1's supposed confirmation of Christine's fictitious trip to Canada. The confrontation, which was led by Danny De Pauw (who betrayed De Baets and team) and the notoriously inaccurate translator Baudouin Dernicourt, was recorded on video and in writing. According to Vandersmissen:

"Antoinette Vanhoucke [mother Van Hees]: 'And in the mean time she made a big trip. She goes to Canada. Did she never speak about that?'
Regina Louf [X1]: 'I don't think we ever had the chance, to speak about those things.'"

"That's what has been written down. Nothing else. I read the official report from front to back and from back to front. I restarted three times, continually looking if that mother had brought up the topic again. But no. This is everything that has been said about the trip to Canada: nothing. Regina Louf says that she knows nothing about the trip to Canada. The truth has been reversed for the public." (160)

And so the disinformation game continues. There are so many examples and different aspects to discuss that the authors of the book 'The X-Dossiers' were able to fill a 500+, large page, small type book with them. To summarize, the tactics used by the rereaders can be found in almost any other disinformation scheme:

- Most statements of X1 were ignored.

- A number of statements were invented and attributed to X1.
- Bizarre conclusions were drawn from isolated passages of the testimony of X1.
- Small details in X1's testimony that appear to be wrong were given much more attention than any of the more important aspects that appeared to be right.
- One-sided leaks were organized to the media.
- De Baets and his team were portrayed as worshippers of X1, who in turn was portrayed as a self-absorbed aspiring cult leader.
- All searches at individuals and locations named by the X-witnesses were canceled. Except for a few bogus locations, searches were only carried out at the homes of the victim-witnesses and at those who supported them.

QUESTIONABLE AND EXTREMELY COMPROMISED RESEARCHERS

It is a fairly well known fact that Nihoul was a BOB informant (161). Details about Nihoul's direct and indirect connections to officers heading his own investigation are virtually unknown.

[Missing picture – Hierachy]

Above you can see the basic final structure of the X-Dossier investigation. X1 worked with Eddy Verhaeghen and Danny De Pauw, who had replaced Patriek De Baets and Philippe Hupez. Coincidentally, Verhaeghen was one of Nihoul's runners during the time that this gangster was an informant to the BOB (162).

Victim Nathalie W. was forced to work with Baudouin Dernicourt and Philippe Pourbaix. They had replaced Theo Vandyck and Joël Gerard in early February 1997. Dernicourt has been tied to the terrorist CCC bombings (163), officially a radical communist group, but in reality a fascist Gladio operation, similar to the Gang of Nijvel (164).

The other X-witnesses were handled by other BOB officers, who, since December 1, 1996, had all been placed under the authority of Commandant Jean-Luc Duterme. Duterme had already made a name for himself in the 1980s as the right hand man of prosecutor Jean Depretre in the Gang of Nijvel investigation. Together they did a lot of damage to the investigation and persecuted officers who wanted to find out the truth. Depretre earlier played a key role in terminating the 1979 Montaricourt-Israel investigations, which involved a high level European-wide prostitution network (165). Depretre was accused by X2 of being involved in the child abuse network (166).

Jean-Luc Duterme had been appointed head of the Neufchateau cell by Lt.-Col. Jean-Marie Brabant, the commandant of the BOB in Brussels. Brabant, as well as Lt.-Col. Guido Torrez, head of the gendarmerie in Neufchateau, were Duterme's immediate superiors.

Just after Nihoul and Bouty had been arrested, Brabant was caught lying to examining magistrate Connerotte when he denied that the BOB had any earlier dossiers on Michel Nihoul or Annie Bouty. They had dossiers on both of them (167). Brabant apparently also lied to prosecutor Bourlet when he tried to explain to him that the Dutroux-Nihoul investigation was taking away resources from other important dossiers. Unfortunately for

Brabant, not one of the investigators working for Neufchateau had been taken from Brabant's most important dossiers, like KB-Lux. That is, according to Patriek De Baets (168).

Lt.-Col. Torrez, Duterme's immediate superior in Neufchateau, is known to have taken an order from Nihoul in October 1986 to leave one of his mafia business partners, a Portuguese named Juan Borges, alone. Borges had ties to the Italian mafia, the fascist underground and the Security Bureau of the European Union/Commission. Just as telling, Torrez was a very good friend of Brussels police commissioner Georges Marnette. They both were supporters of the soccer club Anderlecht and could often be seen at matches together (169).

Marnette is one of the most shadowy characters in the whole Dutroux-Nihoul affair. His history and manipulations are far too complex to be discussed in this article, but have been recorded in great detail in 'Belgian X-Dossiers ' appendix. As already stated, Marnette can be found in that list because both X2 and Nathalie W. fingered him as an abuser in the network. Marnette's close friend, Jean-Paul Dumont, who apparently aided in some of the manipulations (170), has even more accusations of sadistic child abuse against him (171). Dumont, once a CEPIC director, was on close terms with some of the most notorious abusers in the X-Dossiers, including Paul Vanden Boeynants and Baron de Bonvoisin (172), not to mention Michel Nihoul (173). Marnette is known to have been a frequent visitor of the Les Atrebates sex orgy club and the later Dolo (174), Nihoul's favorite hang-outs (175), and therefore an obvious co-partouzer of Nihoul (176).

But the cover-up, as might be expected, is known to have been supported at an even higher level. Col. Torrez and Col. Brabant both were subordinate to Lt.-Gen. Herman Fransen, the long time chief of staff to Lt.-Gen. Willy Deridder, the overall commandant of the gendarmerie. In May 1998, Fransen himself became head of the gendarmerie while Deridder moved on to one of the top seats at Interpol. Fransen had a younger brother, Col. Hubert Fransen, who was a senior officer in the Inspection Department (including Internal Affairs) of the gendarmerie. In early 1999, Col. Hubert Fransen was appointed head of investigation of the Pignolet inquiry, which unsuccessfully had tried to substantiate the accusations of Duterme and Van Espen against De Baets for over a year at that point. Fransen's predecessor had been fired after informing Pignolet once again that he was chasing ghosts. Under Fransen the "investigation" intensified. The home of Tania V., the good friend of X1, was searched, possible ties between X1 and Gang of Nijvel victims were searched, and helicopters were used to shoot aerial pictures of a villa which might have played a central role in the "De Baets-X1 conspiracy". This bogus investigation became almost as expensive as the original X1 investigation itself. But still, nothing was found and De Baets was acquitted.

Besides police commissioner Georges Marnette, the gendarmerie always had outside support of the media and most magistrates. X-Dossier examining magistrate Jacques Langlois, who had replaced Connerotte, was the most important of these, followed by Jean-Claude Van Espen and prosecutor Jean Soenen.

Langlois and his family have been a long time PSC supporters. It was the PSC, and Joseph Michel, once a minister of the PSC under Paul Vanden Boeynants, in particular, to whom Langlois owed his legal career. Michel introduced Langlois to politics in 1988 and made him a magistrate in 1993. Going back to the 1970s, Michel had been a founding member of the fascist think tank within the PSC, CEPIC (177), which was largely coordinated by Paul Vanden Boeynants and Baron de Bonvoisin, both accused of extreme child abuse by several X-witnesses. In 1978, Joseph Michel was contacted by a jailed Jean-Michel Nihoul, and became responsible for his early release (178). In the aftermath of Connerotte's removal and replacement with Langlois, it was claimed that Michel had largely been directing these events (179).

Langlois did a lot to dismantle the X-investigation and the Nihoul dossier, but one example in particular shows that he could get away with anything. Langlois had been meeting with the producers of 'Au Nom de la Loi', an influential French-language TV program. Following these meetings, 'Au Nom de la Loi' broadcasted four extremely manipulative prime-time tv programs from 1997 to 2000 in which they tried to convince the public that Nihoul was an innocent victim in the whole Dutroux affair. The major problem with Langlois having met with the media (not to mention, having directed these manipulative programs), is that it couldn't have been more out of line with his function as a supposedly objective examining magistrate. Langlois' predecessor Connerotte was fired for reasons that were peanuts compared to what he did. And yet, most of the media came out in defense of Langlois. (180)

Probably the most blatant example of a conflict-of-interest in the Dutroux, Nihoul and X-Dossier investigations is Jean-Claude Van Espen, who had been assigned to the X1-Christine Van Hees case. As you might still remember, Nihoul and Bouty were named by X1 as some of the individuals present at Christine's murder. Now, isn't it interesting that Van Espen used to do some part-time work in the law firm of Annie Bouty and Michel Nihoul? His sister, Francoise Van Espen, had married one of the partners in this firm, Philippe Deleuze, and used to act as the godmother of Nihoul's son. Deleuze, who was an important CEPIC member, apparently became responsible with Paul Vanden Boeynants for kickstarting Van Espen's career as an examining magistrate. PV 10.543, October 8, 1996, hearing of Nihoul:

"He [Nihoul] knew Van Espen when this person was an occasional collaborator in the office of Annie Bouty and Philippe Deleuze. The sister of Jean Claude Van Espen is the wife of Philippe Deleuze and is the godmother of the son of Jean Michel Nihoul. Jean Claude Van Espen would have been appointed a magistrate after Paul Vanden Boeynants, Philippe Deleuze intervened in his favor. Nihoul declares to have learned from lawyer Vidick that Van Espen would have been involved in a child molestation network."

Jean-Claude Van Espen, one of the most blatant examples of a conflict-of-interest in the Dutroux- Nihoul case.

Except for Nihoul's last statement, these claims have been repeated and expanded upon in several media outlets and never been disputed. It's hard to tell why Nihoul would implicate Van Espen in a child molestation network, although it could well be to send a message to the magistrate and other top officials to pressure them into getting him released. After all, pressure and blackmail is the major trait of the network.

By now you might have noticed that the words CEPIC and PSC have begun to appear in increasing frequency. That's not a coincidence and this aspect will be explored a bit further in this article.

THE ACCUSED IN FINANCE

A bit of history first. The land which eventually became the state of Belgium has mainly been a battleground between Catholic and Liberal-Protestant interests. Over the centuries and decades, this land subsequently belonged to the Spanish and Austrian Habsburgs, Napoleon's France and since 1815, the Netherlands. In 1830, mainly the Catholic middle and upper class living in the southern provinces of the United Netherlands had become so fed up with their lack of self-determination that they staged a revolution. It succeeded and the state of Belgium was born. Families like de Merode and De Ligne were initially offered the throne, but they refused and the Saxe-Coburg-Gothas came in.

The major bank in Belgium and the central pillar of its industry was Societe Generale des Pays-Bas, established by King William I of Orange in 1822 for the exact purpose of financing the growth of Belgian industry. After the revolution the name changed to Societe Generale de Belgique and some of Belgium's major aristocratic families gained control over it. This control by families as de Merode, de Meeus, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Janssen, Lippens, Boël and Solvay remained throughout the 19th and 20th century, with the Vatican bank also holding a significant stake. William of Orange eventually let go of the bank.

Societe Generale's influence over the Belgian economy has always been huge, controlling anywhere between 25 and 50 percent of Belgium's manufacturing industry. (181) It was only in 1988 that the unimaginable happened: the French Suez group took over the bank, and with that, a large chunk of Belgium's economy. Viscount Etienne Davignon was made chairman and remained in that position until 2001. Count Maurice Lippens became the bank's vice chairman.

The other major historical bank/holding firm in Belgium is Groupe Bruxelles Lambert, its history starting around 1830 when a banker named Lazare Richtenberger became an agent

of the London Rothschilds. The son-in-law of Richtenberger, Samuel Lambert, took over the business ten years later. The Rothschilds would often come and visit Samuel and his son Leon in Brussels to advise them on social and political events affecting the markets. Especially James de Rothschild made sure that Banque Lambert focused on financing the railroad companies, like the Morgans, Harrimans and Schiffs were doing in the United States. Leon married Zoe Lucie de Rothschild in 1882, fulfilled diplomatic functions and became the most important financial advisor to King Leopold II of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. When Leopold II acquired the Congo as his own private slave colony in 1885, Leon took over a large part of the financial matters there. (182) Ironically, the Rothschild-backed Cecil Rhodes was one of Leopold's competitors in Africa.

The Lamberts appear to have remained close associates of the Rothschilds until this day (183), but their influence in Belgian banking seems to have waned. Banque Bruxelles Lambert has been taken over by the Dutch bank ING in 1998 while the Lamberts only have a honorary mentioning in the list of directors of Groupe Bruxelles Lambert (GBL). The Belgian Frere and Canadian Desmarais families are the ones in control of GBL these days. These two families also have a large influence on the Suez group, which owns Societe Generale. In other words, Belgium's primary banks are fully or largely owned by Dutch, Canadian or French interests.

Another important aristocratic Belgian company is the chemical giant Solvay, founded in 1863 by the Solvay family. It went public in 1967, but the Solvay and Boël families were able to keep control over the company through their holding Union Financiere Boël. The Janssens, De Selliers De Moranvilles and Karel van Miert are also major shareholders of Solvay, or today's holding company, Solvac. In 2003, van Miert replaced Etienne Davignon as director of Solvay.

Below is a table which shows some of the interaction between the premier industrial and banking families of Belgium. Although it was tighter in previous decades, before the nouveau riche and foreign interests mixed in, Belgium's economy is still controlled by a small oligarchy of aristocratic families centered around the royal court.

Societe Generale	**Friends of Europe***	GBL	Fortis	**Sofina**	Finasucre	UFB, Solvac & Solvay
Boël	Davignon	Desmarais	Davignon	Boël	Boël	Boël
Davignon	Janssen	Frere	Janssen	Davignon	Lippens	Davignon
Janssen	Solvay	Lambert	Lippens	Janssen		Janssen
Lippens de Merode		de Launoit Lippens	Selliers de Moranville			van Miert Selliers de
Saxe-Coburg		Vastapane				Moranville
Solvay						Solvay

Involvement of the families over the years in major banks and corporations. *Not a company, but still interesting

Besides the royal family, Viscount Etienne Davignon is probably the most well known of this group internationally. Although he comes from a less influential family than the others that are listed, Davignon might well be the most influential person of mainland Europe in the globalization process, with a particular focus on integrating Europe along the lines of Anglo-Saxon liberal policies. Besides his positions in the companies above, Davignon has held (or still holds) the following positions:

- first president of the International Energy Agency (IEA)
- director of Kissinger Associates and good friend of Henry Kissinger
- director of Minorco/Anglo-American Corporation
- vice-president of the European Commission
- co-founder of the European Round Table of Industrialists with someone who at different times worked for the Rockefellers, Kissinger, Rothschilds and Lazard bank
- co-founder and president of the Association for the Monetary Union of Europe
- chairman of CSR Europe (European business network)
- founder of the EU-Japan Centre for Industrial Cooperation
- chairman of the EU-Japan Business Dialogue
- co-founder and president of Friends of Europe
- director of the European Institute
- allegedly a former governor of Ditchley
- chairman of the Royal Institute for International Relations (Belgian version of RIIA)
- member of the US Council on Foreign Relations
- member of the Trilateral Commission
- honorary chairman of Bilderberg

One of Davignon's closest sidekicks in business and the globalization process is Count Maurice Lippens, whom he really got to know in the late 1980s when both ran Societe Generale. Together they also ran the Belgian branch of the Dutch-Belgian Fortis Bank and they set up SN Brussels Airlines. Maurice visited Bilderberg in 2000, 2002, and 2006 and has become an annual visitor of the Trilateral Commission in recent years. About these meetings he stated:

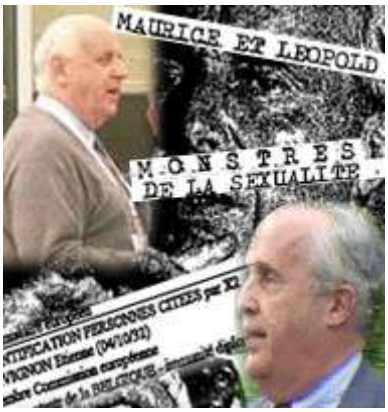
"I have never visited DAVOS and think it's one big carnival. I receive the membership lists and can, if I want to, call up anyone I'm interested in. I like to visit Bilderberg and the Trilateral Commission. Bilderberg is intense. There one has to work from the early morning to the late evening. The Round Table of Industrialists is interesting, but I'm not a member because I'm not an Industrialist. Talking about the future of the world is a difficult thing by the way. I do like to listen and network in Washington with the Trilateral Commission. You'll hear about interesting trends from first hand." (184)

Now, why is all this important you ask? Well, for starters because the Lippens family appears all over the X-Dossiers. X1, X2, X4, and two anonymous letters all name Maurice Lippens and his brother Leopold, the long time mayor of Knokke, as vicious child abusers, not only involved in regular rape, but also in the snuff network (185). Additionally, a relative of them, Count Francois Lippens, the honorary consul general of Belgium, appears somewhere deep in the Dutroux dossier:

"Transmitted to examining magistrate Mr. LANGLOIS in Neufchâteau, his dossier 86/0/96 [April 22, 1998]... Annex 161. A note on the existence of a SNUFF network of which Mr. GLATZ of the CIDE would have had knowledge and in which one would find a certain François LIPPENS, who is close to the mayor of Knokke, whose name is often mentioned in very horrible activities. I conducted no verification or crosscheck." (186)

Etienne Davignon is another person whose name comes up in the X-Dossier, although he has not been implicated to the extent of the Lippens family. X2, the police officer, apparently was the only one to mention him:

"Parties with underage girls in the Cromwel hotel in Knokke. Present: Delvoie - Karel - X2 - Lippens - Van Gheluwe - Etienne Davignon. The girls knew where to go and with whom. Lippens hits the little girls. Several meetings between Karel and Davignon in the Memling hotel with the two Lippens." (187)



Pictures of Etienne Davignon and Maurice Lippens at Bilderberg, superimposed on extracts (and a picture) from the X-Dossiers.

X2 speaks of two Karels in her testimony. The first one is a high official in a Brussels court, whose mistress she was. The other one is Dr. Karel van Miert (188), who briefly appeared in the (business families) table above. Karel is a well known Socialist politician from Flanders. His biography includes:

- Member of the European Parliament from 1979 to 1985 and from 1989 to 1994.
- Went to Bilderberg in 1993.
- Member of the Brussels Freemasonry lodge Erasmus and a member of the Grand Lodge of Belgium.
- President of Nyenrode Business University from 2000 to 2003.
- Formerly an advisor to the Rabobank, one of the largest banks in the Netherlands.
- Joined the board of Anglo-American Corporation in 2002, and is a member of the Audit and Nomination Committees.
- Succeeded Etienne Davignon as a director of Solvay in 2003.
- Member of the Advisory Board of La Maison de l'Europe of Bibliothèque Solvay.
- Member of the supervisory boards of German utility giant RWE, Philips NV, Munich Re and Vivendi Universal.
- Member of the advisory boards of Goldman Sachs, Eli Lilly, and Agfa-Gevaert.
- Director of Carrefour Belgium and Wolters Kluwer (large Dutch publisher).

- Director of De Persgroep (The Press Group), a media corporation that owns newspapers and news magazines like Het Laatste Nieuws, De Morgen (ironic, as this paper exposed the whole X-Dossiers), De Tijd and Het Parool. It owns about 30-40 percent of the magazines on the market in Flanders (Dutch-language Belgium).

Who else in the table above is mentioned in the X-Dossiers? Take the de Merode family, for instance. Prince Alexandre de Merode was mentioned by both Nathalie W. (189) and X4 (190) as a central player in the Satanic aspect of the child abuse and -murder network. Additionally, X2, who was spared the worst abuse, mentioned having been in the presence of the "Merode brothers" (apparently Prince Baudouin de Merode, a Knight of Malta, and his younger brother Lionel) together with a whole bunch of the worst aristocratic abusers (191). We will get back to this family.

Charles De Selliers De Moranville, apparently a lawyer in Brussels, appears in a document of the X-Dossiers, although what exactly he has been accused of is not clear. The following text could be found in the summary of PV 103.204/97:

"While doing work at Rue de Neufchâtel 62 in St. Gilles [Brussels; only a few blocks away from Charles' office] the witness noticed the existence of an almost finished subterranean bunker (in 01/96). A tunnel was concealed behind one of the walls. He was surprised by a conversation in which a lady said "the children will be well here."

Because of the background of this family, its connections to alleged abusers, and a rumor going around the net that Charles has been accused on another occasion (192), it has been included in this article. Charles' name appears in a column that lists the accused mixed in with a few victims. Charles doesn't seem to have the background of a victim, as members of De Selliers De Moranville family can be found in the Jesuits, Cercle de Lorraine, Banque Privée Edmond de Rothschild in Genève, the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development, Fortis, Solvay, and Coca-Cola Belgium.

Did you already notice how Solvay seems to come up a lot? Etienne Davignon, Karel van Miert and Guy De Selliers De Moranville were all directors of this company. But there's more. The Boëls and Janssens, both major shareholders in Solvay, were accused of trade in drugs and children in 1999, aside from the X-Dossiers (193). Francoise Dehaye, whose husband was named by X2 as being part of the abuse network (194), is a quality and innovation manager at Solvay. The gamekeeper and-or woodsman of La Hulpe, the castle of the Solvay family, has been accused of being a violent child abuser (195). And how about the strange statements about Chateau des Amerois, owned by the Solvay family, which also appeared in the Dutroux dossier? (196)

The Belgian royal family has been implicated on several occasions. X2 spoke about a girl she had known who had been murdered, and how this girl told her about the domain of Princess Liliane de Rety ("a madwoman") where children were buried (197). Liliane was the second wife of King Leopold III (d. 1983) and lived until her death in 2002 at Chateau d'Argenteuil. In 2004, the Delwart family, shareholders of Solvay, bought the domain (198).

From personal experience, X2 mentioned having seen Prince Laurent, the brother of Belgium's present crown prince. Laurent apparently was more interested in masturbating at child abuse orgies than taking part in the actual abuse (199).

[Missing pictures – Belgian Kings]

X3 implicated Prince Charles (1903-1983), the second son of King Albert I; King Baudouin (1930-1993), the eldest son of King Leopold III; and either King Albert I or II. Unfortunately, X3 spoke about experiences from the 1950s and early 1960s, which meant that none of the other X-Dossier witnesses could confirm aspects of her story. Two of her primary abusers, Paul Vanden Boeynants and Charly De Pauw, had already appeared in the Pinon file of the early 1980s; the same is true for King Albert II (200). Additionally, part of the details of the abuse described by X3, although recognizable, can be a bit hard swallow (the scale and setting), all making her testimony hard to use without more backup from other witnesses. In X3's support, however, she was a well-respected person in the support community for abused women and children, and her interviewers refused to write down most of what she said. A few excerpts from a summary written about X3's testimonies:

"The car stopped on a parterre before the house. [It] was surrounded by a park. Two supervisors were present: Ralf and Walter. The children were taken to a tower made of natural stone and with a wooden door... an underground [corridor] left from the turret toward the cellars... without light... going downward. In the cellars there were cells where the children were locked up, awaiting their turn. There also were some cells for the dogs (dobermans). The passageway gave way to a room of spectacle. In the tower: dead children's bodies in various stages of decomposition (sometimes dismembered and/or missing body parts) and carcasses of dogs. Spectators: always the same but difficult to identify - about fifty. She recognized the regent Charles, King Baudouin and King Albert, and two others that she calls Charly [De Pauw] and Polo [Paul Vanden Boeynants]. She thinks to have recognized Willy Claes [later NATO secretary general] and doctor Vanden Eynde. The dogs listen to Ralf and Walter. The addicted dogs are excited. Spectacles = orgies, putting to death children and dogs. The spectacle room has a strong odor of excrements of dogs. Dogs can roam free in the garden... Gilles (12 years old??) was castrated by Polo. The other children have to drink the blood... Girls are slashed with razor blades. The lips of the vagina of X3 have partially been cut and were given to eat to the dogs... A girl's [large] vulva was cut into slices and fed to the dogs..."

"Childbirth by a teenager through a caesarean section. Baby pulled out of the stomach and given to the dogs by Polo. She saw the dismembered mother again in the exposition of the dead... She has to eat the human flesh cut from the bodies. She has to eat pieces of children (fingers) served in gelatin. Good taste - slightly sugary. It provoked an enormous sensation of hunger and thirst. Drinking blood relieved the sensation of thirst... She speaks of another murder that she committed on a girl of 3-5 years under the threat that it would be her brother who would be killed. She opened up the girl from the vagina to the breastbone with a knife. She gave the internal organs to the dog. Someone cut off the head. The child was devoured by the dogs... Murder of a young teenage woman who was opened up by Vanden Eynde... The baby shouted in the mother's stomach. She resewed the stomach with the baby inside..."

"Luxurious house with a surrounding wall and gate... non illuminated twisting path. There were some stables. Parterre with flowers. Hall of entry = cream-colored and blue tiles - red carpeting. Walls made of marble with a teenage picture of [later king] Baudouin on it. She spent a whole night with Baudouin - fellatio and sodomy. Presence of maid... In this house there were many servants... She remembers one evening when she had been smeared with cream before being brought to the table on a tray. She had been licked off and raped... At the end of another evening a child... had been castrated. *The other children that were*

present buried the boy in a flowerbed. She remembers a child who had been decapitated, then cut and fried before being eaten. She remembers children who hung on hooks in the kitchen. A certain Solange [a female name] has been enucleated [what exactly?] with a spoon by her and an old lady." (201)

Besides the X-Dossier accusations there have at least been two other instances in which high-level members of Belgium society have been accused of doing terrible things with children.

By far the most prominent occasion was in May 2004 by The Sprout, an English-language magazine located in Brussels that reports on EU affairs. They wrote an article claiming that Julie and Melissa had been killed in a snuff movie and that a number of prominent people had been present at this murder. However, even though plenty of questions remain about the kidnapping and murder of Julie and Melissa, the evidence the Sprout came up with, in the opinion of this author, was not very strong and their idea of posting pictures of the bodies of Julie and Melissa on the magazine's cover was highly questionable, even if these bodies were to show that the girls had not simply died from starvation. Again in the opinion of this author, the pictures do not show a whole lot, and neither do other pictures that can be found in the (final) Dutroux dossier.

The other case happened in 1999 and centered around the person of Count Yann de Meeus d'Argenteuil. This count came from an influential family who were (and possibly are) significant shareholders in Societe Generale. In fact, Count Ferdinand de Meeus (1798-1861), "the Rothschild of Belgium", became governor of Societe Generale in 1830 and helped King Leopold to acquire control over the bank from the Princes of Orange.

Count Yann's biography is less prestigious than the average member of this family and is characterized by pedophilia and psychotherapy. On September 12, 1999, while locked away in a mental institution, unsuccessfully trying to get out, Count Yann drew up a list of personalities he accused of being involved in the trafficking of children and drugs. He sent this list to investigating agencies in Belgium, France and the United States, but apparently nothing was done. On November 11, 2000, Count Yann committed suicide. (202)

At first glance the list doesn't seem very interesting, because none of the names match those that appeared in the X-Dossiers. However, it must be stated that there are a huge amount of private and business links between the men on Count Yann's list and those in the X-Dossiers.

- Take members of the Lambert, Boël, Janssen and de Launoit families which appear on Count Yann's list. They share boards, private clubs and foundations with Davignon, the Lippens and De Selliers De Moranville families. The Boëls have been to the European Round Table, the Janssens to Bilderberg, the Trilateral Commission, the CFR, the Atlantic Institute if International Affairs, the Royal Institute for International Relations, etc. Particularly chilling is the involvement of the Lippens, de Launoit and Selliers De Moranville families in the Belgian Kids Foundation for Pediatric Research. (203)

- Take Philippe de Patoul, who worked at Banque Lambert (GBL, where many of the accused reside) and in 1995 set up the TNN Trust & Management Ltd. with Bernard de Merode. Bernard de Merode married the sister of Baron de Bonvoisin (204), one of the abusers in the testimonies of X1 and X2, and now works at Risk Analysis, a firm headed by two retired but formerly very senior MI5 agents (205). Bernard's family, as already stated, features quite prominently in the X-Dossiers also.
- Take examining magistrate Benoit Dejemeppe, who was a protege of Melchior Wathelet, who in turn was a protege of Paul Vanden Boeynants, both allegedly extremely violent child abusers. Dejemeppe is quite a controversial judge who in 1996 tried to separate Annie Bouty's dossier from the Dutroux child abuse dossier through Georges Marnette (206). It must also be stated, however, that Dejemeppe was responsible for locking up Count Yann.
- Take magistrate Yves de Prelle de la Nieppe, who's a member of a rather small club named Carnet Mondain. Other members of the club are Charles de Selliers de Moranville and wife (accused of involvement in the child abuse network), Jacques G. Jonet (accused of covering up the Pinon Affair; once Otto von Habsburg's political secretary; through his involvement with Mouvement d'Action pour l'Unite Europeenne he came at CEPIC and de Bonvoisin's PDG headquarters), Baron Guibert de Viron (a family member is accused of trafficking drugs and children, and is married into the de Caters family which has been accused in the X-Dossiers), and Countess Rodolphe d'Ursel (a family member is accused of being part of the abuse and snuff network of Baron de Bonvoisin, to whom this family is close). (207)
- Take Axel Vervoordt, a well known art dealer and alleged pedophile (208) whose art castle is located next to a domain where X1 said child murders took place (209); or Prince Alexandre of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, the stepson of the earlier mentioned Princess Liliane de Rethy; or Chevalier Pierre Bauchau, the former president and chairman of the African Banque Belgolaise, majority owned by the Fortis Bank of such figures as Maurice Lippens, Etienne Davignon, Baron Daniel Janssen and Guy de Selliers de Moranville.

To summarize this part of the article: as for the families described above, by far the most convincing evidence has been gathered against the Lippens family, of which three members have been accused by about half a dozen witnesses of the same type of extreme abuse. Evidence against the Princes of Merode has also been stacking up. Besides testimonies from X4, Nathalie W. and supplementary information from X2, it's also telling that the de Merode family is intermarried with de Bonvoisins, a very notorious family on which we still need to focus. Who places trust in the testimony of X2 will additionally hold serious suspicions against such individuals as Etienne Davignon, Karel van Miert and Princess Liliane de Rethy (or the whole royal family). As for the De Selliers De Moranville family, there remains a lack of detail in the accusations against them. The same goes for the Solvay family, in which case we're talking about circumstantial evidence anyway, albeit quite a lot. And last and certainly least, the accusations of Count Yann de Meeus d'Argenteuil; they might have been interesting and insightful to this author to identify Belgium's aristocracy, but there's no denying that without additional research they remain quite unreliable.

THE ACCUSED IN (PRIVATE) INTELLIGENCE AND POLITICS

Two of the most prominent names in the X-Dossiers are Paul Vanden Boeynants and Baron Benoit de Bonvoisin.

Vanden Boeynants was accused by X1, X3 and X4 of being a violent child abuser and-or a person involved in hunts on children (210). Nathalie W. claimed to have seen Vanden Boeynants at the Dolo (211), the favorite club of Nihoul, while X2 testified she had seen Vanden Boeynants' private driver there, Henri Bil, talking to one of Belgium's most notorious gangsters, Madani Bouhouche (212). X1 has named both Bil and Bouhouche as child abusers (213). On a lesser note, Vanden Boeynants' name also appeared in the Pinon file of the 1980s (214) and in Maud Sarr's tv testimony in February 1990 (215), in which his name came up alongside a DEA-trained gendarme general with whom he once ran a massive drug importing operation (216). Both the Pinon and Maud Sarr cases were about a prostitution network in which minors were used to blackmail high officials.

X1 and X2 mentioned de Bonvoisin as one of the most sadistic abusers in the network (217). One of his sisters married Count Herve d'Ursel (218), who has been accused by X1 of nvolvement in the snuff and ritual abuse network (219). His other sister is married to the earlier mentioned Bernard de Merode, an intelligence-connected family which has been accused of child abuse and Satanism by X4 and Nathalie W. (220) X2 mentioned having been at a meeting organized by her pimp, at which de Merode, d'Ursel and de Bonvoisin families were all present, together with the Prince and Princess of Chimay (221). According to X2, hunts on children were organized in the woods of Chateau de Chimay (222).

It might come as a surprise, but Belgium has a rather rich conspiracy history. In the past 20 years, a lot of pages have been devoted to reports of high level involvement in the planning of coups, false flag operations, prostitution networks, pedophilia and drug dealing. Officially, all the individual scandals had nothing to do with each other and above all, had nothing to do with a fascist underground. In reality, this fascist underground is key to understanding the full version of events.

A good way to start this story is with the politician Paul Vanden Boeynants, who represented the Parti Social Chretien (PSC) in Parliament from 1949 to 1979. In 1961, Vanden Boeynants became chairman of the PSC, and from 1966 to 1968 he was prime minister of Belgium. From 1972 to 1978, he was defense minister of Belgium, followed in 1979 with another brief stint as prime minister.

[Missing picture – Boeysin]

1986, Paul Vanden Boeynants (left) and Baron de Bonvoisin (right), the two pillars of fascist subversion in Belgium in the 1970s and 1980s. Both have been accused of child abuse, -torture and -murder. The driver and confidante of Vanden Boeynants, who also stands accused, stated that he "understood" that Nihoul was the "right hand" of de Bonvoisin (PV 39.027). Nihoul certainly knew Vanden Boeynants and was very active in the political party "VdB" and "BdB" ran, the PSC with its fascist CEPIC think tank.

There was nothing "social" about Vanden Boeynants' ideas, however. While being educated by the Jesuits in the 1930s, he became a prominent follower of Leon Degrelle, head of the fascist Rex party. Although he didn't join the collaboration during World War II, Vanden

Boeynants did seek contact with the Flemish-nationalists in the late 1940s, at the time still a movement that was heavily persecuted for having worked with the Nazis. In 1949, Vanden Boeynants, together with the intelligence-connected, pro-colonialist journalist Jo Gerard, set up the Committee for the Revival of the PSC, which turned out to be successful: Vanden Boeynants and Gerard became top players in the new PSC party. At the same time that these two men revived the PSC, they also ran a Red-scare campaign, mirroring the one of Senator Joseph McCarthy in the US. In 1955, Vanden Boeynants set up a think tank within the PSC to neutralize its labor union wing. Around this time, he met up with the intelligence-connected aristocrat Baron Benoit de Bonvoisin, who also became active in the PSC.

Over the next several decades Paul Vanden Boeynants and Baron de Bonvoisin became pillars of the fascist underground in Belgium. The organizations they founded were later named as having played a key role in the effort to destabilize Belgium, the objective being to bring in a stronger government that more effectively could counter the "KGB subversion" of labor unions and left-wing political parties. These operations were planned since at least 1972 (223) and continued until at least the mid 1980s. A brief timeline follows:

- In 1969, Vanden Boeynants set up Cercle des Nations with a number of his political allies, including Baron de Bonvoisin and Paul Vankerkhoven (secretary-general of Otto von Habsburg's and Alfredo Sanchez Bella's CEDI; founder of the Belgian branch of the WACL, also in 1969). Cercle des Nations was a private, aristocratic club, which started out with about 80 members who generally were royalist, staunchly anti-communist, pro-Nato, pro-European integration and highly fascist. Examples of the Cercle's fascist tendencies include the April 1970 reception in honor of the fascist colonels that ruled Greece, the January 1976 celebration of the 10th anniversary of Papa Doc's Haitian dictatorship, and its magazine's continuous support for the apartheid in Africa, and the dictatorships of Pinochet, Franco and Salazar. The Cercle has been tied to organized crime and more than a few of its most prominent members have been accused of child abuse and child murder. Think, for instance, of Baron de Bonvoisin, Paul Vanden Boeynants, Jean-Paul Dumont, Count Herve d'Ursel, Roger Boas, Charly De Pauw, Guy Mathot, Ado Blaton, General Rene Bats, Philippe Cryns and the de Merode family. (224)
- In 1971, Paul Vanden Boeynants, with funding from Baron de Bonvoisin, set up Nouvel Europe Magazine (NEM). Around this magazine a number of NEM-Clubs were organized where fascist militants could meet each other.
- In 1972, Vanden Boeynants and de Bonvoisin founded CEPIC, a clandestine think tank which represented a renewed effort to neutralize the leftists elements within their PSC party. Vankerkhoven once again was one of the co-founders.
- In 1973, the fascists of the NEM clubs founded their own militant paramilitary group: Front de la Jeunesse (FJ). Francis Dossogne, a paid advisor of Baron de Bonvoisin, was appointed head of FJ.
- The Public Information Office (PIO), a joint private-military intelligence group headed by Major Jean-Marie Bougerol, was founded in 1974. Bougerol was a member of SDRA8 -the heart of the Belgian stay-behind network- which specialized

in combat and sabotage, parachute jumping and maritime operations. He gave orders to the head of Front de la Jeunesse, Francis Dossogne. Vanden Boeynants and Baron de Bonvoisin had been responsible for Bougerol's appointment and they could often be found at PIO headquarters. To show how fascist he really was, Bougerol travelled with CEPIC director Bernard Mercier to Spain in 1975 to attend the funeral of Franco. (225)

- In 1977, PIO recruited Paul Latinus (226), a Nazi who in turn had been recruited by the US Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) in 1967 and had later been trained by NATO (227). His career was boosted by letters of recommendation of several CEPIC directors (228). In 1978, Latinus became a member of the Front de la Jeunesse and in 1981, after the activities of the Front were exposed, he was given permission by Dossogne to create yet another Nazi militia: the Westland New Post. WNP's head of security became the fascist murderer Marcel Barbier (229), a Wackenhut employee (230).

A section within Front de la Jeunesse was named Group G, and consisted solely of gendarmerie officers. Reported members of this group were Paul Latinus (Nazi; recruited by the DIA in 1967, age 17; trained by NATO; reserve lieutenant with the Air Force; paid informant of State Security; recruited as an intelligence agent by PIO in 1977; recommended everywhere by the CEPIC leadership; member Front de la Jeunesse; founder Westland New Post (WNP) in 1981; named as one of the leaders of Group G; suicided in 1984), commandant Leon Francois (invited by the US Army's CID in 1969; educated by the DEA; received by President Nixon; secretary of the International Drug Enforcement Association; founded the gendarmerie's National Bureau for Drugs (NBD) in the 1972-1975 period with Paul "VdB" Vanden Boeynants and CIA support, and became the NBD's initial head; always present at the border when a new large shipment of marihuana and cocaine of VdB's company was smuggled into Belgium; leading member of the subversive and fascist Group G, together with DEA agent Frank Eaton; provided the CIA chief in Belgium with intelligence about leftists and other dissident groups; accused in 1990 by prostitute Maud Sarr of involvement in orgies with minors, together with Paul Vanden Boeynants and Jean Depretre (both accused by other sources as well); one of his successors at the NBD, general Beaurir was also accused of pedophilia and was also part of the CEPIC circle), DEA agent Frank Eaton (his friend, pilot and DEA agent Jean-Francois Buslik, was tied with his friend Madani Bouhouche to a number of assassinations), Martial Lekeu, Bernard Devillet (former gendarme officer and friend of Lekeu; judicial police officer; protected by Reyniers, Marnette and Dejemeppe as soon as he was questioned about his involvement in Group G) and Didier Mievis (BOB officer who recruited for Dossogne's Front de la Jeunesse; present at the FJ training camps). Group G was part of wider operation to infiltrate and subvert the Belgian state. Similar compartmented cells were located in the Army, the Universite Libre de Bruxelles (ULB), the Royal Military School, the Mobile Legion, the Special Intervention Squadron (Diana Group), the narcotics section of the BOB and different other branches of the Gendarmerie. There's very little information available about all these groups. (231) In addition to its efforts to infiltrate law enforcement and the military, Front de la Jeunesses also organized training camps in the Ardennes. Fascists like Jean-Francis Calmette (joined the terrorist OAS, which tried to assassinate de Gaulle and destabilize Algeria; self-defense instructor of Diana Group recruits; director of

Wackenhut Belgium until 1981; head of security of the annual ball of the PSC in 1980, headed by Paul Vanden Boeynants at the time; member of Westland New Post), the later local Wackenhut director who also recruited Barbier, were instructors at these camps.

The fascist network that Vanden Boeynants, de Bonvoisin and their associates had carefully built up had to absorb a severe blow in May 1981 when excerpts of a confidential State Security memo were published by De Morgen. The memo explained the role of CEPIC, and more specifically Baron de Bonvoisin and Jean Bougerol, in cultivating a fascist underground in Belgium.

CONFIDENTIAL

"It was determined that certain members of the board of the C.E.P.I.C. (x) in the past have lent their cooperated to the publication and the editorial office of NEM, were part of the NEM-clubs of the F.J. [Front de la Jeunesse] and maintained contact with board members or supporters of the two latter mentioned groups.

Amongst others, it concerns: Jean Breydel, secretary-general of the C.E.P.I.C., Benoit de Bonvoisin, treasurer of the C.E.P.I.C., Joseph (Jo) Gerard, Paul Van Kerkhoven, Joseph Franz and Bernard Mercier [PEHI note: the most prominent, Paul Vanden Boeynants, has been left out].

The board, the administration and the editorial office of the NEM, which has been published under this name since 1971 by the "Compagnie Internationale des Editions Populaires" (C.I.D.E.P.), is located at no. 5 of the Dekenstraat in Brussels... Furthermore, at this address was located the secretariat of the 1972 founded NEM-clubs, as well, until 1978, the seat of F.J....

The seat of C.E.P.I.C. is located at no. 39 of the Belliardstraat in Brussels. This building also contains the Belliard auditorium, the seat of "Mouvement d'Action pour l'Unite Europeenne" (xx), just as the offices of the "Societe de Promotion et de la Distribution Generale" (P.D.G.), supervised, through a go-between, by Benoit de Bonvoisin...

The NEM is supported by Benoit de Bonvoisin, who pays the rent of the in the Dekensstraat located offices and hires the editor in chief as an advisor... Francis Dossogne, head of the F.J., was paid in the same way, until he left the NEM.

The partnership P.D.G., and consequently de Bonvoisin, through a go-between finances the magazine "INFOREP" which claims to be a "daily paper for party leaders", but in reality is a bi-language magazine with strong anti-communist leanings. From 1976 to 1978 its editor in chief was Major Jean Bougerol, a higher career officer working for the headquarters of the domestic armed forces [PEHI note: not to mention, head of PIO]. Jean Bougerol has spoken at lectures organized by the NEM-clubs... This officer, who keeps in close contact with Bernard Mercier, board member of the C.E.P.I.C., was mentioned as one of the organizers of the transport from Antwerp to the seat of the C.E.P.I.C. in Brussels of a wanted neo-nazi terrorist. This person had to be taken by Bernard Mercier to a domain in the Ardennes belonging to de Bonvoisin and subsequently to France. The German was intercepted by State Security during the trip from Antwerp to Brussels...

According to unverifiable sources the F.J. would have approached several foreign governments and opposition-movements for financial support." (232)

Although the publishing of this memo ended the public career of Baron de Bonvoisin and resulted in the disbanding of CEPIC, the underground network of fascists remained

operational. It would be tied to the violent Gang of Nijvel robberies from 1982 to 1985 and the Cellules Communistes Combattantes (CCC) bombings in 1984 and 1985. Several men from this fascist network would give a few hints about how their clandestine operation was used by unknown higher ups, at least one of them being US intelligence.

"Around 1981, Paul Latinus testified more than once that he worked for the American intelligence services. Also his assistant, Marcel Barbier, claimed to work for an international organization of which he never wanted to give the name... On top of that, Paul Latinus testified in 1983 that his organization, the WNP, to which Libert, Barbier and others belonged, worked for an unnamed allied power and countered the Soviet infiltration in Belgium." (233)

WNP member Michel Libert stated:

"One received orders. We can go back to, say, 1982. From 1982 to 1985. There were projects."

"'[I was told:] You, Mr. Libert, know nothing about why we're doing this. Nothing at all. All we ask is that your group, with cover from the gendarmerie, with cover from Security, carry out a job. Target: The supermarkets. Where are they? What kind of locks are there? What sort of protection do they have that could interfere with our operations? Does the store manager lock up? Or do they use an outside security company?'"

"We carried out the orders and sent in our reports: Hours of opening and closing. Everything you want to know about a supermarket. What was this for? This was one amongst hundreds of missions." [clearly hints to the Gang of Nijvel] (234)

Martial Lekeu was another person who gave certain details. He had been one of the earliest members of Group G and was a good friend of commandant Leon Francois and Paul Latinus. He gave his information in 1985 after having fled to the United States.

"When I joined the Gendarmerie I became a devout fascist. At the Diana Group I got to know people who had the same convictions as me. We greeted each other like the Nazis..."

"During the gatherings of the Front a plan was developed to destabilize Belgium and to prepare it for a non-democratic regime. This plan consisted of two parts: a cell political terrorism and a cell gangsterism. I worked in the cell gangsterism. I was one of the specialist who had to train young guys with rightist leanings, to knead them into a well trained gang prepared to do anything. After that I had to break all contact with them, so they could exist as an independent group and do robberies without them realizing they were part of a well-planned plot..."

"They'd have two plans. The first one was to organise gangs to do hold up of hostage, you know, killing; the second one was to organise the so called "Left movement" who will do a terrorist attempt just to make believe, make the population believe that these terrorist attempts were done by the Left." (235)

Like Libert, Lekeu strongly hinted to the fascist underground's involvement in the Gang of Nijvel affair, a series of violent robberies which occurred from December 1982 to November 1985. Coincidentally, during some of these robberies a number of individuals were killed that not too long before had belonged to CEPIC, had informed persons about a

plan to subvert the state, or had been tied to sex parties, possibly with minors (236). Although never prosecuted, the person who was the most severely implicated in this affair was the fascist Jean Bultot.

Against the advice of State Security, Bultot had been appointed assistant director of the Sint-Gillis prison in Brussels. He acted as a liaison between several Nazi inmates and Belgian's fascist underground, for which he allegedly did some recruiting. Among his friends were Francis Dossogne, head of Front de la Jeunesse, and Jean-Paul "Pepe" Derijcke, the owner of the fascist Jonathan club, which was frequented by such men as Madani Bouhouche and Jean-Francis Calmette. Coincidentally, Derijcke was an associate of Jean-Michel Nihoul. They also had the same hobby: blackmailing people.

As for Bultot having been implicated in the Gang of Nijvel affair; when a stolen, burned out car belonging to the Gang of Nijvel was found on the side of the road, detectives also found a charred piece of paper with handwriting of Bultot's girlfriend, Claudine Falkenberg. At that time, Falkenburg worked at the ministry of Cecile Goor, a former member of the by then disbanded CEPIC. The piece of paper was a fragment of a February 1984 speech that Bultot had given at the Triton club during a shooting competition he had organized. This event had been patroned by Cecile Goor, secretary of state Pierre Mainil (also of CEPIC) and the Cultural Department of the US Embassy in Brussels. In that same month, also at the Triton, Bultot had given a demonstration to civil servants, law enforcement officers and intelligence agents about the use of kevlar in car doors. Coincidentally, traces of kevlar were found in the car doors of the burned out Gang of Nijvel car. These leads were never pursued. (237)

During a house search at Bultot's girlfriend inspectors found the telephone number of doctor Pinon in her address book. Nobody knows for sure what it did there, but it does seem as if over time the Pinon dossier has become a corrupted blackmail dossier for de Bonvoisin and his fascist friends (238). After Bultot had fled to Paraguay in 1986, in the aftermath of the murder on Juan Mendez (by Bouhouche), he decided to sing. The first thing he claimed was that the rumors of high level involvement in the Gang of Nijvel affair and a subsequent cover up were true. Then the disinformation came: State Security (the enemy of de Bonvoisin and Bultot) was behind it. Bultot went on to advise examining magistrate Freddy Troch to reopen the Pinon affair. One thing is for sure, a lot of politicians and magistrates would not have appreciated that.

A piece of evidence in the Gang of Nijvel case that is not directly linked to Bultot, is that the ammunition the robbers used was unique to the Special Intervention Squadron (Diana Group). Additionally, in one of the robberies the gang members used a tactic only seen in special police forces like Belgium's Diana Group, a fact which might result in flashbacks to Front de la Jeunesse and its Group G branch.

But wasn't the Front disbanded in 1981 after the memo of State Security? Well, it was, but it is known that Westland New Post, under the leadership of Latinus remained in existence until 1984. And like Dossogne, Latinus took orders from Jean Bougerol and his PIO intelligence group, if not the DIA directly (239).

Like Front de la Jeunesse, PIO was officially disbanded in 1981. However, Bougerol and his group did not disappear. PIO was reorganized into a completely private entity and changed its name to the European Institute of Management (EIM). Bougerol was followed up by none other than long-time ambassador Douglas MacArthur II (240), a nephew of the famous general and by this time a very close friend and business associate of Sun Myung Moon (241). Like PIO had controlled Front de la Jeunesse, so EIM remained in control of Latinus' Westland New Post and likely several other aspects of the fascist underground. Marcel Barbier, head of security of WNP, joined EIM (242). Just as interesting, gendarme colonel Rene Mayerus became administrative-director of EIM (243). Mayerus had been a co-founder of the Special Intervention Squadron (Diana Group), and was a close acquaintance of Jean Bougerol, not to mention WNP members Bouhouche and Wackenhut director Calmette (244). He referred people looking for a security expert to WNP head Paul Latinus (245). After his retirement Mayerus was suspected of having spied on the BOB in Brussels for EIM and to have recruited Bougerol into EIM (246).

If this isn't enough to get someone at least interested in the links between the gendarmerie, the fascist underground, PIO-EIM and the Gang of Nijvel, then also consider that 11 months before the first Gang of Nijvel robbery, Bouhouche had been totally implicated (but not prosecuted) in a break in at the Diana Group in which two dozen of the newest rifles and pistols were stolen. Bouhouche and Bultot knew each other well at the time, as they both were prominent members of the Belgian Practical Shooting Association; some of the shooting events they organized included the theme 'warehouse panic'. (247)

As you can see, it's not really a surprise that Bultot and Bouhouche have always been primary suspects of alternative researchers of having been Gang of Nijvel members. The official investigators, in the first few years examining magistrate Jean Depretre and his sidekick Commandant Duterme, concluded that there were no links to a fascist underground. But what authority do their claims really have? Depretre had already been accused of covering up the Montaricourt-Israel case and soon thereafter of drawing unnecessary attention to the Pinon dossier (248). In 1996, X2 accused him of having been part of the child abuse network (249). Maud Sarr had already mentioned his name in 1990 (250). Commandant Duterme has now become notorious for having played a key role in covering up the X-Dossiers.

[Missing picture – p-structure]
Baron Benoit de Bonvoisin's father, Pierre, visited the first Bilderberg conference, along with Paul van Zeeland. A regular line indicates interaction, an arrow at the end significant top-down influence.

By now it should be obvious that the CEPIC leadership played a key role in the whole effort to subvert the Belgian state. Not surprisingly, directors of CEPIC not only interacted a lot with PIO and the fascist underground, they also had numerous ties to foreign intelligence.

CEPIC director Jo Gerard, who had revived the PSC with Vanden Boeynants after WWII, had designed an assassination plot against Lumumba, soon after Congo had been granted

independence from Belgium. His plan was canceled after it was decided that the CIA should take over. (251)

CEPIC director Paul Vankerkhoven had set up the Belgian branch of the World Anti-Communist League (the Ligue Internationale de la Liberte) and because of that was in close contact with the CIA, DIA, the NATO stay-behind network and the Moonies of Sun Myung Moon. In addition to his co-founding of Cercle des Nations and l'Institut Europeen de Developpement, he also was secretary-general of Otto von Habsburg's CEDI, making him a major player in the intelligence-ridden Vatican-Paneuropa network. (252)

CEPIC director Bernard Mercier had numerous intelligence connections. In Brussels he provided the WNP with a flat to house militants and sensitive dossiers. Mercier was a good friend of PIO head major Jean Bougerol. In 1975, they together had been to the funeral of Franco, the fascist dictator of Spain. Mercier also regularly met in Brussels with several *"members of foreign intelligence agencies"*, and like Vankerkhoven, he is known to have been in contact with Belgian representatives of Aginter Press, the Portuguese stay-behind network set up and controlled by the CIA (253). Aginter Press had been founded by Yves Guérin-Sérac, a close associate of Otto Skorzeny and Stefano Delle Chiaie, two major players in the fascist underground of Europe. Serac had been one of the founders of the terrorist OAS, which had tried to assassinate De Gaulle and prevent the independence of Algeria (remember Calmette of FJ, WNP and Wackenhut, who had begun his career in the OAS?).

In May 1974, a number of documents had been retrieved from a hastily-abandoned Aginter Press headquarters. On one of these documents a text could be found which is perfectly in line with the words of Martial Lekeu and Michel Libert, not to mention numerous other statements from individuals once connected to the fascist "stay-behind" networks.

"In the first phase of our political activity we must create chaos in all structures of the regime. Two forms of terrorism can provoke such a situation: blind terrorism (committing massacres indiscriminately which cause a large number of victims), and selective terrorism (eliminate chosen persons). This destruction of the state must be carried out as much as possible under the cover of 'communist activities.' After that, we must intervene at the heart of the military, the juridical power and the church, in order to influence popular opinion, suggest a solution, and clearly demonstrate the weakness of the present legal apparatus... Popular opinion must be polarized in such a way, that we are being presented as the only instrument capable of saving the nation. It is obvious that we will need considerable financial resources to carry out such operations." (254)

CEPIC founder and treasurer Baron de Bonvoisin also had his share of intelligence connections. As mentioned, Francis Dossogne and his Front de la Jeunesse were completely dependent on his money. In late 1975 or early 1976, de Bonvoisin hosted a meeting at his castle where leading fascist militants from Belgium, Italy, France, Britain and Spain met with each other (255). Like Mercier and Vanden Boeynants, de Bonvoisin could regularly be found at PIO headquarters. Also, his good friend and security consultant André Moyen, who supported his campaign against the X-Dossiers, used to be an important player in the

stay-behind network (256). De Bonvoisin has not only stated that he worked with US intelligence, Paul Vanden Boeynants and major Jean Bougerol's superior (General Roman) in countering Soviet subversion, but also that his US friends were largely responsible for getting his arch enemy, the anti-fascist head of State Security, to resign.

"Besides his political role within the CEPIC, Benoît de Bonvoisin exerted an influence in Zaïre [Congo; Belgian colony until 1960], firstly in the struggle against communism and secondly attempting to curb corruption, with friends from the American administration. Van den Boeynants assigned General Roman and Benoît on a number of missions in order to counteract the Soviet influence in Belgium... Through a number of people with whom he was in touch in the United States and France, B. de B felt it necessary to try and get the Belgian intelligence services under democratic control. He considered it urgent, since this was the only secret service to escape control... [bashes Albert Raes, head of Belgian intelligence] Largely because of B. de B, Raes was forced to resign in 1990... B. de Bonvoisin was highly regarded by the head of the French secret services, Alexandre de Marenches, but the latter had no esteem for Albert Raes... [bashes Albert Raes a bit more]... he [Raes] tried to associate B. de B with the extreme right, a trick often used by the Soviet secret services... Professor Lode Van Outrive concluded that: 'Several times the Americans tried to convince Raes to concentrate first and foremost on the Eastern block countries whereas he seemed more interested in targeting extreme right wing movements. This clearly bothered the Americans who got him to resign.'" (257)

There are numerous links between Belgium's fascist underground and intelligence. The following table has been created to summarize these links. More information can be found in 'the accused' appendix.

Name	**In Belgium**	**Foreign**
Marcel Barbier	WNP; EIM	Wackenhut; NATO
Baron de Bonvoisin	CEPIC; FJ; PIO; Belgian special forces	With US intelligence in Congo and other places
Major Jean Bougerol	SDRA8; PIO; EIM	NATO
Jean-Francois Buslik	Involved with fascist underground and Group G	DEA
Jean-Francis Calmette	FJ; WNP	OAS; Belgian director of Wackenhut
Claude Dery	SDRA8; PIO; involved with fascists and templar orders	NATO
Frank Eaton	Group G	DEA

Cmd. Leon Francois	Group G	US Army; DEA
Jacques Jonet	MAUE; Pinon affair	Aginter Press; Habsburg network
Eric Lammers	WNP; caught with child pornography on his PC	Wackenhut
Paul Latinus	PIO; FJ; WNP	DIA; NATO
Emile Lecerf	head of NEM; organizer of fascist meetings with de Bonvoisin	Vankerkhoven's advisor at the WACL
Douglas MacArthur II	EIM; Banque Lambert	NATO (SHAPE and SHAEF); State Department; CFR; Moonies
Col. Rene Mayerus	Diana Group; EIM under MacArthur II	EIM under MacArthur II
Bernard Mercier	CEPIC; WNP	Aginter Press; Franco's regime; regularly met in Brussels with *"several members of foreign intelligence agencies"*
Andre Moyen	NATO stay-behind; good friend of de Bonvoisin	NATO stay-behind
Paul Vanden Boeynants	CEPIC	Associate of Adnan Khashoggi in the 1970s and 1980s (258)
Paul Vankerkhoven	CEPIC	Aginter Press; WACL; Habsburg network

The Habsburg network in this table is a reference to this person's central role in setting up and running what this author has been labeling the "Vatican-Paneuropa network". Besides the national branches of Opus Dei and the Knights of Malta, in Belgium this network consisted of such organizations as Mouvement d'Action pour l'Union de l'Europe (MAUE), l'Institut Europeen de Developpement, Académie Europeene des Sciences Politiques, Ordre

du Rouvre, the Ligue Internationale de la Liberte (WACL) and Cercle des Nations. All these organizations had overlapping membership and were connected to other, equally reactionary organizations all over Catholic Europe. One of the most important branches in this extremely anti-communist network is the privatized, intelligence-oriented, discussion group Le Cercle, which for over 50 years has brought together questionable individuals connected to European and US intelligence agencies (including CIA heads Casey and Colby, respectively belonging to the Knights of Malta and Opus Dei). It was set up by French prime minister Antoine Pinay and the fascist intelligence agent Jean Violet in the 1950s. Otto von Habsburg acted as a sponsor of Violet. (259)

Interestingly, Violet is known to have been a member of Cercle des Nations, meeting here with such men as Baron de Bonvoisin, Paul Vanden Boeynants, Paul Vankerkhoven, de Merode family, lawyer Jacques Jonet and other anti-communist radicals (260). It's probably no surprise to learn then that most, if not all, of these men, including Violet, belonged to Opus Dei and the Knights of Malta (261). It's also known that Violet, Vankerkhoven and Jonet worked closely with Otto von Habsburg (262).

Opus Dei has come up more than once in Belgium conspiracy history. BOB officers Gerard Bihay and Guy Dussart informed congressional investigators during a closed session that they had been provided information by two nobles belonging to Opus Dei. These two informed the officers that at least 9 members of Opus Dei were involved in a plan to subvert the Belgian state. Several meetings between the conspirators, which included gendarmerie general Fernand Beaurir (accused of incest and pedophilia) and Paul Vanden Boeynants, would have taken place at Castle Dongelberg, an Opus Dei retreat (263). Interestingly, in 1996, both X2 (264) and Nathalie W. (265) mentioned Dongelberg in their testimonies, referring to it as a location where children had been abused by members of the network. X4 has testified that members of Opus Dei had been among her most sadistic clients (266).

Besides de Bonvoisin and Vanden Boeynants, X1 also gave names and details of other persons who played a key role in the fascist network described above. De Baets and Hupez had received stacks of private notes of X1 which she had written up to 6 years before the affair. In one of these notes, which in this particular case could actually have been written after the Dutroux affair broke out, X1 described how she had been raped by a "gendarme officer" who always wore dark brown sunglasses. She remembered also having seen this gendarme officer in Humo magazine several years before her testimony. De Baets immediately thought about Madani Bouhouche, and because he already had suspicions about links to the old Gang of Nijvel dossiers, he gathered photographs of gendarme officers suspected of having played a role in this affair.

X1 was presented with 40 photographs, some showing real suspects, others from unrelated dossiers (267). After another long and psychologically challenging session, X1 had selected 8 pictures. Three of the selected men clearly were misidentified, as they have never been linked to the extreme-right or the Gang of Nijvel and had been added to the collection for no specific reason. Four other identifications made by X1 turned out to be far more intriguing. One of them was the person De Baets already suspected: Madani Bouhouche.

[Missing picture – Bouhouche]

Yes, even Madani Bouhouche and some of his associates appeared in the X-Dossiers, and not in the mildest parts either. As Bouhouche took orders from the WNP and FJ, who knows where things might lead. The accused Baron de Bonvoisin and Paul Vanden Boeynants controlled these networks from the Belgian/European side. The American controllers were the CIA, DIA, DEA and Wackenhut.

The others were former gendarme officer Christian Amory, gendarme colonel Gerard Lhost and the earlier-mentioned gendarme colonel Rene Mayerus (268). According to the authors of 'The X-Dossiers':

"X1 identified Madani Bouhouche as the very violent driver of the BMW who took her to 'the factory' and Christian Amory as a sort of slave driver who brought her and her fellow victims to recording studios or parks where older men shot at hunted children. One of the colonels belonged to that group, X1 says. Her account about these kinds of hunting parties on human game, about which X2, X3, X4 and Nathalie W. later also speak, is by far the most controversial part of her testimony... One of the individuals that was recognized used to be a driver in a service [the Diana Group] that was headed by Lhost and was in the possession of heavy black BMWs [earlier reported having seen by X1]." (269)

"The factory" X1 regularly spoke about (see above) was a location, where besides regular abuse, snuff movies were shot. Vanden Boeynants' private driver Henri Bil, Baron de Bonvoisin, Annie Bouty, Michel Nihoul, Tony, the controversial lawyer Michel Vander Elst, former prime minister Wilfried Martens, examining magistrate Melchior Wathelet and lawyer Jean-Paul Dumont apparently all went to the ASCO factory to torture and abuse children (270). In November 1996, X1 took the investigators to the location she had described. On arrival, it turned out that the witness had been talking about the ASCO factory, located just outside Brussels. The description she had given matched, and coincidentally, ASCO was (and is) owned by the Boas family, which used to be close friends and business partners of the late Paul Vanden Boeynants (271). X1 mentioned having seen a "Roger" (272) at the factory, apparently the head of the Boas family who used to be a member CEPIC and Cercle des Nations.

Following is a more detailed description of the men pointed out by X1:

Bouhouche was closely associated with Group G, Front de la Jeunesse, Westland New Post and the Diana Group. He has been accused of involvement in a number of assassinations and break-ins. In 1979, Bouhouche began preparations for a long-term operation to terrorize and extort a number of warehouses. Accomplices in this operation were Robert "Bob" Beyer (BOB), Christian Amory (BOB) Rene Tchang Wei Ling (brother of an important BOB officer), Juan Mendez, and apparently also Jean Bultot (273). This group is widely believed to have had something to do with the Gang of Nijvel. Whether this was the case or not, their operation was cancelled in 1986 after Bouhouche was arrested on suspicions of having murdered Juan Mendez. Confronted with testimonies of Christian Amory, Bouhouche admitted to his interrogators that recruiting Mendez had been an assignment given to him by the WNP leadership and that there was a political motive

behind the attacks they had been planning (or, if they were behind the Gang of Nijvel, might actually have carried out) (274).

Additionally, Bouhouche appears to have been closely associated with Michel Nihoul. He went to the fascist Jonathan Club whose owner, Pepe De Rycke (committed suicide in 2001) was on good terms with Nihoul (275). Together with Beyer and Bultot he went to the prestigious Dancing Mirano's, where Nihoul also went ( ). The Mirano became embroiled in a drug scandal in the 1980s, but accusations that its owner, Philippe Cryns, ran a child prostitution network were carefully ignored by the magistrates (277). When Bouhouche was arrested in 1986, he picked Jean-Paul Dumont as his legal representative. The earlier-mentioned Dumont, once a member of the CEPIC council, was on close terms with Nihoul, represented leading fascists as Francis Dossogne and Paul Latinus, and shared a law office with the lawyer of Alexis Alewaeters (of the Mirano scandal) and Marc Dutroux (278). As already mentioned, Dumont himself has been accused of child abuse on several occasions. In 1996, X2 testified that she had seen Bouhouche at the Dolo, Nihoul's favorite hang out, talking to Henri Bil (the confidant and private driver of Vanden Boeynants; X1 claimed Bil was one of her abusers who sometimes came to pick her up with Tony for abuse at ASCO) and being involved with some of the child abusers (279).

Christian Amory was a gendarme officer in the BOB section and was part of Bouhouche's criminal Nazi group to some day conduct a terror-extortion campaign against warehouses. He worked in the Walloon-Brabant cell that investigated the Gang of Nijvel and would later become a leading suspect in this case. Together with the Nazi Jean-Francis Calmette he was associated with the mercenary firm Contact in Brussels. Interestingly, in 2003, Amory was prosecuted with Baron Benoit de Bonvoisin and Pierre de Bonvoisin for having forged KGB documents to prove a *"vast left-wing conspiracy"* against de Bonvoisin involving State Security (280).

Mayerus has been discussed earlier. He was the administrative-director of EIM under MacArthur II, had been a co-founder of the Diana Group, and used to be a good friend of Madani Bouhouche, Jean-Francis Calmette (OAS; Diana Group; Front de la Jeunesse; WNP; Wackenhut; etc.) and PIO head Jean Bougerol. He was one of the more unknown suspects in the Gang of Nijvel case and his picture would have been virtually unknown to anyone in the public.

Gendarme colonel Gerard Lhost, another rather unknown suspect in the Gang of Nijvel case, was head of the Diana Group in the early 1980s. In early 1982, Lhost used his authority to acquire control over the investigation into the arms robbery at the Diana Group, of which Bouhouche would be the top suspect. By April, Lhost had effectively halted the investigation. Colleagues accused him of ignoring leads to the extreme right. Lhost actually knew a lot of fascists from the Front de la Jeunesse circles, and when he left the gendarmerie in 1985, he joined the Security Bureau of the European Commission. Here he teamed up with fascists as Pierre Eveillard (once worked in the cabinet of Paul Vanden Boeynants; his brother Christian was a police commissioner in Etterbeek who protected and visited the notorious Dolo), Robert Thomas (specialist in political violence; apparently ran his own intelligence group, trained members of Nazi organizations like Front de la Jeunesse

and Westland New Post), Roland Maffioli (ex-member of the political section of the Brussels BOB, who helped infiltrating neo-nazi Paul Latinus into the State Security Service) and several others. (281)

Even though there are plenty of reasons to be suspicious of these men, it should be remembered that the accusations against Mayerus, Lhost, Amory and Bouhouche are less powerful than many other aspects of X1's testimony. Bouhouche was already Belgium's most famous gangster and his face had appeared in the media here and there. And unfortunately, neither the authors of the book 'The X-Dossiers', nor the Dutroux dossier summary, reported how many of the 40 pictures portrayed real suspects. X1 misidentified three, and possibly four pictures, which at best gives us a 60% accuracy rate. Even when one takes into account the psychological problems X1 had with looking at pictures, or the problems that come into play when trying to recognize someone from a picture (or from a long time ago), it would have been nice if other X-witnesses could confirm more aspects of this part of her testimony. However, seeing how the investigation proceeded, it's likely that most of them have never been asked about these men.

But even without the accusations against these four former gendarmerie officers, it appears that the X-Dossiers are intrinsically linked to earlier Belgian affairs. Whether it involves large scale drug trafficking, assassinations, subversion of state, or underground. abuse and snuff networks, the same individuals and organizations appear time and time again.

THE US CONNECTION CONTINUED

In November 1986, San Francisco police had begun investigating claims of sexual abuse centering around the Army's Child Development Center at the Presidio of San Francisco. During the investigation, in August 1987, one of the girls ran into her abuser while on a shopping trip with her father. She froze, pointed to a person named Lt.-Col. Michael Aquino, and identified him as "Mikey". Mikey, with help of a member of the child day care center staff, had taken her off site to be abused at his home. During the following investigation, the girl could accurately point out the house of Aquino (282) and describe some of the interior details (283).

In October 1987, news of the Presidio molestings hit the local news and it was reported that at least 58 of 100 children who had visited the day care center showed physical and mental signs of sexual abuse (284). Some of the details that came out were that children had been tortured with needles (285) and that some had been forced to drink urine and eat feces (286). The parents sued the day care center for more than 60 million dollars (287), and as time went on, more and more claimed there was a cover up of the facts (288). Aquino was under investigation for a while, but never officially charged with anything (289). The case died a quiet death.

Nevertheless, Col. Aquino was an interesting character and apparently more relevant to the much later X-Dossiers than one would initially anticipate. Instead of having a European fascist connected to NATO and US intelligence, here you have an American fascist

working for US intelligence who is touring NATO installations over in Europe. A biography:

Just after Aquino had finished his undergraduate studies in political science at the University of California at Santa Barbara he became a follower of Anton LaVey, and went on to become a high priest in the Church of Satan (290). He went to Vietnam in the late 1960s to become a psychological warfare expert (291). At some point, he served with the Green Berets (292) and in the 1970s he was a liaison officer to NATO in several European countries (293). While on tour visiting NATO installations in Europe, Aquino made a stop-over at Wewelsberg Castle, which, during WWII, used to be Heinrich Himmler's occult SS sanctuary. Aquino even managed to perform a Satanic ceremony in the castle's "Hall of the Dead" (294). In 1981, Aquino was a reserve attache to the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) (295) and by 1986 he held a top-secret compartmentalized security clearance, which are given to individuals involved in programs that need to be even tighter controlled than regular top secret programs. He apparently needed this clearance for following studies at the National Defense University (296). At the time the investigation against him was launched, Aquino was a program analyst at the Army Reserve Personnel Center in St. Louis (297). In between all this, he was a licensed securities dealer and an employee of Merrill Lynch (298).

[Missing picture – Aquino]
Lt.-Col. Michael Aquino, through US intelligence, NATO-Europe, fascism and occult Nazi rituals in Wewelsburg castle closer related to the X-Dossiers than one might initially think. One wonders, during his inspections of European NATO installations, did he meet with men involved with PIO, Front de la Jeunesse or the WNP, possibly even with Vanden Boeynants or Baron de Bonvoisin? It's far from impossible, especially because, according to victim-witness Paul Bonacci, Aquino's special project in Europe was the fascist underground (also Gladio?). In Belgian, who would have been better representatives of this underground than Vanden Boeynants or Baron de Bonvoisin, or at the very least one of their close associates in the military?
But this was not the last we heard about Aquino. In November 1988, federal investigators found out that $35 million had disappeared from a credit union that reported only to possess $2,5 million in assets. Within weeks of the affair, the local community was abuzz with rumors of a child prostitution network centering around the credit union's owner, Lawrence "Larry" King Jr., a person with highest level connections in Republican circles in both Nebraska and Washington D.C. Senator John W. DeCamp ultimately became the person who brought out the story of victim-witnesses as Alisha Owen, Loretta Smith, Paul Bonacci, Troy Boner and Danny King about life in these abuse networks. DeCamp wrote:

"Paul Bonacci and other child victims have given evidence in great depth on the central role of Lt. Col. Michael Aquino in this depravity. Aquino, alleged to have recently retired from an active military role, was long the leader of an Army psychological warfare section which drew on his "expertise" and personal practices in brainwashing, Satanism, Nazism, homosexual pedophilia and murder..."

"Paul Bonacci reports the following "Monarch"-related activities, often involving his commander at Offutt AFB, Bill Plemmons, and Lt. Col. Michael Aquino... Travel to Dresden in communist East Germany, where weapons were inspected. There and in the

Federal Republic of Germany, the Monarch personnel were frequently neo-Nazis. This milieu is a special project of Lt. Col. Aquino, who was a West European advisor to the U.S. Chiefs of Staff. Paul Bonacci has extensive experience in the Aryan Nation and other White Supremacist cults..." (299)

Senator John DeCamp, pretty much about as credible as authors come, even though his work in Vietnam and his connections to Colby, to many will sound a little bit too much to be true. Nebraska state newspapers of the 1970s and 1980s frequently mentioned his name. His (incomplete) Who's Who: *"state senator; b. Neligh, Nebraska, July 6, 1941... B.A., University Nebraska, J.D... married Ma Thi Nga, October 16, 1978... Member Nebraska Legislature, Lincoln, 1971– ; owner apartment complexes in Nebraska; Served to captain U.S. Army, 1968-70. Member Nebraska Bar Association Republican."* Even though he gave the names of many alleged abusers (and child murderers), none of them have dared to take him to court. In fact, the person from this group who was picked to take on DeCamp, soon ended up in jail for child abuse. One major newspaper which wrote a hit piece on DeCamp and his book was soon forced to pay DeCamp *"more than a dollar and less than a hundred thousand dollars"* in damages. The newspaper also had to publish a retraction and state that DeCamp's research indeed had been sound.

In his book 'The Franklin Cover-Up', DeCamp explained that the Monarch project in some circles was the unofficial name of an extreme mind control network (hard to tell how much of this information was confirmed by his friend William Colby, the former CIA director). The basic idea was to use the alters of people suffering from Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID) for specific military and intelligence purposes. Unfortunately, alternative personalities are only formed at a relatively young age and only under the most extreme stress, so most people wouldn't even think of carrying out this research. But the Nazis didn't mind, and it was apparently them who had laid the foundations of this research in some of their concentration camps.

"An account of the origin of the "Monarch" project has been compiled by those who have been debriefing MPD [same as DID] child-victims. Nazi experimentation in World War II concentration camps were said to have gone beyond simply insane physical tortures. They brainwashed people, for military and strategic purposes. After the war, Allen Dulles and other Western intelligence people brought Nazi doctors out for use in the United States. A teenaged concentration camp inmate named Greenbaum, who had participated to save himself, also came to the United States. Known later as "Dr. Green," [300; important note] he became a high- level brainwasher, and is widely represented in brainwashing programs with a distinctive Cabalistic magic theme."

"The killers in the Nazi camps were themselves trained and organized by psychiatrists and eugenicists, operating from the "T4" bureau. These psychiatrists had long been the pets of

white supremacist British and American financier networks. At least some of these Nazi doctors were spirited out of Germany under the supervision of for Bank of England Governor Montagu Norman and Tavistock Institute Director John R.. Rees on behalf of the British government. Norman, personally an insane Theosophist who had been chief of the prewar pro-Nazi faction within England, and Rees organized postwar propaganda and continuing psychological warfare activities, and created "Orwellian" groupings within U.S. psychiatry and mental health fields." (301)

Although many details still need to be filled in, we've come full circle now. During the 1970s and 1980s, a number of mainly American investigators began to claim that there existed a highly-organized, post-WWII fascist underground, which appeared to be involved in drug running, gold smuggling, weapons trafficking and other subversive activities (Mae Brussel was one of the first and inspired many). The mainstream media generally ignored the claims of these investigators, but in the early 1990s, during the stay-behind affair (Gladio), it became clear that these investigators, at least to a large extent, had been right. The reason for the secrecy surrounding this underground network also became clear: it was ultimately controlled by US intelligence.

The stay-behind (Gladio) affair showed how since the end of WWII, the CIA and a number of military agencies have been setting up secret, anti-communist armies in most European countries. Even though there were plenty of regular anti-communist Army officers to pick from, Nazis and other fascists (like pro-colonialists) were appointed to run these clandestine armies instead, which undoubtedly had something to do with all the immoral operations that were to be carried out. In each country this US intelligence controlled network seems to have had the approval of the old pro-colonial aristocracy, which was usually centered around a royal court or a number of hard right political leaders.

As a result of the Kennedy assassination, quite a number of Americans became skeptical of the CIA and launched their own private investigations into this organization. In the following years and decades, various US investigators brought out more and more evidence that the CIA was involved in many things that couldn't stand the light of day. As stated, this included the recruiting of Nazis, infiltration of the domestic media, massive drug- and arms trafficking, organizing coups against legitimate governments, assassinations, false flag terrorist attacks and mind control research. Some of the most well known "rogue" CIA men (and associates) have been Ted Shackley, General John Singlaub, Thomas Clines, Carl Jenkins, David Morales, Raphael Quintero, Felix Rodriguez, Edwin Wilson, Richard Armitage, Albert Hakim, General Richard Secord, and Oliver North. This list is by no means complete, and even includes such former CIA directors as William Colby, William Casey and George Bush.

Of particular interest to this article is Edwin Wilson, who used to be a member of Shackley's "Secret Team". In 1980, Colonel Cutolo wrote an affidavit claiming that Wilson ran large scale surveillance operations in order to receive an advance warning of anyone trying to leak information about CIA drug trafficking operations. Electronic surveillance had been instituted against a number of Senators and Congressmen, numerous police officials, judicial figures and the Catholic cathedrals of New York and Boston. Besides

regular surveillance, Wilson was also accused of selling the sensitive information he had acquired to companies that were part of the military-industrial complex, which they in turn used as leverage against Washington politicians to score contracts (302). According to Frank Terpil, the business partner of Wilson in supplying weapons and special forces to Khadaffi from 1976 to 1981, Wilson was involved in the actual blackmail operations.

"According to fugitive ex-CIA officer Frank Terpil, CIA-directed sexual blackmailing operations were intensive in Washington at about the time of the Watergate scandal. One of those operations, Terpil claims, was run by his former partner, Ed Wilson. Wilson's base of operations for arranging trysts for the politically powerful was, Terpil says, Korean agent Ton Sun Park's George Town Club. In a letter to the author, Terpil explained that 'Historically, one of Wilson's Agency jobs was to subvert members of both houses [of Congress] by any means necessary... Certain people could be easily coerced by living out their sexual fantasies in the flesh... A remembrance of these occasions [was] permanently recorded via selected cameras... The technicians in charge of filming. . .[were] TSD [Technical Services Division of the CIA]... The unwitting porno stars advanced in their political careers, some of [whom] may still be in office." (303)

Although Terpil's claims are hard to verify, this still is a very interesting comment. Like Sun Myung Moon and his Unification Church, Park had close ties to the Korean Central Intelligence Agency (KCIA) and more importantly, the CIA and its partly privatized, anti-communist, fascist underground (304). Also, both Moon and Park have been tied to pedophile blackmail operations in the United States. Moon through the activities of his right-hand man, Col. Bo Hi Pak (305), and Park through his George Town Club's first president, Robert Keith Gray.

Gray rose to prominence in the late 1950s as secretary of Eisenhower's Cabinet. After leaving the White House he, for more than three decades, became a leading manager of Hill & Knowlton, one of the most influential Washington lobbying firms, especially during the Nixon and Reagan years. DeCamp noticed that Gray was the *"closest friend in Washington"* of Harold Anderson, a person accused by several victim-witnesses in the Franklin case of being a pedophile. Gray and his company were tied to the Iran-Contra affair and came out in support of Catholic priest Bruce Ritter, who was accused of pedophilia (306). This priest worked in partnership with Americares, which coordinated its aid missions with the CIA, the Vatican and the Reagan administration. According to DeCamp, Ritter and his Covenant youth organization were at the center of pedophile ring that procured children from South-America. Additionally, Gray used to be a business partner of Edwin Wilson in the years before the latter was arrested for having sold massive amounts of C4 to Khadaffi. Decamp:

"Said to be Harold Anderson's "closest friend in Washington," Gray is also reportedly a specialist in homosexual blackmail operations for the CIA... Gray's associate Wilson was apparently continuing the work of a reported collaborator of Gray from the 1950's—McCarthy committee counsel Roy Cohn, now dead of AIDS. According to the former head of the vice squad for one of America's biggest cities, 'Cohn's job was to run the little boys. Say you had an admiral, a general, a congressman, who did not want to go along with the

program. Cohn's job was to set them up, then they would go along. Cohn told me that himself.'" (307)

It's becoming routine in this article, but Cohn, a rabid anti-communist sadist, has also been tied to the CIA's fascist underground. According to a 1954 news report, Cohn and his aide David Schine had met up with Spanish members of an international underground Nazi network while on a spy-hunting trip in Europe. Some of the leading members of this network, according to the newspaper, were Col. Otto Skorzeny, Hjalmar Schacht and Werner Naumann (former State Secretary in Goebbels' Ministry of Propaganda; among the last to see Martin Bormann) (308). It's hardly a secret these days that Skorzeny, a security consultant to Franco and Juan Peron after the war, was in touch with Nazi terrorists as Yves Guerain Serac (French OAS; Portuguese Aginter Pres) and Stefano Delle Chiaie (P2). The only thing a bit odd about this report is that it speaks about a *"Nazi-Communist underground"*, implying that Naumann and his subversive friends would be interested in working with the Soviet Union in case they managed to overthrow the West-German government. This might sound scary, but it's also ridiculous, as the Nazis, including the post-war ones, were as anti-communist as they came. According to EIR, Cohn could later be found on the board of Permindex, a fascist and intelligence linked company that has been tied to the Kennedy assassination.

Paul Bonacci, one of the victim-witnesses in Franklin affair, also clearly stated Larry King used him in blackmail operations in New York and Washington. The latter was in connection with the activities of a close associate of Larry King, Craig Spence, who was involved in a prostitution ring consisting of underaged boys that were supplied to Washington's upper class, which went right up to the White House (309). Interestingly, it was Sun Myung Moon's Washington Times which first exposed the White House prostitution scandal in 1989.

"Craig J. Spence, an enigmatic figure who threw glittery parties for key officials of the Reagan and Bush administrations, media stars and top military officers, bugged the gatherings to compromise guests, provided cocaine, blackmailed some associates and spent up to $20,000 a month on male prostitutes, according to friends, acquaintances and records..."

"Among the clients identified in hundreds of credit-card vouchers obtained by The Washington Times - and identified by male prostitutes and escort operators - are government officials, locally based U.S. military officers, businessmen, lawyers, bankers, congressional aides, media representatives and other professionals. Mr. Spence's influence appeared unlimited, aptly demonstrated by his ability to arrange midnight tours of the White House, according to three persons who said they took part in those tours."

"Several former associates said his [Spence's] house on Wyoming Avenue was bugged and had a secret two-way mirror, and that he attempted to ensnare visitors into compromising sexual encounters that he could then use as leverage... The man, a business associate of Mr. Spence who was on the White House tour, said: "He was blackmailing people. He was taping people and blackmailing them."...

"[A businessman] described Mr. Spence as "strange," saying that he often boasted that he was working for the CIA... Mr. Spence told him that the CIA might "doublecross him," however, and kill him instead "and then to make it look like a suicide." The businessman

also said he attended a birthday bash for Roy Cohn at Mr. Spence's house. He said Mr. Casey was at the party." (310)

[Missing picture – WTWHPS]

June 29, 1989, the well-known headline several months after George H.W. Bush had become the new president of the United States. Doesn't it remain strange that it was Sun Myung Moon's paper, whose network has been closely tied to sexual blackmail operations, became responsible for exposing a homosexual blackmail ring so closely tied to the White House? Moon's associate, general Daniel O. Graham (deputy head CIA; head DIA; USGSC; pusher of the Star Wars program), stated in this article that because of this ring, top-Washington officials might have been compromised by the KGB (a little one- sided warning)... Was there a deeper meaning as to why this scandal suddenly had to be (partially) exposed? Was somebody sending a message to the White House? Next to why and how the whole affair was covered up, these also are legitimate questions to be asked.

During the past few weeks, Mr. Spence told several friends that the call-boy operation was being investigated by the U.S. Attorney's Office and other federal authorities as a possible CIA front. He told the friends that the CIA used the service to compromise other federal intelligence officials and foreign diplomats. One friend quoted him as saying, "Casey's boys are out to get me"..."

"During a lengthy interview at a Manhattan apartment in August, Mr. Spence frequently alluded to deep mysteries. "All this stuff you've uncovered (involving call boys, bribery and the White House tours), to be honest with you, is insignificant compared to other things I've done. But I'm not going to tell you those things, and somehow the world will carry on." He also talked frequently of suicide, saying repeatedly, "My life is over." He reserved deep bitterness for high-powered friends he said had forsaken him. "I've had the world at my house, and now they don't know who I am," he said. "But they did come, didn't they?"" (311)

The scandal was first exposed in late June 1989 and by November 1989 Spence had committed suicide. A serious investigation never followed and all records pertaining to the case have been sealed for many decades to come. One of the reporters involved in initially braking the story explained he had been told that these records will eventually be unsealed, but not before *"hell freeses over"* (312).

Just as the 1986 Mirano scandal, the X-Dossiers contain evidence that sexual blackmail operations, whoever is running them, are not limited to the United States. In 1996, X1 reported how the same activities had been going on in Brussels. Read and compare:

"Since I was 8 or 9 years old, Mitch [Nihoul] would often enough take me with him and give me the assignment to hang around a certain customer. I liked doing that. I enjoyed seeing them shamble around, their efforts to stay out of my way unnoticed. I smiled when Mich asked me to stand next to a customer to make a picture, and how the customer reluctantly smiled and put a weak arm around my shoulder... The glances which were then exchanged between the one taking the picture and the customer were priceless. The customer knew he was trapped... In the night they had been the boss, now they were prey... Too bad that most of them, once they knew they had been trapped, went to experiment even more during the night..."

"*In Brussels there was a villa in which a room was set up with built-in cameras. Even in the 1970s these cameras were so discrete that only the people who maintained them and the child- prostitutes knew where they were located... Why did I had to get those guys clearly in the picture, why was I supposed to get them to hit me and brutally rape me? Why was 'regular' sex often not enough?... Blackmail, the word that was never mentioned, I only started to really understand when I was thirteen, fourteen years old...*"

"Contracts between the business milieu and the political world, contracts between businessmen amongst each other, fraud with subsidies or licenses, setting up fake firms, criminal contracts like arms trade... everything was possible. And it always ended with sex and children... Pictures were taken, in jest, to keep both parties to their contracts... The men were brought to ideas by child pornography movies that were played at parties... The pimps also had another tactic. They invited a person who could be useful to them.

They went to dine with him, and took him - after he had been liquored up - to a 'party'. Men from the top layer of society are used to visiting or getting offered prostitutes. They usually knew that something like this would follow, and the prostitutes they would see upon entering would be slightly older girls, between 16 [sexually mature in Belgium] and 18 years old. More booze and cocaine would be supplied, for ambience. And only then the 'prey' would be taken to a room where a younger girl was waiting, like me, then."

"Most men probably realized only afterwards in what kind of hornet's nest they now found themselves, but by then it was far too late... Men were introduced to the network by colleagues, friends or family members. Carefully or slowly, or briskly after a party. Step by step customers, who first went to bed with me cautiously, were stimulated to rougher sex. I was forced to help them with that... They became complicit and at the same time their mutual connections became tighter. Not one of these people was still inclined to sign contracts with individuals outside the network. If that happened one could make them pay dearly for that..." (313)

To summarize, extreme sadomasochist (SM) obsessions combined with blackmail appear to be the most obvious reasons for the existence of the abuse networks. Judging by some of the names, the extreme abuse almost seems like the ultimate admission test for some aspect of what senior BCCI officials once termed "the black network" (314).

Another frequently mentioned reason for the existence and protection of these high level child abuse networks is mind control research with a specific focus on Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID) (315). Back in the 1970s, the CIA's past mind-control programs were exposed, but apparently by that time the agency had already transferred these programs to child abusing cults (316). Even if the research itself was not exported to other countries, it's still clear that X1's pimp Tony knew exactly how to deal with X1 when her dissociative identities began to manifest. Question is, who educated him?

MORE ON THE SATANIC LINK AND THE BIGGEST PICTURE POSSIBLE

Of course, the most controversial explanation for the abuse has hardly been discussed yet: Satanism. Especially outside Christian circles this highly foreign (and silly) topic is generally associated with, if anything, fairytales from the US countryside and maybe a handful of deranged teenage black metal fans. Satanism is a bit more enigmatic than that, however. For starters, there have been a huge amount of reports about Satanic and-or ritual abuse (the latter not necessarily the same as Satanism) since the late 1970s in both the US and UK. Going through newspaper archives will show that especially since the late 1980s the accusations became epidemic with estimates that anywhere between 10,000 to 20,000 survivors of such abuse were getting treatment (317). As usual, the gatekeepers in the press and psychology community refused to take the topic serious and soon came up with the accusation that the therapists were the ones responsible for this "hysteria". Although reports never dried out, the media hardly addresses this issue these days.

Besides the more well known LaVeyan Satanism, which is a basic "spiritual" philosophy for the self-absorbed and mentally disturbed, there's also a more ritual-based Satanism, aka Luciferianism, which is intrinsically linked to the numerous ritual-based mystery cults of the ancient Middle-East and Europe. Without going in the religious details, it's possible that some of the more abominable practices have survived, even if only used in a practical (for

recruiting) and symbolic way. Just remember Col. Aquino's Satanic hobbies or what DeCamp wrote about "Dr. Green" being influenced by Cabalistic magic.

Luciferianism, a deceptive and dark form of gnosticism, can still be found in the Memphis Misraim Rite of Freemasonry (34º-99º) (318) and the even more low-profile Martinist and Synarchist Order (319). If these two organizations have any political influence is a good question; as virtually nothing has been written on them we just don't know. It's only because of the internet that a little bit of information can be pieced together. So it appears that Licio Gelli, the former notorious head of the fascist P2 lodge, is a 99º 'grand hierophant' and honorary international head of the Memphis Misraïm Rite in Italy (320). In 2004, there were rumors in Spain that the newly nominated head of the Guardia Civil (equivalent of the Belgian gendarmerie) was picked because of his membership in the Martinist and Synarchist Order (321). Allegedly, the royal house of Serbia, which in 2004 hosted a meeting of the private intelligence group Le Cercle, is also involved in Memphis Misraim and Synarchism (322).

This is about all the information available on membership in these two gnostic organizations. It might be a coincidence, but Gelli (323), Arruche (324) and the royal Karageorgevitch family of Serbia (325) appear to represent a distinctly extreme right-wing milieu, which has not only been highlighted in this article, but also in the article on Le Cercle. In Belgium this milieu has largely been represented by the Vatican and US intelligence-linked right wing of the PSC, and coincidentally, besides numerous accusations of child abuse against PSC members, some have also been accused of ritual abuse and Satanism, albeit largely through Opus Dei.

First up are the claims of Jacques Thoma, who once was a treasurer of the PSC youth division. His boss was the notorious CEPIC member Jean-Paul Dumont, the alleged child abuser (326).

"Jacques Thoma was at a restaurant with Sara de Wachter (01/10/55) when he broke down in tears. He participated in 1985-86 in several satanic sessions close to Charleroi."

"He is very afraid. He was a treasurer of the youth section of the PSC. He often met with Michel Dewolf, Philippe Sala and Jean-Paul Dumont. They tried to direct Thoma toward Opus Dei what they considered Nec Plus Ultra [Latin for "nothing further beyond"]."

"Under the pretext of initiation tests for Opus Dei he was brought to a Black Mass with sexual acts. He mentions the presence of girls from a country in the East (13-14 years)... He was drugged before being taken into a room with masked people who had dressed in black robes. The participants drank blood. He was placed in the presence of a naked little girl laying down on an altar - she had died."

"He encountered the grand master, Francois-Joseph, who told him that he was a police informant and that he had to be careful... Francois-Joseph is a notary implicated in the trafficking of girls for prostitution from the East."

"He wanted to leave but was drugged again. He woke up the following day in his car. He left the party [PSC] and made a declaration to the BSR [Special Investigations Unit of the gendarmerie] in Charleroi." (327)

X4, who also claimed to have been taken to Satanist black masses, fingered Paul Vanden Boeynants, Dumont's boss, as a violent abuser and added that Opus Dei members (like these) had belonged to her most sadistic clique (328).

Psychotherapist Pascal Willems had information on another PSC member, Melchior Wathelet, who together with his mentor Paul Vanden Boeynants was named by X1 as a child abuser (329).

"Since 1992, Brassine was in contact with Pascal Willems, a fellow-psychotherapist. Willems looked after two children (8-10 years) who were victims of child molesters and Satanists... The children would have participated in a combined feast and orgy organized by Melchior Wathelet in a castle located in the region of Verviers. The castle belongs to a private association. Willems would be in the possession of an invitation... This [abuse] went on until the children were put to death. The children came from a children's home with a complicit director."

"At the time, Willems spoke about the affair to the adviser of the SAJ [Les Services de l'Aide à la Jeunesse, or youth support] of Verviers, who told him to keep quiet. He has been intimidated or has been threatened by telephone by the boss of the judicial police in Verviers and by the advisor of the SAJ, and by an anonymous person. Contact between Brassine and Willems in October-November 1995 and at the end of 1996. Brassine speaks of it to Denayer (judicial police in Namur). Following that, Willems was threatened with "suicide" [by a superior of Mr. Denayer]... The 2 files of the SAJ would have disappeared... Willems hid the relevant documents in a safe place at this office..." (330)

The last PSC member to be accused of *"sectarian or satanic"* activities is Jean-Pierre Grafe. Until the early 1980s, Grafe used to be a board member of CEPIC, alongside Baron de Bonvoisin, Paul Vanden Boeynants, Jean-Paul Dumont and others (331). In 1982 and 1984, shortly after the demise of CEPIC, he was accused of pedophilia and came under investigation. His brother, Jacques, was later convicted for these facts and ended up in jail (332). Besides the prominent but fraudulent Oliver Trusgnach case, there were other unreported charges of child abuse against Grafe (333). As for the Satanist charges:

"Sectarian or satanic activities at the Valmont castle in Merbes-Le-Chateau [Chateau de la Roquette]. Owner of the chateau = Pierre Ferbus (07/01/42). Homosexual - banker BBL [Banque Bruxelles Lambert]. Di Rupo and Graffe would have been seen at these parties... A report of the Police of Lobbes [nearby town, to the north] received the same information concerning Jean-Pierre Graffe... A rapport of the BSR [Special Investigations Unit of the Gendarmerie] in Thuin [another nearby town] contains approaching information." (334)

As you can see, it's not unreasonable to keep an open mind that there could well exist a Satanic abuse cell somewhere within the earlier-mentioned black network. Like with any intelligence project, it would only be necessary for a few ritual and-or occult practitioners of, for example the Memphis-Misraim rite or the Martinist and Synarchist Order (or apparently Opus Dei and the Knights of Malta), to be initiated into this black network while all the rest of the staff and membership of these organizations would know little or nothing about these depraved practices. As for Opus Dei and Knights of Malta, the P2 lodge affair

provided evidence that at the highest level these two Catholic organizations were in control, together with US intelligence (335).

In these last few paragraphs clear links have been established between the PSC, Opus Dei, ritual abuse and-or Satanism. Furthermore, in other parts of this article evidence has been provided that US intelligence and the infamous Wackenhut might have been deeply involved in these blackmail and ritual abuse networks. It's important to ask how all this ties together, even though we can't really answer that question at this point. It's still possible though to bring in another related subject and speculate a bit on how the big picture might fit together. Granted, it's the biggest picture possible, but this author thinks it's very likely that these subjects are tied together.

We are referring here to information coming from Dr. Steven Greer and his Disclosure Project. Since the early 1990s, Greer has been in contact with numerous officials from government, intelligence, the military and defense corporations to find out the truth behind the UFO secrecy. In his 2006 book 'Hidden Truth, Forbidden Knowledge' Greer brings up a ton of information that is anything but incompatible with the subject discussed here.

Greer's basic story is that there is a worldwide, private policy group, consisting of about 200 to 300 members, which to varying degrees control the blackest high technology programs on the planet. These projects are overseen and secured by DoD-linked defense corporations (Wackenhut has been mentioned more than once) (336). According to Greer, it's mainly extremist religious groups that are in control of these programs, with the Mormon empire being the most influential (337) (coincidentally, the Mormon church also has its share of accusations of highest level Satanism and child abuse, although the victim-witnesses would be considered less reliable as they usually are extremely-devoted Christian converts). The Knights of Malta and the Jesuits are also mentioned, just as a cell within Opus Dei (338). Greer was also told by a descendant of CIA counter-intelligence chief James Jesus Angleton that a compartmented group within NATO dealt with these technologies (339), possibly providing a link to the stay-behind networks and the radical Opus Dei-Knights of Malta aristocracy controlling these networks from the European side. Maybe not entirely unexpected, some of Greer's witnesses also described having witnessed ritual murder with a Luciferian theme.

"[Witness E.J.:] 'I'm very glad you know about this. But do you know something else? Much of this has been placed in facilities all over the world, in the jungle in the Amazon, in Australia, and other remote places. Eventually, I got assigned, to a deeper and deeper level, and before I was going to be deployed to this place in Australia, they took me into another level of my educational program.' He said, 'You don't really know what's going on.' He explained that he witnessed a Satanic ritual initiation. Those present shared blood and there were sacrifices going on and torture. He was being acculturated to the programs of Satanic worship and Satanic sacrifice and the love of the bloodthirsty killing of innocents. He told us that once he got to that level, he had to take a vow to Lucifer. And he did. This is not the first person who's told me about these programs..."

"Now, most people would rather not hear this level of detail, quite frankly. But it's important for them to understand the kind of mindset we're dealing with. One of the gentlemen I'm working with, from a very well-connected family of centi-millionaires who are very involved in diplomatic and intelligence operations, had gone through the

programming at a certain meditation institute. He got to Level 14 of the training. He said that unless they could do a profile on you and see that you were to the 'right of Genghis Khan', in terms of wanting to be aggressively violent and destructive, you couldn't get past that level. Since he wasn't wired to be extremely violent and hate-filled, they ended their involvement with him." (340)

Greer has been talking to a lot of people in high places, including friends of Jimmy Carter, members of Bill Clinton's White House staff, CIA director James Woolsey and Lawrance Rockefeller. These men all had come to the conclusion that things were going on above their heads over which they had no control and weren't allowed access. By the mid 1990s, Greer and his team (apparently) had generated a lot of chatter within the halls of Congress and the White House, but nobody in government, including Clinton, decided to push the issue for fear of their lives, and official Congressional hearings were never held, especially not after 9/11. (341) However, recent statements from a researcher named Christopher O'Brien indicate that there actually was some sort of secret inquiry by Congress into this subject. And again, Satanism was not far away.

For years, O'Brien worked closely with the Sheriff's Department of the San Luis Valley in investigating the enigmatic cattle mutilations in this area. Although the subject remains both as confirmed and unexplained as ever, he did manage to correct a number of popular misconceptions about this phenomenon. Skipping all details of his much-better-than-average research, O'Brien came to suspect a ritualistic aspect in a small number of animal slayings (although he suspects most are the result of various environmental monitoring programs by some unknown government-linked group) that appeared to follow the few really "high strangeness" cases he had come across. Things only became really interesting when O'Brien spoke with the chief investigator for the local District Attorney's office, who had been at a seminar of a law enforcement officer who was expert in ritual occult crime. The two had entered into private discussion about the cattle mutilations in the San Luis Valley, during which the ritual abuse expert conceded a number of interesting facts to O'Brien's later source (342). O'Brien:

"I probably shouldn't even say that, because I'll probably just doom myself for any publisher picking it up, but I do have some evidence from law enforcement sources that do validate this particular theory. I can't get too far into it, but I've been told by law enforcement that a part of our government does know that there is a quasi-military group out there that's doing ritual magic involving ritual blood sacrifice, and not only cows; the inference being humans..." (343)

"[This] law enforcement officer, who is an expert in ritual crime,.. was called to Washington to testify in front of a secret Congressional inquiry group about some sort of group outside of the government but with access to military technology that was doing ritual occult crime. And he, they, mentioned [some] cattle mutilations as one aspect of this crime..." (344)

It's impossible to guarantee, of course, if what Greer's witnesses and O'Brien are talking about is true. But it does offer some perspective on how things might fit together at the

international level and why there is such a consistent cover-up in every country where these high level abuse- and drug trafficking networks are about to be exposed. There's never really been an explanation as to how this is possible, even though it can be observed by anyone who does his homework. As for now, the claims pertaining to child abuse, extreme sadomasochism and Satanism are quite coherent, fit in with earlier accusations since the 1970s, and should be investigated further without being dismissed out of hand. If any mistakes have been made, they will just have to be corrected on the way.

Child Focus, or the European Center for Missing and Sexually Exploited Children, was founded in 1998 by Daniel Cardon de Lichtbuer and headed by this person ever since. In 2005, de Lichtbuer became chairman of the International Centre for Missing and Exploited Children (ICMEC), headquartered in Washington and founded in 1999. Who is this Lichtbuer? First of all, he is quite big in the financial world, with former positions in Banque Bruxelles Lambert, the Belgian Bankers' Association, VP Bank Liechtenstein (with Nikolaus von Liechtenstein), Thomas Cook Traveller Cheques and the European Financial Marketing Association. He also has been executive president of the aristocratic Europa Nostra. But things become really problematic upon reading that de Lichtbuer is a member of the honorary committee of Cercle de Lorraine, together with with Maurice Lippens and Etienne Davignon. Equally worrying is his position as honorary executive president of the Koninklijke Vereniging der Historische Woonsteden en Tuinen van België, together with prince Alexander de Merode (former chair) and Count Ghislain d'Ursel. Davignon used to be a board member too. There's another indication that de Lichtbuer might not be the best choice for an anti- child abuse organization: 1998, Stef Janssens, 'The names from the cover up', p. 33: *"In 1989, [Nicolas] de Kerchove d'Ousselghem [CEPIC; chef de cabinet of Vanden Boeynants; contact of VdB to the PIO intelligence organization] and Paul Vankerkhoven, CEPIC member and co-founder of Cercle des Nations [among many other things]... were employees of the magazine 'Revue Belge'. This right-wing magazine had as manager the present director of the Center for Missing Children and former BBL-director Daniel Cardon de Lichtbuer. What in itself is not reprehensible, but does say something about the milieu in which the present director of this Center was involved with."* To clarify, that milieu appears to be the highest level child abuse milieu.

CONCLUSION

Clearly it's possible with the Dutroux affair - which ultimately has surprisingly little to do with Dutroux himself - to take things as far as one wants. The one thing that is certain is that Dutroux was not an exception in terms of sexual preferences and brutality, even if,

hypothetically, he wasn't (loosely) attached to an abuse network. The Belgian judiciary and press never wanted to hear about networks and sabotaged and ridiculed anyone who tried to prove the opposite. Ironically, especially in Britain the existence of these networks, especially through the internet, has increasingly been acknowledged. It's also a fact that the Dutroux case was handled entirely different in the British press than in most of the Belgian press, showing just how easy it is to simulate objectivity. This does not withstand that even though the British press occasionally prefers to expose an overseas sexual abuse scandal, at least to some extent, they are not always very good at doing the same thing in their own country.

In Belgium, at the very least the evidence seems to point to a loose network of criminals, fascist militants, businessmen, law enforcement officers and child abusers who frequently met one another in such clubs as Les Atrebates, the Dolo, the Jonathan, Le Clin d'Oeil, the Co-Cli-Co, Platos, Les Trois Canards, Coco Beach, Le Perroquet, the Euro 92 bar in Tervueren or the prestigious Mirano. According to the testimonies, child abuse was regularly going on in the private areas of these clubs, or possibly after closing time, at certain evenings, or in nearby apartments belonging to the club owner. Furthermore, X1 quite convincingly pointed out that the hotel-villa of X1's grandmother, one of Annie Bouty's homes, and the ASCO factory were other similar "safe-houses" for various forms of child abuse. Other witnesses pointed to a whole range of other villas, country houses and castles where abuse parties had been held.

The problem with the above theory, of course, is that it's impossible for the mafia and a handful of mid- to higher level officials to hide their involvement in all these dirty schemes. Highest level cover in combination with the cooperation of the press is necessary to facilitate a cover up of this magnitude. And coincidentally, with names as Baron de Bonvoisin, Paul Vanden Boeynants, Etienne Davignon and Maurice Lippens we have alleged abusers with endless connections in intelligence and covert operations, the judiciary, law enforcement, regular politics and the globalist elite. Within Belgium several of the most senior judges, like Melchior Wathelet and Jean Depretre (not counting Van Espen), were named as abusers, and coincidentally they played crucial roles in earlier affairs where cover ups and manipulations had been going, like the Pink Ballets and the Gang of Nijvel.

Maybe it now becomes obvious why everything in the Dutroux dossier that pointed to a larger network just had to disappear (345). Belgium can easily handle the conviction of a Dutroux, or even a Nihoul with all his political connections, but, as some have stated, it's very uncertain if Belgium would be able to handle the X-witnesses and the chain reaction they would set in motion. Predictions that a full expose of the X-testimonies would result in a break up of Belgium might not be that much of an exaggeration, not to consider the international ramifications.

But it's only here that we are really out on a limb for the first time in this article, because the X-witness testimonies will not be known to the general public for a long time to come, and it will take even longer before any investigations might be reopened.

Notes

[1] *) PV 150.889, March 24, 1997, 'Translation of a March 18, 1997 fax from X1; factory; Clo': *"[X1] saw that Sandra sucked de Bonvoisin and that Wathelet raped Mieke"*. X1 accused Melchior Wathelet of being one of the more violent child abusers at the ASCO factory, together with Paul Vanden Boeynants and Baron de Bonvoisin.
*) Also accused in PV 151.046, March 23, 1997: *"Since 1992, Brassine was in contact with Pascal Willems, a fellow-psychotherapist. Willems looked after two children (8-10 years) who were victims of child molesters and Satanists... The children would have participated in a combined feast and orgy organized by Melchior Wathelet in a castle located in the region of Verviers. The castle belongs to a private association."* According to the PV (official report), Willems was severely intimidated by the local head of the judicial police and the advisor of its local youth support section. More information in the 'Dutroux case and X-Dossier victim-witnesses' appendix.

[2] 1996, Fred Vandenbussche (Het Volk journalist, one of the largest Belgian newspapers), 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar' ('Girls don't just disappear'), p. 32.

[3] Ibid., p. 68-69. This claim has been repeated in several newspapers, but in less detail.

[4] June 21, 1999, The Financial Times, Television preview, Channel 4, 9:00: *"[Dutroux] boasted to his neighbor Claude Thirault of the ease with which children could be abducted and then sold. While working on one of Dutroux's four properties in Charleroi, Thirault noticed two water tanks which had been altered to allow access from below. When asked about these, Dutroux baldly stated that he used them for hiding children before sending them abroad. Thirault became an informer and shared all these facts with the police, but they failed to act on these leads or pass on the intelligence to other forces across the country. The police's conduct was marked by disastrous ineffectuality and incompetence."*

[5] Het Volk, Dutroux case timeline: *"June 17, 1995: The gendarmerie of Charleroi writes an official report about an illegal modification to Dutroux's home. It's about the widening of a basement hole where an air pipe sticks out from."*
http://www.hetvolk.be/Article/PrintArticle.aspx?ArticleID=hno19022004_033

[6] *) 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar', p. 69-70.
*) Also documented in: May 18, 2004, De Standaard (large newspaper), 'Claude Thirault meldde kelderwerken aan rijkswacht' ('Claude Thirault reported basement works to gendarmerie'). Other sources generally summarize this aspect by stating that Thirault tried to inform the gendarmerie about Marc Dutroux since 1993.

[7] 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar', p. 71.

[8] Ibid., p. 76

[9] Ibid., p. 86: *"In turn those observations are just a joke, keeping in mind the status of Dutroux as a suspect in a kidnapping case, which, we might assume, would require some urgency for the victims. Six times in two months Dutroux is shadowed, a total of about fifty hours, despite the use of time-energy-saving time laps... That's not even two percent of the total observation period, and according to experienced police officers, so ridiculously little that it was as good as useless."*

[10] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 379-380: *"Already at the beginning of the investigation Tony V. [X1's pimp] had been shadowed by the SIE [Diana Group]. That happened in the old-fashioned way. He was followed by agents in plain clothes from nine in the morning to ten in the evening. The first shadow operation happened between 18 and 20 October 1996, the day of the White March - what would have been about the worst possible moment to catch a pedophile in the act... At the Neufchateau cell the same question arose as after the observations of Marc Dutroux during the secret Othello operation: Why did they already call it a day at 10 o'clock in the evening?"*

[11] *) 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar', p. 88-89:
"Operation Othello was not the only source which could have put the judiciary of Charleroi on the right trail of the child kidnapper. Early October 1996 - almost three months after the disappearance of Julie and Melissa and several weeks after the disappearance of An and Eefje - the justice department of Charleroi receives an anonymous letter in the mail, addressed to 'an examining magistrate'. The author warns for the strange habits of one Marc Dutroux... The neighbors complain about the annoying nightly activities of Dutroux. During the day the doors and windows of the house are never opened, the windows on the first floor always remain sealed with black plastic sheets, as if something is being hidden, in the garden hundreds of used car tires are stored. On top of that, the neighbors report to have noticed two 'young girls of sixteen or eighteen years old' in the backyard, who apparently remain in the house but don't belong in the neighborhood and never appear on the streets during daylight... The author of the letter is later identified as Jeanine Lauwens, the mother of Marc Dutroux... [long explanation about how this information was handled by the justice department]... But no bells start to ring. Dutroux is not brought in connection with An and Eefje. And the letter of his mother is not even added to the already thick dossier of Operation Othello... In any case, the information from Operation Othello is kept indoors. Charleroi would never inform the district attorney's offices who struggle with the investigation into the missing girls. Liege/Luik (Julie and Melissa) and Brugge (An and Eefje) get nothing from Charleroi."
*) Nov 17, 1996, the Sunday Times, 'Women dote on Belgian paedophile; Murder': *"It is a sentiment shared by Dutroux's own mother, Jeanine Lauwens who, it has emerged, wrote in vain to the police warning them about her son long before he was arrested. "I knew he could not be trusted," she said recently."*

[12] *) 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar', p. 42: *"The basement under the home of Dutroux-Martin has the shape of an upside-down L, what clearly deviates from the rectangle living room on top. That shape has to have been noticed immediately by the detectives who searched the basement - and they would have to have wondered what was hidden behind those angular extra walls. The basement of a rental apartment maybe? Not a chance, because the home next to house 128 at route de Philippe-ville is a garage, without a basement entrance. Also the wood- and plasterwork of that peculiar part in the basement differs from the other walls, which are bare and consist of very old bricks with mortar crumbling from the moister. But the walls which Dutroux*

has built in the basement and after which the cell bunker is hidden, have been carefully finished with plastic panels... Did nobody ask why those two basement walls had been so carefully maintained while the rest looked so old? One tap with the finger against the plasterwork would have been sufficient to hear the sound of a hollow space. Those sound totally different than a tap on the other, solid basement walls..."
*) March 31, 2004, Het Nieuwsblad (same as Het Volk), 'Slotenmaker: 'Ik hoorde twee kleine meisjes'; Slotenmaker spreekt theorie van rijkswachter Michaux tegen' ('Locksmith: 'I heard two little girls'; locksmith contradicts the theory of gendarme officer Michaux'): *"[Father of Julie Lejeune:] But the wall which hid the cage had been freshly painted. White. The rest of the basement was an unimaginable mess, you said yourself. That would have to have been noticed?" - [Michaux:] 'I didn't think of that, Mr. Lejeune. Really. Renovation was going on everywhere in that house. It was a dump, really. I am sure - if I had entered again today and would hear the same thing [children's voices] - that I still wouldn't find the cage.'"*

[13] March 31, 2004, Het Nieuwsblad (same as Het Volk), 'Slotenmaker: 'Ik hoorde twee kleine meisjes''; Slotenmaker spreekt theorie van rijkswachter Michaux tegen ('Locksmith: 'I heard two little girls'; locksmith contradicts the theory of gendarme officer Michaux'): *"[Lejeune testified:] I remember almost nothing of the house search, except one thing: when I went down with Rene Michaux and handed him a searchlight, we both clearly heard two children's voices. Of two little girls. One said three or four words, the other briefly answered; one word of one syllable. It lasted a few seconds. At that moment, a colleague of Michaux came running down the stairs making a lot of noise. Michaux shouted: "Tais-toi - Silence!" We heard nothing after that anymore."* Michaux stated that they heard no voices, only a short murmur.

[14] 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar', p. 43: *"With his wife Louisa he [the father of Julie] went into the basement, the hell in which his daughter died, had himself locked into the concrete dungeon, sighed and spoke without raising his voice. 'And from outside the dungeon Louisa understood every word.'"*

[15] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 72: *"On December 6, 1995 Marc Dutroux is arrested. He stays in the prison of Jamioulx until March 20. It is the time of the house searches of BOB officers Rene Michaux in the Marcinelle home. He hears children's voices there, but ignores them. He confiscates a video there on December 13, 1995, marked 'Perdu de Vue, Marc'. He also finds chains, locks and keys - apparently stuff with whom he chained down An and Eefje. A speculum, a small bottle of vaginal cream, chloroform... More than three years after the facts it also turns out that Michaux confiscated a videotape on which Dutroux had taped himself working on his basement and raping a Czech girl."*
*) May 5, 2002, The Observer, 'Review: Investigation: Belgium's silent heart of darkness': *"He found a speculum on the floor which he lifted, handled and returned to Dutroux's wife without forensic analysis. They found films which went undeveloped and videos which they didn't watch. Had they done so, they would have seen Dutroux building the dungeon."*
*) February 21, 2004, The Daily Mail, 'Devil of the dungeon': *They found a speculum - a medical instrument used for vaginal examinations - but accepted that it belonged to Dutroux's wife. They found videos marked 'Laurel and Hardy' and 'Disney', which they did not bother to play. Had they done so, they would have seen Dutroux raping his victims.*
*) 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar', p. 38: *"[Laetitia] is able to explain quite clearly how she has been abused, how Dutroux abused her and how camera shots had been made of that. That didn't really surprise the detectives. They found piles of videotapes at Dutroux's where, cleverly between Tom and Jerry and Laurel and Hardy, several minutes of hardcore child pornography was hidden... again and again with that same Marc Dutroux in the leading role: naked, busy sexually molesting sleeping or unconscious girls. The children, not more than about ten different [ones]... are impossible or hard to recognize, but it's certain that neither Laetitia, nor Sabine, nor Julie, nor Melissa, nor An, nor Eefje can be found in those videos. If recordings have been made of Laetitia, as she stated herself, then where are they?"*

[16] The whole story is documented in:
*) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 124-126.
*) 2004, Herwig Lerouge (used to be editor-in-chief of the weekly magazine Solidair), 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 137-138.
Most of the story can be found in the 'investigators' appendix.

[17] January 18, 1997 note from officer Theo Vandyck (Nathalie W.'s first primary interviewers) that was incorporated in the X-Dossier.

[18] May 11, 2004, Het Volk, 'Rene Michaux has to testify again': *"[Bourlet:] "Sabine and Laetitia have spent 48 hours too long in the cage in Marcinelle. Their suffering could have been two days shorter. Why? That's what I've been asking myself in the past eight years... Why didn't Michaux find the letters of Sabine which she had hidden under the carpet?"* Michaux reacted by saying: *"I was searching for Laetitia, not for some letters. I sure wouldn't have found Laetitia under the carpet.""*

[19] April 7, 2004, Herwig Lerouge en Axel Bernard for Solidaire, 'Proces Dutroux-Nihoul; Aarlen en Brussel, een wereld van verschil' ('Dutroux-Nihoul trial; Aarlen and Brussels, a world of difference'). This article talks about how Michaux, who headed both the late 1995 and August 1996 searches of Dutroux's homes, appears to have made numerous procedural mistakes and how most of his statements on the videos he found contradict each other.
http://www.solidaire.org/international/print.phtml?section=A2AAAGBA&object_id=23324

[20] *) August 25, 1996, The Observer, 'The Child Abusers': *"Hundreds of videos of children being abused have been found at one of the houses. Marc Dutroux is taking part in sex with children in some the videos, and they are being studied to see if the children can be also identified."*
*) August 27, 1996, The Times, 'Police link murdered girl to child-sex case': *"Police have seized more than 300 video tapes, featuring Dutroux and others in sexual acts with children. Michel Bourlet, the chief prosecutor, has promised to book all adults appearing in them, provided, he said, "that I am allowed to"."*

[21] *) 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar', p. 114: *"... detectives who have to go through the nearly 5000 confiscated videos to identify faces of victims and abusers."*
*) October 17, 1996, The Independent, 'Belgian protest goes on despite justice promise': *""Everything is being done to pursue the*

investigation," he [justice minister Stefaan De Clerck] said, adding that 350 people are now working full time on the case sifting through 5,000 videos of child pornography for incriminating evidence." 350 people working on the Dutroux case is a fact, but it seems that the 5,000 videos is something that was added by The Independent, assuming this was an already confirmed fact.
*) October 21, 1996, The Daily Mail, 'A human tide on the turn against evil': *"That extraordinary decision, compounded by the initially inept investigation, has fueled suspicion of a cover-up to protect VIPs reported to feature in some of the 5,000 child sex videos seized at Dutroux's house... A recent opinion poll revealed that 95 per cent of Belgians believed that prominent politicians and police were involved in the paedophile ring."*
*) November 10, 1996, The Mail on Sunday, 'The grief that turned to rage': *"As the bewildered Belgians tried to make sense of what was going on, incredible rumours began circulating that Dutroux might have been protected in some way, that he had friends in high places. Pornographic videos taken from his home were said to feature prominent individuals, one a senior member of the Roman Catholic church. It almost defied belief. Who would protect a psychopath, other than people with something truly terrible to hide?... 'It is quite obvious,' said Katarin de Clercq, Belgian co-ordinator of the pressure group End Child Prostitution Abduction and Trafficking, 'that some people were protecting Dutroux. The government tried to convince us that he was a lone serial killer and psychopath, but now we hear stories about unnamed famous personalities being involved in sex orgies and blackmail and pornographic video tapes. People feel that something is completely wrong here and we have to show we will not tolerate it.'"*

[22] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 95: *"After the Dutroux affair broke there was speculation for weeks about videos and pictures that would have been found in his homes. Ultimately it would turn out that nothing of this was true."*
A simple statement maybe, but if there was any truth to the previous statements about the 300 to 5,000 videos these authors undoubtedly would have found out details about it.

[23] April 7, 2004, Herwig Lerouge en Axel Bernard for Solidaire, 'Proces Dutroux-Nihoul; Aarlen en Brussel, een wereld van verschil' ('Dutroux-Nihoul trial; Aarlen and Brussels, a world of difference'): *"We still don't know how many videos there were. On March 20, 1996, everything is given back to the lawyer of Dutroux. To this day the confiscated videos of Operation Othello remain a total mystery. Why did the gendarme leadership want those videos at any cost? Why did Dutroux get them back? Have copies been made? What has happened with these? How did commandant Schot knew there were porn scenes on them? They weren't even used to advance the investigation."*

[24] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 93-113.
It took 11 days for Nihoul to come up with an alibi for August 9, 1996 the day Laetitia was kidnapped and Nihoul was assumed to have been seen in Bertrix. The alibi was provided by, of all people, the lawyer Michel Vander Elst. Vander Elst was a visitor of the Dolo and had once been convicted for having provided false alibis for members of the Haemers Gang, after they had kidnapped Paul Vanden Boeynants. Initially, Vander Elst was named as one of the masterminds of the kidnapping after investigators had found out that the kidnappers had been in continuous contact with Vander Elst. Vander Elst was named by X1 as among those involved in sadistic games with young girls and as someone who visited the ASCO torture factory. Vander Elst was a regular advisor to the BVBA Audio Corporation since 1992, which has been linked to pedophilic practices. Additionally, manager of the BVBA Audio Corporation was Joseph Schulman, whose brother Charles was married to the sister of Bernard Weinstein. Nihoul's alibi for August 9 was largely confirmed although participants of an evening barbecue which Nihoul attended couldn't get their story straight. One of the inconsistencies was that Vander Elst claimed that Nihoul came with Bouty, while all others claimed that Nihoul came with Marleen De Cockere. It was only in mid-1997 that a breakthrough was forced. Michel Bourlet was contacted by family V., which had seen Nihoul in Bertrix where Laetitia was kidnapped, and had to hear how this family wanted to withdraw their testimonies after having been intimidated over a period of many months. The family (again) mentioned how they were sure that they had seen Nihoul and how they later that day attended an evening market. That last remark prompted Bourlet to launch an inquiry into the date when this evening market had been organized, something which the original interviewers of the family somehow didn't think of (they just told the family it had indeed been organized on August 9). It turned out that the evening market had been organized on August 8 and that this was the date the family had seen Nihoul at the swimming pool in Bertrix where Laetitia would be kidnapped the next day. The details the family gave about the evening market proved they had been there. The family was shown car wrecks for Dutroux's garden and they picked out the Renault Trafic that they had seen on the parking lot of the swimming pool where Laetitia was kidnapped the next day. It was the same Renault Trafic that other witnesses had pointed out as having seen in Bertrix on August 8 and 9 with Dutroux in or next to it.

[25] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 111-112: *"That small inattentiveness of the gendarme officer has far-reaching consequences for the Nihoul dossier. The whole investigation around the alibi of of Nihoul, now for August 8, has to be entirely redone one year after the facts. Family V. will we heard a total of eleven times. What they exactly did that day, who they saw... [They had been standing face to face with Nihoul, Dutroux and Lelievre at the Bertrix swimming pool for at least half an hour the day before the kidnapping of Laetitia after having visited this same swimming pool] Inquires are made at the police of Bouillon. That of the porch-merchant is accurate. The three family members again are shown a series of pictures of the cars and wrecks from the backyard of Dutroux. They pick out the Renault Trafic of Dutroux - he had two of them - which they had been looking at [because it was such a wreck and had been planning to buy a new car] on the parking lot of the swimming pool. It is the same car as the student pointed out. In addition to the Flemish family seven others testified in Bertrix that they had seen Nihoul in Bertrix. Some spoke about August 8, others were in doubt about the exact day. Miss M.H. is sure that she had seen Nihoul the evening before the kidnapping on the Croix-Mauray-square in Bertrix. A young female cook of the near bye camping has seen Nihoul just past midnight standing on the side of the road, next to the parked van of Dutroux. 'Our working day was over, I drove home with a group of friends', she told. 'We were near Herbeumont, near Bertrix. That's where that van was. We slowed down, because it seemed as if they had car trouble. That's why I could take a good look at the people who were standing next to it. About one of them I'm sure. That was Nihoul. I remember this so well, because soon after the disappearance of Laetitia the gendarmerie stopped by the camping to ask a few question.'"*
*) January 18, 2003, Het Niewsblad, 'Dutroux, Lelièvre en Martin naar assisen' ('Dutroux, Lelièvre and Martin to assizes'): *"Some*

witnesses claimed to have seen Nihoul at the swimming pool of Bertrix the day before the kidnapping of Laetitia. The council chamber is of the opinion 'that the witness testimonies lack any coherence'. [which is ridiculous to say the least]

[26] 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 62-63. Cites PV 2.557, August 29, 1996.

[27] Ibid., p. 60-61. Cites PV 2.739, October 9, 1996, part 2688 (apparently not taken up in leaked Dutroux dossier summary).

[28] Ibid., p. 72-73. Cites PV 100.223, August 19, 1996 and PV 100.241, August 22, 1996.

[29] Ibid., p. 62. Cites PV 2.557, August 29, 1996.

[30] June 22, 2004, Planet Internet News (Netherlands), 'Dutroux krijgt levenslang en tbs' ('Dutroux gets life and tbs'): *"Michel Nihoul got five years for drug smuggle and trafficking in women, instead of the requested ten years. His defence pleaded that Nihoul was only guilty of the drug offences, gangsterism and trade in humans."* Nihoul has been convicted so many times for financial fraud that it apparently wasn't even interesting enough to repeat it in this article.
*) April 16, 2007, Gazet van Antwerpen (Gazette of Antwerp), 'Nihoul wil namen noemen die 'gecensureerd' zijn' ('Nihoul wants to name names that are 'censored''): *"On June 22, 2004, Nihoul was sentenced by the court of assizes of Aarlen. He was found guilty of leading a gang of criminals involved in trade in drugs, cars, identity papers and humans. He was acquitted of facts that pertain to the kidnapping of children. He was released on probation on April 26, 2006."*

[31] June 17, 2004, Planet Internet News (Netherlands), 'Dutroux schuldig aan drie moorden' ('Dutroux guilty of three murders'): *"The jury was divided over the question if businessman Michel Nihoul is guilty of kidnapping. But Dutroux's co-defendant Michel Nihoul, according to the court of Aarlen, is not guilty or an accomplice in the kidnapping, rape or murder of the girls. That is what the three judges ultimately have decided. The judges had to decide on that, because the twelve members of the jury declared him guilty with a minimal majority of seven to five. In these instances Belgian law states that the judges have to decide. The possible involvement of Nihoul in the kidnappings really was the key question in the Dutroux trial. Because he now has not been found guilty, there really isn't any evidence for the theory that has been going round in Belgium that there were larger networks of pedophiles behind the kidnappings of the girls." [Yes, a rather bizarre statement]*

[32] *) July 3, 2004, De Morgen (Belgian newspaper), 'Tien redenen voor een proces-Dutroux-bis' ('Ten reasons for another Dutroux trial'): *"The jury has judged that Nihoul was a member of the Nihoul-Dutroux- Lelievre gang which was active in human- and drug trade, car swindle and fake identities. His claim that he would have infiltrated the Dutroux gang as a police informant is not being believed... Seven of the twelve jurors are convinced of the involvement of Dutroux in the kidnappings [of Dutroux's victims]. Such a vote is only normal, as against the numerous witness testimonies, suspicious transactions or physical- and phone contacts, Nihoul only countered with lies, also at the trial. The professional judges have saved Nihoul. That has been confirmed by the jurors. The jury did not pass on the hot potato of the question of guilt of Nihoul to the professional magistrates. "It was a real vote", multiple jurors say to De Morgen, "and this was the result. We thought: the court will follow the majority. But that's exactly what it didn't do. That was a shock to many of us. That's not what we expected." All questions about ties between Dutroux and a possible organized form of child trade and -abuse remain open. We still don't know what happened to Julie and Melissa. For seven year Langlois has hold on to the thesis that they died from starvation during the jail sentence of Dutroux in late 1995, early 1996. At the trial this version turns out to be untenable. Even the nutrition expert, who wrote a report at his [Langlois'] orders, says that. But what did happen?... We know nothing about it. Because Langlois wasn't even willing to identify the DNA of more than twenty unknown individuals who had been in the basement of Dutroux, just as the sperm of an unknown individual which had been mixed in with material belonging to Julie. He didn't want to compare that DNA with a number of known pedophiles, in part from Nihoul's circle of acquaintances... Langlois wanted to get everything out of the picture which wouldn't lead to the lonesome pervert... He has refused to take up in the dossier the official reports dealing with the connections of Nihoul to organized crime. Supposedly because they didn't have anything to do with the kidnappings. Five heads of investigation came to complain at the trial: Langlois had forbidden them to look into the milieu of organized crime, neither around Nihoul, nor the mafia in Charleroi. Within the federal police there still is a gendarme hierarchy active, which allows the officers to put pressure on their subordinates. To this day, ex-gendarme officers, under the watchful eye of their former superiors, come to give false testimonies, even under oath. Examining magistrate Tollebeek, tasked with the investigation into the kidnapping of Sabine, confirmed that, just as honorary prosecutor Poncelet of Mons."*
*) 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 209: *"Langlois doesn't exactly know who did what. He never clarified the circumstances in which Julie and Melissa were kidnapped, raped and murdered. He doesn't know when, why, by whom, or on whose account this has happened. He doesn't how it is possible that the two girls survived in the basement of Dutroux for 106 days, in the absence of their kidnapper."*
Also, don't forget note 25, about Nihoul having been spotted at Laetitia's kidnapping site.

[33] The individual stories of these victims have largely been written down in the 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers'. Certain details in the biography are referenced in the appendixes or later on in the article.

[34] That's the basic story one gets when reading through reports of children being abused in networks. In most cases involving children born in the West the abuse starts at home, which of course includes foster homes (can't really vouch for the second and third world).
*) December 13, 1987, Syracuse Herald Journal (based on an AP story), ''Blaming the devil' hurts prosecution of child abuse cases': *"The federally funded American Humane Association in Denver says 113,000 child molestations vere reported nationwide in 1985, the last year for which statistics were compiled. That figure is up from 100,000 reported cases in 1984... In 75 percent of reported cases, abuse comes from within the family, [AHA spokeswoman Katie] Bond said..."*
*) Rape, Abuse & Incest National Network (RAINN) website, statistics section, information based on the 2005 National Crime Victimization Survey from the Bureau of Justice Statistics, U.S. Department of Justice: *"Contrary to the belief that rapists are hiding in the bushes or in the shadows of the parking garage, almost two-thirds of all rapes were committed by someone who is known to the victim. 73% of sexual assaults were perpetrated by a non-stranger — 38% of perpetrators were a friend or acquaintance of the victim, 28% were an intimate and 7% were another relative."*

[35] A major clue is the regular references to high society figures able to stay out of sight in the wake of a major child abuse scandal. Examples:
*) The Dutroux case is a pretty clear example in which all leads to a larger network surrounding Dutroux and Lelievre were ignored.
*) June 6, 1996, The Guardian, 'True scandal of the child abusers': *"From East Belfast's Kincora Boys' Home, via Leicestershire, Staffordshire and London, to the children's homes of Clwyd, we have witnessed 25 years of cover-up. Cover-up, not to protect the innocent but to protect the regularly named elements of the British establishment who surface whenever widespread evidence of child abuse is exposed. From the public schools right through to the Catholic and Anglican churches, child abuse has been allowed a special place of sanctuary... Social workers, police, security services, local and national political figures remain the common factors in the fall-out from the [child abuse] inquiries... In case after case the cycle is described - a child is 'taken into care', then abused in a home, handed on to an outside paedophile ring and out on to the rent-boy/prostitution circuit beyond, if they live that long... Journalists find themselves battling first with authority, then with the libel laws, to publish the truth about a vast web of abuse."*
*) June 3, 2003, The Guardian, 'Toulouse officials ordered murder, says serial killer' (longer extracts can be found in the column on the left): *"Alègre [a jailed serial killer], a policeman's son, organised the city's prostitution business, providing under-age girls for sadomasochistic orgies at a courthouse in the city and at a chateau owned by the town council."*
*) July 21, 2004, The Daily Mail, 'Was Jo killed by a sex cult? For 14 years Leeds student Joanna Parrish's murder in France has been unsolved. Now the arrest of a serial killer poses the chilling question: was she murdered by a cabal of high powered men obsessed with rape and torture?' (longer extracts can be found in the column on the left): *"The case for the conspiracy theorists was further strengthened in 1984 when a horribly mutilated woman escaped from a house in a village close to Auxerre and led police to a cellar where she and two others had been imprisoned for up to three months and subjected to appalling abuse. A list of 50 people, rumoured to include several French 'notables' who had paid various rates to torture and abuse the women, was discovered by police. It would later go missing from a courtroom in Auxerre, and only Claude Dunand, a factory worker and his wife, Monique - who both lived in the house - were jailed."*
*) April 25, 2005, Time Magazine - Europe, ' A Town Called Angers; How one community in rural France is coping with allegations of systematic sexual abuse of children': *"Police are still searching for a group of men, who the children say arrived at Franck V.'s apartment in suits and ties, with their faces hidden behind masks — a striking contrast to the largely uneducated, unemployed defendants who fill the courtroom in rumpled sweatshirts and scuffed sneakers. Franck V.'s lawyer Pascal Rouiller says he is convinced the men were part of a sophisticated network of pedophiles who tapped into Angers' underbelly as word of the prostitution ring spread. They brought in customers who "had money, made appointments, and were punctual," Rouiller says. One man paid €458 for one sexual assault on a child, and Franck V.'s wife, Patricia, regularly took in about €1,200 a month. "Franck had telephone calls from the whole of France," says Rouiller. "He's a poor miserable man with no intelligence. He had no reason to have contact with people in Montpellier or Lille." Much like the pedophilia scandal that rocked Belgium in 1996, Angers is awash in suspicions that a wider ring of wealthy customers was among the child rapists, and is still at large."*

[36] We could see examples of this in the Franklin case, the Mirano case (VM1) while X1 also discussed this subject extensively. Additionally, take this report from England: April 1, 1990, Sunday Times, 'Satanic ring forces families to suffer from a hell on earth; Sexual abuse': *"At the age of eight, Kevin's father had introduced him to a group of men who performed rituals involving sexual and sadistic acts. He talked about watching pornographic videos and being made to take part in them. He said he had been drugged and that, on occasions, animals were sacrificed he had been warned that a similar fate awaited him if he ever told anyone what was happening. Charlie named 20 other children who were sometimes present. He also named some of the adults, giving a list which included a teacher from his own school. By the time Charlie revealed this to his mother he was 11 years old and deeply involved so much so that he had become a recruiter, bringing in other children in exchange for money."*

[37] Discussed in detail by X1. Trying to get new children to voluntarily have homosexual sex is very popular (*"You're a big girl now, don't be childish"*, etc.), just as overwhelming young, extremely neglected children (like X1) with presents and attention, soon followed by the abuser sexually touching the victim. If the child allows the touching, i.e. "volunteers" (after given a few hints by the abuser, thinks: *"this person is so good to me, why am I so childish or selfish to refuse him something as simple as sex?"*), the game continues with regular beatings for "underperforming" with accusations that as worthless the child already is, he or she can't even satisfy the one person who truly "loves" him or her.
There are several variations, but this is approximately how the initial psychological game works. Often, in later stages everything is just about avoiding the pain or not having to deal with the guilt of someone else being tortured for the mistakes you made. Depends on the type of network a child ends up in. In case of X1, a pretty sophisticated one.

[38] *) First of all, there are a few problems with classifying "abducted" children. A number of questions that could be asked:
- How often has a child gone missing before? Is the child just running away again? Did it voluntarily go to a particular person or group who might have persuaded it?
- How long should the child be missing before it's added it to 'missing persons' statistics? (about 90% of children reported missing resurface within 72 hours; only about 2-3 percent are long term missing children (gone for over a month) or children who were found dead)
- In case the child is found dead, was it really kidnapped or just simply murdered?
- Was the child abused and maybe often taken places against her will by a network only to be returned later on? (apparently very common, judging from statements of children who ended up in sexual abuse networks)
*) However, just because it can be challenging to categorize missing persons, the authorities apparently are not interested in doing so. As with Belgium, Britain also doesn't have a (reliable) centralized database on missing children.
October 31, 2001, The Daily Mail, 'How 100,000 children go missing every year': *"A child goes missing in Britain every five minutes, according to a report today. Some 100,000 children disappear every year, says the study by the charity Parents and Abducted Children Together. It warns that the figure, based on police reports, may even be an underestimate because there are no reliable national statistics on the issue. The charity is pressing the Government to set up a department within the Home Office to centralise information on missing children and develop a national policy on the problem. Alternatively, it wants a national information and help centre devoted solely to the disappearance of youngsters who have run away, been 'thrown away' by their families or who have been*

abducted by a parent or a stranger. While the majority of the youngsters are eventually found and reunited with their families, they are at risk while missing, said the charity's founder Lady Meyer. She said it was an 'absolute scandal' there were no nationally gathered statistics on missing children. 'Without reliable data, we cannot know the nature of the problem, which makes it impossible to create policies to protect our children. 'It is shocking that in this country we have statistics for the number of dogs that go missing every year but not for the number of children who go missing. 'One estimate, which we gathered from reports made to police, is that 100,000 children go missing each year but the problem could be much bigger than that.'... Lady Meyer said: 'We need to follow the example of the U.S., which conducted a study in 1990. 'Because they have detailed statistics on how many children go missing and why, the U.S. government has been able to develop policies to protect youngsters.' [do they?]"

*) There's another reason, of course, for unreliable statistics and that is complicity of Justice officials in these child abuse networks. The Veronique Dubrulle case, described by X1, seems to one example in which a girl's death from sexual- and other physical abuse was labeled by complicit doctors as a "natural" (chronic disease). The same thing appears to have happened in the following case:
June 3, 2003, The Guardian, 'Toulouse officials ordered murder, says serial killer': *"Alègre, a policeman's son, organised the city's prostitution business, providing under-age girls for sadomasochistic orgies at a courthouse in the city and at a chateau owned by the town council. In a letter from his cell sent to TV presenter Karl Zero at the weekend, Alègre said that the former prostitutes, known as Patricia and Fanny, were telling the truth about the murders of two other prostitutes which they had witnessed but which he had previously denied... A vice squad detective allegedly assured Alègre, who worked in the police canteen, that [one of] the murder[s] would be classified as suicide..."*

[39] March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II': *"Between 1973 and 1996, 43 children have disappeared without a trace in Belgium, and sometimes were found back murdered; disappearances and murders which have never been solved."*

[40] *) August 26, 2006, Daily Telegraph, 'How Natascha was robbed of her childhood' (this report is apparently referring to alleged long term kidnappings for sexual abuse): *"Every year, thousands of children go missing without trace - 200 of them in Austria alone, a staggering 1,850 in Italy. In Belgium, where Marc Dutroux abducted and killed four female victims, 1,022 disappear annually; and in Britain, around 400. Experts fear that hundreds are being held in private prisons."*
*) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 373: *"On February 13, 1997, Bille writes to all the district attorney's offices in the country, with the simple question of how many unsolved murders (or disappearances) there have been on persons younger than 30 years old... Eight district attorney's offices will simply leave the letter unanswered: Antwerp, Mechelen, Turnhout, Tongeren, Liege, Leuven, Charleroi and Namen... This is the whole of answers, late April 1997 [only one taken up here]... Brussels: 51 murders since 1991 and 3.000 disappearances, among them 1.300 minors... How broad the interpretation abilities of the magistrates can be, shows from the results coming from Brussels [which is many, many times higher than the other cities, even when taking into account the size of the population]... At a certain point in Brussels, by way of silent protest - 'Our resources are too limited' - dozens of old dossiers are reopened and normal daily activities are almost ceased. By way of demonstrating, the district attorney's office appears to benefit from interpretating a question about missing persons as maximalistic as possible. Still, this fact - 1,300 missing children in Brussels - suddenly makes the fax of X1 a lot less insane."*

[41] *) July 1, 2001, The Independent on Sunday, 'An invisible death': *"Why do some children who are killed become media icons, while others are forgotten or ignored? For a story to catch on, it seems, it has to echo some deep-seated fear [abduction by strangers]... Child homicide is something which most of us would rather not think about, but it happens every week. In the six months from June to November last year - the months surrounding the deaths of Sarah Payne and Gwen Clapperton's daughter, Daniella Hurst - around 50 children in the UK were murdered, unlawfully killed or died in circumstances which subsequently required special investigation (a Part 8 Case Review) or will be the subject of a trial in the coming months. In July and August 2000 alone, there were over 20 cases of child murder or manslaughter. A handful of these cases had their brief moment of infamy - a photo, a headline with the word "tragedy" - but it's unlikely that you've heard of more than a couple . They're too mundane, too ordinary, to command attention."*
In a few other articles in British newspapers it was reported that many cases of child deaths involving (sexual) abuse were not classified as such, because doctors and social workers usually want to be 200 percent sure before they dare to bring up this extremely touchy subject. There also were sporadic examples of past murders on street children (a favorite target of abuse networks) going completely unreported.
*) December 15, 2002, The Observer, 'Dispatches: There are certain rules in the missing persons game': *"It is unlikely you have ever heard of Hannah Williams: the discovery of her body merited only a few lines in the 'news in brief' columns of the newspapers. There were appeals in the local paper, but for a long time it was thought that Hannah had simply run away and would probably come back. Somehow, the national media just never got hooked on the case. There are all sorts of reasons for this, many of them wrapped up in issues about class - Hannah just wasn't the right sort of missing girl to grab the public's attention. Her mum was a single parent and Hannah had gone missing before. Police in London are already overwhelmed with missing runaways from broken homes. The search for Hannah wasn't helped either by a positive sighting by a friend, who said that Hannah was still alive long after she had probably been killed. In recent years, missing persons have become a commodity to be weighed up and assessed for their media potential and police officers have begun to talk about them as such...*
Hannah Williams wasn't the only one to be forgotten. There has been no national media campaign about Daniel Nolan, a 14-year-old who went missing on New Year's Day 2002 from the seaside town of Hamble, in Hampshire... His fishing gear was found where he had left it, but Daniel had disappeared. He was described by his parents as a mature and responsible boy whose disappearance was completely out of character. On the surface, it seems Daniel was equally as worthy of attention as Milly Dowler, but didn't get it because of his gender.
Christine and Peter Boxall know this all too well. Their son, Lee, was 15 when he went missing on the way to a football match in south London in September 1988. He was one of the first cases to be taken up by the Missing Persons Bureau, as it was then. There have been no sightings in 14 years, despite numerous local appeals. His father said: 'I often think if it had been our daughter it may well have been very different. Even today, boys of 15 rarely get publicity because boys can look after themselves, can't they?'
There are certain rules in the missing persons game. Don't be a boy, don't be working class, don't be black. As for persistent runaways, children in care or teenagers with drug problems. . . forget it. Milly Dowler was the perfect missing person: a beaming photogenic angel from a comfortable, middle-class home... One spokeswoman from the southeast London police area who dealt with the Hannah

Williams case told me that her mother 'wasn't really press- conference material' and that the girl's background made it difficult to build a campaign around her..."

[42] In the 1980s in the United States talk about MPD (DID) became almost immediately synonymous with ritual abuse and Satanism. Examples are the McMartin-, Jonestown-, Aquino-, Franklin-, Finders-, Children of God-, and numerous other, smaller cases. Also in the early Dutroux dossier there are several examples of victims claiming that MPD is deliberately created and maintained in victims, and again this is tied to ritual abuse and usually Satanism.

[43] February 2003, Merck website, 'Dissociative Identity Disorder'
http://www.merck.com/mmhe/sec07/ch106/ch106d.html

[44] The False Memory Syndrome Foundation (FMSF) was founded in 1992, several years after a wave of reports in the United States and Britain about large-scale child abuse, ritual abuse and Satanism. The main founders, Pamela and Peter Freyd, were accused by their daughter, a Ph.D. in psychology working at a prestigious psychology institute, of child abuse. She also claimed her father had been abused himself as a child. The FMSF publishes a newsletter. Certain members of the FMSF are consulted by newspapers to "objectify" stories of child abuse while others make their living by defending individuals accused of child abuse around the country. The FMSF is closely linked to certain organized skeptics organizations as CSICOP.

[45] A summary can be found in False Memory Syndrome Foundation. A lot of the intelligence/mind control information has come from Dr. Colin A. Ross, M.D., who received many FOIA documents pertaining to US government mind control research.

[46] Juni 1998, Harald Merckelbach for Skepter, edition 11, 'Opkomst en ondergang van Getuige X1' ('Rise and downfall of X1').
Of course, the whole tone of the article is condescending and "sceptic" from the very first sentence and a number of disinformation arguments are featured: the Oliver Trusgnach case (name spelled wrongly as Trusnach), the fact that X1 was forced to participate in the abuse and murder (although Merckelbach forgets to clearly mention X1 was coerced and that this is a very common tactic), examples that De Baets manipulated (all proven false two years after this article appeared) or arguing that media sensation was the cause of X1 initially being taken seriously by some of the newspapers. As expected, X1's psychological disorder is exploited as much as possible (X1 "suddenly remembered" all kinds of details about her past with the "help" of psychiatrist) and the old criticism on the ultra-right is just a conspiracy theory. There are other exploits used by Merckelbach, but you get the point.
http://www.skepsis.nl/x1.html

[47] February 2003, Merck website, 'Dissociative Identity Disorder'
http://www.merck.com/mmhe/sec07/ch106/ch106d.html

[48] 1998, Regina Louf, 'Zwijgen is voor daders - De getuigenis van X1' ('Silence is for perpetrators - The testimony of X1'), p. 299: *"This book first began to take form in July 1988, when for the first time I wrote down in a notebook with pencil my memories and nightmares. I found out that I had different styles of handwriting, and that each of those handwritings belonged to very distinct parts of ´me´. That was very frightening, even more so because I often couldn´t remember what I had written down, and when I reread the pages I stumbled across long-repressed memories. I hadn't really forgotten the facts, they had only been distributed over different personalities, each with its own traumas... In a timeframe of six weeks I wrote down large parts of the book that ultimately would end up with the BOB..."*
As for the alters having the same age as when they were created, see the quote belonging to reference 52.

[49] Ibid., p. 122-123.

[50] Ibid. Described in various locations in the book.

[51] Ibid., p. 250-251

[52] Ibid., p. 206-207

[53] Ibid. Also all over the official testimonies of different X witnesses.

[54] Ibid. Also all over the official testimonies of different X witnesses.

[55] Ibid., p. 145-146

[56] PV 116.990, November 13, 1996, summary of an interview with X1: *"Weinstein had brought a snake that one used on Christine and X1..."* PV 116.990, November 18, 1996, summary of an interview with X1: *"Bouty is going to look for a snake... Weinstein brought the snake."*

[57] DVD 3 FILE NUMBERS

[58] PV 118.869, November 20, 1996.

[59] See 'the accused' appendix for more information on the Dolo, which has been discussed in books as 'The X-Dossiers' and 'The Nihoul Dossier' and named by victim-witnesses as X1, X2 and Nathalie W. There's a lot of direct (testimonial) evidence and circumstantial evidence about a paedophile network having surrounded Nihoul and various visitors of the Dolo.
Example: 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul', p. 123-124 (PV 22.820, October 11, 1996): *"I brought Mr. Nihoul to Etterbeek to a house in the Atrebatenstreet. He invited me out to the first floor because he only wanted to pay inside. When I came in, there were three girls of twelve, thirteen years, almost without clothes, only in a nightgown. I saw they were very young because they didn't have any pubic hair. Two of them were foreign, the third I don't know. In the room there also were two men, dressed. Nihoul forced me to take off my clothes and when I refused he threw me out with my shirt and my coat... it certainly was Nihoul... I am also certain that it was the house in the Atrebatenstreet [Les Atrebates club]."*

[60] 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul', p. 125-126: *"According to Max, Doudou was a contact of an ex-teacher of the Adolphe Max-atheneum. Doudou and the teacher 'made paedophile videos', he claimed. He would have heard Doudou and Nihoul repeatedly talk 'about cages for children, to make them suffer, and about videos imported from the United States on which black children were*

tortured before being burned in the cage. That was some time in 1992-'93'. 'Dolores Bara knows all about it', he added to that. Has this been checked out? An anonymous letter to the King's prosecutor Bourlet confirms that 'Vanhuyneghem often went to Thailand and said you could find boys there." 'I know that Nihoul is not a paedophile', says Max. He is a notorious gangster, without morals, who can be bought for little. He even says that 'Nihoul has learned to kidnap children, to earn money'. He even tried it in the Dolo, but Forgeot [co-owner of the Dolo] said: 'That's not the way you do that'." Originally from PV 116.166, December 19, 1996.

[ ] Ibid.

[62] Examples:
*) October 2, 1975, Long Beach Press-Telegram, 'Porno death films probed'
*) October 2, 1975, Vermont Bennington Banner - 'Death on porno film not fake'
*) October 2, 1975, Winnipeg Free Press, 'Film called ultimate obscenity'
*) October 3, 1975, Charleston Daily Mail, 'Actress actually murdered'
*) October 4, 1975, The Post Crescent, 'Sex-death films believed produced in Argentina'

[63] October 2, 1975, Long Beach Press-Telegram, 'Porno death films probed: *"... the films, which Horman said were made in South America, possibly Argentina... One film was reported to show sex acts between an actress and one or more actors. Then, according to the reports, a knife is produced and the actress, unaware of the true nature of her role, is stabbed to death and dismembered."*

[64] *) Questioning of Jean-Paul Raemaekers during his 1995 trial: *"- Why did you tape those [rape] scenes? - You could earn a lot of money doing that. You could also exchange those videos. - With who? - That happened within a large paedophile network that is active in Belgium, the Netherlands and Germany. I myself was only a small link. - Who were the others? - I do not wish to testify about that."*
Two other examples of talk about a network and the swapping of pictures, video and children:
*) August 19, 1996, The Times, 'Belgian case throws light on global scourge; Murder': *"In Britain alone police estimate that there are 200 paedophile rings that allow people to swap child pornography and even children... Within the rings, paedophiles exchange photographs, contact magazines and addresses. Chief Superintendent Brian Mackenzie, president of the Police Superintendents' Association, said yesterday: "They operate like any other special interest group. Networks and rings form by word of mouth. "Individuals will exchange pornography and quite often they will pass compliant juveniles between groups. The whole thing spreads out and it is difficult for the police to break down." The networks can be very complex and in one case children who had run away from homes had been lured to London by a "safe" name and address, forced into a paedophile ring and, as they got older, were made to abuse recent arrivals. The aim was to turn the children into perpetrators, making it less likely that they would complain to the police... Children have been kidnapped by paedophile rings who make and sell videos featuring child sex abuse."*
*) January 19, 2002, The Independent, 'In Foreign Parts: Seaside town slowly reveals its macabre secrets': *"The little girl [allegedly] was brought by a distinguished-looking Belgian in his 50s to the apartment of Thierry D, a brutal man in his 30s who collected human skulls and allegedly belonged to a large paedophile sex network... The evidence, including detailed statements by children, suggests that Thierry and Myriam D, and other impoverished parents, sold their children's services to wealthier people, including the bailiff, a shopkeeper to whom they owed money and the 64-year-old priest. All are among those arrested. This allegedly developed into organised sex parties with children in a farm house near Ypres in Belgium. The sessions were filmed for sale as videos by a French man and his son, who owned a clandestine video business in Ostend."*

[65] July 29, 1990, Sunday Times, 'Teenager 'confessed' to filming snuff movie'

[66] July 9, 1989, Sunday Times, 'Rape expert: the witness they never call; Ray Wyre': *"What Wyre knows about the distorted male mind is not pleasant. He learnt most, he says, from the four months he spent on a Churchill Fellowship in the United States with the FBI, studying the treatment of rapists and murderers and their victims. From that experience, he can say that he has seen everything including films of killings and mutilations which the murderers themselves took. Most of us, he says, are quite unaware of what actually is done to victims; we are protected from the horrible truth by the limits of what is printable."*

[67] False [Abuse] Allegations Action Scotland: *"Wyre's opinions were further questioned regarding snuff videos. He is quoted as having viewed snuff films first hand in America. Apparently however, when contacted, he denied having seen one, and claimed that what he saw was instead a sophisticated simulation. Though he insists that the FBI did have such films in their possession and claimed that they were available in England, both the FBI and Scotland Yard dispute this."* http://www.faascotland.co.uk/A%20live%20Wyre.htm

[68] April 8, 1997, The Toronto Star, 'Film alleges pedophiles killed boys': *"Dutch police will be among the television viewers today of a British documentary that reports a pedophile ring in Amsterdam and nearby Hoofddorp videotaped the snuff deaths of homeless boys. It's not the first time Dutch police have heard the allegation, but investigations in 1990 and 1993 yielded no concrete result."*

[69] April 6, 1997, The Mail on Sunday, 'Briton hunted over 'snuff movies'': *"A British man is being hunted in connection with the suspected killing of young boys for so-called 'snuff movies'... Detectives, who identified John from pornographic videos seized in raids on the homes of sex offenders, were already searching for him... Three of the men have independently claimed direct knowledge of the production of paedophile 'snuff' movies, but all deny involvement. One told police that he saw five videos in which boys died after being sexually abused. He has identified a house in Hoofdorp, near Amsterdam, where he says some of the videos were made and has led police to a lake where he says he was told the bodies of the five boys were dumped."*

[70] April 8, 1997, The Toronto Star, 'Film alleges pedophiles killed boys': *"The British newspaper The Guardian on Saturday detailed one video known as the Bjorn Tape, allegedly made in Amsterdam in 1990, which begins with a man entering a room carrying the limp figure of a young boy, his hands tied and his head covered with a hood."* Judging by the description of this movie, it could easily have been faked. It was later reported by British and Dutch sources that the boy in the tape was found alive.

[71] June 29, 1997, Mail on Sunday, 'Outrage as snuff film pervert is free early': *"The release of 32-year-old Warwick Spinks, who claims to have been involved in the murder of several children while making 'snuff' movies, has raised a storm of protest... It was a lurid confession from Spinks in an ITV documentary last April that sparked an investigation into the making of `snuff' movies in the Dutch town of Hoofddorp. In a conversation recorded by undercover police in Amsterdam, Spinks offered to supply a video in which a 10-year-*

old boy was killed, and said an associate had seen a boy die during the making of another film. Scotland Yard and Dutch police launched an inquiry which failed to find any evidence, but they are furious that Spinks, whose seven-year sentence was reduced to five on appeal, is being released so soon... Spinks was convicted of abducting a child, taking indecent photographs and a serious sexual assault in February 1995. His 14-year-old victim, described by Spinks as a rent-boy, had been on the run from a children's home in the North of England. Judge John Gower QC said Spinks had picked up the boy before taking a number of indecent photos during a gay sex session. Spinks later drugged his victim and took him to Amsterdam where he was sold to a homo-sexual brothel."

[72] November 27, 2000, The Guardian, ''Britain's paedophiles: When sex abuse can lead to murder: Award-winning journalist Nick Davies concludes a series looking at the evils of paedophilia by confronting the grim mysteries of snuff movies: Today: The Amsterdam connection'

[73] September 28, 2000, Aftonbladet (Sweden), 'Pedofil-företag mördade barn inför kamera' ('Pedophile company murdered children in front of camera'): *"The Pedophile network had branched out over the whole world. But the center was located in Murmansk, in North Russia... At the same time it is revealed that several large financial companies are involved..."*
http://www.aftonbladet.se/nyheter/0009/28/pedo.html

[74] October 1, 2000, The Observer, 'Special Investigation: British link to 'snuff' videos'

[75] September 28, 2000, Aftonbladet (Sweden), 'Pedofil-företag mördade barn inför kamera' ('Pedophile company murdered children in front of camera'): *"The Pedophile network had branched out over the whole world. But the center was located in Murmansk, in North Russia... At the same time it is revealed that several large financial companies are involved... The Russian bosses in the organization so far revealed are these three: Dmitri Kuznetsov, 31, was arrested in Moscow in February, but was released shortly thereafter after the Russian parliament passed an amnesty law to reduce the number of internees. Valeri Ivanov, the one who is now in prison and who, himself, appears in many recordings where he torments young children. Andrej Valeri Minaev, formerly of the Soviet military, is the official owner of a company that primarily distributes TV video cassettes. He was also released after the amnesty... More than 1700 persons are suspected of having bought child pornography over the Internet...Eight of the arrested yesterday are Italians, but one is a Russian citizen. Of the Italians, one is a civil servant within the health care ministry, married without children. Another is a business leader, and a third is a civil servant in Milano. Irreproachable citizens whom no one would suspect... The pictures are unbearable for normal people to watch. Here are prolonged rape sequences with children begging to be spared. They are abused until they faint. Then they are murdered before the cameras... Yes, there are even scenes of actual autopsies on young people... In the 'product catalog' of the pedophiles were pictures of a 10-year-old girl who had been killed by hanging. A five-year-old girl with a grimace of pain as she is raped. An adult is killed by gradual crushing. The worst images are labeled 'necros pedo' and showed children being killed during abuse. Such cassettes sold for (US) $20,000. The arrested persons had specifically asked for assurances that the children actually were killed and that it was not simulated by trick photography... The scandal dominated the magazines and broadcasts on Thursday, after broadcasts with child pornographic pictures had been shown on TV during prime time. The opposition immediately demanded that the manager (Mr. Rais) of the state-owned TV company be dismissed. The matter was discussed in the chamber of deputies. " What has happened is absolutely unforgivable," said the leader of the opposition and the media boss Silvio Berlusconi, whose TV station chose not to show the images, according to Reuters. The newspaper La Republica devoted three pages to the operation, which has international branches. In an editorial, the competitor Corriere della Serra wrote that the extent of the affair is horrifying. "We could never have imagined that thousands of wealthy, cultivated people in the midst of society are taking pleasure in watching small children being tortured and killed." The special division of the police in Neapel for Internet-related crimes said that about 600 homes were searched in morning raids on Wednesday. According to the police, the key persons are three Russians who have kidnapped children from orphanages, amusement parks and [city] parks. Thereafter, the children were filmed as they were subjected to severe sexual abuse."*
http://www.aftonbladet.se/nyheter/0009/28/pedo.html

[76] October 1, 2000, Associated Press, 'Director Quits Over Child Porn': *"The news director of Italian state television's primary station resigned Sunday, taking the blame for allowing graphic images of child pornography to air in a prime-time report. The broadcast, seen by more than 7 million people, stunned the country. In the ensuing uproar, RAI-TV came under attack from the Vatican, the Parliament, the president, the prime minister, politicians on both the left and the right, family and child advocates and a host other news organizations."* There were no details on what was actually shown, but it's hard to imagine actual uncensored snuff or hard rape extracts were aired.

[77] I have not been able to find any news reports while going through the archives of many hundreds of US newspapers, including the New York Times and Washington Post. At the very least, the Russian pedophile and snuff ring has been severely underreported in the US.

[78] There were reports about the Morkhoven Workgroup's discovery in German, Dutch, Belgian, British and possibly other newspapers. Following is an excerpt from a British newspaper:
July 18, 1998, The Independent, 'Dutch porn ring exploited two-year-olds': *"Dutch Police were investigating allegations yesterday that an international child pornography ring exploited toddlers as young as two and distributed their images worldwide via the Internet... The inquiry follows a report by a Belgian anti-[child]pornography group, Morkhoven, that it found thousands of computer discs in a flat in the Dutch seaside town of Zandvoort. The discs were loaded with pornographic pictures of children, the Dutch current affairs television programme NOVA reported. Morkhoven showed some of the images to the programme makers, who decided they were too disturbing to broadcast. A spokeswoman for NOVA said that the correspondent responsible for the report was in contact with the Dutch police, and added that all the alleged evidence was with Morkhoven... But the Berliner Morgenpost which has closely followed the case, reported in April about accusations of sloppy work by German and Dutch police. After much public outcry, Berlin prosecutors met in late April with Marcel Vervloesem, a private detective with Morkhoven. Mr Vervloesem said he gave the police extensive evidence and the names of two previously unknown suspects."*

[79] September 13, 1998, The Independent, 'No kind of hero; Marcel Vervloesem claims he cracked a child pornography ring. But should we believe him?': *"Ulrich says he'll give Vervloesem more material when he gets back to Holland - he's got a secret store under the floorboards in his living room... Later he [Vervloesem] informs the police about the secret stash and on 28 June they return to the flat, carry out a thorough search, and find computer records under the floorboards, including a list of 300 names which is said to amount to*

an international Who's Who of suspected paedophiles. It includes Warwick Spinks, who was released from prison in Britain last July after being convicted of drugging and kidnapping a 14-year-old boy, and is now believed to be in Prague, and Lothar Gandolf, a notorious German paedophile."

[80] Ibid. 1) Zandvoort is near Hoofddorp and Amsterdam 2) Warwick Spinks allegedly was deeply involved in the British-Amsterdam abuse and snuff network.

[81] Ibid. The Lothar Gandolf connection. Hoogwaardigheidsbekelders.
*) February 9, 2003, www.stelling.nl, 'Van Estoril naar Zandvoort' ('From Estoril to Zandvoort'): *"[Manuel Schadwald] would have worked for a while in a Rotterdam boys brothel of the now in Schiedam-living Lothar Gandolf, who also made "his" pupils available to all kinds of escort services. Not seldom to so-called men of standing."*
http://www.stelling.nl/followup/axel.html
*) 2005, Werkgroep Morkhoven (their translation): *"Native from Thüringen in Germany, he had a perfect landing place between the Polish border and Holland. He soon collected enough funds to purchase his first brothel, and settled in Rotterdam. Lothar developed a concept of child prostitution with triple convolution: he supplied customers of sadists and he resold the children according to their endurance, either with his fellow-members, or to the producers of pornographic imageries. It required an important bearing, which made the fortune of the children's frontier runners and filled the "softer" brothels at the less risk for their directors. "When one arrives at the Polish border", he said, "You just have to release the child before the bridge, ask him to cross by foot and collect him after the boarder". Three children had succeeded to runaway from his brothel in 1993. At the police station as they were shown pictures, they had recognized Manuel Schadwald; 11 years old Berliner a whom, according to the German authorities, had runaway. Thus began an operation widespread in Europe and which consisted in finding the customers before saving the children. Three officers reported to have seen Lothar with a boy they believed to be Manuel but they had not intervened, as they were afraid to "endanger the operation". It took another eighteen months of tortures, rapes and kidnapping of runaway children, before the Dutch police released around fifty of them from Lothar' brothel. Manuel was no more among them."*
http://groups.msn.com/WerkgroepMorkhoven/general.msnw?action=get_message&mview=1&ID_Message=3003

[82] January 29, 2005, Jan Boeykens (chair of the Morkhoven Workgroup) in an article published on Indymedia: *"It is possible that the Kennemerland police blocked the investigation, because at the time a videotape was found in the flat of Ulrich on which S., a contact of the Dutch royal house, could be seen. According to Bart van W. of 'Kleintje Muurkrant' S. also appeared in a case in which certain judicial people were involved with children. The information from this story closely matches with the things the Morkhoven Workgroup already found out in this area."*
http://www.stelling.nl/divers/boeykens.html

[83] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 390: *"Only several years later it turns out that one floor above the cafe the post office box of a Dutch porn company is located. A completely innocent company, Antwerp detectives will conclude one year later. What they apparently don't know is that the name of the company later appears in the personal agenda of Robby van der Plancken, the Belgian who was brought in connection with the murder of his friend Gerrie Ulrich in the summer of 1998. In Holland this murder leads to the Zandvoort-scandal. In the apartment of a until then purportedly respectable citizen the police discovered more than 50,000 computer images of the most terrible forms of child abuse. Among the cd-roms of Ulrich there also are forms to 'order' children - baby's also, but in that case it's a bit more expensive. In the forms it is specified what the 'customer' can do with the child, how far he can go... In the Zandvoort-dossier there also are payment orders showing that Ulrich until just before his death regularly deposited large sums of money in the accounts of the porn company above cafe Les Routiers."*

[84] May 3, 2004, Jan Boeykens for Werkgroep Morkhoven, 'Foto's Dutroux-slachtoffers in The Sprout' ('Pictures Dutroux-victims in The Sprout')
http://groups.msn.com/werkgroepMorkhoven/youcanhelp1.msnw
Also: April 19, 2004, Morkhoven Workgroup, 'The Sprout':
"Several years ago a Belgian and a European member of Parliament could see a similar movie at the home of Marcel Vervloesem of the Morkhoven Workgroup. On the video one could see how a crying four year old girl was raped in the doctor's cabinet by a criminal dressed as a doctor, while a 12 year old girl had to play nurse and came in with the necessary instruments on a platter... The videos are very expensive (up to 30,000 euros a piece) and primarily find their way to pedocriminal networks."
http://groups.msn.com/WerkgroepMorkhoven/thesproutnl1.msnw

[85] Details on the intimidation and "accident" of Gina Pardaens-Bernaer can be found in the following books:
- 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers'
- 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial')
- 2004, Douglas De Coninck, 'Dode Getuigen - Dertig mensen die niet zullen spreken op het proces Dutroux' ('Dead witnesses - Thirty people who will not speak at the Dutroux trial')
*) Of course, the Morkhoven Workgroup has also discussed Pardaens' intimidation and death in detail.

[86] Ibid. More details can be found in 'Alleged assassinations in Belgian history' appendix.

[87] 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 192. According the author, Jean Denis Lejeune made this comment on ZDF (German) television on January 30, 2001. It appears to be a reference to the deaths of Francois Reyskens (1995) and Bruno Tagliaferro (1995) and his wife (1998). This comment is entirely plausible, because on other occasions the parents of Julie have claimed there's a cover up in the Dutroux affair.

[88] See 'Belgian X-Dossiers' appendix for a number of quotes, including the sources.

[89] Although child support institutions have tried to make estimates, there are no really reliable numbers on children being kidnapped or killed by individual pedophiles and networks. Of the hundreds of thousands of reported missing children in the West each year, only a small percentage is found dead or will go permanently missing. Still, this number amounts to thousands, and with so many child deaths' mislabeled and unreported, the existence of large abuse networks, including many temporary kidnappings, is entirely possible.

In addition to the reports below, also take a look at references 38 and 41.
*) July 1, 2001, The Independent, 'An invisible death': *"In the six months from June to November last year - the months surrounding the deaths of Sarah Payne and Gwen Clapperton's daughter, Daniella Hurst - around 50 children in the UK were murdered, unlawfully killed or died in circumstances which subsequently required special investigation (a Part 8 Case Review) or will be the subject of a trial in the coming months. In July and August 2000 alone, there were over 20 cases of child murder or manslaughter. A handful of these cases had their brief moment of infamy - a photo, a headline with the word "tragedy" - but it's unlikely that you've heard of more than a couple . They're too mundane, too ordinary, to command attention."*
*) December 29, 2002, Sun-Sentinel: *"Social workers cannot say how many of the youngsters who have slipped from their care have ended up dead. However, a national missing children's clearinghouse says 1,500 bodies of unidentified children lie in morgues or unmarked graves, many of whom, experts say, were likely foster children. Another 400 children nationwide, including some missing from state custody, have been gone for decades, raising fears that they, too, are dead.*
Deaths of missing children are difficult to count for a number of reasons. Overburdened police and social workers say they don't have time to round up runaways, caseworkers do not always file missing person reports when foster children disappear, privacy laws keep details of the children's deaths secret, computer and medical problems can thwart police and medical examiners working on missing children cases."
*) 2006, Child Welfare Information Gateway, 'Child Abuse and Neglect Fatalities: Statistics and Interventions' (US numbers): *"The National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System (NCANDS) reported an estimated 1,490 child fatalities in 2004... Many researchers and practitioners believe child fatalities due to abuse and neglect are still underreported. Studies in Colorado and North Carolina have estimated that as many as 50 to 60 percent of child deaths resulting from abuse or neglect are not recorded as such."*
http://www.childwelfare.gov/pubs/factsheets/fatality.cfm
*) August 26, 2006, Daily Telegraph, 'How Natascha was robbed of her childhood' (this report is apparently referring to alleged long term kidnappings for sexual abuse): *"Every year, thousands of children go missing without trace - 200 of them in Austria alone, a staggering 1,850 in Italy. In Belgium, where Marc Dutroux abducted and killed four female victims, 1,022 disappear annually; and in Britain, around 400. Experts fear that hundreds are being held in private prisons."*
Additionally, an example of a (thwarted) plan to temporarily kidnap, abuse and torture a young girl, and record this on video (for distribution?):
*) May 16, 2007, VRT Nieuws, 'Parket rolt net op tijd pedofielenbende op' ('District attorney's office arrests a pedophile gang just in time):
"The Belgian and French police have arrested four pedophiles who in our country wanted to kidnap an underaged girl to sexually abuse her, the district attorney's office confirmed. Four Frenchmen, three men and a woman, had built a cage in an abandoned company building near Rouen to lock up the girl. Next to the cage a camera stood ready, just as sadomasochist attributes. The suspects also had a van with fake license plates."

[90] 1993, Jean-Pierre van Rossem, 'Hoe kom ik van de ground?' ('How do I get off the ground?'), p. 131

[91] Ibid., p. 138-140

[92] Following are two brief examples of senior executives of Scotland Yard, Interpol and Europol being aware of the existence of large paedophile networks.
*) August 25, 1996, The Observer, 'The Child Abusers: Paedophilia is not the preserve of a few sick individuals. It's a billion dollar business': *"Bjorn Eriksson of Interpol believes there are 30,000 paedophiles organised in groups throughout Europe. Many are linked through the Internet, others are on the mailing-lists of pornographic magazines. Some are undoubtedly guilty of the kidnap, trade and murder of children. Scotland Yard's National Criminal Intelligence Service has a database of between 3,000 and 4,000 convicted or suspected paedophiles, many of whom will be part of the wider European network."*
*) Europol: May 15, 2003, The Times, 'Head jailed over internet paedophile ring': *"The head teacher of a Roman Catholic boys' school who was a member of an international internet paedophile ring was jailed for more than five years yesterday... When the network was broken up in an operation involving the FBI, US Customs and Europol, police uncovered thousands of images described as the "worst type ever seen by the investigating officers". More than 80 children from around the world have been identified as victims of abuse as a result of the material, but many more remain unknown."*

[93] *) PV 119.244, December 27, 1997
*) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 371-372

[94] *) PV 116.020, October 28, 1996.
*) PV 151.511, May 14, 1997: *"X1 signals that VdBogaert, Vander Elst, Bouty, Nihoul, Bert (Albert & Joost) and Emile Dellaert were present at the murder of Véronique Dubrulle. According to X1, the father is aware of the facts. Jacques Dubrulle is famous in the cinema milieu of Flanders."*

[95] PV 116.026, November 13, 1996, 'Observation - Rape of X1 by Dr. de Schrijver': *"Drs. de Schrijver and Waele signed the death certificate of Veronique Dubrulle (PV 116.020 rape and murder of Veronique)... Boss of UCO = Hanet... Description of the rape of X1 by only Schrijver when she was 14 years old (1983). Schrijver also raped Clo and Samy on other occasions. He participated in partouzes at the boss of UCO. Waele never raped her - he took girls of 7-8 years."*

[96] PV 116.019, October 28, 1996, summary of claims made by X1: *"Clo would have passed away between June and December '83."*

[97] January 8, 1998, Annemie Bulté and Douglas de Coninck for De Morgen (large Belgian newspaper), 'The girl who gave birth in secret' (translated to English by someone from the Radical party website, and-or possibly the authors): *"Thanks to research carried out at "Clo's" school, the BSR investigators managed to guess who she was. After that, BSR officers Patrick De Baets and Philippe Hupez showed XI a series of class photos from the year 1981-82. XI not only pointed to the photos of Carine Dellaert, but also to another photo. According to XI, it was V. (she gave her first name). She added: "They killed her, too. Clo told me that she was called V." During questioning on 25 October, statement no. 116.018, XI said: "This happened in a house in Ghent. Clo was there, too […] They tortured her with knives and scissors. Someone broke a bottle and rubbed the fragments into her vagina. Then they cut her in various places with*

razor-blades." After this session of questioning, they no longer knew where they were at the 3rd Criminal Research Section. From a series of twenty photos, XI had managed to pick out two girls who had died shortly afterwards. After further research, the investigators not only came across the old file on the murder of Carine Dellaert, but also information concerning the second young girl. She was, in fact, called V., and had died in the middle of 1983 in Ghent. As regards the list of people present according to XI, some of the details were remarkable. As well as Michel Nihoul and a woman who was arrested in the Dutroux case, XI named her procurer T., the lawyer and the burgomaster mentioned above, and a businessman from western Flanders and his son. XI could not establish any links between all these people, except the fact that she had met them on various occasions at orgies. The investigators carried out research which showed that all the people present had professional links of one sort or another, links that were not apparent at first sight. The name of the man she indicated as Clo's "procurer" was also remarkable. He had already appeared as a suspect in the old file at the Ghent Public prosecutor's department. The man was known to the police for a series of sexual crimes."

[98] *) March 11, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part I'
*) On Laminaria: Medilator company information: *"There are two techniques currently in use for dilation of the cervix, laminaria and Hegar rods. The laminaria (seaweed) technique involves insertion of a dry rod into the cervix. Contact with body fluids causes the laminaria to swell ensuing dilatation of the cervical canal."*
http://www.ofek.org.il/eng/graduate_projects.php?p_id=25

[99] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 170: *"Apparently because a row had arisen about the fact that he had taken all her belongings, Emile Dellaert later brought back one of the closets of his daughter to the mother. To her great astonishment she noticed there was maternity clothing in it."*

[100] March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II', at about 24:30

[101] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'The X-Dossiers', 493-494: *"In his official report first sergeant Jan Vincent of the BOB Gent extensively mentions the small wall that clearly isn't there. That it's about a bungalow surrounded by a garden, that he has to acknowledge. X1 also talked about 'some sort of artificial pond, but not a natural pond, a fairly square thing'. That pond, she noted, went around the bungalow like a moat. About the house she said: 'Yes, such a square thing, a kind of brick. With a small fountain.' Vincent has to admit that the pond is there, but then - we cite literally: 'This moat has more of a natural than an artificial look. The water certainly is not a square thing and bricks or a fountain are nowhere to be found.' Strange is that. One inspector says white, the other one says black. What do we do then? We went to take a look ourselves, of course. What turns out? The house in Waarschoot is mostly surrounded by a pond which is as square as square can be. Because of the sprouting of trees and bushes, bumps can be found in the straight line that was intended during construction, but if you keep in mind that X1 said that she had been here in 1983, it is hard not to conclude that the moat then must have formed a perfect square. The house, as any passer-by can determine, certainly has been built with bricks. And what is that there in middle of the garden, right in front of the front door? A fountain! At least a 3 feet high fountain. It might not be a real fountain - no water is coming out - but a white garden sculpture that can even be seen from 100 yards away can impossibly be seen as something else than a fountain."*
*) February 25, 2004, Herwig Lerouge and Vinciane Convens, Solidaire, interview with Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck: *"We were sued several times. Gendarme officer Vincent of the CBO in Gent was one of them. He for instance allowed that an investigation that had been opened in response to testimonies of Regina Louf, was closed. According to him, the house that Regina Louf described did not match at all the house he had visited himself. Regina described an artificial pond and he said it was a natural pond and that the description of Regina therefore was not accurate. In the end, the court decided in our favor and said that our investigation was better than his. That is written black on white. We proved that the house Regina Louf described indeed matches the house that he visited. We even found back the plans for the construction of the artificial pond."*

[102] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 435: *"Also in the Waarschoot-passage the re-readers alter reality. They state that the house in Waarschoot in 1982 was inhabited 'by persons who have nothing to do with the dossier'. Strange. Anyone who knows the dossier a little, knows that the house next door in the early 1980s was inhabited by the parents of... witness X4."*

[103] These details are largely described in the book 'The X-Dossiers' and followed up upon by the Zembla X-dossiers investigation in part II.

[104] See the 'Dutroux case and X-Dossier victim-witnesses' appendix for biographies on Gerard Cok and Charles Geerts.

[105] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 501-502: *"Let's call her Fanny V. It took us two phone calls to find her. Few have known Carine Dellaert as well as she did. They were classmates in the school years 1977-78 and 1978-79 in the town school Gezusters Loveling in the Van Hulthemstraat in Gent. 'We became friends in sixth grade', Fanny says. 'I was eleven or twelve then, Carine thirteen, I believe. What I can tell you, dates from that period.' Fanny has to chuckle when she hears about the conclusions of the District Attorney's office in Gent. In the official reports it is reported that her friend was a hardworking pupil which never had any troubles at home. 'In any case she was a year older than the rest of the class', Fanny says. 'She already had failed one of the lower classes. I looked up to her a lot. I was still a child, she a real woman. She was physically and mentally so much stronger than we. When my mother heard that she had become my best friend, she went to complain about that with the school's management. Because I had said to my mother that Carine regularly had sex with her father and also with other men. 'No, Carine was not happy, not at all. On the playground we sometimes sat silently next to each other the whole time. I felt she was suffering immensely under the situation. She wanted to run away from home, she often spoke about that: "Run away, far away from here." 'She told me that she had to sleep with many men... As far as Fanny remembered, Carine Dellaert told her that this primarily happened at her home. I was still a child, didn't understand anything and didn't ask more questions. What I do remember is that her mother knew nothing about this. I used to ask that all the time: and how about your mother, what does she think? She's always gone, she said...' After the lower school, in 1979, Fanny V. lost contact with Carine Dellaert. 'I never saw her again.' She [Fanny] went to another school and got to know other people there. One of them - we are not making this up - was Regina Louf. 'Regina talked to almost no one', Fanny continues. 'If Regina and Carine knew each other? To me that seems perfectly possible. Regina also had her secret, she was very introvert. If Regina and Carine knew each other through such a circuit it would have been hard for me to find out. At school you only saw the facade. I thought that you could compare them, their attitudes. I have bought the book of Regina, but I'm afraid to read it. I have*

wanted to start a few times, but there are things in there... it hurts me too much.'"

[106] Ibid., p. 503: *"The first childhood friend of Regina Louf who is interviewed in the summer of 1997 is Kristelle M. [PV 103.011, September 1, 1997, BOB Gent, officer Jan Vincent]. She was in the same class in the years 1983-84 and 1984-85... '[Regina] sometimes disappeared from school in the afternoon', Kristelle remembered. If it is true what this woman says, then the re-readers of the dossier Van Hees can fold a boat from the absence register that they saw as 'proof' that Regina Louf impossibly could have been in Brussels in the early evening of February 13, 1984. What Kristelle M. remembered above all, is that she continually talked about sex. She told how she had a relationship with 'an older man'. According to M., the whole class assumed that she was lying. Not Kristelle M. She had seen with her own eyes how this 'older man' picked up Regina after school. And there was something else: Regina at some point told her that she was pregnant of that older man. Kristelle M. also knew that Regina often spoke about a 'female friend with whom she could amuse herself and with whom she often went out in the Boudewijnstraat'. She didn't remember the name of the friend anymore, 'but it could have been Christine, Carine, Caroline or Claudine'. Kristelle M. could also tell that Regina, as a kid of 14, drank alcohol and one morning arrived in class and 'smelled of liquor'. One time she arrived at school with a clearly visible bruise..."*

[107] 1998, Regina Louf, 'Zwijgen is voor daders - De getuigenis van X1' ('Silence is for perpetrators - The testimony of X1'), p. 288: *"Several days later I came to know that Clo - who, according to the District Attorney's office in Gent maybe never existed and certainly was not Carine - also had classmates who called her Clo. One of them confirms that only very few people knew her under that name, and that she believed me the minute she heard me talk about 'Clo'. Also the description I gave of her was correct. Months later an older woman came to me, who confirmed that another victim I had named had indeed died under suspicious circumstances."*

[108] Emile Dellaert's past is largely described in the book 'The X-Dossiers' and in various newspaper reports.

[109] February 18, 1997 note from De Baets to prosecutor Michel Bourlet about PVs 100.071 and 150.099, which were interviews with X1 about Katrien De Cuyper.

[110] PV 150.359, March 1, 1997.

[111] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 390: *"The peculiar thing about the W. family [de Caters] is that they also own property in Knokke-Le Zoute, in the streets where X1 already went to point out houses several months before."*

[112] March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II': *"[Patricia van der Smissen, lawyer of Regina Louf:] It was observed that he phoned this person more than ten times on a day that he was observed. Maybe he noticed that he was being shadowed. In any case, he often called this gendarme officer. We also know that they were in contact over the internet. And from one day to the next this person is put on the case, after it had already been known that he was in contact with Tony... [BOB officer Rudy Hoskens of De Baets' investigating team:] Then you start asking yourself a few questions, wouldn't you? Then this is not the right person in the right place. I did complain about this to my superiors, but this person kept serving on the same dossier."*

[113] June 22, 1999, De Morgen, 'Is dit Katrien De Cuyper?' ('Is this Katrien De Cuyper'): *"On page 17 and under number 129 of the second special edition of the Dutch police magazine Research and Information there's a picture of a girl who strongly resembles Katrien De Cuyper... Members of the Morkhoven Workgroup came in the possession of the second edition of Research and Information and handed over copies to the Brussels judicial police, where the Computer Crime Unit will further analyze the picture. 'We also have showed that picture 129 to different persons who know the De Cuyper dossier very well or have known the girl personally', Marcel Vervloesem says. 'We got to hear the same thing again and again: this is Katrien De Cuyper.'"*

[114] These details are described in the book 'The X-Dossiers' and the 2003 Zembla X-dossiers investigation, part II.

[115] Werkgroep Morkhoven, 'Katrien De Cuyper: Loog de Antwerpse justitie in deze zaak?': *"Interesting in this case is that Leen Nuyts, spokesperson of the Antwerp district attorney's office, at the time reacted in the following manner to the announcement of Marcel Vervloesem: 'Two weeks ago we received from the Dutch justice department a picture which indeed closely resembles Katrien. We have investigated it. We are now for 95 percent sure that that picture shows a still-to-be-identified boy'. Shortly afterwards a picture was published in a certain newspaper which had to show (through the genitals) that the picture on the Zandvoort cd-rom indeed was a 'boy'. Investigative work done by the Morkhoven Workgroup in the mean time showed that it was a photoshop in which the face of Katrien De Cuyper was superimposed on a boys' body. After a scientific investigation in which advanced computer techniques were used, one is able to state with 95% certainty that the by Marcel Vervloesem rediscovered picture indeed shows Katrien De Cuyper."*

[116] March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II', at about 24:30

[117] PV 104.898, April 23, 1998, as filmed in March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II', at about 19:20: *"During this hearing, V. acknowledged - after a long talk - the intimate and sexual relation he had with Regina Louf. According to him, it was Regina who took the initiative."* A more detailed statement can be found in the 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers', p. 513, including: *"At a certain point I indeed had been given a key of the house by Christiane, outside the knowledge of her husband, so I could enter the apartment whenever I wanted."*

[118] Unknown PV as filmed in March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II', at about 20:00: *"In the end, Christiane confirmed that Regina indeed has had a sexual relationship with Tony... She confirmed that she under pressure of Regina had given a key of the house to Tony."*

[119] PV 100.466, February 6, 1998, as filmed in March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II', at about 19:50: *"After an open discussion Georges Louf admitted that Tony stopped by much more than he had earlier testified... that she went out with him, that Tony went to pick her up at school."* A more detailed statement can be found in the 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers', p. 508.

[120] PV 150.106, February 4, 1997, 'hearing of de Marleen van Herreweghe': *"There were sexual contacts in the living room between Tony, X1, her mother and the housekeeper... The female housekeeper was a certain Carine who had 4 children. Carine and Tony gave van Herreweghe the impression that her presence bothered them."*

[121] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 347-348.

[122] Ibid., p. 340-341

[123] PV 116.799, November 6, 1996, 'Designation of places by X2 in Knokke: *"The facts happened in villas around Knokke. There's a similarity with the places designated by X1... "Scarsdale" Blinckaertlaan 19 in the Koningbos... Maison Binnenhof 9 or 11 or 13 (not certain)... Elizabethlaan 62... X1 had also designated the Scarsdale villa and the Binnenhof houses. The Tinel hotel and the house of the grandmother of X1 are located facing the Elizabethlaan 62."*

[124] When one goes through the Dutroux dossier summary one can read:
PV 114.037, September 29, 1996, 'Audition de X1': *"She recognizes X2 on a photo. X2 was a victim of pedophile acts right in front of her... She recognizes X2 on photo. She saw her in a club in Brussels with Nihoul. She has been tortured in this club."*
In this PV X1 identifies several other girls and locations from pictures, but Nathalie W. is nowhere to be found. The problem then is that the authors of 'The X-Dossiers' (p. 143) have cited X1 from the full PV as saying: "*Ik have seen her there... with Nihoul in Brussels, yes. But I don't know more than that either. [Abused,] not that I noticed. [so there appears to be a difference between descriptions of X2 and Nathalie]."* The authors continue: *"The photo they showed her is a childhood picture of Nathalie W., the first victim who came to Neufchateau to testify about the existence of influential child abuse networks in Belgium. Nathalie accused Michel Nihoul of having raped her three times when she was still a kid. She saw him, she says, a number of times in the sexclub Les Atrebates. X1 situated her in the 1982-'83 period. It wouldn't happen often that X1 was correct about a date, but this time apparently she was. At that point, she had never come across Nathalie W. in the buildings of the BOB, she couldn't have seen her. And even if that would have happened, it is very much the question if this would have helped her. There are few, in any, similarities between the Nathalie W. of today and the more than 15 years old picture."*
That X1 recognized Nathalie W. seems accurate (PV 150.521). The only question is if the author of the summary has mixed up X2 with Nathalie W. Officially, X2 would not begin to testify until November 1996, but sometime in September or October her immediate superior, Michel Clippe (who worked on the Dutroux case), and Bourlet had already found out that she came from an abuse network. So, it could be that they showed a picture of X2 to X1 in an early to see if they could get some quick verifications. What further complicates this case is that X2 also was familiar with Nihoul and the Dolo. PV 118.379, December 12, 1996, 'Interview with X2 - Brabant-Wallon': *"X2 regularly went to the Dolo where she met Bouhouche. X2 also met the wife of Bouhouche in the Hilton at the time of a meeting between [Jean] Gol, Philippe Moureaux, Wilfried Martens, VDB, Willy de Clerck, Jean-Michel Nihoul, Delvoye and Karel."*

[125] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 435. See note #102.

[126] *) PV 118.575, December 14, 1996, 'Identification of Nathalie Cannoodt by X4': *"Presentation of a photo album. X4 recognizes a girl who played in pedophile movies and photo sessions. The girl in question taught X4 a card game. The recognized girl is Nathalie Cannoodt."*
*) PV 118.576, December 14, 1996, 'Identification of Chantal Storme by X4': *"Presentation of a photo album. X4 recognizes a girl who played in pedophile movies and photo sessions... The recognized girl is Chantal Storme."*

[127] PV 150.521, March 10, 1997, 'Discordances in the declarations of Waeterschoot': *"Waet. recognizes the mother of X4 and gives her first name as well as one of her sisters."*

[128] *) PV 100.526, January 9, 1997, 'First interview with Nathalie Cannoodt': *"Between her 10th and 14th year her best friend was X1. She went on vacation several times to the grandmother in Knokke. She was forbidden to go to the first floor. The grandmother was very strict... X1 had told her to be in love with Tony, as she saw it. She remembers to have gone to the Decascoop [a cinema] with X1 and Tony in a Mercedes. The mother of X1 was in love with Tony. [Nathalie] broke down in tears when she spoke of her father caressing her chest."*
*) PV 100.528 January 11, 1997, 'Second interview with Nathalie Cannoodt': *"When Tony brought her to the Decascoop with X1, she saw that he kissed X1 and that he stroked her breasts and vagina."*

[129] PV 150.521, March 10, 1997, 'Discordances in the declarations of Waeterschoot': *"She [Nathalie W.] is recognized by X1 and X4."*

[130] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 143: *"Ik have seen her there... with Nihoul in Brussels, yes. But I don't know more than that either. [Abused,] not that I noticed."* The authors continue: *"The photo they showed her is a childhood picture of Nathalie W., the first victim who came to Neufchateau to testify about the existence of influential child abuse networks in Belgium. Nathalie accused Michel Nihoul of having raped her three times when she was still a kid. She saw him, she says, a number of times in the sexclub Les Atrebates. X1 situated her in the 1982-'83 period. It wouldn't happen often that X1 was correct about a date, but this time apparently she was. At that point, she had never come across Nathalie W. in the buildings of the BOB, she couldn't have seen her. And even if that would have happened, it is very much the question if this would have helped her. There are few, in any, similarities between the Nathalie W. of today and the more than 15 years old picture."*
Why did I use "allegedly"? See note #124.

[131] PV 150.521, March 10, 1997, 'Discordances in the declarations of Waeterschoot': *"The father of Waet. is recognized by X1."*

[132] *) PV 116.063, November 2, 1996, 'Interview with Waterschoot': *"Presentation of two photos to Wat. She doesn't recognize the girl (X1). She recognizes the man as Anthony. [Indeed] It's is about Anthony Van Den Bogaert."*
*) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 312, quoting from PV 116.063: *"This is Anthony, a friend of Nihoul"*
*) PV 150.521, March 10, 1997, 'Discordances in the declarations of Waeterschoot': *"She speaks of an Anthony that she puts in relation with Nihoul and X1."*

[133] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 312: *"Later on a discussion will arise if Nathalie that day really spoke about 'Mich from Brussels'. It is certain, however, that after the arrest of Michel Nihoul it is matter of days before every report dealing with Nathalie W. is transferred to the district attorney's office in Neufchateau. 'It was Joël who called me with the question if 'Mich' was Nihoul. Yes, I said. I had recognized him immediately on television. I didn't see him as the most*

important person. He was there in the period of the Atrebates street, when I was fifteen to sixteen years. That was all.'"

[134] *) PV 150.459, February 25, 1997, 'Analysis and observations after 14/02/97 interview with Storme': *"She was the best friend of X1. She regularly went to the grandmother of X1. Description of the house. When there were certain customers she could not go to the first floor and had to be inconspicuous and silent. When the customers went up there, they didn't have any luggage.... Grandmother hard on X1; has been seen threatening X1 with a revolver."*
*) PV 150.817, March 20, 1997, 'Constatations of interview with Storme on 25/02/97': *"She remembers to have undergone the abuse in the grandmother's house... The facts always took place in the same two rooms... The grandmother saw to it that she obeyed the customers well... The men who raped them called them whores... and forbade them to cry... One of the perpetrators was called Monsieur... She remembers two positions for the anal penetrations, which she describes... She was forced into homosexual relations with X1. She has assisted in a rape of X1."*

[135] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 503-504: *"Anja D. is also interviewed. She has been pointed out by a number of former classmates as the best friend that Regina had in the years 1984 and 1985... [Anja in PV 103.387, September 25, 1997, to the BOB in Gent:] 'You show me a picture which I recognize as showing Tony, being the older man with whom X1 had a sexual relationship... I only got knowledge of this relationship during the fact that I often went to the house of X1. I went to sleep at least one weekend per month at X1's... It sometimes happened that Tony went up with X1 to the room of the mother of X1. There they had sexual intercourse. Tony could arrive at any moment. It so happened that Tony could arrive very late in the evening. I myself determined that there was sexual intercourse between X1 and Tony. It is so that the room of X1 was right next to the room of the mother. It happened that I was still sleeping when Tony had sex with X1 at that moment in the next room... I went past the room, and the door was open. Then I conclusively saw the sexual intercourse between X1 and Tony. By the way, at one time Tony asked me if I didn't want to join them. I declined.... Pertaining to the reaction of the parents of X1, it is true that both knew about the relationship. The father absolutely was aware of the relationship, but wrapped himself in silence... It sometimes happened that Tony was gone with X1 the whole afternoon, sometimes also a short while. X1 never told me where they had been... In my opinion the relationship between this man and X1 had already been going on for quite some time... I think she absent more than the average pupil, but it couldn't be called 'a lot'."*

[136] Ibid., p. 503: *"The first childhood friend of Regina Louf who is interviewed in the summer of 1997 is Kristelle M. [PV 103.011, September 1, 1997, BOB Gent, officer Jan Vincent]. She was in the same class in the years 1983-84 and 1984-85... '[Regina] sometimes disappeared from school in the afternoon', Kristelle remembered. If it is true what this woman says, then the re-readers of the dossier Van Hees can fold a boat from the absence register that they saw as 'proof' that Regina Louf impossibly could have been in Brussels in the early evening of February 13, 1984. What Kristelle M. remembered above all, is that she continually talked about sex. She told how she had a relationship with 'an older man'. According to M., the whole class assumed that she was lying. Not Kristelle M. She had seen with her own eyes how this 'older man' picked up Regina after school. And there was something else: Regina at some point told her that she was pregnant of that older man. Kristelle M. also knew that Regina often spoke about a 'female friend with whom she could amuse herself and with whom she often went out in the Boudewijnstraat'. She didn't remember the name of the friend anymore, 'but it could have been Christine, Carine, Caroline or Claudine'. Kristelle M. could also tell that Regina, as a kid of 14, drank alcohol and one morning arrived in class and 'smelled of liquor'. One time she arrived at school with a clearly visible bruise..."*

[137] Ibid., p. 501-502 (also see note #105): *"Let's call her Fanny V. It took us two phone calls to find her. Few have known Carine Dellaert as well as she did... 'If Regina and Carine knew each other? To me that seems perfectly possible. Regina also had her secret, she was very introvert. If Regina and Carine knew each other through such a circuit it would have been hard for me to find out. At school you only saw the facade. I thought that you could compare them, their attitudes. I have bought the book of Regina, but I'm afraid to read it. I have wanted to start a few times, but there are things in there... it hurts me too much.'"*

[138] 1998, Regina Louf, 'Zwijgen is voor daders - De getuigenis van X1' ('Silence is for perpetrators - The testimony of X1'), p. 167-168 & 287-288.

[139] Ibid., p. 280

[140] November 30, 2002, De Morgen, 'De grote zwendel in feiten' ('The great swindle in facts'): *"Yes, even if examining magistrate Connerotte had paid for his spaghetti, and even if he, with some embarrassment, refused to accept the flowers of Sabine and Laetitia and even if he had the fountain pen he had been given put into a brown envelope and deposited at the registrar; that's not what was important in Cassation arrest P961267F..."*

[141] Duterme's arrival as head of the new investigating cell and his run ins with Aime Bille of De Baets' team is rather humorously described in the 1999 book 'De X-dossiers', p. 228-229.

[142] *) December 3, 2002, Annemie Bulte for Humo, 'War in Neufchateau: examining magistrate Connerotte speaks about the Dutroux dossier for the first time' (Connerotte): *"I regularly and much earlier complained about those terrible circumstances in which I had to work in the Dutroux case... We continually received information about all kinds of bizarre leads. Those then received a lot of media attention, but to us meant nothing but time loss... Just think about the Abrasax case and the digs in Jumet. If I remember correctly, the first leads in those two cases were already put under my nose in the very beginning of the investigation. Afterwards precisely Abrasax and Jumet were used by the media as an argument to say that the whole investigation was manipulated and pointed towards false leads. I experienced the same thing in the Cools case, in which the police began to manipulate and was wholeheartedly supported by the media."*
*) Interview with Patriek De Baets, Humo, September 28, 1999 and October 5, 1999, 'Marc Dutroux and Michel Nihoul: the sabotage of an investigation': *"And why were we brought into that ludicrous Di Rupo investigation? Because we were working on the well-known X-witnesses. By discrediting me and my team through the Di Rupo case, one actually wanted to discredit the testimonies of the Xs..."*

[143] *) PV 118.381, December 13, 1996: *"X2 met Dumont several times at the Platos in Ixelles. She also met Marnette, Pelos and Zimmer (magistrate Brussels) there. It is a club for orgies, occasionally with consenting minors participating. Dumont went there with boys. Dumont and Marnette know each other well (partners in crime)."*

*) PV 150.683, March 12, 1997, 'Waeterschoot interview; identification of Claudio': *"She [Nathalie W.] mentions new perpetrators of the rapes committed at Churchill avenue: Georges Marnette, [Roger] Forgeot [owner Les Atrebates and Dolo], Claudio [de Balanguer, a sidekick of her Prince de Merode]... From Churchill Avenue she has been driven to Chateau [Charle] Albert by Claudio, Gerard and Marnette."*

[144] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 277: *"At the very beginning of the Dutroux investigation the gendarmerie of Charleroi did a house search at the abandoned cabin of Bernard Weinstein in Jumet. In between the piles of junk which were dragged outside there, a note was found, folded in four, with a few typed sentences: 'Bernard, don't forget that the feast is nearing and that the high priestess expects her present, Anubis.' In the official report of the search there's not sign to be found of this rather wondrous message. It is clear that the detectives only did their 'discovery' several days or weeks later. Anubis, that is also the ritual name of 'grandmaster' Francis Desmet. That name is everything but secret: Anubis and Nahema-Nephthys, aka Dominique Kindermans, published a book several years before, Le prince de ce monde (The Prince of the World), a 'manual for Western demonology and dictionary of demons'. A book that they sign with their ritual names, complete with pictures and biographies. According to the detectives, the high priestess can be no one else than the partner of Anubis, Dominique Kindermans. And the gift she expects, what else can it be than a child - a child to sacrifice?"*

[145] See reference #142.

[146] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 277: *"In mid February the operation order already counted 43 targets. Still De Baets thinks it's too early and Bourlet too late. 'At that point the tide began to turn', De Baets remembers. 'Commandant Duterme inquired into the operation order, we explained the state of affairs to him. He said that five or six searches would be enough.'... On March 20, 1997, the 'grand operation' takes place after all, but not a journalist knew about it beforehand. Instead of the 43 addresses only one is searched: the Morek street 169 in Gent. It is the rental apartment of Regina Louf and her husband."*

[147] Ibid., p. 310. Theo Vandyck, her early interviewer and the only person she really trusted, said: *"You needed to have patience with her, but when you see all that she could tell us in the early stage of the investigation, then you know: she knows the milieu that we were so interested at the time through and through."* For specific look in Nathalie W.'s biography in the 'Dutroux case and X-Dossier victim-witnesses' appendix.

[148] For details look in Nathalie W.'s biography in the 'Dutroux case and X-Dossier victim-witnesses ' appendix.

[149] 1998, Regina Louf, 'Zwijgen is voor daders - De getuigenis van X1' ('Silence is for perpetrators - The testimony of X1'), p. 235-236

[150] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 190

[151] Ibid., p. 402-403

[152] Ibid., p. 402

[153] Ibid., p. 433-434

[154] February 5, 2004, Het Nieuwsblad, 'X1: 'Onmogelijk, onwaarschijnlijk, oncontroleerbaar'' ('X1:'Impossible, improbable, unverifiable') http://www.nieuwsblad.be/Nieuws/Detail.aspx?ArticleID=HNO19022004_029

[155] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 476-477

[156] Ibid. See the biography of Jean-Claude Van Espen in 'Dutroux, Nihoul and X-Dossier investigators' appendix for the whole story.

[157] Ibid., p. 393

[158] Ibid., p. 375

[159] Ibid., p. 374-375

[160] Ibid., p. 483-484

[161] April 27, 2007, Het Nieuwblad, 'Nihoul, de niet-altijd- even-betrouwbare informant' ('Nihoul, the not-always-equally-reliable informant'): *"What is correct, is that Nihoul was an informant of the BOB of Dinant, from May 1995 until his arrest on August 15, 1996. They found him so reliable that in July 1996 they even coded him."*

[162] Interview with Patriek De Baets, Humo, September 28, 1999 and October 5, 1999, 'Marc Dutroux and Michel Nihoul: the sabotage of an investigation': *"Nihoul was a non-registered informant who had been brought in by a gendarme officer from Dinant, the late Gerard Vanesse. Two gendarme officers of the financial section of the BOB Brussels maintained contact with Nihoul: Eddy Verhaegen and Bernard Meurant. They used him as a potential informant in investigations into fraud with telephone cards and mobile phones... Certainly when Eddy Suys of the judicial police (GP), initial head of the Obelix cell, who looked in depth at Nihoul, had found out that Nihoul was in contact with Brussels gendarmerie officers Verhaegen and Meurant, and that he regularly called to the BOB Brussels. Suys found out about that last fact when he checked Nihoul's phone calls made in the months before his arrest. Suys was planning on doing searches at the BOB and interrogate Verhaegen and Meurant about their contacts with Nihoul. Lieutenant-Colonel Brabant absolutely wanted to prevent that."*

[163] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 476-477: *"There is a second event which colours the wonder years of Baudouin Dernicourt: the theft of 816 kilograms of dynamite [1800 pounds] in a stone quarry near Eccaussines, in the night of June 2-3, 1984. In this case it's about one of the great mysteries in the investigation into the extreme-left Cellules Communistes Combattants (CCC)... If we are to believe justice, the CCC consisted of a handful of idealistic youngsters who in their prime were mainly lucky to not have blown up themselves. Until today, many observers still think that the convicted Pierre Carette, Bertrand Sassoyc, Pascale Vandegeerde and Didier Chevolet at the time - maybe without realizing it - were infiltrated and supported by the extreme-right. Very shortly after the theft of the dynamite, Dernicourt and his girlfriend were noticed in Ecaussines. They parked*

their car next to the stone quarry and appeared to be observing the working policemen there. 'Maybe it was just his passion for the big criminal riddles of our time', says an acquaintance of back then. 'The home where that girlfriend lived came under observation. When a few years later he got into trouble because of the Ruisbroek incident everything pointed to it that his career at the gendarmerie had gone to hell. But strangely enough that wasn't the case. He was rapidly promoted and already in 1989 he entered the BOB statute.'"

[164] 2005, Daniele Ganser, 'Nato's Secret Armies', p. 138: *"This thesis was supported when it was revealed that the alleged Communist terror group CCC in reality had been set up by the extreme right. Between October 1984 and fall 1985 the CCC was responsible for 27 attacks. CCC was lead by Pierre Carette and targeted, with well-planned explosions, classical capitalist symbols including American installations linked to NATO, banks and military installations. On December 17, 1985 the leaders of CCC were arrested and the unit was closed down in the biggest military and police round up that Belgium had seen ever since the arrest of the Nazis after the Second World War. The Communists were discredited at least until journalists discovered that CCC leader Pierre Carette had in the beginning of the 1980s erected a terrorist network made up of agents linked to the extreme right. His principal aide, Marc De Laever, had later joined a German extreme rightwing group."*

[165] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up')

[166] *) PV 118.379, December 12, 1996, 'Interview with X2 - Brabant-Wallon': *"Depretre sent love letters to X2. He would give these letters to Castiaux [X2's pimp]"*
*) Maud Sarr (not very reliable, but interestingly mentioned together with Vanden Boeynants and General Beaurir, who have been accused by a number of other sources also)

[167] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 103:
"Connerotte is effectively planning on doing that in these days, because of the discovery that the Brussels BOB lied to him when he inquired at every police service in the country about Nihoul and Bouty. The services of Brabant stated they did not know the duo. Some time later it turned out that the financial section of the Brussels BOB once had done an investigation into the SOS Sahel case and the fraudulent bankruptcy of Annie Bouty and Associes. What Brabant and Connerotte exactly discussed is not known, but according to involved detectives it ended with the promise that the best persons within the financial section would be working exclusively for Bourlet and Connerotte for an undetermined time. And that´s what happened. 'They had little in Neufchateau at that moment', the detective says. 'After what happened around Georges Marnette and Georges Zicot the relationship with the GP [judicial police] had been very strained.'"
Ibid., p. 456: *"Not only at the Brussels GP, but also at the top of the Brussels gendarmerie strange things happen as soon as the name Nihoul is mentioned. On December 2, 1997, the Brussels BOB officer Luc Delmartino, member of the Neufchateau cell, is heard by Pignolet. He just wanted to know how it came that Bourlet and Connerotte, in late 1996, fully came to support De Baets and had so much trouble with Delmartino's bosses, lieutenant-colonel Jean-Marie Brabant, head of the Brussels BOB, and lieutenant Guido Torrez, the district boss. Delmartino doesn't have to think long. It was like this. Immediately after the first arrest in the Dutroux case, Connerotte had asked all police services in the country if they had ever done investigations in which the name Nihoul had appeared. A very normal procedure. 'I know that colonel Brabant replied with a negative to Connerotte,' Delmartino tells. 'This, while our third financial section in fact had worked on three dossiers pertaining to Nihoul, among them SOS Sahel.' What Delmartino allowed to be written down on paper during his hearing is a public secret."*

[168] Interview with Patriek De Baets, Humo, September 28, 1999 and October 5, 1999, 'Marc Dutroux and Michel Nihoul: the sabotage of an investigation': *"[Col.] Brabant made prosecutor Bourlet believe that we still had a lot of other work to do in Brussels. That was nonsense, not a single dossier was waiting there for us that was as important as the Dutroux case. But befriended journalists of La Derniere Heure and Le Soir were also served these lies and used them in their first attacks against Neufchateau and the investigation into Dutroux and Nihoul: "What a disgrace, Bourlet gets 350 inspectors, and dossiers involving billions of franks, like KB-Lux, are neglected! Especially the Brussels examining magistrate Jean-Claude Van Espen immediately supported Brabant. His financial dossiers supposedly didn't make any progress anymore, because all the inspectors worked for Neufchateau. Not true! At that moment absolutely no one from the KB-Lux dossier worked for the magistrates of Neufchateau. And my section also, the 3rd KOS, didn't work on an urgent case at the time. I still wonder which 'urgent dossiers' Van Espen was really talking about. It seemed as if even back then he already anticipated that we would bump into dossiers on which he used to work. Van Espen knew very well who Annie Bouty was. He had been her lawyer. And his former brother-in-law, the lawyer Philippe Deleuze, used to be a partner in Bouty's law firm. Van Espen was part of a network of friends in politics, magistracy and police services which Nihoul and Bouty had woven to cover up their criminal activities."*

[169] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 457: *"Seasoned police officer? Deception? In case the explanation of Torrez is true, then the floodgates are opened. That means that every criminal who fears an arrest, only needs to have someone call to a high gendarmerie officer: 'Hello, I'm Mr. so and so of the Defense Department. May I ask you to leave my friend alone, yes?' By the way, about his friends: Torrez is a good friend of Marnette. Together they are supporters of the soccer club Anderlecht and can often be seen together at home matches."* (The whole affair is discussed in these pages of the book. A summary has been taken up in the Nihoul and Bouty biographies in 'Belgian X-Dossiers ' appendix.)

[170] PV 115.417, October 19, 1996: *"Raemaekers interview - Period of 20/02 to 15/03/95. At the time of the investigation of the BSR 3/SRC, Raemaekers had signaled to his lawyers that he was going to give information on networks of child molesters. Lawyers = JP Dumont [the master, or head-lawyer], Marc Depaus and Geuninkx. Dumont wanted to entrust the investigation to the judicial police [in which Marnette was a commissioner in Brussels] to screen the information. Dumont intervened with Marnette who is "his good friend". Marnette sent two men to the jail to audition Raemaekers on this topic. Lawyer Depaus came with them. The evidence had to be provided to the judicial police via Depaus after having been filtered by Dumont."*

[171] *) PV 150.889, March 24, 1997, 'Translation of a March 18, 1997 fax from X1; factory; Clo': *"X1 explains that JP Dumont was among her customers... He sometimes visited her with Vander Elst [another questionable lawyer who was tied to the Haemers gang and was an associate of Nihoul]... Dumont sometimes went to the factory; he would then be very excited. When he came to look for her, her mother was informed by Tony or Mich [Nihoul] and she had to to go to the Decascoop [cinema]... One day her mother went to look for her at*

school... and brought her to the Decascoop where Dumont arrived to drive her to ASCO [factory]. She had to give fellatio to Dumont in the car... [at the ASCO torture factory] Dumont liked to hit [children] with a belt or a whip, and urinate on the children."
*) PV 118.382, December 13, 1996, 'Interview with X2; Jean-Paul Dumont': *"X2 met Dumont several times in the Platos in Ixelles. She also remembered Marnette, Pelos and Zimmer (Magistrate Brussels). Club where orgies were organized, sometimes with consenting miners. Dumont went there with boys. Dumont and Marnette know each other well (accomplices). X2 saw Dumont having sex with children in Eindhoven [where certain parties were organized in a castle]."* PV 118.376, December 11, 1996, 'Fourth interview with X2': *"Dumont is rather sadist masochistic."*
*) January 16, 1997, BOB note 466: *"He [Jacques Thoma] is very afraid. He was a treasurer of the youth section of the PSC. He often met with Michel Dewolf - Philippe Sala and Jean-Paul Dumont. They tried to direct Thoma toward Opus Dei what they considered Nec Plus Ultra [Latin for "nothing further beyond"]. Under the pretext of initiation tests for Opus Dei he was brought to a Black Mass with sexual acts. He mentions the presence of girls from a country in the East (13-14 years). In 1986, after a wine and dine political reunion he went with Sala and Dewolf to a meeting that they announced would be spicy. He was drugged before being taken into a room with masked people who had dressed in black robes. The participants drank blood. He was placed in the presence of a naked little girl laying down on an altar - she had died (12 years). He wanted to leave but was drugged again. He woke up the following day in his car. He left the party [PSC] and made a declaration to the BSR [Special Investigations Unit of the Gendarmerie] in Charleroi. Money destined for the PSC was whitewashed in German casinos by Dumont. Thoma sent to the gendarmerie in Uccle to identify photos of places where trafficking of children from the East takes place (Italian restaurant av. Charlequint). He gave the identity of a Rumanian."*
*) Dumont is also said to have been a close associate of Nihoul, which is not that strange considering Nihoul's involvement with the PSC and CEPIC. PV 42.665, October 14, 1996 (testimony of Guy Einsweiller or Eschweiler): *"Remembers Nihoul (fish trade near the PAVAN transport enterprise where he works. 108/11O Avenue du Port 1000, Brussels). During a deal, he saw Dumont drinking a glass with Nihoul. Sometimes saw Nihoul at the restaurant Mayflower in Koekelberg... declared to have regularly seen Dumont and Vanden Boeynants in the private area of the fish and crustacean enterprise that he [Nihoul] exploited. [early 1990s]"*

[172] Dumont close relationship with Paul Vanden Boeynants and Baron de Bonvoisin has been mentioned by witnesses, but this is also clear due his top-level involvement in the PSC and CEPIC.

[173] See reference 171, example 4. Additionally, Dumont worked closely with Philippe Deleuze, a close friend of Nihoul; and Julien Pierre, the lawyer of Dutroux from 1996 until he was fired in January 2003. Nihoul organized the political campaigns of Dumont in the late 1980s. They reportedly were good friends and together with Vanden Boeynants Dumont had been seen regularly at a warehouse of Nihoul in the Havenlaan in Brussels.

[174] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 123-124: *"The history of The Dolo begins in 1975. At that point, in Etterbeek's Atrebatenstraat 154, in an ordinary mansion at the first floor, a private club is opened in which group sex and partner swapping was practiced. The owners are a couple, Michel Forgeot, an immigrated Frenchman, and Dolores Bara. The club is only accessible to members - there is no facia - and operates under different names: vzw ACH, vzw MI-DO, APV. The attendants speak of 'Les Atrebates' for convenience. Nihoul is a regular customer since 1981 and soon becomes good pals with Forgeot and Bara. Forgeot will always deny that minors also attended - the age of the customers has always been carefully checked at the entrance. Nevertheless, the club is closed in 1983 by the Brussels BOB for "encouraging debauchery". The Brussels GP [judicial police] has also visited several times, but that was always without results, Michel Forgeot later says. That doesn't surprise him. At the time, the Brussels GP [judicial police] commissioner Georges Marnette, together with his colleague Frans Reyniers, is one of the regular clients of the club. Also GP'er Guy Collignon was often present. 'I think it's quite strange that Mr. Marnette headed an investigation into The Dolo, while he himself came to the orgies there', says Forgeot. 'I personally saw him taking part in the orgies.'"*
*) PV 119.249, December 30, 1996, 'hearing of Michel Forgeot [owner of the Dolo and Les Atrebates club]': *"Clients des Atrebates: "... Nihoul and at one point his brother, Léon Defosset, Jean Gol and Francis Bursta (his right hand), Marnette-Collignon and Reyniers (judicial police Brussels)..."*

[175] 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 62-63: *"For years Nihoul had his headquarters in the club Les Atrebates, the later Dolo. According to Nihoul himself, he had begun to visit these kinds of places after his divorce with Annie Bouty. In September 1982 he goes out a lot. 'To forget the pain in his heart', he says. A friend, 'whose name he doesn't remember anymore', takes him to Les Atrebates, a club for partner swapping which was managed by Dolores Bara and the Frenchmen Michel Forgeot since 1975. Dolores Bara had been in jail before becoming a servant in the Luxemburgstation. The manager of the club, Forgeot, says that he knew Nihoul since 1981. He's on the members list of Les Atrebates of before June 29, 1981."*

[176] PV 116.065, November 5, 1996: *"31/10/96 JC Thomas (Gendarmerie) is contacted by an anonymous witness. The witness is outraged by the manipulation of public opinion by the Press (DH). He speaks about the article 'Ras-le-Bol'. Marnette himself has participated in partouzes with Nihoul during which coke was available. It is about a manipulation of Georges Marnette (PJ) with the complicity of [Gilbert] Dupont (DH). Marnette is again in contact with Forgeot and Bara [managers of the Dolo and Les Atrebates]. Marnette is protected."*

[177] 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 175: *"The main purpose of the CEPIC was the infiltration of the PSC from top to bottom, in this way to neutralize the influence of the labor wing on all levels... In any case, that CEPIC infiltration was a success. More than a few hardline CEPIC members eventually became minister: Vanden Boeynants, Jose Desmerats, Joseph Michel, [etc.]"* Michel's role in the CEPIC has also been mentioned by the De Morgen and Humo journalists.

[178] November 20, 2002, Het Nieuwsblad, 'Aanval op Langlois ingezet' ('Attack on Langlois opened'): *"Saturday, De Morgen wrote that former minister of Domestic Affairs Joseph Michel (PSC) in the past couple of years made sure that his proteges Jacques Langlois and Francois Moinet acquired control over the Dutroux-investigation. That is, according to the paper, suspect, because in 1978, Joseph Michel, within the framework of his political functions, wrote a letter to Justice to push for the release from jail of Michel Nihoul. At the time, Nihoul was serving a sentence of eight months for fraudulent bankruptcy."*

The article referred to is: November 16, 2002, De Morgen, 'Politieke peetvader van Langlois haalde Nihoul uit de cel' ('Political godfather of Langlois got Nihoul out of jail') & 'Er is iets dat we niet wisten over onderzoeksrechter Langlois' ('There is something we didn't know about examining magistrate Langlois'). Can't access the archives of this newspaper, but the story has been retold on a number of sites and at least in one book.

[179] 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 174-175: *"Twenty years later Joseph Michel again crosses the path of Nihoul. According to Andre Rossignon, candidate-chairman of the ex-PSC, the replacement of judge Connerotte would have been arranged by Michel and the Luxembourg [the province, not the country] departments of the party. According to De Morgen, Joseph Michel would have prevented that judge Langlois conducted a search at the seat of the Brussels PSC. The judge would, according to De Morgen, have forbidden any investigation into the acquaintances of Nihoul. Joseph Michel knows Nihoul well. He launched the future judge into politics, in 1988, when he still was a lawyer in the province of Luxembourg. Langlois lives in Etalle and his neighbor is a son of Joseph Michel. His aunt was a long-time PSC-mayor of the village Saint-Vincent... De Morgen also states that Francis Moinet, the chairman of the Court of First Instance of Neufchateau, who refused to send Nihoul to [the Court of] Assizes [to be prosecuted with Dutroux, Lelievre and Martin], is a member of the PSC, a friend of Langlois and a trustee of Joseph Michel."*

[180] November 30, 2002, De Morgen, 'De grote zwendel in feiten' ('The great swindle in facts'): *"In the past five years, the RTBF-program Au Nom de la Loi dedicated four tv programs and a book to Michel Nihoul. The first program, on September 17, 1997, ended with a close-up of the Audi 80 which Nihoul had entrusted to Dutroux's buddy Michel Lelievre in August 1996. And see, according to the RTBF, the evidence: the telephone contacts between Dutroux and Nihoul only dealt with cars, not children. A second program, on June 3, 1998, was accompanied by the publication of a book of one of the employees of Au Nom de la Loi, who explained at a press conference that morning: "The paedophile network does not exist. Michel Nihoul is innocent." For those who still didn't get it, a third program of Au Nom de la Loi followed on March 22, 2000: "On the basis of documents and testimonies we show that Nihoul could not have been involved in the kidnapping of Laetitia." For those who even then still did not get it, a fourth broadcast about and with Nihoul followed. Never before could a suspect in a criminal case count on such a supportive band of followers as Nihoul with the la Loi. Even in September 1997 journalists whispered to each other that the real producer of Au Nom de la Loi was nobody else than examining magistrate Jacques Langlois. The RTBF journalists paraded all too eagerly with the announcement that the examining magistrate had called them on the morning of September 18, 1997: "It was great." Since last week we know that producer Gerard Rogge with two colleagues, participated in a meeting with Langlois. That rumor circulated in late '97, but was believed by few. The law very specifically states that an examining magistrate under no circumstances can speak with journalists. And certainly not in the Dutroux dossier, in which the Court of Cassation had rigorously defined the lines after the spaghetti arrest. [Connerotte]... Even though the letter of Bourlet speaks for itself, nobody has contested the facts as he laid them out, and Gerard Rogge (RTBF) himself admitted that Langlois "accepted to meet us", the majority of the Belgian media radically turned the facts around. Was that note real? Shouldn't this incident be presented as a struggle between believers and disbelievers? Why did the note of Bourlet turned up only now? (answer: because Journal du Mardi could only get its hands on it two weeks ago). In the mean time, the way in which a number of media have presented the story has given the lawyer of Nihoul, Frédérique Clément de Cléty, enough confidence to file a complaint against Bourlet at the District Attorney's office in Liege. He is being accused of "information poisoning", with the unavoidable result that the prosecutor (at least temporarily) has to step down. This action could only work because Nihoul felt himself supported by a great number of journalists, that generously offered to "testify against Bourlet"."*

[181] *) 1974, Anthony Rowley (European Industrial correspondent of the London Times), 'The barons of European Industry', Chapter 7: 'Belgium & Luxembourg: the power of 'Les Holdings', p. 104-125: *"Societe Generale, or 'La Generate' as it is usually called, is a vast industrial holding company cum banking empire which controls anything between 25 and 50 per cent of Belgian manufacturing industry. No-one knows for certain just how much because of the tortuous intertwinings of its interlocked holdings in numerous subsidiaries, which in turn have subsidiaries of their own. Grouped together, these planets and outer stars in the Societe Generale universe probably account for one-third of Belgium's national income. La Generale lists the Belgian royal family as well as the Vatican among its shareholders in addition to that all-powerful family alliance behind Belgian business — the Solvays, the Boëls and the Janssens... Large shareholders [are] believed to be [the] Belgian Royal Family, the Vatican, Prince Amaury de Merode, Count Lippens, Solvay/Boël/Janssen families... La Generale likes to point out that it has 'tens of thousands' of shareholders though its true ownership remains an enigma because so few of these shares are registered in the names of the holders, the remainder being anonymous bearer shares tucked away in banks. However, the Belgian royal family and the Solvay family are the only major shareholders apart from, of course, the cross holdings within the group, according to an SG spokesman. Only about 250 shareholders ever turn up at annual general meetings to rubber stamp the board's decisions and so the directors and top management tend to be a 'self-perpetuating oligarchy'... Belgian industry and commerce is to all intents and purposes controlled by a dozen powerful holdings companies... Belgium's is a unique tradition of capitalism which defies direct comparison probably anywhere in the world."*
*) There's also information on the website of the Suez Group, which has taken over Societe Generale.
http://www.suez.com/en/groupe/history/group-1822-1946/1822---1946/

[182] *) Rothschild archive, 'The London house of Rothschild and its Belgian contacts (1815-1860)': *"Lazare Richtenberger became in 1832 the first fully-fledged Rothschild agent in Brussels... Richtenberger had in 1840 opened an Antwerp branch office and made S. Lambert (1906–1875) its manager. As of 1843, the name of the firm was 'Lambert- Richtenberger, agent Rothschild'... Starting in 1844, Samuel Lambert increasingly assumed the role of informant on the Belgian situation and demanded a central role in the transactions that the London Rothschilds conducted on the Belgian markets. Both commodities and security transactions were to pass through his office. The Rothschild bank was happy to be able to use Lambert's expertise to carry out transactions in cotton, and, as of 1847, also in grain, sugar, coffee, and tobacco. When in December 1853, Richtenberger (Lambert's father-in-law) died suddenly in Brussels, Lambert also undertook these Brussels activities, by commission and as agent of the Paris and London houses of Rothschild."*
*) 2003, #1, season 51, Bulletin of the Amsterdam National Museum (Rijksmuseum), p. 23: *"This daughter [of Gustave de Rothschild] was Zoe Lucie de Rothschild (1863-1916). She married with the Belgian Leon Lambert (1851-191) in 1882... Lambert had already entered into the service of the London Rothschilds ten years earlier and would become one of the most important financial figures in*

Europe. At age 24 he worked in Brussels as the representative of the Rothschilds from Paris, London, Vienna and Frankfurt. Additionally he fulfilled diplomatic functions, served as the financial advisor of king Leopold II and played a very influential role in the financial matters surrounding Congo, which in 1885 came under Belgian authority. As a reward for his valuable services Leopold II granted Lambert a barony in 1896... At their home at the Avenue Marnix in Brussels there was an important cultural salon, where the diplomatic, financial, scientific and artistic world gathered at plays and music performances."
*) 1974, Anthony Rowley (European Industrial correspondent of the London Times), 'The barons of European Industry', Chapter 7: 'Belgium & Luxembourg: the power of 'Les Holdings', p. 104-125: *"The Baron Leon Lambert, chairman of Compagnie Bruxelles Lambert, Belgium's second largest holding company (though much smaller still than La Generale) takes what might be seen as a more democratic view of industry ownership... But to return to Compagnie Lambert. Its origins go back to 1840 when Samuel Lambert opened an agency in Antwerp for the Rothschilds of Paris. Samuel was Leon's great grandfather, his grandfather having married a Rothschild and his father having become an independent banker. It was Leon's father who guaranteed the autonomy of the Banque Lambert vis-a-vis Paris, though Rothschilds have continued to sit on the bank's board and have a small stake in the equity. Baron Leon took over the family company in 1949 when it was a small deposit bank and in 1953 formed Compagnie Lambert, the holding company, merging that with the bank itself in 1959. It concentrated largely on financial services and the Baron has built up the reputation of something of a financial whizz kid, in Belgian terms at least. His grand coup came toward the end of 1972 when he brought off, against a great deal of opposition and almost Machiavellian manoeuvrings, a merger of Compagnie Lambert pour la Finance et l'Industrie with three other holding companies, Brufma, Confindus and Cofinter to form the Compagnie Bruxelles Lambert. The new group's gross assets are worth nearly B. Frs 15,000 million and are deployed in banking and insurance (22 per cent), real estate (17 per cent), breweries, food and distribution (12 per cent), oil (10 per cent), public utilities (9 per cent) and steel and metal goods (8 per cent). This makes the new Lambert group much bigger than it was but La Generate still exceeds it in size, not least through the fact that its assets are some B. Frs 7 billion greater than Lambert's."*

[183] *) 2002, David Rockefeller, 'Memoirs', p. 207: *"We [Chase; mid 1970s] approached three banks in the Rothschild Group. Since both Evelyn de Rothschild, chairman of L.M. Rothschild, and Leon Lambert, chairman of Banque Lambert (a Rothschild through his mother), were personal friends, I had positive initial conversations with them... We also announced in March the appointment of John Elkann... Aged 31, John Elkann is a Vice Chairman of IFIL, the Agnelli family investment company, and is also Vice Chairman of Fiat Group."*
*) RIT Capital Partners: *"In March [2007] we announced the retirement from the Board of Baron Lambert, who had served on the Board and its Committees since 1988."*

[184] September 1, 2005, Trends.be, 'Het geheugen van graaf Maurice Lippens' ('The memory of count Maurice Lippens')
http://www.trends.be/articles/index.jsp?articleID=38724§ionID=1313&siteID=4

[185] Examples of the Lippens brother being mentioned by X-Dossier witnesses.
*) X1 in:
In PV 118.869, December 12, 1996: *"When the contractions started her [X1's] grandmother made a phone call. The Lippens brothers, Vanden Boeynants and the assistant commissioner of Knokke arrived. [Baron] De Bonvoisin and Vander Elst arrived thereafter... Vander Elst puts a knife on her throat while Bonvoisin rapes her... She must masturbate while Vander Elst makes a number of photos. Lippens rapes her with a razor blade."*
*) X2:
In PV 117.535, November 19, 1996: *"Parties in Villas in Knokke around the golf court. The villas have been designated [by X2] (PV 116.799). Also in the villa of Maurice Lippens. Parties with underage girls in the Cromwel hotel in Knokke. Present: Delvoie - Karel - X2 - Lippens - Van Gheluwe - Etienne Davignon. The girls knew where to go and with whom. Lippens hits the little girls."*
In PV 151.044, March 27, 1997: *"The events in Chimay. She went 5-6 times. In an immense wood... She was forced to go. She was never a [visual] witness of whatever was done. Participated: the most violent of the group in Knokke, among them the Lippens brothers. In Chimay she heard shouting and gunfire... It was around the Castle of Chimay. The wood is surrounded by a wall. Those were screams of children of maybe 10 years. She thinks there were 4-5 children."*
*) X4:
1999, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 327: *"Soon in the investigation [interviews with X4] the names of politicians O. and E. are dropped as 'regular customers'. By that time these had already been pointed out by X1 and X3 as child killers."*. Following the system used by this book (reversing of the alphabet, works very consistently), O. is really L. and E. is really V., indicating that the real names are Leopold Lippens (mayor) and Vanden Boeynants (prime minister, etc.). There do not seem to be other possibilities. Only problem: according to the leaked X-Dossier summary document, X1 and X2 mentioned Lippens and Vanden Boeynants, while X3 only mentioned Vanden Boeynants.
*) Two anonymous letters, mentioned in PV 116.353: *"Reception of two anonymous letters transmitted by JI Langlois. It is about two anonymous letters denouncing Maurice and Leopold Lippens for sessions with children... These letters describe certain facts similar to those reported by X1."* One of the letters described Maurice and Leopold as *"Monsters de la sexualite"*.

[186] Found it while auto-searching the leaked Dutroux dossier for the word "Lippens". The Dutroux dossier distributed on DVD had already been cleared from virtually all important testimonies, including those of the X-witnesses. Some details:
DVD 1; 000018DB.pdf.
Transmitted to investigating judge Mr. Langlois in Neufchâteau.
File 86/0/96.
April 22, 1998
Document that explores the connections of Michel Nihoul

[187] PV 117.535, November 19, 1996, 'First interview with X2'

[188] PV 118.383, December 13, 1996, 'Interview with X2': *"She frequented the Platos... After midnight: orgies, sometimes with consenting miners of 14 to 15 years. At the time of an orgie she had sex with Karel van Miert.... he strangles her until she almost lost consciousness."*

PV 150.565, March 4, 1997, 'Identification of persons cited by X2': *"Karel van Miert (17/01/42). Ex-président SP; Député européen; Commissaire européen."*

[189] *) PV 116.780, November 21, 1996: *"To remember Vincent is very painful... Wat. would have participated in a "black mass" with other minors. Wat. relived some scenes of the past and was terrorized by them. She speaks of minors marked with a red iron and human sacrifices. She also speaks of prepared human meat that the minors have to eat. During these evenings the minors were raped by the participants. She speaks of the presence in these masses of a certain Claudio and Prince Alexander de Merode."*
*) PV 150.683, March 12, 1997, 'Interview with Waeterschoot; Identification of Claudio': *"Vincent = Alexandre de Merode"*

[190] 1999, Annemie Bulte, Douglas De Coninck and Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 327: *"Hearing after hearing the boundaries are pushed further. Extreme torture, rape scenes, murders of babies under the eye of men in black hoods... X4 also mentions the pivotal prince [Alexandre de Merode] in the account of Nathalie W."*

[191] PV 117.536, November 26, 1996: *"In mid-'86 Castiaux invites X2 to an important evening in Woluwe. A big villa with swimming pool close to the shopping center. He [Castiaux] is one of the promoters and she must help him. Castiaux is a member of the Rotary Club. Present: de Bonvoisin - Georges Desir - two brothers of de Merode - de Meeus (Walibi [amusement park]) - the Prince and Princess of Chimay - le Comte Emmanuel de Lichtervelde - Carteuvels - the Count d'Urssel. X2 leaves the location about 02-03.00 AM."*

[192] Forum topic on the May 2004 Sprout article: *"The mother of Charles de Selliers de Moranville is Anne Solvay. But he has been accused by someone in the dossier 'X' (zie T1537/96, PR BOURLET, BR.40.66.101310/97, PV 103.204/97), and also, and completely independent but of the same facts, by a later witness (in 2003) who had nothing to do with the X witnesses. This witness also says that Charles de Selliers de Moranville is an organizer of sex parties with children, and that these activities continue."*
http://forum.eenvandaag.nl/viewtopic.php?t=101975&sid=2699e9878
a847b388e5b9a92e59eefb9
I have no idea if what is stated about the 2003 witness is true, only that the PVs referred to are accurate. I also don't know if Charles is the son of Anne Solvay, although it is known that members of the de Selliers de Moranville are important shareholders of the Solvay chemical concern, and also that some members of this family have intermarried with the Solvays.
October 20, 1999, De Standaard (large Belgian newspaper), 'De kritische generatiewissel bij Solvay' ('The critical generation shift at Solvay'): *"Bernard de Laguiche, Michel Washer, Charles-Antoine Janssen, Jacques de Selliers de Moranville. Their names do not give it away, but they all are the present descendants of the entrepreneur dynasty Solvay. In complete silence this generation of Solvay-descendants is growing to the top."*

[193] By Count Yann de Meeus d'Argenteuil. This details of this case can be found in the 'victims and witnesses' appendix.

[194] PV 118.479, December 3, 1996:
"Identification of places and people designated by X2:
Continuation PV 117.535 of the 19/11/96 and 117.536 of the 26/11/96
NASSEAUX Guy (27/02/43) Notary in WATERLOO
Spouse of DEHOUX Véronique (23/11/51)
BOURLEE Paul (17/04/29) lawyer - substitute justice of the peace
Spouse of DEHAYE Françoise
CASTIAUX Olivier (10/07/53) Bailiff of Justice"

[195] Description of Dechef in BR.37.27.872/94: *"Gamekeeper or woodsman of Chateau Genval [a hotel] or La Hulpe [Chateau de La Hulpe is owned by the Solvay family, including 227 hectares or 560 acres of woodland]."*
BR.37.27.872/94: *"Dechef kept busy by following youngsters. Dechef tortured. He has to give him fellatio until ejaculation in the cellar of his building (Martini tower)... Delvaille was tied up and beaten. He has been sodomized with a metal ruler. Marie-Jeanne (redhead) was also a victim. Once another man participated."*

[196] See the 'victims and witnesses' appendix for more information on Chateau des Amerois..

[197] *) PV 118.384, December 13, 1996: *"Parties in Eindhoven in 1988. An underage girl, a regular at this place, underwent some cruelties and was never seen again. This girl told X2 that all men she had to endure were crazy. She spoke about a castle near Brussels [like Chateau d'Argenteuil] where she went on Easter 1987, to a madwoman, called Liliane. She said that it would be necessary to return to the garden there. X2 understands that some bodies could be buried there. X2 thinks about Liliane de Rety."*
*) PV 151.419, about X2's Liliane statement: *"... see the statement of WAETERSCHOOT with regard to bodies that would have been buried in the Park of a castle. LILIANNE could be Lilianne de RETHY and the castle mentioned by WAET."*
Apparently, Nathalie Waeterschoot had instead been talking about chateau de Ohain, which is close to both Domaine de Argenteuil and Domaine de La Hulpe. See the 'victims and witnesses' appendix for more information.

[198] August 24, 2006, Express.be, 'Delwart gunde Poetin Argenteuil niet' ('Delwart wouldn't allow Putin to have Argenteuil'): *"In 2004, Vladimir Putin wanted to buy the domain of Argenteuil. That has been written by the former advisor of Princess Liliane, Michel Verwilghen, in his book 'Le mythe d'Argenteuil'. The domain was acquired in 2004 by Jean-Marie Delwart, family shareholder of Solvay and ex-head of the holding La Floridienne."*

[199] PV 118.384, December 13, 1996: *"Facts of late 85/86. Karel brings X2 to the Mirano. She returned there 4-5 times thereafter. Every time: partouzes with distribution of coke. Presence of 12-15 years old minors available until 03.00-04.00. Generally: about ten children, [and] 25-30 adults of which 5-6 women of [about] 50 years and 3-4 girls of [about] 18-20 years. The orgies were opened by the older women... Present at orgies in the Mirano: de Bonvoisin, Bourlee, Levi, Philippe... Princes Philippe and Laurent but never actively participated; they looked while masturbating until ejaculation..."*
In the same PV: *"In May 87 after having drunk and for a bet prince Laurent masturbated and ejaculated in a dish of bolognaise sauce."*

[200] The Pinon file is discussed in: 2001, Jean Nicolas and Frédéric Lavachery, 'Dossier pédophilie. Le scandale de l'affaire Dutroux' ('Pedophilia dossier: The scandal of the Dutroux affair'), Chapter 7. A transcript of the conversation between Christine Doret, Jean-

Claude Garot and André Pinon, taped without the knowledge of participant/witness Doret, has been included.

[201] PV 151.829, June 2, 1997, 'X3 hearing'

[202] See the 'victims and witnesses' appendix for more information.

[203] Countess Maurice Lippens and Jean-Pierre de Launoit (chairman) are members of the support committee (Steuncomite) of the Belgian Kids Fund.
http://www.belgiankidsfund.be/comites_nl.html (column at the bottom right)
A Barbara de Selliers de Moranville co-organized a huge party for 3500 children in the garden of Countess François d'Ansembourg. This was part of the Belgian Kids Foundation for Pediatric Research.
http://www.belgiankidsfund.be/news5_nl.html (at the bottom)

[204] Worldroots:
"Prince Bernard de Merode
Born 17 May 1949, Rixensart
Married 22 September 1974, Etterbeek
Marie Francoise de Bonvoisin, daughter of Baron Dr. Pierre de Bonvoisin and Elisabeth Galopin
Born 15 May 1949 Etterbeek, Belgium"
http://worldroots.com/brigitte/famous/a/alessandromancinidesc31.htm

[205] *) Risk analysis website, list of directors:
http://www.risk-analysis.org/directors/index.shtml
*) January 18, 2004, Sunday Times, 'Whitehall hires former spies to nail honours leak': *"The government has hired a detective agency to uncover the mole behind leaks to The Sunday Times which exposed the secrets of the honours system... It is believed to be the first time a private agency has been hired to conduct a government leak inquiry. The company is expected to charge the Cabinet Office at least Pounds 5,000 a day... This weekend, further Whitehall documents leaked to The Sunday Times revealed Risk Analysis has been hired by the Cabinet Office to interrogate civil servants. The company has offices in London's Mayfair, Luxembourg and Switzerland and has a track record of corporate investigations in Russia and the Middle East. It is headed by Christopher Davy, CB, who spent more than 26 years in the intelligence services. He has been described as having worked for "the Ministry of Defence", but Whitehall sources say he worked for MI5. Martin Flint, the company's managing director, was for 20 years an intelligence officer with MI5, where he became one of its most senior officials. Both men were unavailable for comment yesterday."*

[206] November 8, 1996, Gazet van Antwerpen (Antwerp Gazette), 'Demanet, de la Brassinne, Doutrewe, Dejemeppe en de anderen: waar zijn de Rechtvaardige Rechters?' ('Demanet, de la Brassinne, Doutrewe, Dejemeppe and the others: where are the Righteous Judges?'): *"Brussels prosecutor [Benoit Dejemeppe], who created a stir when he 'inquired' at the national brigade about Annie Bouty, Nihoul's ex-girlfriend, through the Brussels GP-commissioner Georges Marnette. According to the PV [official report] of the national GP, Dejemeppe asked if there actually were enough elements to arrest Bouty and he would have proposed that her dossier belonged in the car swindle dossier, and not in the pedophilia dossier. Dejemeppe defends himself by asking why he wouldn't be allowed to inquire about a case 'out of interest' through his subordinates."*

[207] Apparently, the membership list is private, but it can be accessed through the Google cache.
http://www.carnetmondain.com/

[208] June 2001, Michel van Rijn: *"Axel Vervoordt, dealer in Schloss Art, has been accused by his house guest, Amy Page [US art journalist], of fucking and raping young boys. During a visit to my house in Rome, Amy told me that Axel's favourite boys were aged between 6 and 12. Now that I have evidence from Amy on tape telling me about Axel's hobby, I guess you don't want to be seen dead in the company of such a predacious paedophile, unless of course you share the same hobby as this low-life. If it wasn't for the work of alert and hard-hitting investigative journalist, Jan Portein [Kleintje Muurkrant], these serious allegations might have faded into oblivion."*
Excerpt of the conversation between Amy Page and van Rijn, secretly taped by van Rijn: *"Amy: "...I mean, Axel is not a bad man". Van Rijn: "Beside the fact that he likes little boys, he's a nice guy". Amy: "No more". Van Rijn: "Oh, no more?" Amy: "Not for years". Van Rijn: "He sees the light now?" Amy: "Well, I mean ... Axel is changed. He became very much the pater familias, you know"..."*
http://www.michelvanrijn.nl/artnews/artnws05.htm
Van Rijn used to be a notorious art smuggler who somehow made a deal with Scotland Yard and is now exposing criminals in the art world himself.

[209] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 390: *"In the late afternoon of Saturday March 1, 1997, X1 is picked up by her interviewers at her apartment in Wondelgem. They are accompanied by detectives of the Antwerp GP [judicial police] of the Brasschaat BOB. The idea is that she points out the way which she had traveled at the time with Tony V. to reach the castle. X1 directs them to 's Gravenwezel, and briefly loses the way there. A GP'er gives her a hint, and some time later the convoy halts in front of a castle taken right out of fairy tale, with a seemly little tower, a wide moat and a well looked-after domain surrounding it. 'It was here', X1 says. The castle belonged to a certain baron W. [de Caters] and is adjacent to the domain of the well known antique dealer Axel Vervoordt. He biannually has a public display [usually done for tax purposes], giving the investigators the opportunity to nose around a bit. The peculiar thing about the W. family is that they also own property in Knokke-Le Zoute, in the streets where X1 already went to point out houses several months before."*
Additional information: In an email conversation with Michel van Rijn, the Vervoordts, surprisingly, referred to X1 as a "mythomaniac".

[210] *) X1 in:
In PV 118.869, December 12, 1996: *"When the contractions started her [X1's] grandmother made a phone call. The Lippens brothers, Vanden Boeynants and the assistant commissioner of Knokke arrived. [Baron] De Bonvoisin and Vander Elst arrived thereafter... Vander Elst puts a knife on her throat while Bonvoisin rapes her... She must masturbate while Vander Elst makes a number of photos. Lippens rapes her with a razor blade."*
*) X3 in:

PV 151.829, June 2, 1997: *"She recognized the regent Charles, King Baudouin and King Albert, and two others that she calls Charly [De Pauw] and Polo [Paul Vanden Boeynants]... A hunt is prepared by Charly and Polo... Gilles (12 years old??) was castrated by Polo... Baby pulled out of the stomach and given to the dogs by Polo [Paul Vanden Boeynants]."*
PV 151.688 May 26, 1997: *"X3 mentions the following people:... VANDEN BOEYNANTS PAUL... nicknamed POLO"*
*) X4:
1999, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 327: *"Soon in the investigation [interviews with X4] the names of politicians O. and E. are dropped as 'regular customers'. By that time these had already been pointed out by X1 and X3 as child killers."*. Following the system used by this book (reversing of the alphabet, works very consistently), O. is really L. and E. is really V., indicating that V. is Vanden Boeynants. Indeed, both X1 and X3 mentioned Vanden Boeynants as a child killer. There doesn't seem to be another possibility.

[211] PV 114.224, September 27, 1996, 'interview with Nathalie Waeterschoot': *"Forgeot [owner Les Atrebates and Dolo] raped her several times when she was 10-12 years old. Other rapists met at the Dolo: Serge Kubla, mayor of Waterloo. Also Léon Defosset, mayor of Etterbeek (deceased). Also Simonet (man with glasses). No physical contact with Defosset and Simonet. She also saw Vanden Boeynants, but always with women."*

[212] PV 118.379, December 12, 1996, 'Interview with X2 - Brabant-Wallon': *"At the Dolo Bil spoke with Bouhouche."*

[213] *) PV 150.889, March 24, 1997, 'Translation of a March 18, 1997 fax from X1; factory; Clo': *"Sometimes one awaked her in the night to bring her to the factory [ASCO abuse and snuff factory]. Awakened by Tony, the driver of VDB [Henri Bil], guard dog [not literally], the cameraman, her mother."*
*) 1999, 'The X-dossiers', p. 261: *"X1 identified Madani Bouhouche as the very violent driver of the BMW who took her to 'the factory' ..."*

[214] The Pinon file is discussed in: 2001, Jean Nicolas and Frédéric Lavachery, 'Dossier pédophilie. Le scandale de l'affaire Dutroux' ('Pedophilia dossier: The scandal of the Dutroux affair'), Chapter 7. A transcript of the conversation between Christine Doret, Jean-Claude Garot and André Pinon, taped without the knowledge of participant/witness Doret, has been included.

[215] October 14, 1997, regular session of the Belgian Chamber of Representatives: *"The latter [Maud Sarr] testified that there existed video recordings [of pedophilia during orgies], which were in the possession of the lawyer Guy Francois. [Congressman/senator Hugo] Coveliers stated: "This claim has never been investigated." In an interview with VTM Maud Sarr gave the names of Paul Vanden Boeynants and attorney-general Jaspar [prosecuted the CCC bombers].... According to Gijsels, the names of prosecutor of the king Jean Depretre and gendarme commandant Léon François were also mentioned."*
http://www.dekamer.be/FLWB/PDF/49/0573/49K0573008.pdf

[216] 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 36-37: *"When the Gazet of Antwerpen in early November 1981 reported about the drug trafficking in frozen meat, the editorial office of the paper also received threatening phone calls. The trafficking which occurred is one of the most mysterious aspects of the Francois affair where Vernaillen and Goffinon [both survived assassination attempts] became embroiled with. The drugs - hash and cocaine - were smuggled in frozen meat in trucks of the company's Congel and Boucheries Ghysels from Spain, via the customs depot Mamer in Luxembourg to Belgium. Although the NDB already knew about this three years before the arrival of the tipster, the trucks kept passing the border unhindered. According to the tipster of the High Committee, commandant [general] Francois and his right hand Cammerman were always personally present when such a freezer truck was due to arrive. One detail catches the eye here: important shareholder and chairman of Boucheries Ghysels was Paul Vanden Boeynants. Congel, by the way, is a subsidiary of the Ghysels Group."*

[217] Examples of Baron de Bonvoisin being mentioned by X-Dossier witnesses.
*) X1 in:
In PV 118.869, December 12, 1996: *"When the contractions started her [X1's] grandmother made a phone call. The Lippens brothers, Vanden Boeynants and the assistant commissioner of Knokke arrived. [Baron] De Bonvoisin and Vander Elst arrived thereafter... Vander Elst puts a knife on her throat while Bonvoisin rapes her... She must masturbate while Vander Elst makes a number of photos. Lippens rapes her with a razor blade. When the child exited de Bonvoisin beat her."*
PV 100.399, January 11, 1997: *"Translation of a fax of X1 of January 6, 1997: She speaks of someone who judged to see if she was dangerous. It is about someone who prefers the violence: the sex is a dessert... He often went to hunt with VDB - he works at Sabena. He participated in the hunts on children... Tony brought her to a domain - there were 4 other girls (Marianne; Valerie; Catharine; Sonja)... [present:] VDB [Paul Vanden Boeynants] - person from Sabena - 4 Gd [gendarme officers] - de Bonvoisin. There was also the gamekeeper who raped the girls but did no more than that. Bonvoisin was the most dangerous - he had come to kill... The girls run into the woods and each time they are caught they have to remove a piece of clothing. X1 is forced by Bonvoisin to stay with him - she must choose and point out the girls... Bonvoisin forces X1 pull the trigger while telling her that if she misses she is shot. She fires on Sonja and kills her. Marianne is killed with a cross-bow. X1 is raped and brought back home."*
*) X2 in:
PV 117.535, November 19, 1996: *"Also parties with underaged children in Eindhoven with Delvoie. 18th century Castle. Departure in convoy from Knokke. The cars with German license plates followed with the little girls. Reception at the castle = a woman = price of 2,000 Belgian franks per person [about 50 euros]. It is necessary to come with another person. It is necessary to take off clothes. A bikini might be accepted. Swimming pool - sauna - solar bench - cold buffet. [There are] rooms without doors to [different] themes. Room with mirrors and cameras. Room with several mattresses. Room with obstetric tables - handcuffs - chains. Karel and X2 [went] 30-50 times to this castle [seemingly an average of about once a month]. Same little girls as those in Cromwell. Clients of the castle: Patrick Denis... Jean-Pierre van Rossem... Baron de Bonvoisin... Jean-Paul Dumont..."*
PV 117.536, November 26, 1996: *"About August-September '85 an evening at the notary Nassaux in Waterloo = party with 5 underage girls. Present: Castiaux and X2 - Nassaux and his wife Veronique Dehoux [a judge] - Bourlee - Francois Harcq - Bayens and others... In late November '85 Castiaux brings X2 to a second residence of Bourlee in Faulx Les Tombes. The wife of Bourlee and Carine Hanquinet were present but left. After their departure the ones arrived that were present at Nassaux, as well as the Baron de Bonvoisin - Bayens and Harcq were not there. They arrived with little girls of less than 15 years. The party takes place at the first floor, but X2 remains*

below. The girls are less relaxed than in Eindhoven and follow as sheep. X2 heard screams of pain coming from the first floor. After one hour Castiaux descends and leaves with X2."

[218] Worldroots:
"Comte Herve d'Ursel
Born 24 November 1930, Bruxelles
Married 27 May 1959, Etterbeek
Marie-Cecile de Bonvoisin, daughter of Baron Prof. Dr. Pierre de Bonvoisin and Elisabeth Galopin
Born 18 July 1934 Etterbeek"
http://worldroots.com/brigitte/royal/fatherofeurope/conrardurseldesc1665-4.htm

[219] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 480: *"Pertaining to the facts which would have occurred in a villa where she noticed a large amount of model ships, X1, after having been shown a picture, formally recognized the villa of person F.S. [Count Herve d'Ursel] during the hearing of February 8, 1997 (cfr. pv 150.322/97 February 27, 1997)... What he [Dernicourt] fails to mention in the re-reader's report, nor in his separate official report, is that several months before, X1 went to identify the villa of F.S. and that her description of the route was perfect in every detail. What he also leaves unmentioned is that F.S. was shadowed twice by the gendarmerie in early March 1997. He was followed to a chic private club in the center of Brussels where also a car was parked of the company of the by X1 fingered abuser businessman S. [Hanet]."*
*) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulte and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-dossiers', p. 248: *"Present at the first of three sex parties she [X1] mentioned industrialists Y. and W., lawyer E., Annie Bouty, Michel Nihoul, Tony and trader in dogs from the region of Mechels. What she noticed about the villa, was a large pool and an impressive collection of model ships which were exhibited inside just about all over the place ["villa des bateaux" of Count Herve d'Ursel and Marie-Cecile de Bonvoisin d'Ursel]. The children were forced to watch a sort of snuff movie, in which, according to X1, two of her children were tortured. The purpose of the first night was an initiation. The adults wore SM clothing and butchered a goat and a rabbit in front of the eyes of the by then unclothed and tied up children. According to X1, the whole ritual had nothing to do with satanism and even less with bizarre sexual preferences of the adults - they hated this - but everything with a well thought-out method to condition the kids and to prevent that one of them would ever speak out. After all, stories about butchered goats, rabbits and men in black leather suits would not be believed by anyone. With 'Kristien' it went totally wrong, X1 said. She kept resisting, refused to accept what happened to her. X1 and Mieke, who had to force her to eat the heart of the freshly-butchered rabbit, tried to keep her silent - which didn't succeed."*
*) PV 150.322, February 27, 1997: *"X1 recognizes on a photo the owner of the "villa of the boats" where she saw Christine Van Hees = Hervé de Ursel (24/11/30), spouse of Marie-Cécile Bonvoisin... [address:] Clos des Lauriers 27 in Woluwe St. Pierre [Brussels]."*
*) Marie-Cecile d'Ursel did indeed live in the "villa des bateaux" at Clos des Lauriers 27 in Brussels:
2003, Moniteur Belge/Belgian State paper: *"Mme de Bonvoisin, Marie Cécile Ghislaine Elisabeth Pauline Symphorose, domiciliée à [home at] 1150 Woluwé-Saint-Pierre, clos des Lauriers 27".*
http://www.wvc.vlaanderen.be/armoede/brochure/armoedecreetpdf.pdf

[220] *) PV 116.780, November 21, 1996: *"To remember Vincent is very painful... Wat. would have participated in a "black mass" with other minors. Wat. relived some scenes of the past and was terrorized by them. She speaks of minors marked with a red iron and human sacrifices. She also speaks of prepared human meat that the minors have to eat. During these evenings the minors were raped by the participants. She speaks of the presence in these masses of a certain Claudio and Prince Alexander de Merode."*
*) PV 150.683, March 12, 1997, 'Interview with Waeterschoot; Identification of Claudio': *"Vincent = Alexandre de Merode"*
*) 1999, Annemie Bulte, Douglas De Coninck and Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 327: *"Hearing after hearing the boundaries are pushed further. Extreme torture, rape scenes, murders of babies under the eye of men in black hoods... X4 also mentions the pivotal prince [Alexandre de Merode] in the account of Nathalie W."*

[221] PV 117.536, November 26, 1996: *"In mid-'86 Castiaux invites X2 to an important evening in Woluwe. A big villa with swimming pool close to the shopping center. He [Castiaux] is one of the promoters and she must help him. Castiaux is a member of the Rotary Club. Present: de Bonvoisin - Georges Desir - two brothers of de Merode - de Meeus (Walibi [amusement park]) - the Prince and Princess of Chimay - le Comte Emmanuel de Lichtervelde - Carteuvels - the Count d'Urssel. X2 leaves the location about 02-03.00 AM."*

[222] In PV 151.044, March 27, 1997: *"The events in Chimay. She went 5-6 times. In an immense wood... She was forced to go. She was never a [visual] witness of whatever was done. Participated: the most violent of the group in Knokke, among them the Lippens brothers. In Chimay she heard shouting and gunfire... It was around the Castle of Chimay. The wood is surrounded by a wall. Those were screams of children of maybe 10 years. She thinks there were 4-5 children."*

[223] This is the year that the planning for the aborted 1973 coup allegedly started.

[224] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 177-179: *"Several authors already pointed out that there exists an interesting similarity between the ideas and persons of such organizations as the CEPIC, the Ordre du Rouvre, the WACL and the Order of Malta [not to mention Opus Dei]. In the early 1970s the leading figures of these organizations regularly met each other at the headquarters of the in 1969 founded Cercle des Nations... Paul Vanden Boeynants, Jo Gerard, Paul Vankerkhoven, Vincent vanden Bossche and Jacques Jonet interact there with a wide array of individuals like prince Francois de Merode, the French lawyer Jean Violet [founder and head of Cercle Pinay], Richard van Wijck, Benoit de Bonvoisin and numerous others. Founded in 1969 by Paul Vankerkhoven, the Cercle des Nations soon became the rotating platter where rightist nobility figures and similar businessmen and politicians could ventilate their anti-democratic and neo-Nazi sympathies without having to hold back. Thus the Cercle organized in April 1970 a reception in honor of the colonel's regime in Greece, a celebration which caused serious incidents between progressive students of the ULB [a university across the street] and participants of the reception. The same scenario could be seen in January 1976 when the Cercle found it necessary -at the initiative of Paul Vankerkhoven- to celebrate the tenth birthday of the dictatorship of Papa Doc Duvalier in Haiti.*
The magazine L'Eventail, owned by Baron Adelin van Yperseel de Strihou, later taken over by Richard van Wijck, acted as the official publication of the Cercle des Nations. In the 1970s the editorial office indulged itself in lyrical reports about the Greek colonels, the

apartheid in South-Africa and the white-minority government in Rhodesia. Paul Vankerkhoven even published in L'Eventail an exclusive interview with his idol Pinochet. While in the 1970s in both Flanders and Walloon a coup is being worked on by ex-colonialists, soldiers, gendarmes and leaders of the extreme right to establish an authoritarian state, the aristocracy of the Cercle openly symphatizes with the dictatorships of Franco in Spain, Salazar in Portugal and Pinochet in Chili.
Also the Belgian department of the WACL, which -then more than now- followed a virulent extreme-right course, came to full fruition in the salons of the Cercle under the leadership of Paul Vankerkhoven and baron Adelin van Yperseel de Strihou. The political climate in the Cercle and the WACL is then virtually identical. While the Cercle organizes receptions for the most depraved dictatorships, the WACL directors takes up dictators as Somoza, Stroessner and Pinochet in her ranks and opens the doors for Nazi organizations and even for the Argentinian death squads of Lopez Rega.
The interesting connection between the CEPIC, the Cercle des Nations and the WACL has a simple reason: the three organizations are led by the same figures of which most also are members of or maintain good relations with the Ordre du Rouvre and the Order of Malta."
*) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 172: *"In the 1980s, Dancing Mirano together with the Circus and the Parc Savoy was one of the private clubs of the Cercle des Nations, the milieu of the CEPIC nobility and the right side of the PRL. Against many of its members lawsuits were filed. Here we find, amongst others, arms dealer Boas of Asco, Benoit de Bonvoisin, the real estate brokers Blaton and Charly De Pauw, ex-prime minister Vanden Boeynants... Philippe Cryns [accused of running a child prostitution network in the Mirano] could also be found in the VDB-circle."*
*) 1999, Annemie Bulte, Douglas De Coninck and Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 336-337: *"Philippc C. [Cryns] was not the first the best. Together with heavyweights of the real estate sector and direct acquaintances of former premier Paul Vanden Boeynants, he established Parc Savoy nv in 1985. That company, which had made it its purpose to exploit bars and restaurants and to organize 'cultural and social gatherings', turned out to be connected to the very influential Cercle des Nations. That is a private club with amongst its 81 founding members numerous noblemen, business men, bankers, diplomats and politicians, of which certain names were cited by the X-witnesses."*
*) 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 132: *"Cercle des Nations, headquarters of the salon-going extreme right... In the early 1970s, that Cercle organized activities in support of the Greek fascist colonels who got into power through a coup, which had been covered by NATO. For years, Justice had seen nothing or did not want to see anything which went on behind that respectable facade. Justice nevertheless knew that there was a criminal gang within Cercle des Nations which was active in haute finance, politics and the Brussels night life. Among the members: Roger Boas of the company ASCO, the jeans producer Pierre Salik, count Herve d'Ursel and his brother-in-law Benoit de Bonvoisin, count Richard van Wijck, count Giorgio Gherardi Dandolo, real estate promoter Ado Blaton, ex-minister Jacques Van Offelen, Fernand Ullens de Schooten, Freddy Liénard, investment advisor Léo Levy and of course the most important, minister of state Paul Vanden Boeynants."*

[225] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 150: *"The PIO was a by Vanden Boeynants in 1974 established military parallel intelligence service headed by major Jean-Marie Bougerol. This intimate of de Bonvoisin and Vanden Boeynants is an old member of the military intelligence service SDRA8 and has never tried to shove his extreme right sympathies under chairs or couches. By the way, it was thanks to the influence and support of de Bonvoisin that Bougerol had been placed at the helm of PIO."*
*) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 89-93: *"The Public Information Office was founded in 1974 by the Army command as a counterbalance to what they saw as subversive reporting about the Army. Management was taken care of by major Jean Bougerol, who had the unconditional support of lieutenant-general Roman [a close anti-communist counter-subversion associate of de Bonvoisin], chief of staff of the Army... During a visit of Vanden Boeynants to the PIO of Bougerol, Baron de Bonvoisin had been inconspicuously present... PIO worked closely together with the military intelligence service ADIV (SGR) and with the SDRA... SDRA also asked the soldiers of the PIO to brief them... PIO consisted of two branches: a civilian and a military one. The members of the military branch had to infiltrate in and use organizations that were favorable to the military, like the NEM-clubs, CEPIC, but also sinister templar orders as the Confrerie des Hospitaliers de Notre-Dame d'Aulne, the Ordre Souverain et militaire de Temple de Jerusalem and the Milice de Jesus-Christ. Of PIO-members it was expected that within these organizations they participated in votes to press through their point of view. In other cases workshops and lectures were held in front of extreme-right groups as the Front de la Jeunesse. Within the PIO framework Bougerol had built a parallel intelligence-action network for counter-information and intelligence research: the Miller group. Bougerol used the name Miller as his pseudonym in the paper La Derniere Heure. To clarify: Miller was Bougerol himself. The Miller group acted as real undercover teams... The magazine Knack openly asked itself for which reason major Bougerol of the PIO and and Andre Louis of the Vanden Boeynants administration had so much interest in all journalists who published about Asco, Eurosystem and Vanden Boeynants... Bougerol knew his way in the extreme-right milieu. He gave assignments to [Francis] Dossogne, the leader of Front de la Jeunesse [a private Nazi militia, funded by de Bonvoisin]..."*
*) 2005, Daniele Ganser, 'Nato's Secret Armies', p. 125: *"The stay-behind network which during the Cold War operated in Belgium, as the Senate investigation found, had two branches: SDRA8 and STC/Mob. SDRA8 was the military branch located within the military secret service, Service General du Renseignement (SGR), under the direction of the Defence Ministry. The branch SDRA8, also spelled SDRA VIII, stands for 'service de documentation, de renseignement et d'action VIII' (service for documentation, intelligence and action). The members of SDRA8 were military men, trained in combat and sabotage, parachute jumping and maritime operations. SDRA8, next to information gathering, was trained to organise evacuation routes if an occupation of Belgium should occur. If the entire territory were occupied, some SDRA8 agents had to accompany the Belgian government abroad and liaise with the secret agents who remained in Belgium to combat the enemy."*

[226] *) October 14, 1997, regular session of the Belgian Chamber of Representatives: *"... so, in 1977, Latinus was attracted as an intelligence agent by the PIO."*
http://www.dekamer.be/FLWB/PDF/49/0573/49K0573008.pdf
*) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 93: *"Besides that, Paul Latinus, the WNP leader, was a military lecturer of the PIO."*

[227] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 113: *"Latinus had become a member of the Front [de la Jeunesse] in 1978. He himself claimed to have infiltrated in the Front on orders of an American intelligence service... Latinus himself has always maintained that he was an agent of the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), the US military counterpart of the CIA."*
*) October 14, 1997, regular session of the Belgian Chamber of Representatives: *"Around 1981, Paul Latinus testified more than once that he worked for the American intelligence services. Also his assistant, Marcel Barbier, claimed to work for an international organization of which he never wanted to give the name... On top of that, Paul Latinus testified in 1983 that his organization, the WNP, to which Libert, Barbier and others belonged, worked for an unnamed allied power and countered the Soviet infiltration in Belgium (Le Soir, October 1983)."*
http://www.dekamer.be/FLWB/PDF/49/0573/49K0573008.pdf
*) 2005, Daniele Ganser, 'Nato's Secret Armies', p. 145: *"Paul Latinus was a high-ranking European right-wing terrorist. According to his own testimony he was, amongst other sources, paid by the military secret service of the Pentagon, the US Defence Intelligence Agency (DIA). A former nuclear science technician and informer for the Belgian Surete Latinus had been recruited in 1967, aged 17, by the DIA. Later NATO trained him. Belgian journalist Haquin who had written a book on terrorist Latinus relates that 'during a juridical investigation in which he was involved, Latinus named this foreign organisation: It was the Defence Intelligence Agency (DIA), the military equivalent to the CIA.'"*

[228] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 111: *"Thanks to a number of forceful letters of recommendation by the then PSC-chairman Vanden Boeynants..., secretary of state Cecile Goor (PSC-CEPIC), vice-premier Jose Desmarets (PSC-CEPIC), Pierre Jonnart (chairman of the Brussels PSC and chairman of the national bureau of the CEPIC) and Jean Breydel (secretary-general of the CEPIC) Latinus in succession became RVA-public worker, vice-advisor at the BTK-service of the Ministry of Work and Employment and BTK-advisor at the political cabinet of secretary of state Cecile Goor."*

[229] Ibid., p. 105, 113: *"Within the WNP Marcel Barbier is considered the right hand of Latinus... It is clear, Latinus would build the WNP in top secret to an intelligence service. The info-section came under the authority of 'captain' Michel Libert, the security department was entrusted to 'captain' Barbier."*

[230] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 112: *"Until 1981 he [Jean-Francis Calmette] was a security agent at the security firm Wackenhut where he, amongst others, recruited Marcel Barbier and Eric Lammers."*
*) September 1992, Spy Magazine: *"In 1977, Wackenhut obtained special permission to operate in Belgium; according to Edward Herman and Gerry O'Sullivan's The Terrorism Industry, Wackenhut 'quickly got involved with right-wing terrorists who were themselves linked to state security agents.' Wackenhut's local director in Brussels, Jean-Francis Calmette, was a rightist who had hired and given combat instruction to members of Westland New Post, a Belgian fascist group. Wackenhut left Belgium in the early 1980s, following accusations that its guards were luring immigrant children into basements and beating them."*
**)* March 1, 1994, The Humanist, 'Inman's friends and other enemies. (the troubling history and media treatment of Bobby Ray Inman)': *"During the heyday of Reagan's foreign policy, Inman served on the board of directors of the Wackenhut Corporation... Wackenhut employees seem to have a thing for indigenous paramilitaries. In the late 1970s, TWC sought and obtained special permission from the Belgian government to operate there. By 1982, however, the company had succeeded in hiring several neo-Nazi thugs from Belgium's notoriously violent and anti-Semitic Westland New Post. One such employee was Marcel Barbier, who Wackenhut assigned to guard a synagogue (!) on the Rue de la Regence in 1982. The synagogue mysteriously blew up on Barbier's watch. Ah, you may say, but Barbier was just a low-level employee. Unfortunately, TWC's local director for the city of Brussels turned out to be Jean-Francis Calmette, who both trained and armed members of the Westland New Post. Not surprisingly, some other like-minded TWC employees were caught luring immigrant children into basements and beating them (see Jan Capelle, "Westland New Post: Ombres et Lumieres," Article 31, Belgique, July 30, 1987). Wackenhut beat a hasty retreat out of Belgium shortly after these disclosures. "*

[231] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 144-150, 153: *"In the first interview Lekeu told journalist Gilbert Dupont that in the late 1970s he had become a member of Group G, a Nazi-inspired parallel secret organization within the gendarmerie. Group G was directed from outside of the gendarmerie by Francis Dossogne and Paul Latinus, the leaders of Front de la Jeunesse. As has been sufficiently proven in the mean time, both the Front de la Jeunesse as well as Dossogne and Latinus at the time were on the pay-list of baron de Bonvoisin, in turn the political handyman of Paul Vanden Boeynants. Group G would have stood for 'Groupe d'Action Politique'. Other sources speak about 'Groupe de la Gendarmerie', after the sister organization of the Group G in the Army, the Group M (Groupe Militaire). Next to these there also existed cells at the Universite Libre de Bruxelles (ULB) - consisting of candidate gendarme officers who studied criminology at this university, , the Royal Military School, the Mobile Legion, the Special Intervention Squadron (Diana Group), in the narcotics section of the Brussels BOB and different other brigades of the gendarmerie. According to detectives who anno 1989 tried to get an idea of the extent of this extreme-right infiltration, at least sixty personnel from the gendarmerie would be involved. The organizational structure of Group G consisted of different cells who knew nothing about each others existence and inner workings. It is also admitted then that the infiltration might well have been a lot more extensive than the estimated sixty personnel."*
"Martial Lekeu claimed to have been recruited by Didier Mievis, a BOB officer who worked at the Central Bureau for Intelligence and was described by Lekeu as the recruiting officer of the Front at the gendarmerie. Lekeu also regularly took part in informal gatherings at the Brussels 'Hotel de la Pompe' with commandant Francois [invited by the US Army's CID in 1969; educated by the DEA; received by President Nixon; secretary of the International Drug Enforcement Association; founded the gendarmerie's National Bureau for Drugs (NBD) in the 1972-1975 period with Paul "VdB" Vanden Boeynants and CIA support, and became the NBD's initial head; always present at the border when a new large shipment of marihuana and cocaine of VdB's company was smuggled into Belgium; leading member of the subversive and fascist Group G, together with DEA agent Frank Eaton; provided the CIA chief in Belgium with intelligence about leftists and other dissident groups; accused in 1990 by prostitute Maud Sarr of involvement in orgies with minors, together with Paul Vanden Boeynants and Jean Depretre (both accused by other sources as well); one of his successors at the NBD, general Beaurir was

also accused of pedophilia and was also part of the CEPIC circle] of the NBD and Frank Eaton (his friend, pilot and DEA agent Jean-Francois Buslik, was tied with his friend Madani Bouhouche to a number of assassinations) of the DEA..."
"According to Lekeu, the Group G and Group M were working on a coup since 1975. This coup had to be the brought about through a whole series of terrorist actions and would hand the power to the Centre Politique des Independants et Cadres Chretiens, the CEPIC, the in 1981 dissolved extreme-right wing of the French-language christian-democratic party PSC. In that period, Paul Vanden Boeynants was defense secretary and chairman of the CEPIC. Baron Benoit de Bonvoisin, aka the Black Baron, in that period was another member of the board of directors and the national treasurer of the CEPIC. Since the newspaper De Morgen published on May 19, 1981 the contents of a confidential nota of State Security, we know that the Front de la Jeunesse and Nouvel Europe Magazine in those years were financed by the CEPIC and de Bonvoisin."
"Lekeu did make other revelations as well: so the the never solved theft of the fifteen Heckler und Koch machine guns in the night of December 31, 1981 from the Group Diana barracks would have been the work of Group G [tightly linked to Madani Bouhouche, so very much possible]... Also the failed assassinations on colonel Vernaillen and adjutant Goffinon should be written on the account of Group G, according to Lekeu. Lekeu stated he got out when the organization began to organize the terrorist attacks of the Gang [of Nijvel]. On April 1, 1984, he left the gendarmerie and on August 20 of that same year he fled to the United States, together with his family. Lekeu claimed his and his family's lives were in danger after he had informed the BOB in Waver about what he knew about a number of gendarme officers involved in the Gang of Nijvel. Shortly before having relocated to Florida, he would have received death threats. In these telephone calls threats were also made against his wife and five children, according to Lekeu. Additionally, the person who called him up turned out to be very well informed about the daily activities and movements of the family members..."
"Although the testimonies of Martial Lekeu possibly should be taken with a pinch of salt, there indeed exists a confidential note, dated March 18, 1985 (plus at least two updated versions from August and December 1985), filed by BOB officer Gerard Bihay of the Info-section of the Wavers gendarmerie, in which the existence of Group G is confirmed. Besides the signature of Bihay, this document also carries the signatures of captain Stockman, adjutant Guy Dussart and sergeant Frans Balfroid. The summary of no less than 39 pages, created for examining magistrate Schlicker, mentions in connection to this the names... Madani Bouhouche and Martial Lekeu. Furthermore the report Bihay contains an very cryptic sentence of which nobody can deny the importance: 'It seems that a number of (criminal) facts in Walloon-Brabant are directly linked to certain financial and political interests...' In the mean time, further investigations into the activities of Group G have shown that in the late 1970s and early 1980s a number of extreme-right gendarme officers participated as instructors in the training camps of Front de la Jeunesse in the neighborhood of La Roche [Calmette of Wackenhut and Bouhouche, for instance]..."
"The Delta-team, under the leadership of substitute [magistrate] Willy Acke and examining magistrate Freddy Troch, in the mean time, has found out that the Neo-Nazi Group G really did exist. In the first half of 1989, the team succeeded in locating and questioning about a dozen former members of Group G. From what they found it turns out that the revelations of Lekeu contain a considerable amount of truth, even though the ex-companions of Lekeu for obvious reasons tried to minimalize their role in Group G. "
*) Additional information on the Group G and related investigations of Bihay, Stockman, Dussart and Balfroid: 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 169-170: *"Moreover, the existence of plans for a coup was also confirmed by adjutant-chief Dussart of the Wavers BOB. On November 29, 1989, Dussart testified in a closed session of the parliamentary investigating committee that he, in December 1985 and March 1986 had been informed by two members of high nobility -both also members of Opus Dei- about a conspiracy in which at least nine members of that organization plus a number of officers and generals of the army and gendarmerie were involved... So would several gatherings of the conspirators have taken place in Castle Dongelberg, property of Opus Dei... Also Verdun bumped into Opus Dei during his investigation of the Gang [of Nijvel], and he also collided with the general staff and ultimately left the gendarmerie, harassed into submission."*
*) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 109-110, 112-113: *"On April 25 and 28, 1997, the members of the mixed Delta-cell of examining magistrate Troch, consisting of gendarme officers and members of the judicial police, had testified extensively in front of the Gang Commission. Gendarme officers Sack and Collewaert and GPP officer Van Rie of the Brussels police went in detail about their conflicts with the group Reyniers-Marnette-Zimmer of the Brussels judicial police: 'Another case we would like the to take a look at is a peculiar one. It pertains to the case which was referred to by examining magistrate Bulthe as the trio Reyniers-Marnette-Zimmer [coincidentally, all three have been directly or closely indirectly linked to child abuse]. Every time we came into contact with these people there almost occurred an incident. We concluded that Reyniers had information about the possible involvement of Papadopoulos and Philippe De Staercke in the facts in Wilsere in March 1985; about the post office robbery in Verviers with an Uzi, which had been stolen in Wilsele, and about the robberies in Overijse and Aalst of the Gang of Nijvel. That information hasn't reached us... About the involvement of the extreme-right in the gendarmerie - and more exactly within the Group G - we did extensive investigations. We conducted a search at just about every gendarme officer who had been involved in that. Those individuals were also thoroughly questioned. At the moment we took on a GPP'er [judicial police officer], an ex-gendarme officer and a friend of Lekeu [Bernard Devillet], as a possible suspect in Group G, there came a pretty strong reaction from the judicial police in Brussels. At that moment there came an interference in our investigation.' [Troch confirmed the interference with support of Dejemeppe]..."*
"On October 11, 1986, based on testimonies of Mievis, member of the Group G where Mievis himself was the contact of Front de la Jeunesse leader Francis Dossogne, Delta-member Collewaert filed an official report. Mievis was present at an extreme-right training camp and testified that at that camp he had noticed two members of the judicial police. One of them was [Yves] Zimmer... [Mievis:] 'There were about twenty participants. The daily activities consisted of paramilitary exercises. In the morning there was a salute to the flag, which bore a Celtic white cross... They themselves told me they were with the GPP, and Dossogne told me this when they arrived. I think Dossogne thereafter told them I was a soldier... One of them introduced himself as Zimmer.'"

[232] Published on May 19, 1981 in De Morgen. Also published in the 1981 book 'Extreem-rechts en de staat' ('Extreme-right and the state') of Walter De Bock, Jan Cappelle, Serge Dumont, Anne Maesschalk, Franz Legros and Michel Graindorge. Also published in 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 180-181.

[233] October 14, 1997, regular session of the Belgian Chamber of Representatives.
http://www.dekamer.be/FLWB/PDF/49/0573/49K0573008.pdf

[234] 2005, Daniele Ganser, 'Nato's Secret Armies', p. 144.

[235] This mix of Martial Lekeu's statements come from two sources:
*) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 145-146.
*) 2005, Daniele Ganser, 'Nato's Secret Armies', p. 144.

[236] This is widely acknowledged. Go to the 'Alleged assassinations in Belgian history' appendix for some details.

[237] More details can be found in 'Belgian X-Dossiers ' appendix.

[238] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 84-85: *"The 'pink ballets' affair covers many dossiers. The Pinon case is the most well-known, but only consists of lies, half truths and well known names from other real dossiers. In reality this was an insignificant divorce dossier that was used by the extreme-right as blackmail dossier against the political institutions... Benoit de Bonvoisin walked with his blackmail dossier the Tour of Belgium to complicate and contaminate the important judicial investigations. Albert Raes, the head of State Security, was linked to the Pinon Dossier. This was mixed in with a number of prominent names from the Fortunato Israel dossiers, so that those in the know understood that the authors of the Pinon dossier knew about the situations of the late 1970s. What could produce some additional pressure on the blackmail kettle, because this raised the suspicion by those in the know that de Bonvoisin kept the dossier as a joker behind his hand. The Nivelles prosecutor Depretre, who hid the Pinon dossier in his suitcase, at the time was not the designated abuse substitute of the Eurosystem-Montaricourt-Fortunato dossiers by coincidence. De Bonvoisin's primary reason was to settle the score with State Security... The only really interesting dossier is that of Montaricourt and Fortunato Israel and leading to Eurosystem Hospitalier."* Report of the Gang Commission, report, p. 31: *"Furthermore, it has been the case that prosecutor Depretre at the very least provoked an exaggerated interest in the Pinon case by handling this dossier in a mysterious way and keeping it in a locked vault on his desk."*

[239] Not an unreasonable conclusion when Latinus "infiltrated" the Front on behalf of the DIA a year after he had been recruited by PIO. Like Bougerol, Latinus' career was supported by the CEPIC leadership. As for Francis Dossogne: 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 93: *"Bougerol knew his way in the extreme-right milieu. He gave assignments to Dossogne, the leader of Front de la Jeunesse..."* In this case there's also a lot of supporting evidence.

[240] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 94-95: *"After the official dissolvent of the PIO in 1978 the ties to extreme-right groups as the Front de la Jeunesse only became stronger... In the mid 1980s [actually, in the early 1980s] the private firm EIM (European Institute of Management) began to operate as the follow-up of the PIO. Gendarme captain Schot, coordinator of the Gang cell, remembered how the military security service SGR had supplied him with information about PIO and EIM. The right-hand of Bougerol, his PIO secretary Marie Therese Legon, moved from her job at the PIO to EIM. In March 1980, she was secretary-general and in June 1981 security advisor of EIM. Without any problems this firm EIM and Marie Therese Legon had gotten a security clearance of the industrial security section of the SGR. On August 7, 1981, a new chairman came in at EIM: the former Belgian US-ambassador Douglas MacArthur II, also a manager at group BBL [Banque Bruxelles Lambert; source: appendix to the Belgian State magazine, trade partnerships 1981, October 28, 1981, no. 1926-27]. On March 30, 1981, antiterrorism, amongst other things, was added to her trade activities next to private security and security advise. Through their good contacts EIM was able to obtain several important security contracts providing security for diplomatic conferences at the Egmont palace and Hertoginnedal. EIM also maintained contact with the US embassy in Brussels, with the purpose to acquire important security contracts for American weapon depots in Belgium."*

[241] Biography of Douglas MacArthur II, complied from the Who's Who, old newspaper archives and the internet:
Born in 1909; Episcopalian; nephew of the famous general; member Yale Wolf's head society; ambassador to Paris 1938-1940; ambassador to the Fascist Vichy government 1940-1942; held in Nazi internment for 16 months after Petain broke off relations with the US in 1942; member General Eisenhower's SHAEF staff in 1944; ambassador to Italy 1944-1948; became chief of the State Department's Division of European Affairs in 1949; political advisor to SHAPE headquarters in France 1951-1952; counselor US Department State in Washington 1953-1957; member CFR from the 1950s to the late 1980s; ambassador to Japan in Tokyo 1957-1961; ambassador to Brussels 1961-1965; assistant secretary of state and head of the State Department's Bureau of Congressional Relations 1965-1967; ambassador to Austria 1967-1969; ambassador to Iran during the Shah's reign 1969-1972 (retired after evading a kidnapping attempt); independent international affairs consultant in Washington 1972-1997; director Banque Bruxelles Lambert (only source: 1998, Stef Janssens,'The names from the cover up', p. 95): "; since 1981, chair of the European Institute of Management (EIM), a privatized fascist army intelligence group which tried to undermine the Belgian democratic process and appears to have been at the center of a child abuse, torture and murder ring; member of the editorial advisory board of The Washington Times since Sun Myung Moon founded it in 1982; chaired Moon's World Media Conference in Tokyo in the mid-1980s; openly supported the Women's Federation for World Peace when Moon founded it in 1987; founding chair of Sun Myung Moon-funded Panda Motor Corp in China since 1988, a company that went bankrupt within a few years (October 16, 1989, Daily Herald, 'Moon-backed Panda car drives into skepticism of auto industry'); his uncle Douglas MacArthur saved Moon during the invasion of Korea; big supporter of the UN's Temple of Understanding; died in 1997.

[242] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 95: *"Barbier, by the way, got a job as security guard with EIM without any trouble."*

[243] Ibid.: *"A good acquaintance of Bougerol, gendarme colonel Mayerus, became administrative-director of EIM the same day of the change in the company's statutes in 1981..."*

[244] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 112: *"This ban did not prevent Calmette, at the initiative of colonel Mayerus, to become involved from 1974 on in the physical training of the first draft of gendarme officers of the Diana Group. His [Calmette's] political contacts with Madani Bouhouche, Robert Beijer and Christian Amory also stem from this period."*

[245] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 95-96: *"From a testimony of a retired gendarme colonel it further turns out.... that Mayerus would have referred a person to WNP leader Latinus for carrying out security projects."*

[246] Ibid., p. 96: *"After his retirement Mayerus would often stop by the offices of the Brussels BOB. When the gendarmerie found out that Mayerus worked for EIM and that this firm had close ties with American officials, he was formally denied access to the BOB offices. According to BOB officers Ruth and Lachlan there was a strong suspicion that Mayerus came to get BOB information to use it for EIM purposes. There also circulated rumors at the gendarmerie that after Mayerus had joined EIM, he had also brought in Bougerol."*

[247] Described in detail in the 1990 book 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'). Some more details can be found in 'the accused' appendix.

[248] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 19-20: *"On March 28, 1979, the Brussels substitute [magistrate] Depretre demanded that the famous dossier [Israel-Montaricourt] and the search warrant were transferred to him... The case ceased being worked on from that moment. The Fortunato Israel was also annulled by Depretre, who later in front of the Gang Commission was unable to remember anything of his peculiar role in the dossiers Montaricourt, Fortunato Israel and Eurosystem... By the way, for his role in the in these dossiers Depretre was criticized by the Gang Commission [p. 31]: 'It was Mr. Depretre who, as first substitute, dismissed the dossier Fortunato Israel. The commission judges that the dossiers in question did not receive a normal treatment. It does not agree with the position of the then first substitute Depretre that the non-prosecution of Fortunato Israel in these circumstances was a responsible decision.'"* Also see note 238.

[249] PV 118.379, December 12, 1996, 'Interview with X2; Brabant Walloon': *"Depretre sent love letters to X2. He would give these letters to Castiaux [X2's pimp]."*
PV 118.380, December 12, 1996, 'Interview with X2; Oliver Castiaux': *"PR [prosecutor] Depretre was in love with X2."*

[250] October 14, 1997, regular session of the Belgian Chamber of Representatives: *"The latter [Maud Sarr] testified that there existed video recordings [of pedophilia during orgies], which were in the possession of the lawyer Guy Francois. [Congressman/senator Hugo] Coveliers stated: "This claim has never been investigated." In an interview with VTM Maud Sarr gave the names of Paul Vanden Boeynants and attorney-general Jaspar [prosecuted the CCC bombers].... According to Gijsels, the names of prosecutor of the king Jean Depretre and gendarme commandant Léon François were also mentioned."*
http://www.dekamer.be/FLWB/PDF/49/0573/49K0573008.pdf

[251] *) October 10, 2001, Solidair magazine, 'Een complot van de Amerikaanse en Belgische regering en extreem-rechts' ('A conspiracy of the American and Belgian government and the extreme-right') (interview with sociologist, researcher and author Ludo De Witte): *"We know that since the summer of 1960 both the Americans as the Belgians set several assassination plans against Lumumba... And just recently the Belgian officer Paul Heureux confirmed that an assassination had been set up by journalist Jo Gerard, the well known supporter of King Leopold III and employee of Paul Vanden Boeynants. This assassination plot was also organized under the supervision of colonel Marliere in consultation with his superiors.*
[Question of Solidaire:] "Before the investigating committee the Belgian officer Paul Heureux has stated that the extreme-right journalist Jo Gerard provided him with a machine gun and two million Belgian franks with the assignment to give this to the assassin who had to kill Lumumba. Who is that Jo Gerard?"
"During WWII Gerard was active in the anti-communist resistance. After the war he soon became an anti-communist propagandist and supporter of a strong regime around king Leopold. He also was one of the driving forces behind the neo-fascist journal Europe Magazine that wrote about the Congoleze in the most racist of terms. I remember a front page of Europe Magazine of July 1960 with the heading: "Congo handed over to the beasts". That is the style of Jo Gerard. In those years Gerard also played an important role in the political march of Paul Vanden Boeynants and with the build up of the right-wing of the PSC [CEPIC]."
The book of Ludo de Witte became responsible for a congressional investigation.
http://www.solidaire.org/international/article.phtml?section=A2AAABBR&object_id=6420
*) January 18, 2001, Belgian Senate, Parliamentary proceedings, 'In memory of Mr. Paul Vanden Boeynants, minister of state': *"In 1949 he [Paul Vanden Boeynants] founded together with Jo Gerard a committee for the revival of the PSC."*
http://www.senate.be/www/?MIval=/Registers/ViewReg&COLL=H&PUID=33575862&TID=33610124&POS=1&LANG=nl

[252] *) 1990, Hugo Gijssels, 'De Bende & Co.', p. 174: *"Paul Vankerkhoven, renowned member of the Ordre du Rouvre, establishes in 1969 the 'Ligue Internationale de la Liberté (LIL), the Belgian branch of the 'World Anti-Communist League' (WACL). That same year he establishes in Brussels the select but controversial Cercle des Nations... possibly more important is his membership in the notorious extreme-right 'Centre Européen de Documentation et Information' (CEDI) of which Vankerkhoven is secretary-general. CEDI was established in 1949 and is headed by Otto von Habsburg, who is chairman for life."*
*) 1997, Robert Hutchinson, 'Their Kingdom Come', p. 153: *"In 1949, the year after the Communist takeover of Czechoslovakia, he [Alfredo Sanchez Bella] co-founded with Archduke Otto von Habsburg the European Centre of Documentation and Information (CEDI), whose objective was to construct around the Spanish Borbóns a federation of European states united in Christianity and anti-Communism. This sounded very much like a modern resurrection of the Holy Roman Empire over which Charles V had reigned."*

[253] 1990, Hugo Gijssels, 'De Bende & Co.', p. 117, 179, 182, 204: *"Bernard Mercier fits perfectly in their company. This CEPIC director moves in international extremist water and frequents in Brussels a number of members of foreign intelligence agencies. After the death of the Spanish dictator Franco he traveled with major Bougerol and Angele Verdin to Spain... On that occasion Mercier is dressed in a black shirt and he gets the Spanish Medal 'for proven services' pinned on. Mercier is also cited as one of the top players of WNP... In the rue du Mont Blanc the WNP had been given access to a flat by CEPIC director Bernard Mercier... [Mercier] himself was one of the heads of the WNP, in which he had the title of... 'inspector-general'... In the 1960s and 1970s, Aginter Press [Portuguese CIA-controlled stay-behind] stood in contact with Belgian organizations as Jeune Europe, Nouvelle Europe Magazine and WACL via two Belgian contacts, Jean Thiriart and Francis Dessart. It is also certain that Thiriart and Dessart worked together with Emile Lecerf, Bernard Mercier, Jacques Jonet and Paul Vankerkhoven."*

[254] Excerpts of the document can be found on p. 205 of the 1990 book 'De Bende & Co.'and on p. 118 of Daniele Ganser's book 'Nato's

Secret Armies'.

[255] 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 175: *"In late 1975, the baron [de Bonvoisin] organizes, together with Emile Lecerf, Francis Dossogne Albert Lambert, a meeting of the European right in his family castle in Maizeret. On the list of the invited are the heads of the Italian MSI and Ordine Nuovo, the French Parti des Forces Nouvelles, the British National Front and the Spanish Fuerza Nueva. On the agenda are the expansion of 'Eurodroite' [the European right] and the countering of communist subversion."*

[256] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 525: *"The next in line [for the smearing of De Baets] is called Andre Moyen. He lives, just as de Bonvoisin, in Ardenne. The elderly Moyen once was, briefly, a famous Belgian because of his statements about the so-called stay-behind network Gladio... For years Moyen has earned a living as a security consultant and often works for his good friend Benoit de Bonvoisin."*
More information on the smearing of De Baets and team in 'the accused' and 'the investigators' appendixes.
*) 2005, Daniele Ganser, 'Nato's Secret Armies', p. 106-107: *"Andre Moyen, a 76-years-old retired agent who from 1938 to 1952 had been a member of the Belgian military secret service SDRA, alleged that the Segundo Bis secret service of the Army had always been 'well up to date on Gladio'. French researcher Faligot supported this claim and highlighted that the Spanish secret army in the 1950s had been run by the Dutch Consul Herman Laatsman, 'closely linked, as well as his wife, to Andre Moyen'... Andre Moyen was interviewed by journalists of the Belgian Communist newspaper Drapeau Rouge. As the Cold War had ended, Moyen confirmed to his former adversaries that during his active years he had been intimately involved with operation Gladio and secret operations against the Communist parties in numerous countries... French Interior Minister Jules Moch linked Moyen to the Director of the SDECE, Henri Ribiers. Most sensitively Moyen according to his own testimony in the 1950s in the same context also met with high-ranking military officers in neutral Switzerland."*

[257] http://www.baronbenoitdebonvoisin.com/Anglais/benoit.html

[258] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 20-21: *"For example [those who made use of the Fortunato Israel prostitution ring], there were Samir Traboulsi from Paris and Akran Ojieh from the widespread firm Technique d'Avant Garde (TAG) with offices in Geneva. Traboulsi and Ojieh were employees of arms trafficker and multi-billionaire Adnan Khashoggi... That same Khashoggi had a luxurious office in the Terkamerbos in Brussels for his firm Triad and maintained good contacts with then minister of defense and former prime minister Paul Vanden Boeynants. When in September/October 1979 the Knack series about the Tuna circle and Eurosystems was published, Khashoggi just in time warned Vanden Boeynants for a number of tough questions [that would be asked]."*

[259] More information in PEHI's article on Le Cercle.

[260] See note 224.

[261] *) December 4, 1996, De Groene Amsterdammer (opinion-based weekly magazine since 1877): *"And indeed, many with the conspiracy involved politicians and high officials turn out to have been members of Opus Dei: minister of defense Paul Vanden Boeynants; baron de Bonvoisin..; and also the stiff gendarme general Beaurir."* Many others undoubtedly also are, but membership is seldom specified.
*) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 169-170: *"Moreover, the existence of plans for a coup was also confirmed by adjutant-chief Dussart of the Wavers BOB. On November 29, 1989, Dussart testified in a closed session of the parliamentary investigating committee that he, in December 1985 and March 1986 had been informed by two members of high nobility -both also members of Opus Dei- about a conspiracy in which at least nine members of that organization plus a number of officers and generals of the army and gendarmerie were involved.... So would several gatherings of the conspirators have taken place in Castle Dongelberg, property of Opus Dei... Also Verdun bumped into Opus Dei during his investigation of the Gang [of Nijvel], and he also collided with the general staff and ultimately left the gendarmerie, harassed into submission."*
*) September 8, 2004, Knack magazine, 'Alleen tegen de schurkenstaat' ('Everything against the criminal state'): *"... Cepic, which maintained close ties with Opus Dei."*
*) January 16, 1997, BOB note 466, 'interview with Jacques Thoma': *"He is very afraid. He was a treasurer of the youth section of the PSC. He often met with Michel Dewolf - Philippe Sala and Jean-Paul Dumont. They tried to direct Thoma toward Opus Dei what they considered Nec Plus Ultra [Latin for "nothing further beyond"]. Under the pretext of initiation tests for Opus Dei he was brought to a Black Mass with sexual acts."*
*) Jonet and his wife are leading managers of the Order of Malta in Belgium. See note 170 in PEHI's article on Le Cercle for details.

[262] More information in PEHI's article on Le Cercle.

[263] 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 169: *"So would several gatherings of the conspirators have taken place in Castle Dongelberg, property of Opus Dei."*

[264] December 12, 1996, PV 118.380, 'Interview with X2; Oliver Castiaux': *"In 1987: diner with X2, Castiaux, Bayens and de la Chevelarie (two judges). Bayens tells that during a meal of Opus Dei at Castle Dongelberg the children gave blow jobs to the guests from under the table."*

[265] PV 150.674, March 10, 1997, 'Interview with [Nathalie] Waeterschoot; Places and facts':
"Chateau Dongelberg
Late 1980s-early 1990s
Property of Opus Dei"

[266] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 327: *"... during an interview in Juli X1 tells how respectable members of the Opus Dei were among her most sadistic customers..."*

[267] X1 was presented with 40 photographs, some showing real suspects, others from unrelated dossiers (267).

[268] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 260-261.
*) PV 116.251, November 30, 1996, '9th interview with X1':
"She recognizes eight persons on the presented 40 photos:
HUBEAUX Michel (19/04/39) ancien Gendarme
DENONCIN Jean (24/04/36) gendarme pensionné
BOUHOUCHE Madani (14/06/52) ancien gendarme
AMORY Christian (08/03/52) ancien gendarme
CABY François (30/05/76)
MAYERUS René (21/07/22-16/02/85) ancien colonel Gd
KRASNIGI Shpetim (18/09/76)
LHOST Gérard (27/01/40) ex Colonel Gd"

[269] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 262.

[270] PV 150.889, March 24, 1997, 'Translation of a March 18, 1997 fax from X1; factory; Clo': *"Sometimes one awaked her in the night to bring her to the factory [ASCO abuse and snuff factory]. Awakened by Tony, the driver of VDB [i.e., Henri Bil], guard dog [not literally], the cameraman, her mother... [at the ASCO torture factory] Dumont liked to hit [children] with a belt or a whip, and urinate on the children. Present [at ASCO]: Nihoul, Dumont, Chris, Vander Elst, Bonvoisin, Martin, Martens, Wathelet, VDB, guard..."*

[271] *) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 165-166, 259-260: *"The intention was that she [X1] would show them the way to 'the factory', where she already had spoken about in a previous interview. At the time, she talked about a secret studio where snuff movies were recorded. On the E40 Brussels-Luik she had pointed to exit Sterrebeek. From there she made the inspectors drive until a crossing. 'Go left here', she said. A few miles down the road she made the car stop. That's it, 'the factory'. De Pauw looked and saw a large board with a name on it [ASCO]. It was the company of a business friend [Roger Boas] of a politician pointed out by X1 [Paul Vanden Boeynants]... 'It has changed', she noted [accurately, just as the description she gave earlier]... [p. 165-166:] The movies were recorded in a studio, located at an industry park at the outskirts of Brussels, close to the exit of a highway. She [X1] can give a pretty good description of the building, and when it is identified a month later it also turns out to be accurate: a glass gateway, lots of aluminum, red bricks, square building, an aerial photo in the entry hall, a waiting room with four dark brown couches and a large white astray on a salon table. She describes the murder on a baby, about which Tony V. later insinuated that it might have been her own child..."*
*) When reading the text on pages 165-166 there might be some doubt if this refers to the ASCO factory. Therefore the last sentence has been included, which can be compared to the PV below. X1 claimed to have given birth to four children while in the network, who all died. Only Cheyenne, her first child, died in a factory in the outskirts of Brussels. Also, in the PV described on pages 165-166, X1 clearly identified Madani Bouhouche, who she tied to the abuse at ASCO, and between the two PVs described above is almost exactly one month.
PV 119.244, December 27, 1996, 'Translation of a fax of X1': *"List of the children that she [X1] saw being killed: Cheyenne (02/79) killed when 2 years at ASCO."*

[272] PV 150.889, March 24, 1997, 'Translation of a March 18, 1997 fax from X1; factory; Clo': *"Roger and the guests signed some papers. ndlr: Roger could be Boas, the boss of ASCO, since he signs the contracts with the invited."*

[273] 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 96, 98: *"When questioned about this by Goffinon, Christian Amory relates a story in which only Clint Eastwood and Charles Bronson are still missing. The tunnel was part of a plan of Bouhouche who in 1979, when he still worked at the Brussels BOB with Bob Beyer and Christian Amory, began to gather a number of men around him to blackmail warehouses on a large scale. Tchang Wei Ling was also part of this group... The question how and why the name Juan Mendez appears in this fantastic scenario keeps intriguing the detectives. The same goes for the testimony of a reliable witness who states that he saw Mendez, Bouhouche and assistant prison director Jean Bultot together in 1985, dining in the Spanish restaurant 'Villa Rosa' in the Brussels Hoogstraat."*

[274] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 98, 153-155: *"On top of that, the detectives dug up a large amount of explosives in the backyard of Mendez. Confronted with the testimonies of Amory, Bouhouche admits that he set up such an organization, that the group had political motives and that it had been structured in a military way... It is a fact that Bouhouche explained to the detectives that he had been given the assignment to recruit Mendez from the WNP leadership and that the role of Mendez in the 'brewery affair' was part of an admission test the FN-engineer had to pass... Shortly before his death Mendez had told family members that 'one' had offered him membership in a clandestine organization which at that point was working on the political categorizing of opponents and this with an eye towards a coup... Bouhouche was a member of the WNP [others doubt that and just consider him a close associate] and his main contact was Michel Libert, the right hand of Paul Latinus... It all seems a little bit too much for one man. A number of detectives therefore assume that Bouhouche was only a small part within the clandestine organization Mendez spoke about, a Belgian version of the P2. An interesting coincidence: Robert Beijer stated in an interview with the RTBF that Bouhouche had proposed to him to become a member of a clandestine organization. Beijer said he had declined this offer, that he doesn't the name of the organization and that he knows nothing about its purposes."*
*) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 142: *"According to Beyer, Bouhouche held an important position within the organization. But according to Amory, there were three levels: those who give the assignments, the middlemen and the executors. Bouhouche himself, according to Amory, as someone on the level of a middleman was primarily involved in logistical support. Bouhouche himself testified that this was not a very important function. He recruited the members and collected intelligence. In one of the reports Bouhouche claimed to have been responsible for the recruiting of Mendez."*

[275] *) 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial'), p. 78: *"So Nihoul knew Pepe [Derycke] well. He once even went with him to Hoei to look at a castle that was for sale there."*
*) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p.

80: *"The duo [Bouhouche and Bultot] experienced wild nights which not seldom took place in the 'Jonathan', a night club in the Maurice Wilmottestraat 10 in Sint-Gillis [Brussels]. Owner of the Jonathan was Pierre-Paul 'Pe-Pe' de Rycke, member of Forces Nouvelles and an intimate of Bultot and Francis Dossogne. The night club more or less acted as the headquarters of the Forces, which on special occasions delivered men for security. According to the report, the 'hostesses' of the Jonathan were forced to prostitute themselves. The ladies who were not enthusiastic enough could count on a serious fine. 'Special evenings' were also regularly organized. One of the successes was 'Rock 'n Roll dans la confiture'. The clients and hostesses strolled around almost naked in red berry jam. The whole feast was extensively filmed and photographed. A number of these pictures appeared in the porn magazine Paris-Las Vegas. This sex magazine was published by Charles Dortant, an intimate friend of Leon Degrelle [a fascist who once inspired Vanden Boeynants] with good connections at the extreme-right SAC and OAS. Other purposes of the videos and pictures of the Jonathan were used for blackmail against a number of customers. In his report inspector Dorao wrote: 'De Rycke profited from these feasts to make sleazy pictures, which he later used for blackmail. De Rycke used his hostesses to liquor up customers so they would not protest against the taking of pictures..' Extreme-right militants, soldiers and police officers regularly came to the Jonathan with weapons... Other regular visitors included Jean-Francis Calmette, Lucien Ott... Juan Mendez... Robert Darville."*
*) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 114-115: *"In October 1983, members of the GPP-Liege made a confidential report about the Jonathan club, in which sex parties... were organized and caught on camera. A witness related that this club was frequented by the members of the Front de la Jeunesses, among them Dossogne, the ex-assistant prison director Jean Bultot and well known Brussels gangsters. Also Lekeu and arms trafficker Darville of the Haemers gang came here, just as Fredo Godfroid (Brussels police), the local Sint-Gillis police and Van Esbroeck of the De Staerke gang. The boss of the Jonathan was Pierre-Paul [Pepe] De Rycke, member of the extreme-right Parti des Forces Nouvelles (set up by Emile Lecerf and de Bonvoisin). On February 24, 1992, De Rycke supplied the membership list of his club to the Gang cell Jumet of Charleroi. [Gendarme colonel] Sack revealed to the Gang Commission: 'Frans Reyniers [police commissioner and close associate of Georges Marnette] was regularly seen in the Jonathan. This club was managed by Pierre-Paul De Rycke, a very good friend of Bultot. Francis Dossogne once arranged the security of this club, after there had been some threats.'... According to the organigramme of the Delta-group of Dendermonde,... Bouhouche... came in the Jonathan."*

[276] *) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 173: *"With the institution concerned here is meant the Mirano and the members of the gangster milieu who regularly came over the floor here next to Nihoul: Bouhouche, Beyer, Bultot and Achiel/Patrick Haemers."*
*) February 19, 1998, De Morgen, 'Commissie brengt Nihoul in verband met fuivende en snuivende jetset' ('Commission links Nihoul to partying and snorting jetset'): *"Shortly before he was murdered FN-engineer Juan Mendez fingered the Mirano as the key to solving the attacks of the Gang of Nijvel. In her report the commission remains on the surface however. 'Mr. Nihoul often came there too'..."*

[277] *) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 171-174: *"In the 1980s, Dancing Mirano, together with the Circus and the Parc Savoy, was one of the private clubs of the Cercle des Nations, the milieu of the CEPIC nobility and the right side of the PRL. Against many of its members lawsuits were filed. Here we find, amongst others, arms dealer Boas of Asco, Benoit de Bonvoisin, the real estate brokers Blaton and Charly De Pauw, ex-prime minister Vanden Boeynants... Philippe Cryns could also be found in the VDB-circle... According to the Dutroux Report, the Dancing Le Mirano was part of the social network of Nihoul. Back then, the notorious sex-cocaine feast were organized in this milieu by the pedophile Philippe Cryns and by Alexis Alewaeters, who in 1985 was a servant at Cadreco, the law firm of Nihoul-Bouty. But on April 14, 1985 things got out of hand when a young nobleman died from an overdose, which was followed by a lawsuit... [Dutroux Report quoted:] 'The crimes which are described in this dossier are two-fold. In the first place there are the facts pertaining to drugs (trade and possession) which occurred between 1983 and mid 1985. A verdict has been reached about these facts. Additionally, there are the sex-related facts for which no prosecution was warranted. Amongst others, these have to do with:*
- Pictures of adolescents which were taken by surprise when the youngsters were showering in a gym. Ph. C. [Philippe Cryns] admits having taken these pictures.
- Testimonies pertaining to the organizing of sex parties, possibly with minors, by the director of modeling agency. From a reading of the dossier it turns out that the in here reported facts were hardly checked out during the investigation, even though there were more than enough reasons for this. During a hearing the commission learned that... a witness testified that Mr. Ph. C. was described as a drug addict and a pimp of children... Among the customers of the relevant institution, there was, next to members of the gangster milieu, Michel Nihoul. With the institution concerned here is meant the Mirano and the members of the gangster milieu who regularly came over the floor here next to Nihoul: Bouhouche, Beyer, Bultot and Achiel/Patrick Haemers.'...
The sex-related facts of Philippe Cryns were far less interesting to chairwoman De Gryse. During the court proceedings she confirmed that she hadn't looked at the pictures of the dossier, because 'everyone assured me that nothing was on there that would shock even a capuchin'... Cryns was labeled an organizer of these super-expensive sex-cocaine parties with a separate attraction of minors. From the court proceedings it turned out that Cryns picked up boys for this at the notorious Fontainasplein. Substitute Talon of the District Attorney's office testified that Cryns had given testimonies that at the cocaine parties children were used as a special attraction."
*) The 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers' contains similar information on the Mirano-Cryns affair. It supplements it with 1997 testimonies of "X-witness" VM1; p. 336: *"'For four years, until he was thirteen, the majority of VM1's weekends consisted of sexual abuse', says [gendarme officer Marc] Toussaint. 'He witnessed murders on children, saw how newly-initiated but unwilling guests ended up dead in strange traffic accidents. He later ended up in a children's home in Brasschaat, and there also he was picked up by a juvenile judge'... VM1 also tells in detail about his years in the Mirano: 'I had to pick up children and get them drunk or give them drugs, then take 'em to the private area [of the Mirano], where they were abused.'"*

[278] *) 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 91-92: *"It's not surprising then that Bouhouche, when he is arrested in late January 1986, calls in the help of Jean-Paul Dumont, lawyer of the Front de la Jeunesse, personal counselor to Paul latinus and eminent member of the CEPIC."*
*) 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up'), p. 145, 177: *"The Dutroux Report regularly points to certain lawyers who arranged all kinds of business for Nihoul... With these the CEPIC lawyers Jean-Paul Dumont and Philippe Deleuze are meant. Dumont was a close friend of Roger Boas... Dumont had a certain type of customers: Dossogne, Latinus, Bouhouche, labour*

broker Bongiorno, also Reyniers and still others... [Eric] Lammers [yet another fascist militant] had managed to slip up during the hearing to his lawyer Jean Paul Dumont in the presence of the victim's lawyer. He had recreated the sound the victim made while his throat was being slit. The court ordered the jury not to take this into consideration, as this fell under the confidentiality between client and lawyer. That's how Lammers still got acquitted... At the proces in 1986 dealing with cocaine parties at the Mirano, Alewaeters was represented by the lawyers Deleuze and [Didier] De Quevy, who worked together with Dumont. According to the Dutroux Report, it appears to have been Jean-Paul Dumont who maintained contact with Cryns... Nihoul and Deleuze were both involved in a scam around an underaged kid, of which lawyer Deleuze had been given custody."
*) 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers', p. 25-26: *"As a promising new lawyer Dumont later defended the members of this terrorist group, of which a number would be convicted for having set fire at the leftist weekly magazine Pour in 1981. These became the first names in a client register that, retroactively seen, safely could be used as a search engine for twenty years of organized crime in Belgium. Alleged members of the Gang of Nijvel (Adriano Vittorio), ex-gendarme officer Madani Bouhouche, Eric Lammers (of the neo-nazi Westland New Post), members of the gang surrounding Patrick Haemers (Axel Zeyen), Michel Nihoul, the Brussels judicial police commissioner Frans Reyniers, labour broker godfather Carmelo Bongiorno... At the end of the 1980s, Dumont becomes the informal head of a small group of lawyers which for years manifests itself around the same clients and dossiers. For example around the in numerous affairs entangled baron de Bonvoisin. During these times, Dumont shares his office with lawyer Didier De Quevy, the lawyer of Marc Dutroux in 1989. He subsequently works close with Martial Lancaster, the in the mean time low profile Philippe Deleuze, a close friend of Michel Nihoul, and Julien Pierre, the present lawyer of Dutroux... It's not a secret that commissioner Georges Marnette and lawyer Jean-Paul Dumont are close friends."*

[279] *) PV 118.379, December 12, 1996, 'Interview with X2 - Brabant-Wallon': *"X2 regularly went to the Dolo where she met Bouhouche... At the Dolo Bill [sic] spoke with Bouhouche... X2 also met the wife of Bouhouche in the Hilton at the time of a meeting between [Jean] Gol, Philippe Moureaux, Wilfried Martens, VDB, Willy de Clerck, Jean-Michel Nihoul, Delvoye and Karel."*
*) PV 118.382, December 13, 1996, 'Interview with X2; Jean-Paul Dumont': *"X2 saw Dumont having sex with children in Eindhoven [where certain parties were organized in a castle]... The same [Dumont's abusive friends] also frequented the Dolo. Bouhouche sat at their table."*

[280] March 6, 2003, De Standaard (prominent Belgian newspaper), 'Baron de Bonvoisin again to court': *"Yesterday, the Black Baron Benoit de Bonvoisin, with three of his companions, has been referred to the Brussels penal judge in the affair of forged KGB documents. Together with de Bonvoisin, his brother Pierre, Eric Van de Weghe and Christian Amory have to stand trial."*
http://www.standaard.be/Artikel/Detail.aspx?artikelid=dst06032003_035.

[281] Lhost's history is largely described in the 1998 book 'Het gevaar Demol' ('The danger of Demol'). This is a book that overlaps with 'De Bende & Co.' and 'De namen uit de doofpot', which also deal with the subversive extreme-right in Belgium. A translation of the Lhost part can be found on the following website:
http://www.sdnl.nl/fraude.htm (not my translation):
"# During the weekend of 2-3 January 1982, heavy, specialized and secret anti terrorism material was stolen from the heavily guarded Gendarmerie Headquarters in Brussels. The robbers were well up to date with the patrol schemes and the whereabouts of the secret weaponry. On 12-01-1982 Major Demessemakers, independent from the involved Mobile Legion unit, was charged with the investigation. On 18-02-82, he is being replaced by Lieutenant-Colonel Gérard Lhost who is from the Mobile Legion and Head of the Dyane Special Intervention Forces. From then on, the Gendarmerie systematically neglected any possibility to investigate towards extreme right wing connections or towards the possibility of inside co-operation with the robbers. The Gendarmerie decided who could be questioned.
 # Lhost was questioned by the Parliamentary committee-II on banditry. His declarations are very doubtful and full of contradictory statements. Lhost claims (under oath) to have examined the extreme right wing connections thoroughly, but appears to have done nothing in this area. A so-called search warrant from Lhost to conduct a search of the premises at "Forces Nouvelles", shortly after the robbery, does not appear to exist. Two closely involved investigators deny the existence of such an order.
 # Investigators, when being questioned by the Belgian parliamentary committee, explained that they were struck by the flagrant negligence of Lhost towards the traces of extreme right. Lhost appears to have had close contacts with "Forces nouvelles" during his service as Gendarmerie district commander in Liège.
 # End 1985, Lhost suddenly left the Gendarmerie. He went to the internal security service of the EU institutions in Brussels, which happens to be a meeting point of Belgians who belonged to the Gendarmerie or other police forces. Half a dozen of them are known for their extreme right sympathies. Lhost, who is still a Commission official, found as colleagues ex-policeman Pierre Eveillard (ex-cabinet Vanden Boeynants), Robert Thomas (a specialist in political violence, who gave training to extreme right wing organizations like Front de la Jeunesse and Westland New Post) and also, the in the mean time deceased, Roland Maffioli (ex-member of the political section of the Brussels BOB, who helped infiltrating neo-nazi Paul Latinus into the State Security Service)."

[282] October 30, 1987, San Francisco Chronicle, 'New Twist In Presidio Molestings': *"A reserve U.S. Army lieutenant colonel who serves as president and "high priest" in a Satanic church is under investigation for the molestation of a child who attended a Presidio day-care center, police said yesterday... in August, the report says, the girl and her father were shopping in the Presidio PX and the girl suddenly became afraid. "The victim ran to (her father) and in a frightened way clutched his leg. (The father) looked up and saw (a man) whom he knew to be Michael Aquino," the report says. When she was asked whether she knew Aquino, "she said `yes, that's Mikey.' "... Investigators took her to Leavenworth Street, where the girl pointed out Aquino's home as one she had visited, police said."*

[283] November 8, 1987, San Jose Mercury News, 'Satanist accused of molesting girl; Soldier calls probe a witch hunt: *"The records also say the child accurately described some features of Aquino's home, including walls painted black, and was able to take investigators to the home after being driven to the street where Aquino lived."*

[284] October 30, 1987, San Francisco Chronicle, 'New Twist In Presidio Molestings': *"The allegations are the most bizarre to date from the 11-month investigation into child molestation at the Army's Child Development Center on the Presidio. Thus far, investigators have checked about 100 young children for physical and psychological signs of sexual abuse, and have concluded that at least 58 had been*

molested at some point. A half-dozen or more have tested positive for chlamydia, a relatively common, curable venereal disease usually transmitted by sexual contact."

[285] October 31, 1987, San Francisco Chronicle, 'Child Molesting 'Rituals' Reported in Presidio Case': *"One Presidio mother close to the probe into widespread molestation at a base day-care center said that young children have reported molestations in bizarre settings that suggest ritual sexual abuse. "From what I have heard, there is a fair number of children who describe being abused in a place other than the child-care center," said the mother, who asked to remain anonymous. "There have been children stuck with needles in various parts of their bodies, and they have reported people in costumes and robes. It all sounds very ritualized." Her descriptions of the incidents were confirmed by other parents."*

[286] August 2, 1988, San Jose Mercury News, 'D.A. won't charge officer in day care case; not enough evidence of Presidio sex abuse, he says': *"Several of the children said they were ritually abused in ceremonies where they were forced to drink urine and eat feces."*

[287] January 6, 1990, San Francisco Chronicle, 'Presidio Molestation Suspect Dies of AIDS' [not Aquino]: *"Parents of children who were the alleged victims of molestation filed claims for more than $60 million in damages against the Army. Many of the claims are still pending."*

[288] August 2, 1988, San Jose Mercury News, 'D.A. won't charge officer in day care case; not enough evidence of Presidio sex abuse, he says': *"Several parents have accused the Army of attempting to cover up abuse problems at its day care centers."*

[289] January 6, 1990, San Francisco Chronicle, 'Presidio Molestation Suspect Dies of AIDS' [not Aquino]: *"Although Hambright was the only person criminally charged in the case, police and FBI agents also investigated allegations that Lieutenant Colonel Michael Aquino, a self-described satanist who once was stationed at the Presidio, had been involved in molesting some of the children. Eventually that investigation, too, was abandoned."*

[290] November 8, 1987, San Jose Mercury News, 'Satanist accused of molesting girl; Soldier calls probe a witch hunt: *"In a telephone interview from St. Louis, where he is stationed, Aquino said he came to Satanism by accident. He said he had just finished his undergraduate studies at the University of California at Santa Barbara when he happened to attend the premiere of "Rosemary's Baby" in 1968 and became intrigued by the entourage of Anton LaVey, the founder of the Church of Satan and an adviser on the film... He became a high priest."*

[291] Ibid.: *"Aquino left for Vietnam a few months later, serving as a psychological warfare expert and there joined the Church of Satan."*

[292] October 31, 1987, San Francisco Chronicle, 'Child Molesting 'Rituals' Reported in Presidio Case': *"He is qualified for airborne duty and has served with the Green Berets."*

[293] Ibid.: *"Aquino has also served as a liaison officer in NATO countries, and has been a consulting faculty member at the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College, the resume states."*

[294] November 8, 1987, San Jose Mercury News, 'Satanist accused of molesting girl; Soldier calls probe a witch hunt: *"In 1982, Aquino performed a satanic ritual in the Westphalian castle used as an occult sanctuary by Heinrich Himmler's S.S. Elite in Nazi Germany. Aquino, in a Temple of Set newsletter, told of performing the ritual in the castle's Hall of the Dead while on a tour of NATO military installations in Europe."*

[295] Ibid.: *"In 1981 he was a reserve attache to the Defense Intelligence Agency, and a year later he was a student at the Foreign Service Institute, sponsored by the Department of State."*

[296] Ibid.: *""Lt. Col. Aquino makes no bones about the fact that he is a priest of his church," said Maj. Greg Rixon, an Army spokesman at the Pentagon. "He makes no bones about the fact that he is a Satanist, so no pressure could be placed on him by someone trying to leverage his behavior." Rixon would not comment on the extent of Aquino's access to top-security information, though Aquino said, "This last year, while I was at the National Defense University, I was holding a top-secret compartmentalized security clearance, which is just about as high as you can get.""*

[297] Ibid.: *"Aquino now works as a program analyst at the Army Reserve Personnel Center in St. Louis, handling all personnel matters for the reserve there."*

[298] October 31, 1987, San Francisco Chronicle, 'Child Molesting 'Rituals' Reported in Presidio Case': *"Aquino's civilian career has also been varied. According to the resume, he is a licensed securities dealer registered with the New York Stock Exchange and a former employee of Merrill Lynch."*

[299] Sen. John DeCamp, 'The Franklin Cover-Up,' second edition, p. 327-330 (Feb. 2006 edition)

[300] *) First of all, "Dr. Green" was later "identified" as Dr. Josef Mengele by Fritz Springmeier. Unfortunately, Springmeier doesn't give a source of this apparent assumption. David Icke, who copied a lot of information from Springmeier, has also begun to claim that Dr. Green was Josef Mengele. February 2007, Graham Kibble-White interview with David Icke for www.offthetelly.co.uk (Icke:): *"Josef Mengele was actually one of the key architects of that [early mind control research]. I've talked to loads of people in America who were victims of that who met Mengele. He was known as Dr Green."* Arizona Wilder, the alleged "Queen Mother" interviewed by David Icke, was his apparent source for that (at about 43 minutes of his video interview, including the intro, Wilders, who really tries to come across as a victim, makes this statement). The problem here is that without sources both Springmeier and Wilder have zero credibility. On top of that, the short biography of Dr. Green provided by DeCamp (and Dr. D. Corydon Hammond) does not match the one of Mengele. Although notorious for his experiments, Mengele was not a teenage concentration camp inmate and he never moved to the United States.
*) Can't tell if DeCamp had other sources for the Greenbaum theory, but its source appears to have been the quite distinguished Dr. D. Corydon Hammond, Ph.D. On Thursday June 25, 1992, Dr. Hammond gave a speech at the Radisson Plaza Hotel, Mark Center, Alexandria, Virginia, which was sponsored by the Center for Abuse Recovery & Empowerment, The Psychiatric Institute of Washington, D.C. This speech has been labeled 'the Greenbaum speech'. An excerpt: *"Here's where it appears to have come from. At the end of*

World War II, before it even ended, Allen Dulles and people from our Intelligence Community were already in Switzerland making contact to get out Nazi scientists. As World War II ends, they not only get out rocket scientists, but they also get out some Nazi doctors who have been doing mind-control research in the camps. They brought them to the United States. Along with them was a young boy, a teenager, [named Greenbaum] who had been raised in a Hasidic Jewish tradition and a background of Cabalistic mysticism that probably appealed to people in the Cult because at least by the turn of the century Aleister Crowley had been introducing Cabalism into Satanic stuff, if not earlier. I suspect it may have formed some bond between them. But he saved his skin by collaborating and being an assistant to them in the death-camp experiments. They brought him with them. They started doing mind-control research for Military Intelligence in military hospitals in the United States. The people that came, the Nazi doctors, were Satanists. Subsequently, the boy changed his name, Americanized it some, obtained an M.D. degree, became a physician and continued this work that appears to be at the center of Cult Programming today. His name [Greenbaum, quite possibly a pseudonym and reference to the Cabalist tree] is known to patients throughout the country... The way you create Manchurian Candidates is you divide the mind. It's part of what the Intelligence Community wanted to look at. If you're going to get an assassin, you're going to get somebody to go do something, you divide the mind... It appears that below this we've got some other layers. One is called "Green Programming" it appears. Isn't it interesting that the doctor's name is Dr. Green?... I remember one woman couldn't come up with anything. No alter would speak up with anything. I said, "Okay," and we went on to some other material. About two minutes later she said, "Green. Do you mean Dr. Green?" We found this all over. There appears to be some Green Programming below that and I suspect that you get down to fewer and more central programs the deeper you go. Well, all Green Programming is Ultra-Green and the Green Tree. Cabalistic mysticism is mixed all into this. If you're going to work with this you need to pick up a couple of books on the Cabala... I knew nothing about the Cabala. It was interesting. A patient had sat in my waiting area, got there considerably early and drew a detailed multicolored Cabalistic Tree over two years ago. It took me two months to figure out what it was. Finally, showing it to somebody else who said, "You know? That looks an awful lot like the Cabala Tree" and that rang a bell with some esoteric in an old book and I dug it out. That was the background of Dr. Green... Now the interesting thing about the Green Tree is his original name was Greenbaum. What does "greenbaum" mean in German? Green Tree, Ultra-Tree and the Green Tree. I've also had patients who didn't appear to know that his original name was Greenbaum, volunteered that there were parts inside named Mr. Greenbaum... The interesting thing is how many people have described the same scenario and how many people that we have worked with who have had relatives in NASA, in the CIA and in the Military, including very high-ups in the Military... I have seen this in people up into their forties including people whose parents were very, very high in the CIA, other sorts of things like that. I've had some that were originally part of the Monarch Project which is the name of the government Intelligence project."
http://www.mindcontrolforums.com/greenbaum.htm
Hammond's talk about a Satanic Illuminati is something which worries me a bit, although possibly somewhat understandable as this speech was given back in the early 1990s. There was only a fraction of the information available that there is today. Additionally, it would also be nice to know a lot more about the techniques used by Dr. Hammond and how many other psychiatrists found evidence of this "Dr. Greenbaum"?

[301] Sen. John DeCamp, 'The Franklin Cover-Up,' second edition, p. 331 (Feb. 2006 edition). At least a part of this information might have come from Lyndon Larouche's EIR, who supported DeCamp in his Franklin case exposure. DeCamp later included a chapter in his book 'The Franklin Cover-Up' in which he showed how the authorities had manipulated evidence to the extreme to get Lyndon Larouche in jail.

[302] Affidavit of Colonel Edward Cutolo, signed March 11, 1980: *"17. Mr. Edwin Wilson explained that it was considered that Operation Watch Tower might be compromised and become known if politicians, judicial figures, police and religious entities were approached or received word that U.S. Troops had aided in delivering narcotics from Columbia into Panama. Based on that possibility, intense surveillance was undertaken by my office to ensure if Watch Tower became known of, the U.S. government and the Army would have advance warning and could prepare a defense... 19. The surveillance was unofficially dubbed Operation George Orwell. 20. I instituted surveillance against Ted Kennedy, John Kerry... Surveillance at my orders was instituted at the Governors' residences of Massachusetts, Maine, New York, and New Hampshire. The Catholic cathedrals of New York and Boston were placed under electronic surveillance also. In the area of Ft. Devens, all local police and politicians were under some sort of surveillance at various times... 74. I was notified by Edwin Wilson that the information forwarded to Wash. D.C., was disseminated to private corporations who were developing weapons for the Dept. of Defense. Those private corporations were encouraged to use the sensitive information gathered from surveillance on U.S. Senators and Representatives as leverage to manipulate those Congressmen into approving whatever costs the weapons systems incurred... 77. As of the date of this affidavit, 8,400 police departments, 1,370 churches, and approx. 17,900 citizens have been monitored under Operation Orwell. The major churches targeted have been Catholic and Latter Day Saints. I have stored certain information gathered by Operation Orwell on Ft. Devens, and pursuant to instructions from Edwin Wilson have forwarded additional information gathered to Wash. D.C. 78.... Certain information was collected on suspected members of the Trilateral Commission and the Bilderberg group. Among those that information was collected on were Gerald Ford and President Jimmy Carter. Edwin Wilson indicated that additional surveillance was implemented against former CIA director George Bush, who Wilson named as a member of the Trilateral Commission."*
Cutolo was among a small group of special forces officers that questioned the legality of CIA-sanctioned drug trafficking operations from Colombia to Noriega's Panama, from where they were shipped to the US mafia. Cutolo and several of his Delta Force associates were arranging the navigation and security of these operations, overseen by Ed Wilson (probably as part of Task Force 157), his superior Thomas Clines, and Mossad agents David Kimche and Micha Hariri. Clines, in turn, was a deputy to Ted Shackley, head of the Secret Team and a highest level player in the CIA drug trade. Cutolo died in a car crash in England in May 1980. Col. Robert Bayard had been killed in Georgia in 1977 and Cutolo claimed he had been assassinated by the Israelis. Col. A.J. Bo Baker (the best friend of Col. Bo Gritz in Delta Force) died in Germany on March 24, 1980, just after allegedly having received the original copy of Cutolo's affidavit. Col. Nick Rowe was killed in the Philippines in April 1989, just after having planned to go public with the affidavit in the aftermath of Iran Contra. Hugh Pearce, who received a copy of Cutolo's affidavit and was planning to go public, died in a helicopter crash in June 1989. Congressman Larkin Smith, who received a copy of Cutolo's affidavit and had been planning to meet Rowe and Pearce, died in a plane crash in August 1989. Paul Neri, who also had a copy of the affidavit, was killed in April 1990. After Neri's death, one of his anonymous

friends send Cutolo's affidavit to persons who made it more widely known. Bo Gritz also exposed the story of these men in his 1991 book 'Called to Serve'. Senior Mossad officers David Kimche and Micha Hariri are blamed for the assassinations. They were deeply involved in the South American drug trade and gave technology to certain dictators the US didn't want to deal with directly. Among them was Noriega who received top secret NSA listening equipment.

[303] 1984, Jim Hougan, 'Secret Agenda', p. 120
Information in this book also discussed in DeCamp's book.

[304] It has been reported on several instances that Moon and Park worked with the KCIA, but their connections to Western intelligence are pretty much never discussed in mainstream publications. Moon's long time heavy funding of the WACL and his friendship with many rabidly anti-communist crusaders is a pretty obvious giveaway that he has been working with US intelligence. Park's connection with Western intelligence appears to have been discussed even less, but the following report should leave little doubt:
January 17, 1988, Newsday (Melville, NY), 'Ex-Bush Aide Met With Noriega Sources: Visit Gave Him 'Mixed Signals'': *"- A former chief of staff to Vice President George Bush met with Panamanian strongman Manuel Antonio Noriega last fall to discuss investments in Panama by undisclosed sources, at a time when the U.S. government was stepping up pressure on the general to step down. The meeting with Noriega, confirmed by the former Bush aide, Daniel Murphy, took place just before a Senate staff delegation traveled to Panama City on a fact-finding mission. The Senate panel ultimately recommended in December that the United States cut off all support for Noriega. Murphy, who also was a deputy director of the CIA under Bush when he headed the agency, was accompanied to Panama by Korean influence-peddler Tong Sun Park, according to Panamanian opposition sources and a U.S. congressional source. Park was the subject of a congressional inquiry in the 1970s into alleged payoffs to members of Congress. Murphy refused to confirm or deny whether he had traveled with Park but said that Park had not set up the session with the general..."*
For a long time, Noriega was a highly important middleman between the CIA and South-American drug cartels.

[305] Winter 2002–2003, 21th Century Science & Technology Magazine (EIR publication), p. 6–29: *"The sex is a specialty of Moon's own Gnostic "family" cult. Remember the Congressional Madam scandals of the 1970s, featuring Tong Sun Park and Suzy Park Thomson? That was just the tip of the iceberg of "The Reverend" Moon's sexual-favors operation. Military intelligence officers who investigated Unification Church operations in Washington in the 1970s and '80s, report that the recruitment device used on ranking, conservative political and military officials was to hold weekly orgies, arranged by Col. Bo Hi Pak, the Unification Church official who was a top officer of the Korean Central Intelligence Agency (KCIA). The special treat at these affairs were the "Little Angels"—Korean schoolgirls brought over by Moon as a singing group. The photo files from these sessions are reported to be a powerful influence in certain circles to this very day."*

[306] Far more background information in PEHI's article on Le Cercle.

[307] Sen. John DeCamp, 'The Franklin Cover-Up,' second edition, p. 178-179 (Feb. 2006 edition)

[308] March 31, 1954, The Chronicle Telegram, Ohio: *"Naumann used a Dusseldorf export-import firm, the H. S. Luch Company, as a front for a world wide political network which kept in touch with Nazi exiles in Spain and Argentina, as well as pro Nazis in other countries. For example, Col. Otto Skorzeny, the rescuer of Mussolini, and Dr. Hjalmar Schacht, Hitler's former financial wizard, are connected with the company in Spain [where Skorzeny ran an underground mercenary group called Paladin, in Madrid]... Two members of the Nazi-Communist underground in Spain also took in Senator McCarthy's two junior G-men. Roy Cohn and David Schine, during their comic-opera, spy-hunting junket throughout Europe last year."*

[309] Sen. John DeCamp, 'The Franklin Cover-Up,' second edition, p. 169, 330 (Feb. 2006 edition): *"[referring to Bonacci:] Travel to Hawaii, New York, Washington (in connection with Craig Spence) to compromise public figures by performing homosexual pedophile sex with them... King acquired contacts in Washington's homosexual prostitution scene, one of whom was the late Craig Spence. A lobbyist and political operative, Spence maintained a call boy ring that catered to the political elite and, unlike most D.C. call boy rings, offered children to its clients. Spence's activities made banner headlines in the Washington Times on June 29, 1989: 'Homosexual prostitution inquiry ensnares VIP's with Reagan, Bush.' Spence's access was so good, that he could arrange nighttime tours of the White House for his clients. The Times added on August 9, 1989, that Spence 'hinted the tours were arranged by 'top level' persons, including Donald Gregg, national security advisor to Vice President Bush..." Spence, according to friends, was also carrying out homosexual blackmail operations for the CIA. According to a Washington, D.C. investigative journalist who researched the Spence ring, 'The way we discovered Larry King and this Nebraska-based call boy ring, was by looking through the credit card chits of Spence's ring, where we found King's name.' Another investigator, with personal knowledge of the call-boy rings operating in Washington, put it this way: 'Larry King and Craig Spence were business partners. Look at two companies, 'Dream Boys' and 'Man to Man', both of which operated under another service, 'Bodies by God.'"*

[310] June 30, 1989, Washington Times, 'Power brokers served drugs, sex at parties for blackmail'

[311] *) June 30, 1989, The Washington Times, 'Power broker served drugs, sex at parties bugged for blackmail'
*) November 13, 1989, Washington Times, 'In death, Spence stayed true to form'
More extensive quotes can be found in the column on the left.

[312] Youtube film linked at www.franklincase.org under the heading 'Mainstream News Coverage of the 89' Washington D.C. Call Boy Scandal involving Paul Bonacci (03 January 2007)'. Watched it somewhere in February or March 2007, but when I needed to go over it again in late June to be included in this article the film was not available anymore. What I remember is that in the last part of the video DeCamp was talking to one of the original investigators of the Craig Spence case. In this segment is was mentioned that the documents pertaining to the Spence case were sealed by court order until, I believe, somewhere in the 2060s or 2070s. Then one of the original investigators related to DeCamp that he had been informed the records would only be unsealed when "hell freezes over".

[313] 1998, Regina Louf, 'Zwijgen is voor daders - De getuigenis van X1' ('Silence is for perpetrators - The testimony of X1'), p. 99-103

[314] July 29, 1991, Time Magazine, 'The Dirtiest Bank of All': *"B.C.C.I. is more than just a criminal bank. From interviews with sources close to B.C.C.I., TIME has pieced together a portrait of a clandestine division of the bank called the "black network," which functions as a global*

intelligence operation and a Mafia-like enforcement squad. Operating primarily out of the bank's offices in Karachi, Pakistan, the 1,500-employee black network has used sophisticated spy equipment and techniques, along with bribery, extortion, kidnapping and even, by some accounts, murder. The black network -- so named by its own members -- stops at almost nothing to further the bank's aims the world over."
"The more conventional departments of B.C.C.I. handled such services as laundering money for the drug trade and helping dictators loot their national treasuries. The black network, which is still functioning, operates a lucrative arms-trade business and transports drugs and gold. According to investigators and participants in those operations, it often works with Western and Middle Eastern intelligence agencies. The strange and still murky ties between B.C.C.I. and the intelligence agencies of several countries are so pervasive that even the White House has become entangled. As TIME reported earlier this month, the National Security Council used B.C.C.I. to funnel money for the Iran-contra deals, and the CIA maintained accounts in B.C.C.I. for covert operations. Moreover, investigators have told TIME that the Defense Intelligence Agency has maintained a slush-fund account with B.C.C.I., apparently to pay for clandestine activities..."
"U.S. agents collaborated with the black network in several operations, according to a B.C.C.I. black-network "officer" who is now a secret U.S. government witness. Sources have told investigators that B.C.C.I. worked closely with Israel's spy agencies and other Western intelligence groups as well, especially in arms deals. The bank also maintained cozy relationships with international terrorists, say investigators who discovered suspected terrorist accounts for Libya, Syria and the Palestine Liberation Organization in B.C.C.I.'s London offices..."
"The Soviet invasion of Afghanistan in 1979 and the resulting strategic importance of neighboring Pakistan accelerated the growth of B.C.C.I.'s geopolitical power and its unbridled use of the black network..."
"The bank was in a unique position to operate an intelligence- gathering unit because it dealt with such figures as Noriega, Saddam, Marcos, Peruvian President Alan Garcia, Daniel Ortega, contra leader Adolfo Calero and arms dealers like Adnan Khashoggi. Its original purpose was to pay bribes, intimidate authorities and quash investigations. But according to a former operative, sometime in the early 1980s the black network began running its own drugs, weapons and currency deals."
"I was recruited by the black network in the early 1980s," says an Arab- born employee who has ties to a ruling family in the Middle East and has told U.S. authorities of his role in running one of the black units. "They came to me while I was in school in the U.S.; they spoke my language, knew all of my friends and gave me money. They told me they wanted me to join the organization, and described its wealth and political power, but at first they never said exactly what the organization did..."
"The black network was the bank's deepest secret, but rumors of its activities filtered through the bank's managerial level with chilling effectiveness. Senior bankers voice fears that they will be financially ruined or physically maimed -- even killed -- if they are found talking about B.C.C.I.'s activities... Businessmen who pursued shady deals with B.C.C.I. are just as frightened. 'Look,' says an arms dealer, 'these people work hand in hand with the drug cartels; they can have anybody killed.'... Currently the black units have focused their scrutiny and intimidation on investigators. 'Our own people have been staked out or followed, and we suspect tapped telephones,' says a New York law-enforcement officer."

[315] Journalist and investigative author Alex Constantine wrote extensively about the connections between satanic ritual abuse and US intelligence research into mind control. He's not the only one though.

[316] 1995, Alex Constantine, 'Psychic dictatorship in the USA', p. 56: *"Testimony before the 1977 Church Committee's probe of the CIA hinted that, as of 1963, the scientific squalor of the CIA's mind control regimen, code-named MKULTRA, had abandoned military and academic laboratories, fearing exposure, and mushroomed in cities across the country. Confirmation arrived in 1980 when Joseph Holsinger, an aide to late Congressman Leo Ryan (who was murdered by a death squad at Jonestown) exposed the formation of eccentric religious cults by the CIA. Holsinger made the allegation at a colloquium of psychologists in San Francisco on "Psychosocial Implications of the Jonestown Phenomenon." Holsinger maintained that a CIA rear-support base had been in collusion with Jones to perform medical and mind control experiments at People's Temple. The former Congressional aide cited an essay he'd received in the mail, "The Penal Colony," written by a Berkeley psychologist. The author had emphasized: Rather than terminating MKULTRA, THE CIA SHIFTED ITS PROGRAMS FROM PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS TO PRIVATE CULT GROUPS, including the People's Temple... The press was blind to obvious CIA connections, but survivors of the carnage in Guyana followed the leads and maintained that Jim Jones was "an employee, servant, agent or operative of the Central Intelligence Agency" from 1963--the year the Agency turned to cult cut-outs to conceal MKULTRA mind control activities--until 1978."*
The story of Holsinger accusing the CIA has been documented in a few 1988 newspaper reports. Haven't seen a copy of 'The Penal Colony'. Hopefully it will be uploaded to the net some day.

[317] February 26, 1991, Rocky Mountain News, 'Seminar discusses cult abuse; many young victims repress memories'

[318] Following is a rather long and largely philosophical piece which goes into what many might consider a number of extreme theories. However, remember that in this article we've also discussed extreme testimonies from a whole range of witnesses, which regularly dealt with sex orgies, ritual sacrifice and Satanism (involving grand masters). These testimonies need explaining and therefore it's necessary to openly theorize a bit about the possibilities. The theory that all these stories are untrue for one reason or another is still considered a possibility, but given no further attention here.
First of all, Gnosticism can go both ways and largely depends on what aspects of the Old- and New Testament people are interested in (or the Nag Hammadi). On the positive side, individuals involved in Gnosticism are spiritual adventurers or scientists who want to experience and understand the spiritual nature of life, in this case from the perspective that Jesus was an important spiritual teacher. Observations in quantum physics, like the observer effect, or other unexplained but verifiable phenomena are often mentioned in an effort to show that there doesn't have to be separation between spirituality and regular science (which is as dogmatic as any other religion). This positive side of Gnosticism appeals to many spiritually-oriented persons, even though many might see Jesus more as an archetype, a highly positive symbol of the collective unconsciousness, possibly even having its own (powerful) morphic field (Sheldrake).
There also are Gnostics/hermeticists who, for example, are more interested in the story of the serpent in the Garden of Eden, which gave mankind the knowledge between good and evil; knowledge which God didn't want Adam and Eve to have. While classical

Christians consider Adam and Eve having taken the apple from the tree as an act of stealing, these Gnostics are on the side of the serpent, which is identified with Lucifer. According to this group, Lucifer is the one who brought - and continues to bring - knowledge and wisdom to mankind. Although there are different groups with different takes on the alleged serpent-in-the-garden event (clearly there's a lot of metaphoric talk involved) with some being far more negative than others, things certainly become very negative with groups that like to call themselves "anti-christs" or even claim that Lucifer's demons are beneficial to humans. Usually these type of groups are very secretive as to their real philosophies and the things they teach while their leadership is petty and vindicative. At least in the past, some of the more influential groups of this kind were involved in subversive activities in a number of countries. Examples would be Martinism, Synarchism, Illuminism and Memphis Misraim, which are all closely related to each other.

The Memphis Misraim rite, which in this note is to be tied to Luciferianism, is based on the old mystery religions of the ancient Middle- and Near East. According to several official MM websites (www.memphis-misraim.us, for example), Giuseppe "Joseph" Balsamo, also known as "count" Alessandro Cagliostro (1743-1795), was the main founder of the Misraim Rite (it must be stated that some authors, like Frank Ripel, claim that Cagliostro was not Balsamo and that this tie was just a deception of their arch enemy, the Jesuits): *"Since 1738, one can find traces of this Rite filled with alchemical, occult and Egyptian references, with a structure of 90 degrees. Joseph Balsamo, called Cagliostro, a key character of his time, [knew] how to give it the impulse necessary for its development. Very close to the Grand Master of the Order of the Knights of Malta, Manual Pinto de Fonseca [disputed by critics], Cagliostro founded the Rite of High Egyptian Masonry in 1784."* Cagliostro is said to have founded the Rite of Misraim in Venice in 1788, although other authors have placed the real origins of this rite several years or even several decades back. Cagliostro had many high level friends. He met Benjamin Franklin in Paris, supposedly met Saint-Germain (considered my many occult groups an "Ascended Master"; alleged inspiration to the founding fathers of the US; inspired Theosophy) in London, and was a good friend of S.E. Zuliani, a Venetian ambassador and co-founder of Cagliostro in the founding of his rite. Cagliostro had allegedly also been initiated into the Illuminati several years before creating the Rite of Misraim.

The Belgian branch of seemingly a rival Memphis Misraim Rite (www.memphis- misraim.be/download/NL/HISTOMMnl.pdf, part of www.memphis-misraim- international.org) considers it possible that some of the founders of the Misraim Rite were connected to an older, even more obscure organization called Fratres Lucis (i.e., Brothers of Lucifer), going back to the 15th Century and in turn tied to Rosicrucianism (and every other mystery religion most people never heard about). According to the Aquarian Guide to Occult, Mystical, Religious, Magical London & Around, London, The Aquarian Press, 1970, p. 19: *"[Fratres Lucis] was established in Florence in 1498, by representatives of many of the religions and philosophies suppressed by the Roman Church"*.

Executive Intelligence Review (EIR) has spoken in more detail about Cagliostro and his clique of Parisian occultists, which is definitely relevant to this whole article. Although I can't vouch for any of it and don't know where they got all this information, I find myself nodding along, for example, when reading the following passage (therefore the rest might just be true also, at least to a certain extent): *"This occult freemasonic conspiracy [Synarchism and Martinism], is found among both nominally left-wing and also extreme right-wing factions such as the editorial board of the Wall Street Journal, the Mont Pelerin Society, and American Enterprise Institute and Hudson Institute, and the so-called integrist far right inside the Catholic clergy. The underlying authority behind these cults is a contemporary network of private banks of that medieval Venetian model known as fondi."* Anyone who read my article on Le Cercle will know I had been struggling to integrate leads to the pre-WWII CSAR and Synarchist Movement of Empire on one hand and the ultra-right Catholic nobility of the Vatican-Paneuropa network, which includes the Mont Pelerin Society, on the other. The standard coterie of banks (and the general privatization process), which can be found in organizations like Le Cercle, in turn might represent the old Venetian merchant model and subsequent East India Companies of Holland and England.

Back to Cagliostro and his network:

September 2, 2003, Anton Chaitkin for EIR, 'Synarchy Against America': *"Then living in England as the agent of the colonies, Franklin frequently visited the Earl of Shelburne [1737–1805] at his Bowood estate. Shelburne chaired the all-powerful three-man "Secret Committee" of the East India Company, which also included Francis Baring of the banking house that bore his name. Shelburne was the most sophisticated representative of the frankly Satanic financier powers behind the British throne... The East India Company, a Royal-chartered private joint-stock company, represented the pinnacle of mid-18th-Century power, of what was known as the "Venetian Party" of rentier-financier oligarchs [the Whigs], who derived their global power from near monopoly control over key raw materials and commodities, insurance, banking, and shipping routes [same went for its Dutch counterpart]. The East India Company of Shelburne's "Secret Committee" deployed a more modern and large-scale military force than did the British Crown, maintaining control over their private fiefdoms in India and other parts of the world. The Company represented the gradual merger of British and Dutch financier factions, and, thus, operated above any notion of individual national loyalties. In effect, Shelburne was the "doge" of the combined British and continental European financier oligarchy... The Shelburne machine owned France's Philippe Duke of Orleans [alleged Illuminati at the time], cousin and enemy to Louis XVI, and opponent of the French nation-building tradition which was now being applied to the American cause. Shelburne and the Duke of Orleans employed creatures from the swamp of mystics and charlatans centered in the freemasonic lodges of Lyons, France, in particular the Martinist Order. Among the Martinists who performed in the staged 1780s-1790s French destabilizations were Franz Anton Mesmer, Count Cagliostro (real name Giuseppe Balsamo), Jacques Cazotte, Fabré d'Olivet [an advisor to Napoleon, but somehow came into conflict with him; hugely influential on Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, the founder of Synarchism], and Joseph de Maistre. Martinism, a mocking perversion of Catholicism, considers Fallen Man to be in exile in this earthly existence, deprived of his powers. Man can only restore his original condition by initiation to the inner ranks of a secret society, through purgative violence—sado-masochistic rituals, torture, and human sacrifices... This pagan ritualism breeds heartless imperial soldiers and fanatic gang leaders, as Mithraic Stoicism did for the Roman Caesars. After Martinism guided successive French coups, its banker-proprietors spun it into Synarchy and fascism—while labeling it Conservatism or fundamentalist Christianity... Cagliostro had already published a Letter to the French (June 20, 1786) prophesying that "The Bastille shall be completely destroyed, and the land upon which it had been erected shall become a promenade area." The "Count" made this pronouncement after his meetings with the Scottish Rite Mother Lodge in London."*

November 24, 2004, Lyndon H. LaRouche Jr., 'Re-Animating the World's Economy': *"These forces were, in the main, the same network of international financier-oligarchical entities, once known as the Synarchist International, which had created modern fascism in the image of Alessandro Cagliostro's and Count Joseph de Maistre's Napoleon Bonaparte,[2] and had swallowed up the nations of western and central continental Europe into the Nazi system over the interval from banker Volpi di Misurata's Mussolini coup of 1922, through*

the close of the war in Europe... Cagliostro and de Maistre were among the leading figures of a strange freemasonic cult, the Martinists, organized by London's Lord Shelburne around some of the networks of the notorious Voltaire. Cagliostro was notorious for his conspiratorial orchestration of the affairs of the Queen's Necklace, an artificed scandal, like those which the Mellon-Scaife circles attempted against President Bill Clinton, used to poison French opinion against Marie Antoinette, the Queen of France and sister of the Austrian Emperor Joseph II."
Whether it's true or not, this is what EIR had to say about the one of the most important founders of Memphis-Misraim and the related Synarchist branch.
In 1881, the Memphis Rite (inspired by Templarism) and related Misraim Rite were brought under one roof by general Giuseppe Garibaldi (1807-1882). Garibaldi worked closely with Giuseppe Mazzini in trying to unite and turn Italy into a republic. Mazzini, of course, is well known in conspiracy circles as he is named as a head of the infamous Illuminati (as already stated, one of many occult groups), following up Adam Weishaupt. The classic conspiracy literature states that Mazzini knew general Albert Pike, the equally famous top-Freemason (judging from his writings, you'd guess also of some esoteric rites, but no one seems to know for sure) with his vague references to Lucifer. As the classic "three world wars" letter between Mazzini and Pike has every indication of being bogus, mainstream history doesn't really talk about any relationship between these individuals, and I have no details on Youth America - supposedly another link between these two - this connection between Garibaldi/Mazzzini and Pike is left alone here, besides the fact that EIR has claimed all three, like Cagliostro, were agents of the British Empire, mainly through Lord Palmerston (1784-1865).

Back to the Memphis Misraim rite again. In 1913, the "well known" occultist Theodore Reuss became head of this rite. Reuss was a top level person in just about every other occult organization in the West, including the OTO, Rosicrucianism, Martinism (and therefore Synarchism), the Scottish Rite and the Hermetic Brotherhood of Light (remember, in these circles, light equals lucifer), the latter supposedly an offshoot or continuation of the earlier-mentioned Fratres Lucis. Reuss was the one who promoted Crowley in the OTO and he later adapted Crowley's "Gnostic Mass". In earlier times, Reuss had tried to revive the Illuminati on different occasions, which is yet another indication this was one of a number of secret occult societies.

In 1960, a person called Robert Ambelain became the new head of the Memphis Misraim Rite. In 1973, this Ambelain appointed the Francesco Brunelli (1927-1982; also a grand master in the Martinist Order) as head of the almost non-existent Memphis Misraim Rite in Italy. In 1981, Gianfranco Perilli (better known as Frank Giano Ripel) took over from Brunelli and restructured the rite somewhat. Ripel remained head of this rite until 1999, when he put it to sleep, apparently because so few were interested in it. In 2003, Ripel revived his Memphis Misraim Rite with support from Gabriel Lopez de Rojas, a young occultist who wrote the book 'Por la Senda de Lucifer' ('On the Path of Lucifer'). Like Theodore Reuss, Lopez de Rojas is in the process of reviving "the Illuminati".

September 25, 2005, El-Amarna interview with Lopez de Rojas (Rojas:): *"That is according to the Judeo-Cristian tradition [that Lucifer is the fallen angel]. But in fact he provided the light that liberated men of the chains of tyranny... to contact these entities is very easy, there are some techniques that any initiate can use, the Hebrew cabal explains it to them."*

Whether Ripel is accepted by the international Memphis Misraim bodies or not (probably not, few seem to get along with each other), he comes from the exact same background and clearly has followed the exact same teachings. But what sets him apart these days is that besides putting his ideas in Italian and Spanish books nobody has ever heard of, he also created a few internet sites on which he discusses some of the basics of Memphis Misraim, and therefore also related Gnostic sects, as Martinism, Synarchism, Illuminism, the OTO, the Golden Dawn, Thelema, etc. It soon becomes obvious why so few are attracted to hierarchical Western mystery religions. One reason might be that Ripel (pretty much like all other "grand masters") sounds less coherent than the worst bible thumper and at times more radical than a Taliban fanatic. Another reason might be that no sane person would take spiritual lessons from a person who calls himself the "anti-christ" (under no circumstances, and even to non-Christians, this can sound like a positive thing) or is involved in such creepy-sounding orders as the "Culto Draconiano", the "Confraternita dei Vampiri" or the "Associazione Betelgeuse". To learn such things as meditation, energy work, astral travel, lucid dreaming or healing practices, the last thing you need is to get involved with cults like these.

Ripel's sites:
www.frankripel.org
www.geocities.com/iutmah
www.geocities.com/theerium
www.associazionebetelgeuse.org
www.anticristo.it
Ripel: *"Black, white, blue and red vampires. The fourteen footsteps of the mutant. The seven footsteps of the vampire. The passage of the magi."*
http://www.geocities.com/iutmah/vampiri.html
I translated/quoted the above because I once read a text from some apparent top level practitioner of hermeticism that humans can be "alchemized" into "vampires", whatever that means. This stuff is to be put in context with L. Ron Hubbard Jr.'s apparent linking of vampirism to soul-cracking - statements which can be found further below. I know, it's strange stuff. But that's no reason not to bring it up.

Interview with Ripel: *"Q[uestion]: In your books you identify yourself as the Great Beast 666 [Crowley's name] and then, in the initiation process, as the Great Scarlet Dragon (the Eight-Headed and Thirteen-Horned Wild Beast), the Antichrist.*

A[answer of Ripel]: Yes, that's correct. I am the King of the World, The Antichrist of historical christians. Soon the Earth will change and

a New Dawn shall rise."
http://www.anticristo.it/eng_intervista_768.html

On one of his Geocities sites, Ripel posted his article 'The Da Vinci Code, Frank Ripel reveals the secret contained in the Da Vinci Code' somewhat understandable states: *"In Gnostic Christianity – Sethians and Ophites – the light-Christ is identified with the snake, like Lucifer is. Therefore, it's possible to state that the Christ of Gnostic Christians is the Antichrist of historical Christians. The secret of number nine is connected to the image of the perfect man, Lucifer – the light-Christ. Nine is the secret number of the Great Beast 666 (6+6+6=18, which internal sum is 9) and represents perfection. Therefore the Great Beast 666 is the perfect man, Lucifer ("Light Bearer"), the light-Christ that is identified with the Sun."* www.geocities.com/theerium/daVinciCode.html
Of course, other authors have made references to Lucifer, but the problem with many of these esoteric authors is that they use such vague and largely incomprehensible language that it's generally useless to quote them. They also seldom speak about Lucifer even though it's such a crucial part of Gnosticism. Additionally there are a number of low level occult organizations which claim to be involved in Luciferianism, Gnosticism and various forms of blood magic which closely parallel the things said about Martinism, Memphis Misraim, et al. However, it's ultimately the thoughts and practices of the highest level members in the latter organizations (or certain cells within them) that we want to know more about. Whatever Joe Average is doing isn't interesting or even relevant.

Above you can see some of the anti-Christian, Luciferian symbolism found at the home of Francis "Anubis- Moloch" Desmedt and Dominique "Nahema-Nephthys" Kindermans who ran the profoundly negative Abrasax cult which consisted of four occult institutes: The Belgian Church of Satan, the Wicca center, the Order for Luciferian Initiation and the Gnostic church. Anyone who claims that Satanism or Luciferianism is beneficial to mankind is absolutely nuts. It's all about feeding the ego and personal gain, apparently regularly resulting in a shattered mind. Why don't you try and visit some of the links presented on the following site:
http://www.solarphallic-cult.org

August 8, 2003 issue of EIR, Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr., 'A short definition of Synarchism': *"Martinism, a mocking perversion of Catholicism, considers Fallen Man to be in exile in this earthly existence, deprived of his powers. Man can only restore his original condition by initiation to the inner ranks of a secret society, through purgative violence -- sado-masochistic rituals, torture, and human sacrifices... Anyone familiar with my ramblings on Satanism will recognize "purgative violence" as its core activity. Its purpose is to break down the spiritual barrier between the lowest levels of the human soul and the underlying demonic forces, thus allowing the demonic forces to take possession of the soul. As usual, the ugly truth is hidden, and the activity is "justified" with lofty-sounding cover stories. The "initiate" in search of "magical powers" is gradually led to the point of believing that killing is INHERENTLY beneficial, and it is the act of killing people (especially ones with whom the killer has had a positive relationship) "up close and personal" with this attitude which breaks down this barrier. Thus, Martinism and its front "Sin"archism are exposed as Satanism."*

The story of Scientology is also very much relevant to the question if Gnosticism and-or hermeticism is Luciferian or not. Anyone who knows a thing or two about mystery religions and sees the Scientology logos will recognize a Rosicrucian influence. Coincidentally, L. Ron Hubbard, Scientology's founder, was introduced to the rituals of the Ordo Templi Orientis (OTO) (in turn preceded by Memphis Misraim, Martinism, Synarchism and Illuminism) by rocket scientist and JPL co-founder Jack Parsons. At this time Hubbard still was a lieutenant commander in the Navy and had not yet founded the Scientology church. Besides being one of the founders of America's space program alongside Theodore von Karman (coincidentally had a Kabbalah scholar and Rabbi as ancestor) and the controversial Wernher von Braun (the famous Nazi scientist from Operation Paperclip), Parsons used to be head of the OTO's Agape Lodge in Pasadena and a protege of Aleister Crowley. In his lengthy July 1983 interview with Penthouse, L. Ron Hubbard's son, Ronald DeWolf, claimed a number of interesting things about his father. DeWolf later reversed himself almost 180 degrees claiming a good deal of his Penthouse statements weren't true. However, some of the things he said sure are an interesting coincidence considering his father's connections to the OTO and the philosophies of Crowley and such Crowley-inspired men as Frank Ripel. Among other things, DeWolf claimed: *"The Antichrist. Aleister Crowley thought of himself as such. And when Crowley died in 1947, my father then decided that he should wear the cloak of the beast and become the most powerful being in the universe [sounds exactly like Ripel, read above]. What a lot of people don't realize is that Scientology is black magic that is just spread out over a long time period. To perform black magic generally takes a few hours or, at most, a few weeks. But in Scientology it's stretched out over a lifetime, and so you don't see it. Black magic is the inner core of Scientology --and it is probably the only part of Scientology that really works. Also, you've got to realize that*

my father did not worship Satan. He thought he was Satan. He was one with Satan. He had a direct pipeline of communication and power with him. My father wouldn't have worshiped anything. I mean, when you think you're the most powerful being in the universe, you have no respect for anything, let alone worship... The explanation [of black magic] is sort of long and complicated. The basic rationale is that there are some powers in this universe that are pretty strong. As an example, Hitler was involved in the same black magic and the same occult practices that my father was. The identical ones. Which, as I have said, stem clear back to before Egyptian times. It's a very secret thing. Very powerful and very workable and very dangerous. Brainwashing is nothing compared to it. The proper term would be "soul cracking." It's like cracking open the soul, which then opens various doors to the power that exists, the satanic and demonic powers. Simply put, it's like a tunnel or an avenue or a doorway. Pulling that power into yourself through another person --and using women, especially -- is incredibly insidious. It makes Dr. Fu Manchu look like a kindergarten student. It is the ultimate vampirism, the ultimate mind-fuck, instead of going for blood, you're going for their soul. And you take drugs in order to reach that state where you can, quite literally, like a psychic hammer, break their soul, and pull the power through. He designed his Scientology Operating Thetan techniques to do the same thing. But, of course, it takes a couple of hundred hours of auditing and mega-thousands of dollars for the privilege of having your head turned into a glass Humpty Dumpty --shattered into a million pieces.. I think [cults] are very dangerous and destructive. I don't think that anyone should think for you. And that's exactly what cults do. All cults, including Scientology, say, "I am your mind, I am your brain. I've done all the work for you, I've laid the path open for you. All you have to do is turn your mind off and walk down the path I have created." Well, I have learned that there's great strength in diversity, that a clamorous discussion or debate is very healthy and should be encouraged... Scientology and all the other cults are one-dimensional, and we live in a three-dimensional world. Cults are as dangerous as drugs. They commit the highest crime: the rape of the soul.... I think my father has received the ultimate punishment, which is being locked and trapped in his own insanity. There's no way out for him..."
Personally, I can't vouch for the legitimacy of most of EIR's or DeWolf's statements, including the existence of demons or angels. I can only say that cults like Martinism and Memphis Misraim ultimately are based on Luciferianism. They are meant to be very secretive while their leaders often come across as extremely irrational and vindicative. They reject the teachings of the Church, but have replaced them with different set of dogma.
It's likely, however, that many members in the organizations discussed here don't know anything about the dreadful activities described by EIR. There are several reasons for this, one being that I was immediately asked if I would be interested in becoming a 96º national head in Holland of the Memphis Misraim Rite after only one or two email inquiries. Of course, pretending to be a lawyer with friends in the Rotary in a country where Memphis Misraim apparently doesn't exist might have helped, but still. It's just another example that this whole degree system and the alleged spiritual quest behind it isn't to be taken very serious.

[Missing picture]

Best case scenario is probably that this stuff doesn't work. Worst case scenario has basically been described by EIR and Hubbard, Jr. above. The OTO, Golden Dawn, Thelema, Thulism and Theosophy have all been inspired by the organizations in the picture above.

[319] See note 318 for evidence of the extremely close relationship between many occult organizations, including the Martinist and Synarchist Order, the old Illuminati, Memphis Misraim, Rosicrucianism, Luciferianism, the OTO, the Golden Dawn and others.

[320] www.geocities.com/iutmah/meaprmm_english.html (one of Ripel's sites):
"99º Grand Hierophante or International Head of the M.E.A.P.R.M.M. ad Honorem: Licio Gelli"...
"Short Biography on Licio Gelli
In 1980 Licio Gelli, through his constant relationships with the Royal House of Savoia Lucifero [this name is no joke] Falcone (Minister of the Royal House of Savioa) was honored the Earl title by the King Umberto II (the last King of Italy).
Toward the end of the Seventies the Grand Orient of Italy, appointed Gelli as Venerable Master to direct and give back life to the Masonic Lodge "Propaganda 2" (P2), which was founded in 1895 by Grand Master Lemmi [and was a continuation of the in 1877 founded Propaganda Numero Uno, i.e. P1, likely inspired by Mazzini and Garibaldi's Memphis Misraim Rite].
In the Eighties the unfounded P2 scandal busted. Subsequently, the Venerable Master was acquitted of the accusations that were brought against him.
In 1996 Commendatore Licio Gelli, for his activity in poetry and writing, proposed candidates from 59 structures - academies, university, Italians and foreigners cultural associations for the Nobel Prize for the Literature."
Frank Ripel, 'The Confessions of the Antichrist': *"In july 1989, we [Ripel and the "Scarlet Woman"] paid a visit to Licio Gelli (former head of the dissolved P2 lodge). In one of his letters, he wrote: "the time when we met was short and circumstances didn't allow us to talk any longer, however, if You like, in the next future, whenever you'll have the chance to come to Tuscany, I shall be pleased to meet you". He kindly welcomed us in his villa, a countryhouse in the green. Gelli led us into a huge hall and made us sit in two of the twelve armchairs arranged in a semi-circle, six of them on each side. We started to talk and, at a certain moment, he said: "We have two enemies: the comunists and the Catholic Church". "Especially the Jesuits", I specified. Then I asked him the usual question: "When will these two ideologies come to an end?". "We must be patient", he answered. "Being young, maybe I am not that patient", I replied. And a few months later, the Synarchy had overthrown comunism the whole world over. The cold war was over. Nobody seemed to have realized how quickly the Soviet Union and its allied had faded away. Even the most pessimistic politilogists had thought that comunist would have lasted another hundred years, while in a few months, it had totally collapsed. Isn't that strange? Since that december 12th 1988, ten years went by, and a new world disorder is ruling, so that a new world order shall arise. Soon, a New Dawn will rise and the world will change. In the evening of january 6th 1997, another Divine Sign occurred A Sphere of green energy darted from East to West over the skies of Rome. The Ark of the heavenly Alliance had produced another energy field. That was the Sign announcing the fall of the fideist religious ideology, the Sign announcing the Great Return. The beginning of the Great Return was marked by the Space Knight announcing the end of old times and the beginning of new ones. The Space Knight is a comet, discovered by non-professionai astronomers in luly 23rd 1995, namely Alan Hale and Thomas Bopp. Its closest distance from the Earth was reached in march 22nd 1997. Towards the end of 1996, astronomers of over the world, noticed a Body, named Companion, which had been following Hale-Bopp comet. On a second time, using their primitive instrurnents, they hadn't be longer able to spot Companion. Companion is an*

energy field which collided with the Earth Aura, by the end of its transformation. Such energetic collision, took place in march 19th 1997 and the Aura's transformation had concluded in april 29th 1997. The Retum of the Gods is marked by Time, however only few can interpret Divine Signs."
http://www.anticristo.it/eng_confessioni_768.html
The whole Hale-Bopp story and its "companion" is just a complete New Age scam for some reason promoted in the conspiracy movement in 1997. It's interesting to note that many of these Gnostic occult organizations with their "secret knowledge" come up with epic stories which are also put out by the many bad apples in the alternative history, UFO and-or conspiracy movement. In light of the above article it's interesting to note Gelli's schizophrenic approach to "the Church", because he himself was in bed with the Knights of Malta and Opus Dei. Men from these organizations ultimately controlled the P2. Take a look at the article on Le Cercle, which involves Gelli's P2 and the whole fascist, anti-communist underground, and amaze yourself about the apparently almost complete absence of the Jesuits in these networks. Isn't that interesting? Or the fact that many conspiracy authors in the United States have continually attacked the Jesuits, but left the Knights of Malta and Opus Dei alone? Weird, just weird.

[321] November 3, 2004, El Semanal Digital (a mainstream journal about all kinds of things), 'La masonería revolotea el nombramiento de Arruche en la Guardia Civil'
http://www.elsemanaldigital.com/arts/22398.asp.
Since I can't read Spanish I asked the help of EIR, as they are interested in the Synarchy. Following is an email from Pierre Beaudry in which he describes the article: *"This article identifies Carlos Gomez Arruche -April 2006] as being a high degree mason and member of the Martinist and Synarchist Order. The article treats the question as being "rumored" but its author, Garganta Profunda, who considers that there are "no good explanations" for Arruche's nomination, and that he does not even have good relations with Defense Minister Jose Bono [a socialist]. The article also goes through the fact that there were at least 5 Civil Guard generals that could have taken the position, and yet it was an Air Force general that was chosen instead... The "most slippery rumor" is that Arruche is a member of the Martinist and Synarchist Order which was created in France by Gerard Encausse [spelled Gérard Encusse in the article], the founder (sic) of the "Unknown Superiors" in 1891 ["Orden de los Superiores Desconocidos"]. This order is said to be based on the freemasonic rectified rite of Saint-Martin in the 18th century, established by Martinez de Pasqually and Louis-Claude de Saint-Martin. It further states that since the followers of the Martinists have had several problems in Spain recently, it is obvious that the circumstance of this nomination of Arruche as director general of the Civil Guards is like a powder keg in the middle of the barracks. Because of the general discomfort created by this nomination, Harruche [sic] should come clean and put an end to the rumors..."*

[322] Received an email in 2006 from an apparently educated person from the Balkans who requested his name would not be posted (not a problem anyway since I lost the email). This person had been reading my article on Le Cercle and had become intrigued by Synarchism and the connection with the Serbian royal family to Le Cercle. He claimed to have asked a friend in local Masonry about Synarchism and the Serbian royal family. Apparently, this person said to him that Aleksandar Jovanovic was the head of the Martinist and Synarchist Order in Serbia, that Jovanovic was in close contact with the Serbian royal family and his group was involved with esoteric Freemasonry, i.e. Memphis-Misraim, Templarism and Rosicrucianism. This Masonic friend didn't really see a problem with the secrecy surrounding this, because the public wouldn't understand the use of ritual magic.
True or not, this email brought the Memphis-Misraim rite to my attention for the first time. Did some research on Aleksandar Jovanovic and it turned out he also appeared on the net as the regional head of Memphis-Misraim in Serbia (not stated in the email). Don't know any other details about this Jovanovic, but, for what it's worth, the person who sent the email claimed not to have known about Jovanovic appearing on the Italian Memphis-Misraim site. I asked the Italian Memphis-Misraim site about Jovanovic and the Synarchist order, but Galbix Red (97° MEAPRMM – 98° OCI) claimed not to know any details about this person. It was pretty obvious he wasn't interested in sharing information anyway.
The extremely close relationship between the Martinist and Synarchist Order, the old Illuminati, Memphis Misraim, Rosicrucianism, Luciferianism, the OTO, the Golden Dawn and other occult groups has been discussed in note 318.

[323] About Licio Gelli:
*) The Duke of Savoy, with whom Gelli had a close relationship, has been involved in arms trade with the Shah, a murder case, the P2 lodge, and the Knights of Malta. This very old family, which ruled Italy until the end of WWII, had its attorney on the board of Permindex, which has been linked to the JFK assassination.
*) 2005, Daniele Ganser, 'Nato's Secret Armies', p. 74: *"Frank Gigliotti [one-time assistant to a hypnotist; Presbyterian clergyman; worked with teenaged boys, for whom he organized a social club named the Guiseppe Mazzini Club; recruited by the OSS; active in Italy] of the US Masonic Lodge personally recruited Gelli and instructed him to set up an anti-Communist parallel government in Italy in close cooperation with the CIA station in Rome. 'It was Ted Shackley, director of all covert operations of the CIA in Italy in the 1970s', an internal report of the Italian anti-terrorism unit confirmed, 'who presented the chief of the Masonic Lodge to Alexander Haig'. According to the document, Nixon's Military adviser General Haig [later Pilgrims Society executive], who had commanded US troops in vietnam and thereafter from 1974 to 1979 served as NATO's SACEUR, and Nixon's National Security Advisor Henry Kissinger [Le Cercle] 'authorized Gelli in the fall of 1969 to recruit 400 high ranking Italian and NATO officers into his lodge'. (60)... the secretive anti-Communist P2 members list confiscated [in 1981] counted at least 962 members, with total leadership estimated at 2,500... 52 were high-ranking officers of the Carabinieri paramilitary police, 50 were high-ranking officers of the Italian Army, 37 were high-ranking officers of the Finance Police, 29 were high-ranking officers of the Italian Navy, 11 were Presidents of the police, 70 were influential and wealthy industrialists, 10 were Presidents of banks, 3 were acting Ministers, 2 were former Ministers, 1 was President of a political party, 38 were members of parliament and 14 were high-ranking judges. Others on lower levels of the social hierarchy were mayors, Directors of hospitals, lawyers, notaries and journalists."* Although Gelli's files had vanished by the time his villa was raided, the index of his files was discovered, and some of the headings included Giulio Andreotti's name. Roberto Calvi's [Knight of Malta, "God's banker", and found hanging below a bridge in the City of London] widow pointed to Giulio Andreotti "(Le Cercle) as the true head of P2.
*) 1997, Robert Hutchinson, 'Their Kingdom Come – Inside the Secret World of Opus Dei', p. 263-264: *"P2 was formed in the late 1960s, allegedly at the behest of Giordano Gamberini, a Grand Master of the Grand Orient of Italy and friend of Gulio Andreotti. But he was much closer to Francesco Cosentino, who also was well introduced in Vatican circles. Either Andreotti or Cosentino, or perhaps both, were said to have suggested the creation of a small cell of trusted right-wing personalities in key national sectors, but especially*

banking, intelligence and the press, to guard against what they perceived as 'the creeping communist threat'. The person Gamberini chose to develop the P2 Lodge was a small-time textile magnate from the Tuscan town of Arezzo, midway between Florence and Perugia, who after two as a Freemason had risen to the Italian equivalent of Master Mason. His name, of course, was Licio Gelli. But the P2's top man, according to Calvi, was none other than Andreotti, followed in line of command by Cosentino and Ortolani [Umberto Ortolani; secret chamberlain of the Papal Household; member of the inner council of the Knights of Malta; said to be a member of Cardinal Giacomo Lercano; met with Licio Gelli, Roberto Calvi, and others in Rome in December 1969]. Andreotti always denied Calvi's allegation. But the fact remains that Calvi feared Andreotti more than Gelli or Ortolani. As for Cosentino, he died soon after the P2 hearings began. The truth of the matter, [professor] Javier Sainz said, is that the P2 Lodge was part of a secret right-wing network created with the Vatican's blessing as part of the Occident's bulwark against communism. The P1 Lodge was in France and the P3 Lodge was in Madrid. The P3 was headed by a former minister of Justice, Pio Cabanillas Gallas [cabinet minister under Franco, the dictator of Spain until 1975; secretary of the Council of the Realm, Franco's highest advisory body; Minister of Information and Tourism; remained influential in government after Franco's death; Minister of Culture; Minister of Justice 1981-1982; more centrist than Cercle member Munoz; member of the European Parliament]".

[324] Not much is known about Arruche, actually, although the following incident says a lot about his personal convictions. In 2005, nine Guardia Civil officers were accused of having beaten and tazered a civilian to death. Arruche stood up for the officer who oversaw this torture scene and claimed tazers were perfectly acceptable weapons for the police to use.

[325] Just the fact that crown prince Alexander Karageorgevitch II in 2004 hosted a meeting for the ultraconservative private intelligence group Le Cercle, which has been combating communism for decades and was directly tied to Gelli's P2 lodge, says a lot.

[326] See note 171

[327] Combination of BOB note PV 250 of January 8, 1997 and BOB note PV 466 of January 16, 1997

[328] 1999, Annemie Bulte, Douglas De Coninck and Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, 'The X-Dossiers', p. 327: *"X4 during a hearing in July tells how respected members of the Opus Dei belonged to her most sadistic clientele..."*

[329] PV 150.889, March 24, 1997, 'Translation of a March 18, 1997 fax from X1; factory; Clo': *"[X1] saw that Sandra sucked de Bonvoisin and that Wathelet raped Mieke"*. X1 accused Melchior Wathelet of being one of the more violent child abusers at the ASCO factory, together with Paul Vanden Boeynants and Baron de Bonvoisin.

[330] PV 151.046, March 23, 1997, 'Information: Facts pertaining to child molestings in the Verviers region' (changed the chronological order for better reading).

[331] 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium'), p. 176, 183-184: *"CEPIC candidate Jean-Pierre Grafe in turn asked [the fascist] Forces Nouvelles to support him in his personal election campaign... [After CEPIC is exposed in the early 1980s] the political friends of de Bonvoisin won't allow that de Bonvoisin is placed in permanent isolation by [CEPIC] chairman Jean-Pierre Grafe... [In 1981-1982] the leadership of the organization then realizes it better than anyone and as soon as January 19 the board of directors of the CEPIC asks itself if it isn't better to dissolve the organization and replace it with another structure with another name. The proposal is rejected, but that same day Jean-Pierre Grafe still announces the creation of a substituting structure: Le Rassemblement du Centre."*

[332] November 20, 1996, The Guardian, 'Belgian minister to face hearing for 'buying child sex': *"Belgium's deputy prime minister, Elio di Rupo, will face a parliamentary commission into allegations that he procured 13-year-old boys [that's not Trusgnach, so whatever happened to these accusations?] for sex, the leaders of the government and opposition parties decided yesterday... A former chauffeur claimed that he had driven the minister to the Brussels red-light district in his official car, cruising for boys [apparently 16 years and older]... The local press quoted yesterday patrons of Le CanCan, a gay bar, and of a nearby nightclub, Le Garage, who said that the deputy prime minister was a regular visitor, ready to buy drinks for students... Meanwhile, the Wallonian (French-speaking) regional parliament has voted for a separate commission to investigate similar allegations against one of its ministers, Jean-Pierre Grafe... In a written statement, Mr Grafe, said the allegations against him were intended solely to harm his reputation as a public figure. But that did not stop the press from reporting that he had been investigated for having sex with minors twice before, in 1982 and 1984, and that his brother, Jacques, is serving a prison sentence for paedophile activities."*

[333] *) November 20, 1996, The Guardian, 'Belgian minister to face hearing for 'buying child sex': *"Belgium's deputy prime minister, Elio di Rupo, will face a parliamentary commission into allegations that he procured 13-year-old boys [that's not Trusgnach, so whatever happened to these accusations?] for sex, the leaders of the government and opposition parties decided yesterday..."*
*) November 20, 1996, PV 117.320, testimony of T1: *"Voluntary testimony of T1 (anonymous)... In January '90 in the "Taverne du Passage", rue des Bouchers 41 in Bruxelles. A table with a man and two boys of 13 years - blonds. Description of the man and children. The man caressed the thigh of one of the children. The man was Jean-Pierre Graffe. Graffe seems to be an regular of the place."*
*) November 25, 1996, PV 117.529, testimony of Jean-Michel Rulens: *"UIL frequented "Le Brique" where he knew Graffe and Di Rupo. Four partouzes where Di Rupo and Graffe were present; he was 17 years old. Three in an apartment in the center of Liege [Luik]. Four in a villa on the hill of Liege. He was driven there by a certain Daniel (R25 or R30). Several miners told him to also have participated in orgies with Graffe and Di Rupo: Serge Pasquet, David Maugnee (son of the boss of Le Brique), Didier Geuens (deceased) [and] Michael Valiant. He declares he maintained sexual relations with Di Rupo and Grafe for 3-5.000-Belgian franks a time."*
*) November 18, 1996, PV 10.600, interview with Jean Michel Nihoul (summary): *"The information on radio-libre JMB [Nihoul involved with that from 1985 to mid 1990s] was overseen by Marie-Bernard Gilds and Jean-Louis Bogaert. Bogaert was a press attache of the defense secretary of the time (Jose Demaret). Bogaert was also press attache for Jean-Pierre Graffe [Grafe]. Bogaert told him that Graffe was a child molester and that he liked to whip his boys."*
*) 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'The Dossier Nihoul', p. 43: *"The Di Rupo affair made yet another dossier disappear into the background, a much heavier dossier against Jean-Pierre Grafe, also a friend of Vanden Boeynants."*

[334] PV 100.130, December 2, 1996

[335] See note 323

[336] 2006, Dr. Steven Greer, 'Hidden Truth, Forbidden Knowledge', p. 193: *"Thousands of employees are involved in various projects, but they don't really know the details of what they are working on. Someone might be working on a little widget here within a compartment that's part of this compartment that's part of that compartment - it's very, very tightly controlled. The policy group or control group is 200 to 300 people, and it is trans-national. The United States by no means is the only major center of activity. There are important representatives in this group from China, latin America, The Vatican, various institutes, Europe, Russia. National boundaries, actually, mean nothing. National issues are irrelevant. It's not even about government as you and I normally think of it. It is centered in corporate, financial, transnational, and religious interests; they are the tail wagging the dog of government... Enforcement: you know, I always tell people, "Oh, the CIA? Those guys are pussycats." The ones you've got to worry about are the contract guys who work for Lockheed or E-Systems [and in the past, Wackenhut] or the ones that are contracted from this group that are attached to what are called the Devil's Disciples, which is a motorcycle gang. It's a sub-section of the Hell's Angels that routine engage in torture and human sacrifice and vivisection -- where they cut you open alive -- in order to enforce secrecy in certain settings."*

[337] Ibid.: *"The single most powerful entity within this group today is the corporate Mormon empire. The Mormon hierarchy has vast financial and corporate holdings linked to these covert programs, but the "rank and file" wittingly have nothing to do with it."*

[338] Ibid., p. 229-230: *"I also met with the Vatican astronomer, who said the same thing and acknowledged that the UFOs were real and the ETs were real. And yet we know that there are cells within the Vatican, within the Opus Dei group, that have a very dark view on all this and have really taken the information away from the others at the Vatican... While in Rome, I also met with one of the Knights of Malta -- it does exist -- and a representative of the Jesuit Secret Service and the Vatican Secret Service. Those groups are intimately involved in global financial and technological issues related to this subject. They are some of the key people in the hierarchy... The Knights of Malta and the Vatican Secret Service and the Jesuit Secret Service have a very key role in maintaining the secrecy on the ET issue... [After having been denied access by CIA director George Bush] Carter asked people associated with the Congressional Research Service to find out what was going on [with the UFO subject]. They asked, in turn, a lawyer named Daniel Sheehan -- who was with the Christic Institute and was representing the Jesuits in Washington, to see if he could get this information from the Vatican. So, Sheehan contacted the Vatican on behalf of incoming President Carter. Well, the Vatican came back and said, "No, we cannot give this to you."... Remember, back in 1994, a secret government insider told me that, in terms of technology transfer and management, that I would be better off talking to certain groups of Jesuit priests than to the CIA Director or the U.S. President."*
In these pages, Greer also describes an incident in which a US Navy nuclear submarine went on a mission in the Atlantic to gather sophisticated electronic data on huge underwater UFOs. A Vatican priest, working with a US intelligence operative, was in charge of the whole mission and left with all the data.

[339] Ibid., p. 194: *"He [the Angleton descendent] added, "We're looking at this material with NATO; there is a compartmented operation within NATO headquarters that deals with this, in Europe.""*

[340] Ibid., p. 236-237:

[341] For more information go to www.disclosureproject.com, read Steven Greer's books and watch the taped interviews. Although I'm very sure at least one of his sources is a complete fraud (who does have the right background), it's impossible to deny the importance and immenseness of the work done by Greer. There's a summary on Greer's book 'Hidden Truth, Forbidden Knowledge' in the PEHI 2006 archives, in which the individuals who were left anonymous have largely been identified.

[342] January 23, 2005, Christopher O'Brien at Greg Bishop's Radio Misterioso, 'Cattle Mutilation and Blood Rituals w/ Chris O'Brien; Are UFOs really responsible for Cattle Mutilations?', part 2, 53:45: *"There was one cop going to a seminar, a training session, being given by this noted homicide detective and when he found out this guy was from the San Luis Valley he says: 'Oow, that's where all the cattle mutilations take place' and he talked to him about it, and that's where all the information came out. The gentleman who imparted this information on me is the chief investigative for the District Attorney... That definitely was the information imparted on me [that a few nutcase cultists could be responsible for all the mutilations]. There's no way in heck that some fly-by-night wannabe occult group could pull off a dozen attacks in four states on the same night, as we were seeing back in the mid 1970s."*
http://www.radio4all.net/proginfo.php?id=11091&file_id=20115

[343] Ibid., part 1, 89:40

[344] Ibid., part 1, 96:30. O'Brien also said about his conversation with the chief investigator for the D.A.'s office: *"I was told by a law enforcement officer that maybe what's going on is being done for our own good and maybe it's something that the public has no need to know and maybe you should question your motivations even when trying to figure out what it is, let alone telling people about it."*
O'Brien's opinion on the subject: *"Not being totally up to speed on a lot of his [Aquino's] activities, although of course I am familiar with who he is and some of things he was involved with. I don't think it will ever come out, the extent of some of the types of very interesting -for lack of a better term- programs; I don't know what you call them, mythological programming or psychotronic warfare experiments, however you want to politely phrase those activities... [It appears] there is an element in our culture that is very involved in some very ancient practices... And again, this is a subject that a lot of people just don't want to hear about."*

[345] February 25, 2004, Herwig Lerouge and Vinciane Convens, Solidaire, interview with Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck (one of the authors of the 1999 book 'The X-Dossiers'): *"[Solidaire:] Actually, in his dossier Langlois only kept the testimonies of the accused... [Van Heeswyck:] Absolutely, and even the contradictions in there don't bother him. And there really are these huge contradictions."*
Van Heeswyck and co-authors filled a 500+ page book with these contradictions. When going through the digital Dutroux dossier for the first time I also wondered why (virtually) nothing on the earlier sub-dossiers could be found. Plenty of (dis)information on the Jumet digs or the Abrasax cult though.

Bibliography (partial)

<<TÉMA: Ovládání mysli a vymývání mozku založené na traumatu

[1] 1990, Hugo Gijsels, 'De Bende & Co. - 20 jaar destabilizering in België' ('The Gang & Co. - 20 years of destabilization in Belgium')
Hugo Gijsels was a journalist and editor-in-chief of Halt magazine and has written for Humo. Was sued a number of times, in one case successfully by Paul Vanden Boeynants, which did quite a bit of financial damage. Died in December 2004.

[2] 1993, Jean-Pierre van Rossem, 'Hoe kom ik van de ground?' ('How do I get off the ground?')

[3] 1996, Fred Vandenbussche, 'Meisjes verdwijnen niet zomaar' ('Girls don't just disappear')
Vandenbussche was a journalist with Het Volk, one of the largest Belgian newspapers.

[4] 1998, Stef Janssens, 'De namen uit de doofpot' ('The names from the cover up')
Official employee of the Gang Commission and the Organized Crime Commission. As a specialist he did a study on government informants. Closely followed the proceedings of the Dutroux Commission.

[5] 1998, Regina Louf, 'Zwijgen is voor daders - De getuigenis van X1' ('Silence is for perpetrators - The testimony of X1')
Regina Louf was witness X1.

[6] 1999, Marie-Jeanne Van Heeswyck, Annemie Bulté, and Douglas De Coninck, 'De X-Dossiers'
Bulté and De Coninck were journalists for De Morgen, one of the largest newspapers in Belgium. Were sued a number of times after publishing the 'X-Dossiers'. Some time after their first X1 articles in De Morgen, Yves Desmet, their editor-in-chief, was pressured to censor and even fire Bulté and De Coninck. Both journalists now work at Humo. Van Heeswyck was a journalist with Le Journal de Mardi, co-founded with the lawyer of the parents of Loubna Benaïssa, the girl that was murdered by a pedophile (who might well have been part of a network). Van Heeswyck, together with another journalist, was sued by Commandant Duterme for writing that Duterme was sabotaging the X-investigations (which he absolutely did). The journalists were forced to pay 12,500 euros in compensations.

[7] 2001, Jean Nicolas and Frédéric Lavachery, 'Dossier pédophilie. Le scandale de l'affaire Dutroux' ('Paedophilia dossier: The scandal of the Dutroux affair')
Nicolas left for Luxembourg, because he didn't feel safe anymore in his own country. Set up the investigating magazine l'Investigateur. In August 2000, l'Investigateur was forbidden to publish a list of alleged pedophiles that were mentioned in the Dutroux dossier. In 2001, Nicolas' and Lavachery's book publisher, Flammarion, was forced by the Belgian government and royal family to include in every book ('Dossier Paedophilia') an official denial of the royal family that they had been involved in sex orgies at which minors had been present. Three children of Paul Vanden Boeynants were trying to sue Nicolas and Lavachery in 2001.

[8] March 11, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part I'.

[9] March 18, 2003, Zembla (Dutch TV), 'De X-dossiers - Part II'

[10] 2004, Herwig Lerouge, 'Het Dossier Nihoul: De knoop in het proces-Dutroux' ('The Nihoul Dossier: The knot in the Dutroux trial')
Lerouge used to be editor-in-chief of the weekly magazine Solidair.

[11] 2004, Douglas De Coninck, 'Dode Getuigen - Dertig mensen die niet zullen spreken op het proces Dutroux' ('Dead witnesses - Thirty people who will not speak at the Dutroux trial')
De Coninck was a journalist at De Morgen who now works at Humo magazine.

[12] Leaked Neufchateau document, consisting of summaries of official reports from August 1996 to June 1997. Testimonies of X1, X2, X3 and Nathalie W. are included, just as a number of others. For some reason, this file has trouble appearing in Google. [PEHI link; download only; Winrar is needed to open]

[13] Leaked Dutroux dossier, consisting of thousands of official reports, all located on three DVDs. X-testimonies have been removed from this dossier, just as anything else that might point to a larger network around Dutroux. Got it from someone who was personally investigating the Dutroux case and may or may not publish a book in the future. Threw the DVDs away before publishing this article, as some child pornography and snuff could be found on DVD 3.

Author: Joël van der Reijden
Written: July 25, 2007

http://web.archive.org/web/20070820001441/http://www.pehi.eu/dutroux/Belgian_X_dossiers_of_the_Dutroux_affair.htm

Italian, Russian Police Break Up Child Snuff Porn Ring

from http://www.whale.to/c/italian1.html

25 Nov 2005

Jewish Gangsters Raped, Killed Children As Young As Two On Film Rome, Italy -- Italian and Russian police, working together, broke up a ring of Jewish gangsters who had been involved in the manufacture of child rape and snuff pornography. Three Russian Jews and eight Italian Jews were arrested after police discovered they had been kidnapping non-Jewish children between the ages of two and five years from Russian orphanages, raping the children, and then murdering them on film. Mostly non-Jewish customers, including 1,700 nationwide, 600 in Italy, and an unknown number in the United States, paid as much as $20,000 per film to watch little children being raped and murdered.

Jewish officials in a major Italian news agency tried to cover the story up, but were circumvented by Italian news reporters, who broadcast scenes from the films live at prime time on Italian television to more than 11 million Italian viewers. Jewish officials then fired the executives responsible, claiming they were spreading "blood libel."

Throughout history, various groups have accused sects of Jews of ritually murdering small children. One such account, that of Hugh of Lincoln, led to the expulsion of all Jews from Britain in the 13th Century. Such accounts have generally been discounted, but are so widespread that Jewish organizations have developed a name for them -- "blood libel."

Though AP and Reuters both ran stories on the episode, US media conglomerates refused to carry the story on television news, again saying the story would prejudice Americans against Jews. Jewish gangsters in Russia have become increasingly linked to traffic in "white slaves" and prostitutes through Israel, according to a recent report in the Jerusalem Post. Israel turns an official blind eye to forced prostitution, and does not punish Israeli citizens who choose to own "sex slaves" as long as the slaves are foreign and non-Jews.

British link to 'snuff' videos

from http://www.whale.to/b/british3.html
The Observer, Sunday 1 October 2000
http://www.guardian.co.uk/uk/2000/oc...n.philipwillan

Britain is a key link in the biggest ever international investigation into the production and supply of paedophile 'snuff' movies - in which children are murdered on film - an Observer investigation can reveal.

The key suspect in the inquiry, a Russian who was arrested last week in Moscow for distribution of thousands of sadistic child porn videos and pictures, was traced following the seizure of his products from British paedophiles.

Dmitri Vladimirovich Kuznetsov, a 30-year-old former car mechanic in Moscow, was identified after British Customs and police traced the origin of violent child porn videos found in the UK back to Russia.

Last week Italian police seized 3,000 of Kuznetsov's videos on their way to clients in Italy, sparking an international hunt for paedophiles who have bought his products. The Italian investigators say the material includes footage of children dying during abuse. Prosecutors in Naples are considering charging those who have bought the videos with complicity in murder. They say some may have specifically requested films of killings.

British authorities yesterday confirmed that scores of Kuznetsov's videos, produced in his small flat in Moscow's rundown Vykhino district, have been found in the UK. They are concerned that 'snuff' movies in which children are killed may have also been imported.

Around a dozen British men have already been arrested and charged with offences alleged to be connected to the Russian tapes. A second Russian child porn ring, which allegedly had a British distributor, was broken up earlier this year. The investigation into the importing of violent Russian child porn which led to the identification and subsequent imprisonment of Kuznetsov started about 15 months ago after Customs seized material coming into the country. Since then there have been dozens of other finds.

'We have seen some very, very nasty stuff involving sadistic abuse of very young children, but actual deaths on film takes it a whole step further. That is very worrying,' said one senior customs officer this weekend.

British paedophiles were paying between £50 and £100 for Kuznetsov's tapes, the officer said. Further fees were paid for access to a website that features pictures of extremely violent abuse.

Though two men arrested with Kuznetsov have also been imprisoned by Moscow authorities, only one of the three remains behind bars. Dmitri Ivanov was sentenced to 11 years for actually participating in the abuse that was being filmed. The others were released under an amnesty aimed at clearing Russia's overcrowded prisons.

When officers from the Moscow Criminal Investigation Department raided Kuznetsov's flat they found two boys in a makeshift studio. They seized a huge quantity of films and other pornographic material as well as lists of clients in Italy, Germany, America and Britain.

Last week Italian detectives moved in, following months of inquiries, and arrested eight people. The police searched more than 600 homes and say they now have evidence against about 500 people. Among the suspects were businessmen, public employees and a university student. Several of them were married, with children of their own. Hundreds of people are also under investigation in Germany.

The Russian videos, which had been ordered over the internet, were intercepted when they came into Italy by post, repackaged and then delivered by undercover police officers. They cost between £300 and £4,000, depending on what type of film was ordered.

Covert film of young children naked or undressing was known as a 'SNIPE' video. The most appalling category was code-named 'Necros Pedo' in which children were raped and tortured until they died.

Police in Russia and the UK believe that Kuznetsov and his associates have been in business for more than two years in which time they are believed to have recruited around 100 boys - aged between nine and 15 - to be filmed.

'Most of the children were rounded up from railway stations. A lot of them came from the suburbs, or surrounding regions and were from deprived, problem families,' said Kiril Mazurin, a police spokesman.

'Usually when children like this arrive in the capital, they've got no idea where to go and hang around in the station. It's very easy to entice this kind of teenager - with a promise of a warm bed or a trip to the cinema.'

Many were lured away from orphanages. 'Children are not locked in,' said Mazurin. 'Anyone can come along and promise them a meal at McDonalds. It doesn't take any more than that."

Some children were paid a commission to find other boys willing to be filmed, according to reports in the Russian press, for a fee of between 100 and 300 roubles (£2.50 - £7).

Kuznetsov had given up his job in 1998 to devote himself to the lucrative pornography industry. A self-taught computer expert, he was in the process of upgrading his equipment to allow him to e-mail videos directly to clients when police raided him.

Many customers repeatedly ordered videos from him. The Naples newspaper Il Mattino published a transcript of an alleged email exchange between a prospective client and the Russian vendors.

'Promise me you're not ripping me off,' says the Italian.

'Relax, I can assure you this one really dies,' the Russian responds.

'The last time I paid and I didn't get what I wanted.'

'What do you want?'

'To see them die.'

Mother of darkness Castle: Chateau des Amerois

Other video with English text (but poorer images) available here :

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cLYDEI8xB0Q&feature=related

NEMESIS TV
Dans ses écrits ("Bloodlines of the Illuminati, en page 205) et ses discours, Fritz Springmeier fait mention d'un Château secret situé près du village de Muno en Belgique.
0:18 / 3:11

NEMESIS TV
Ce Château serait, d'après lui, le centre de choses occultes et il y aurait une cathédrale à l'intérieur avec un dome orné de 1000 lumières. Ce château est désigné comme le Château des Amerois (Mothers of Darkness castle).
0:24 / 3:11

L'Entrée du bien gardé Château des Amerois en Belgique, où un grand livre bien spécifique
renseigne dans le sang, les activités des Illuminati qui visent à amener le règne de l'Antéchrist.
0:33 / 3:11

NEMESIS TV
Château des Amerois
La programmation de type "Monarch" y serait pratiquée sur des enfants.
On se réfère quelques fois à ce château comme le "Château des Rois".
0:40 / 3:11

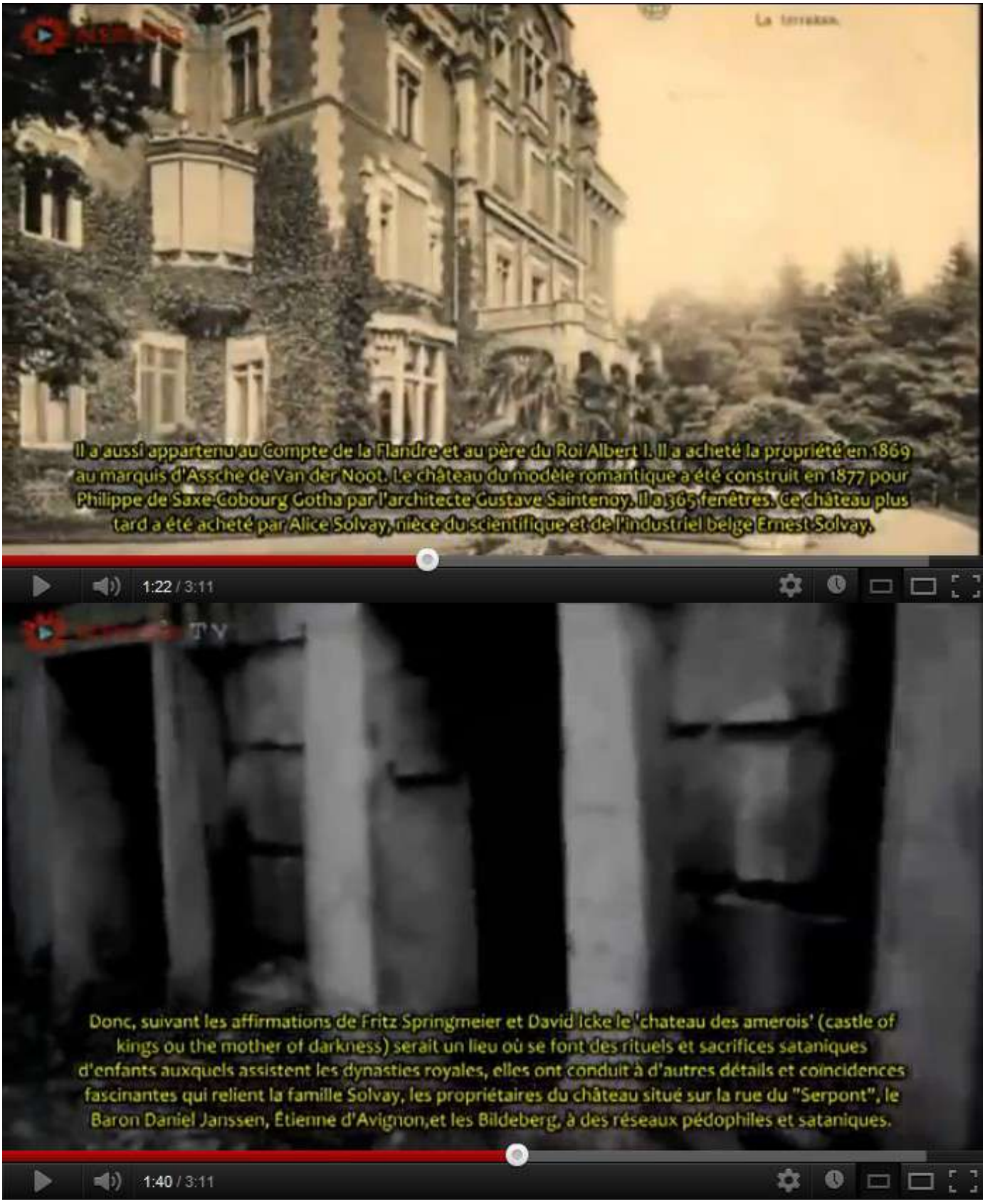
Son vrai nom est le "Château des Amerois, et est localisé à Bouillon (Belgique), près du village de Muno.
Ce château et son domaine, la forêt de Muno, appartenaient au Prince Philippe de Saxe-Cobourg-Gotha.
0:44 / 3:11

Etrangemment, Fritz Springmeier n'est pas le seul à mentionner ce château. Dans leur livre
daté de 2001 dédié à l'affaire "Dutroux", "Dossier pédophilie, Le scandale de l'affaire Dutroux",
0:54 / 3:11

NEMESIS TV
Jean Nicolas et Frédéric Lavachery font aussi mention du Château des Amerois,
comme un lieu où des rituels sataniques sont pratiqués avec des enfants.
1:01 / 3:11

Un rapport de l'affaire Dutroux se réfère à la lettre d'un gendarme à la retraite qui parle de ce château.
1:05 / 3:11

TV
Le château fut donc la propriété du prince Philipp de Saxe-Cobourg Gotha, et plus tard
de la famille Solvay. La famille Solvay est l'une des grandes familles industrielles d'Europe
(producteur de médicaments, de plastiques et produits chimiques comme le fluor
1:15 / 3:11


La terrasse
Il a aussi appartenu au Compte de la Flandre et au père du Roi Albert I. Il a acheté la propriété en 1869 au marquis d'Assche de Van der Noot. Le château du modèle romantique a été construit en 1877 pour Philippe de Saxe-Cobourg Gotha par l'architecte Gustave Saintenoy. Il a 365 fenêtres. Ce château plus tard a été acheté par Alice Solvay, nièce du scientifique et de l'industriel belge Ernest Solvay.
1:22 / 3:11
Donc, suivant les affirmations de Fritz Springmeier et David Icke le 'chateau des amerois' (castle of kings ou the mother of darkness) serait un lieu où se font des rituels et sacrifices sataniques d'enfants auxquels assistent les dynasties royales, elles ont conduit à d'autres détails et coincidences fascinantes qui relient la famille Solvay, les propriétaires du château situé sur la rue du "Serpont", le Baron Daniel Janssen, Étienne d'Avignon,et les Bildeberg, à des réseaux pédophiles et sataniques.
1:40 / 3:11

Cet obscur château existe bel et bien et a été mentionné fin 1996 et début 1997, par au moins un survivant « X » de l'affaire Dutroux comme un lieu où des choses répugnantes se sont passées. Différents témoins qui ont décrit des tortures, des viols d'enfants, de la pédophilie, des chasse d'enfants, ainsi que des meurtres d'enfants ont été déclarés « fou », mais seulement après que tous les enquêteurs d'origine ont été subitement remplacés.
1:47 / 3:11
Il y a eu aussi plusieurs mentions d'orgies sexuelles qui se sont déroulées dans différents châteaux. Cela n'avait pas d'importance que les récits des témoins comprenaient de nombreux détails vérifiables corroborants et ont aidés à résoudre deux précédents meurtres d'enfants.
2:02 / 3:11

Au début de l'avril 1996, le Chateau des Amerois a accueilli un prêtre mexicain. Un ami hollandais du prêtre est venu pour le prendre. Le Néerlandais a mentionné les Amerois le Château comme endroit où les soirées sataniques ont eu lieu avec des sacrifices d'enfants. Même un Américain de l'OTAN, qui aurait dû participer à une de ces parties, s'est senti tellement dégoûté, qu'il est allé fournir cette information aux Néerlandais.
2:12 / 3:11
Il y avait des photos du Chateau des Amerois disponible sur globalview.be, mais elles ont été supprimées.
2:26 / 3:11

Vous pouvez seulement en trouver trace dans les prises d'image mises en cache par Google.
2:32 / 3:11

Il y a des choses très bizarres qui se produisent dans cette zone. Il y a beaucoup de témoignages enregistrés durant l'affaire Dutroux qui pointent vers des orgies organisées dans des châteaux.
2:43 / 3:11

Des corps d'enfants ont par exemple été exhumés dans le parc du Château de Sautou, près de la frontière belge.
2:51 / 3:11

NEMESIS TV
Propriété de S. A. R. Madame la Comtesse de Flandre.
Traduction et sous-titres : La Némesis du N.O.M.
2:55 / 3:11

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m1-8u85f3bw

Nemisis TV – No description available - 3 min – Jul 2011-May 2012: 4621 views

Chateau Amerois II ~ Black Nobility

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fpbdQLfswuY

Research the mothers of darkness castle, tiffany lamp meetings, MK ultra, Monarch mind programming, the list is endless, research Dunblane, Madeleine Mc Cann, Hollie Greig, Liz Docherty, these are only the names coming to light in the public awakening, thousands of children going back hundreds of years have been abused and killed by well funded and organised paedophile rings, taking you straight to the top.

Dec 1,. 2010

Special thanks to LR and Sluttacious10 channel

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-aCgQu84Sw

http://www.undovedmind.org/ISGP/articles/dutroux/Belgian_X_dossiers_the_accus...

http://www.undovedmind.org/ISGP/articles/dutroux_and_nebula/Beyond_Dutroux_pa...

http://www.undovedmind.org/ISGP/articles/dutroux/Belgian_X_dossiers_of_the_Du...

http://anti-masonicparty.blogspot.com/

http://scalaregia.blogspot.com/2009/01/was-in-late-summer-of-1951-that-charle...

Important: Copyright Disclaimer Under Section 107 of the Copyright Act 1976, allowance is made for "fair use" for purposes such as criticism, comment, news reporting, teaching, scholarship, and research. Fair use is a use permitted by copyright statute that might otherwise be infringing. Non-profit, educational or personal use tips the balance in favor of fair use.

"All cruelty springs from weakness." (Seneca, 4BC-AD65)

http://ponerology.blogspot.com/

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/sociopol_ponerology.htm

The objects discovered at Jiroft date from between the fourth and third millennium BC. Many are made of chlorite, a soft stone from local quarries. They are finely worked and engraved with images of animals, flowers and trees

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=47RK_wAaNvU

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=hD1gFWMTUY8

These artifacts come from Ecuador

The above winged figure is also similar to that one below from the palace of Sargon of Akkad, in Assyria

Some of these have been mentioned by Klaus Dona (below)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=uSNe8kqqF9Q

collection of padre Crespi Carlo Croci (Ecuador), and other artifacts..

1) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6mRFkf6JXUw

2) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_hSMy_AcQ3I

3) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uSNe8kqqF9Q

STAR WAR IN ANCIENT TIME

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L30faxCeQ_A

Our government is deceiving us.They lie, and make a fool from people. In ancient times, people have traveled into space, and led star wars.

Remember and know this, and inevitable death of

people, every fourth cycle, was the approach to Earth of the planet Nibiru.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VWJvtlLzk6E

Soon Nibiru come, may be in 2012 end , or in end of 2014 year . Hard to say when. May be an error in the date - but Nibiru will arrive sooner or later.

By themselves, civilization does not disappear.

Themselves mammoths, woolly rhinoceroses saber-toothed tigers, blunt muzzle bears and millions of others animals are not dying . By themselves glacial periods (ICE AGE) do not begin and do not end.

Waldemar Julsrud collection

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c5-X6YsIwFo

Ica burial stones (Peru) , collection of (Dr. Javier Cabrera).

part 1) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Tnu6SKRsdfo

part 2) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jSBAeAyo_T4

part 3) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O8Vgp3j3qBo

part 4) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NI7ZCyFQvBA

part 5) http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BDezCufo6Gw

The Crespi Ancient Artifact Collection of Cuenca Ecuador

Compiled By Glen W. Chapman

November 1998

Father Carlo Crespi, who comes from Milan, has lived in the small town of Cuenca, Ecuador, for more than 50 yeam. He is a priest of the Church of Maria Auxiliadora. Crespi was accepted by the indians as a real friend. They used to bring him presents from their hiding places. Finally the father had so many preci6us objects stored in his house and the church that one day he received permission from the Vatican to open a museum. This museum in the Salesian School at Cuenca grew and grew Until in 1960 it was one of the biggest museums in Ecuador, and Crespi was recognized as an archaeological authority. But he has always been a rather embarrassing servant of his church, for he asserts vehemently that he can prove that there was a direct connection between the Old World (Babylon) and the New World (pre-Inca civilizations); and that goes right against prevailing opinion. On 20th July 1962 there was an act of arson and the father's museum was burnt down. What Father Crespi managed to salvage was housed in two long narrow rooms, which were in a terrible muddle Brass, copper, sheet-metal, zinc, tin and stone and wooden objects and in the midst of them all pure gold, sheet-gold, silver and sheet -silver. Eric Van Danken (ref. 1) in His book **Gold of The Gods** says of this Treasure "Let the Vatican grail guardian Father Crespi of Cuenca be the key witness to the pre- Christian origin of the metal treasures. He said to me:

'Every' thing that the Indians brought me from the tunnels dates to before Christ. "Most of the symbols and pre- historic representations are older than the Flood.'

"Father Crespi has partially stacked his metal plaques by motifs, for example those with pictures of pyramids. I took a close look at more than 40 and some of them are reproduced in this book. *All* the pyramid engravings have four things in common: a sun, but more frequently several suns, is depicted above the pyramid; snakes are always flying next to or over the pyramid; animals of various kinds are always present….

"Professor Miloslav Stingi is the leading South American scholar in the Iron Curtain countries; he graduated in the ancient civilizations of America. today he is a member of the Academy of Sciences at Prague and author of archaeological and ethnological books. *In versunkenen Mayasta~dten* (1971), for example, is highly acclaimed. Professor Stingl, who was a guest in my house, saw the photographs I had taken at Cuenca. 'If these pictures are genuine, and everything indicates that they are, because no one makes forgeries in gold, at any rate not on such a large scale, this is the biggest archaeological sensation since the discovery of Troy. Years ago I myself supported the view that the Incas had no writing in the alphabetical sense of the word. And now I am faced with Inca writing. To be able to give a precise scientific verdict I should have to subject each plaque to a detailed and lengthy examination, and compare each one with material already available. For the moment I can only say that I am dumbfounded. The sun was often part of the scenery in known Inca engravings, but man was never equated with the sun, as I see time and again in

these photographs. There are representations of men with sun's rays round their heads and there are men depicted with star points coming from them. The symbol of holy power has always been the head. But in these pictures the head is simultaneously sun or star. That points to new direct connections.'"

J Golden Barton in 1998 tells of a visit see Father Crespi with Dr. Paul Chessman from BYU and others in the late 1970's. He writes (ref. 2): "High in the Andes mountains of Ecuador lies beautiful Cuenca, a peaceful city with red Spanish tile roofs and worn cobble stone streets. Townspeople go about their daily business happily trading with each other and the native Indians who populate the hills and valleys surrounding the village. The Indians speak the tongue of their Quechua" ancestors, who watched the sun rise over the Amazon hundreds of years before. With weathered and rosy cheeks they radiate a simplicity of harmony with the rugged mountains where they have worked time out of mind. The men of the tribe wear a single long braid of hair down their back underneath a Panamanian hat. Men, women and children are dressed in the same black and brown earth-tone cloth, edged with bright colored trim. Each shuffle along the paths long known by their forefathers, carrying them back and forth from village to village. Not many tourists travel this way and the service is unrushed but thorough. "

A few blocks from the center of the village stands a Catholic "College of Salesino." Young men and women from prosperous families attend this secondary school, its classrooms facing a clay and terrazzo tiled courtyard. Entering through a side door, we found ourselves in a small open-air enclosure facing stately, hand-carved wooden gates. A friendly young man bid us enter through old wooden doors and ushered us into a private chamber. A few moments later, a bearded, monkish-looking man with twinkling eyes and a benign smile arrived and embraced Dr. Cheeseman. Although an octogenarian, he appeared in lively good health, despite his quaking robes which betrayed a shaky hand. We had heard that he was senile, but his personal behavior only radiated complete mental competence. So this was Father Carlos Crespi, Ecuador's unlikely focus of a unique archaeological controversy that continues to baffle everyone who has heard about it.

"He led us into an inner court of the school yard, where old Spanish wooden doors faced inward, and the oft-scrubbed floors gleamed with sunlight bouncing off the polished terrazzo. We were unprepared for what was to come. Father Crespi took a large key from a ring that hung from a braided belt around his robe, then moved to an obscure wooden door and turned the lock. Together with a single helper, he disappeared into the dark room. Both soon reappeared with a large piece of metal that had been molded and hammered into a long sheet. It looked like it might be made of gold. The sheet was inscribed with a curious artwork beyond identification. "

Next, they dragged something from the darkness too large to be carried, and only with strenuous exertions were they able to lean it against the stucco wall. It stands twenty-two inches high and about seven inches wide its weight must have been prodigious. I reached my hand to touch the object and noticed it featured a dark covering, as if it had been painted. At first, I supposed it must have been made of lead, because it was soft and almost pliable. Then the nails of my fingers bit into the body of the figure through the paint and the gleam from the tell-tale scratch left no doubt that it was made of pure gold. Our cameras began to click, and in the excitement Father Crespi talked excitedly, hardly stopping to

breathe. He was our enthusiastic instructor, showing us each new piece as though it had just been brought to the light of day for the first time.

“What other wonders did his black vault contain, we wondered? The old man's nimble fingers joined the ends of two barren electric wires and the chamber was instantly revealed in the radiance of an incandescent globe. The gleam of gold, silver, and bronze everywhere added to the brightness of its interior. Shelves of dusty, worn ceramics, starry-eyed idols posturing in hideous stances or strange proportions. Stacked from floor to ceiling were hundreds of large cardboard pieces on which were wired metal bracelets, earrings, nose rings, and necklaces, some untarnished by time. Hide-scrapers, tools, implements of war, spears, axes, clubs, of wood, metal and stone were stacked everywhere. Father Crespi's mysterious room seemed overburdened with the treasures of an unknown antiquity. It literally over-flowed with bizarre artifacts, many wrought in precious metals. Most intriguing were the innumerable plates of bronze, brass and gold. Many bore strange inscriptions and hieroglyphic symbols. Others were replete with the engravings of incongruous animals--elephants, snakes, jaguars, wild beasts of every kind. The images of horse-drawn chariots were clearly etched into metal, calling to mind Juan Moricz's description of "a Roman chariot" in his underground chamber.

“We photographed a plate inscribed with representations of what appeared to be Egypt's step- pyramid. Still more plates contained artwork with what looked like Assyrian or Babylonian symbols. We grew dizzy with the gleaming opulence and historical anomaly all around us. Newell Parkin, a banker from Bountiful, Utah, Dr. Paul Cheeseman, Wayne Hamby, an undergraduate student from Brigham Young University, D. Craig Anderson, a Utah State University Research Associate, who acted as our interpreter, and I spent the afternoon amid these otherworldly splendors. In all my travels throughout the world, my visit to the Crespi Collection was to be their crowning experience.

“We asked Father Crespi how he came by such marvelous things. He said he headed the local parish for over fifty years after studying at Italy's University In Milan, where the subject of archaeology had caught his interest. Following graduation, he became a priest and was assigned to Ecuador's beautiful city of Cuenca to work among the Indians. In time, he came to love them. Moreover, in South America he had opportunity to further his archaeological interests. To his great surprise and delight, the religious celebrations over which he presided brought a host of Indians bearing gifts to the kindly man who performed baptisms and marriages and was their friend in trouble. Aware of Father Crespi's enthusiasm for archaeology, the grateful Indians brought him ancient objects long hidden in the jungle. Soon, his collection steadily increased until, after fifty years, it filled many rooms.

“A museum was constructed to house these remarkable gifts, but a few years before our visit it was seriously damaged by an arsonist's fire. Father Crespi managed to salvage three full rooms of the relics, one of relatively obscure and unimportant tributes, another filled with items of curious antiquity, but the last was a treasury of gold artifacts. Residing high among the Andes mountains in an obscure village, the old man had no interest in fame or fortune. Few travelers knew of his collection and even fewer scientists. He was a private person with a big heart and a deep interest in the past.

‘Where and how do the Indians find these incredible things.,’ we wondered.

‘Oh, they just get them from the caves and subterranean chambers in the jungles,’ he answered in an offhand manner. 'There are over 200 kilo-meters of tunnels starting here in Cuenca. They run from the mountains down to the eastern lowlands near the Amazon." Wayne Hamby, an assistant to Cheeseman, spent a few more days with Father Crespi to catalogue and photograph the entire collection. His results went into the files of Dr. Cheeseman, who died after his retirement from the faculty of Brigham Young University.

“Two years following our visit to the kindly priest, I returned to Cuenca with Ben Holbrook, our two young sons, and a pair of Ecuadoran LDS missionaries acting as interpreters. We were greeted by a young priest, who informed us that Carlos Crespi had passed away in January 1980, and his collection was no longer available for public view. In spite of my efforts to convince him that we had traveled a long distance to view the relics, he stubbornly refused to allow us to see the treasures. He insisted that the room with the artifacts could not be shown on orders from the Vatican. To my knowledge, no one from the outside world has seen the treasure since the death of the old Padre. “. Mr. Barton heard rumors that much of the treasure had been shipped to Rome to the Vatican.

Richard Wingate a Florida based explorer and writer visited Father Crespi four times during the mid to late 1970’s and photographed the extensive artifact collection. He says this concerning his visits:

“IN A DUSTY, cramped shed on the side porch of the Church of Maria Auxiliadora in Cuenca, Ecuador, lies the most valuable archaeological treasure on earth. More than one million dollars worth of dazzling gold is cached here, and much silver, yet the hard money value of this forgotten hoard is not its principal worth. There are ancient artifacts identified as Assyrian, Egyptian, Chinese, and African so perfect in workmanship and beauty that any museum director would regard them as first-class acquisitions. Since this treasure is the strangest collection of ancient archaeological objects in existence, its value lies in the historical questions it poses, and demands answers to. Yet it is unknown to historians and deliberately neglected in the journals of orthodox archaeology….

‘Ah,’ the priest said, ‘enough flattery, then, let's take a look.' Without ceremony, he forced a key into an ancient, rusty padlock and opened the rickety door to his museum. He touched two bare wires together and a watery yellow light went on. Father Crespi was smiling like a man with a very remarkable secret.

I was skeptical of the reports I had heard about this place, but now that cautious attitude gave' way to unabashed astonishment. Stacked against the far wall were golden mummy cases in the quasi-Egyptian style with a black, baked-enamel finish. A dozen complete sets of gleaming, golden ceremonial armor, beaten-gold Chaldean-style helmets, and golden inscribed plaques were piled haphazardly on the floor. These dazzling memoirs of lost times were scattered among an array of beautifully carved Pacific Oceanic and African-styled wooden statues, shields of a rich, red copper, pottery, canes, sheets, and rolls of silver- colored metal, and strange, unidentifiable gears, pipes, and wheels which might have been parts to long-lost technological systems. Rolls of intricately figured sheet metal stood haphazardly piled around the shed. The priest explained that it had been torn off the interior walls of long abandoned, vine-choked buildings in the inaccessible eastern jungle. The Indian artifact hunters bring this wallpaper in three different metals: gold, a metallurgically unique, untarnished silver, and an unknown alloy with the appearance of shiny aluminum.

Every square inch of the peculiar sheet metal is decorated with intricate designs, some of them depicting long-forgotten ceremonial occasions and some of them humorous and cartoon like. The rolls come in heights that vary, for the most part, from eight to twelve feet, and they are often fifteen to thirty feet long. These lengths are composed of many individual four-foot sheets which have been artfully riveted together. He showed me a dozen bronze plaques. Seemingly, they were among his favorite acquisitions. The illustrations borne by the plaques made me catch my breath. Images of Egyptian princesses and Assyrian gods stared at me with a severity undiminished by the passage of centuries. One of the plaques bore the image of a Caucasian man writing linear script with a quill pen. Linear script? A quill pen? Needless to say, the Andes Indians did not have a written language when the Spanish arrived, let alone a tool for writing. There were reportedly fifty-six solid gold plaques originally, but after a disastrous arson in 1962, which local political fanatics claimed credit for, Father Crespi had molds made by a local casket maker and the best dozen of his precious plaques were duplicated in coffin- handle bronze. The original gold plaques lie safe today in a bank vault.

“Father Crespi granted me permission to take photographs. Since most museums jealously guard their treasures from photographers, the priest's open generosity won me over. Lack of space inside the shed forced me to set up my tripod and camera in the sunlit outer courtyard. The priest himself brought his treasures out for me to record on film.

Hours passed, and the usual, afternoon equatorial winter rain began. The Father was growing tired. We quit for the day.

I had exposed over ten rolls of film, taken more than three hundred pictures, and covered only a tiny percentage of the

seventy thousand artifacts which filled the museum's three rooms to their ceilings.

“As it turned out, I made not one but three additional visits to Father Crespi in Cuenca, exposed over three thousand frames, and I *still* have captured only 2 percent of the collection on film. Between my second *and* third trips, the Padre's treasure hunters apparently hit upon a fresh cache in the jungle caves. So many *new* pieces arrived during this period that I was forced to climb over heaps of newly unearthed objects in order to get to certain items that I particularly wanted to photograph. I found myself in the classic one-step-forward, two-steps-back situation, for new articles were arriving more rapidly than I could take pictures of the old!

“One of the reasons for my continued efforts was my apprehension for Carlo Crespi's advanced age. He was born on April 29, 1891, and when he dies, the integrity of the collection is by no means assured. It might be saved and protected by benevolent church authorities, but an auction to private dealers seems just as likely. If the priceless museum is somehow disbursed before modern techniques of dating and evaluation can be applied to its artifacts, a great chance for the reevaluation of the history of the Western hemisphere will have been missed.

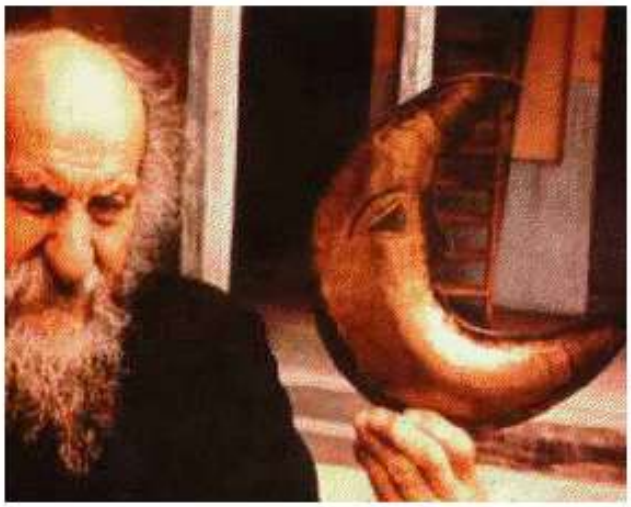
“In spite of the plethora of startling material in his museum, Father Crespi regrets that he missed acquiring most of the 'treasure unearthed in the jungle, including most of the best articles, because he simply couldn't match prices with other bidders. Maintaining the jungle museum has proven a difficult adventure for the Father in other ways as well. The collection weathered an arson fire in 1962 which melted many objects, burned others, and

substantially diminished its value. Another fire occurred in 1974. There have also been instances of outright theft. A few archaeologists who *have* heard of the collection are prone to an understandable condescension, because the shedful of artifacts poses a violent offense to the procedural r~es of their fraternity. The articles in the trove have been discovered in sloppy, unsupervised, surreptitious digs by wholly untrained J ivaro Indian diggers. Crespi is not even an accredited museum curator. Although not an uneducated man~he holds a master's degree in anthropology from a Milan, Italy, university. The priest has no formal archaeological training, and the time he gives to his immense collection is stolen from a heavy schedule of parish duties, as I saw on my visits. Crespi, furthermore, occasionally expresses a salty indifference to the judgment of the accepted experts. The classification system of his museum is best described as chaotic. It does not make highly publicized acquisitions at blue ribbon auctions, for the Father wouldn't have the money, even if he had the need. Nor does it have advanced dating machinery, assistant curators, guards, guides, set hours, or any of the other appurtenances of the respectable, contemporary museum. And yet the affection in which the Padre is held by his Shuara (Jivaro) collectors, has made it possible for him to accu- mulate the most significant single assemblage of South American artifacts anywhere.

"Carlo Crespi was raised in the prosperous northern Italian -city of Milan, where, after a youth spent with a comfortably wealthy family, he decided to join the Salesian Fathers. More than fifty-five years ago this missionary order sent Father Crespi to South America. Ever since that voyage, Father Crespi has lived a life of voluntary poverty, sleeping on the floors of native huts with only a single blanket, and carelessly eating poor but lovingly offered food. He has cared for the people, listened to their stories of fabulous deep- jungle temples, explored the treasure-filled Tayos caves, and stubbornly provided a museum for the strange artifacts of the country… When Father Crespi and his Indian diggers tell of the places where they find their artifacts, they described giant pyramids, immense, deserted cities, fantastic sacred tunnels, and caves. The cities, they say, still shine with a mysterious, cool bluish light when the sun goes down. The tunnels are reportedly large enough to drive a locomotive through. They have cut-stone entrances and walls which, by native account, are as smooth as glass. And it is these tunnels, at least according to the Indian explorers, that hold the bulk of the material being offered to the Maria Auxiliadora museum and to other collectors. It is a fantastic tale, but when one sees the evidence, the thousands of gold treasuresd trinkets, the story of a vast tunnel system become nealy plausible.

"Although legend tells of this tunnel network honeycombing all of Ecuador and Peru, the only part of it that has, to my knowledge, been documented, is located in the very dangerous Jivaro country, between the Santiago and Morona rivers, near Tayos. Unfortunately, this area is decidedly out of bounds for the foreign adventurer. The local Indians have killed at least four inquisitive outsiders in the last two years. Yet the tunnels of the Shuara tribes (Jivaro) have been photographed. A naturalized Ecuadorian named Juan Moricz took several rolls of high-quality pictures, verified in this way the accounts the natives have been giving Crespi, and subsequently lay legal claim to the entire tunnel network. His grandiose claim was denied by the courts, but his photographs cannot be. " Ref. 3

Father Crespi With Wayne Hamby
(Hamby Ref. 4)



Father Crespi With One of of His Gold Artifacts
(Barton Ref. 2)

Crespi Carved Gold Plate With Bearded Figures (Barton Ref 2)

A Crespi Gold Plate With Hieroglyphic Writing (Barton Ref. 2)

Golden Helmet (Barton Ref 2)

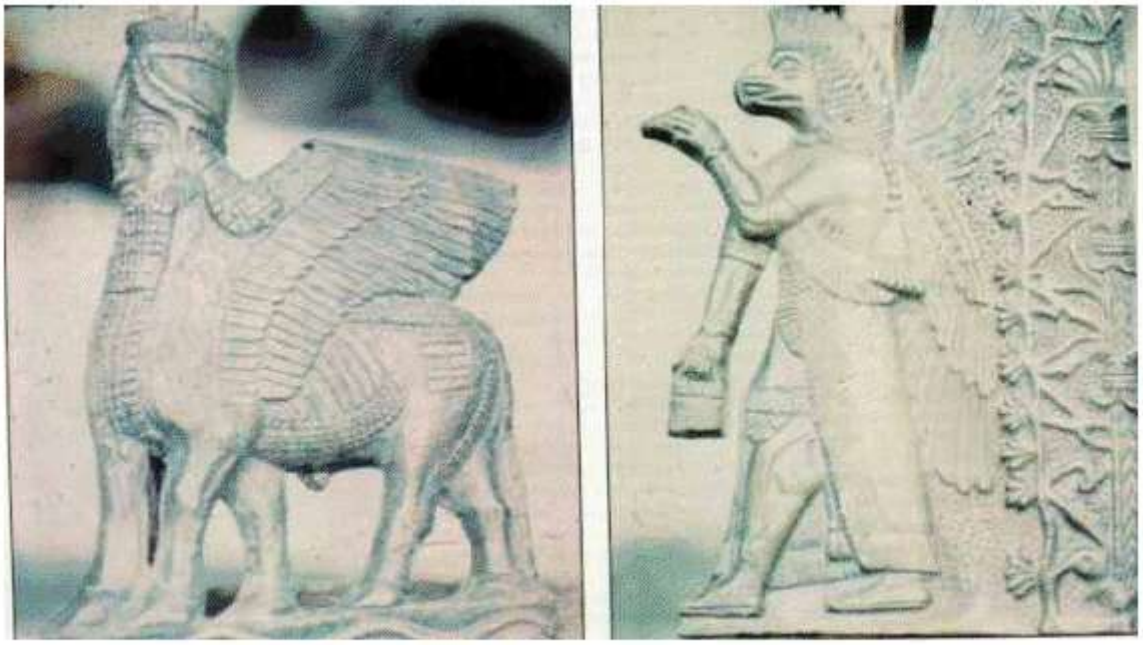
Golden Girdle (Barton Ref 2)

Various Crespi Golden Artifacts
(Barton Ref.2)

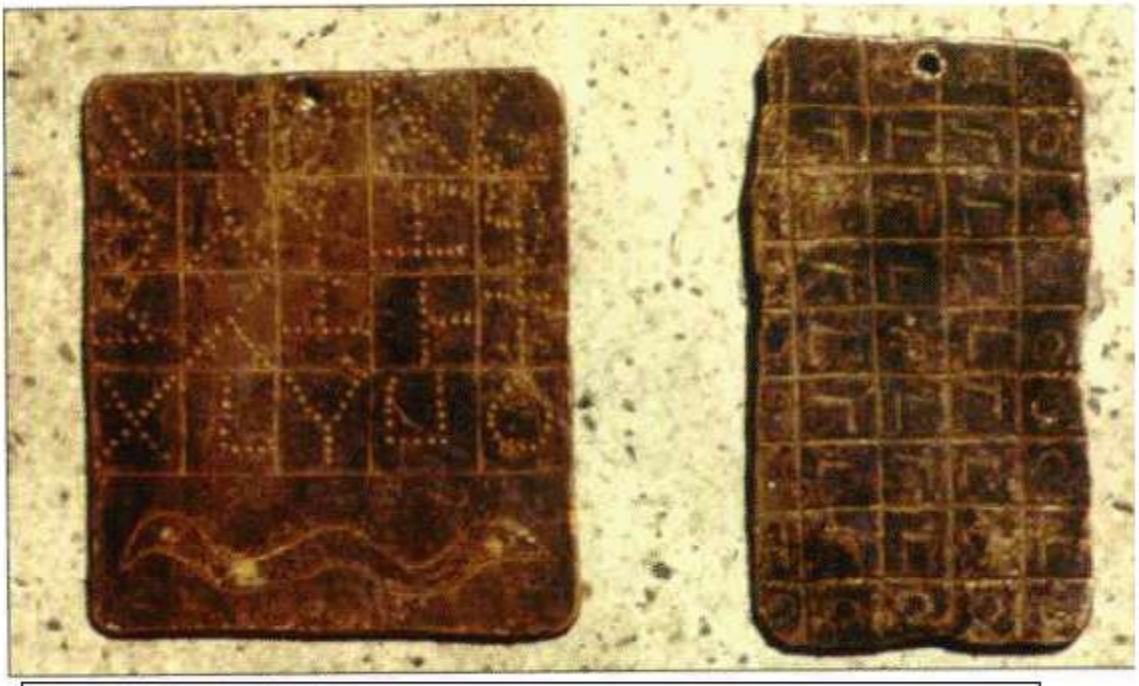
A Crespi Golden Carved Cylinder
(Barton Ref. 2)

Crespi Bronz Figure
(Barton Ref. 2)

A Crespi Carved Gold Sheet With Paul Barton (Barton Ref. 2)

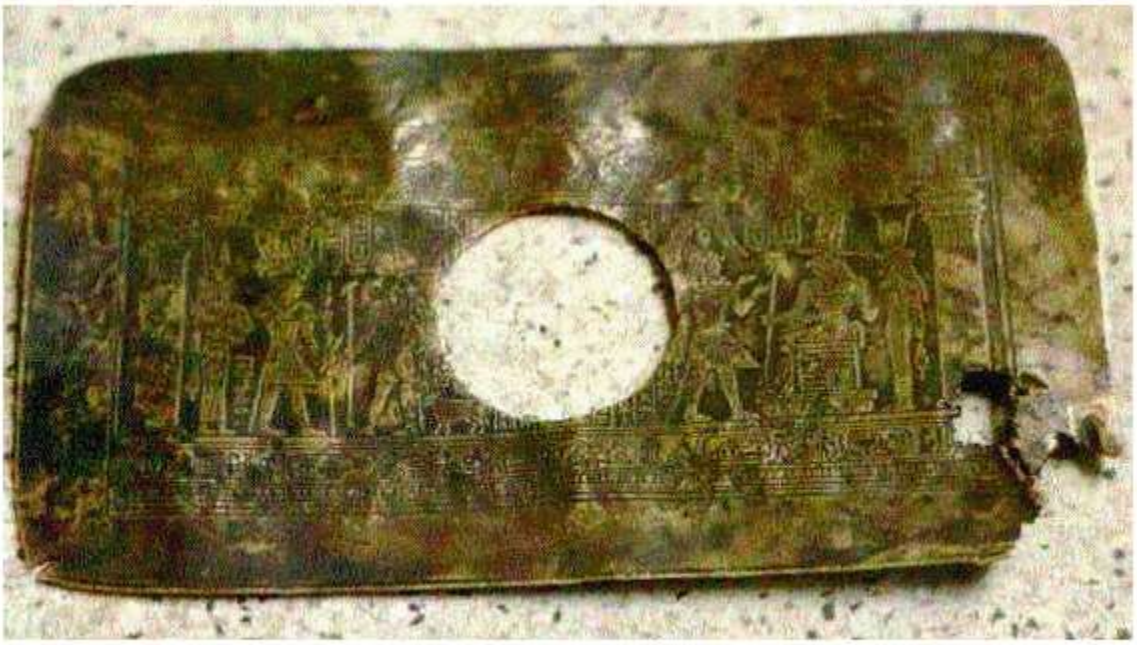


Crespi Middle Eastern Stone Carved Figures With Serpents (Barton Reference 2)



Crespi Gold Plates With Hieroglyphic Writing and Serpent Figure (Barton Reference 2)

Crespi Collection with Pyramid and Paleo- Hebrew Writing (Hamby Ref. 4)

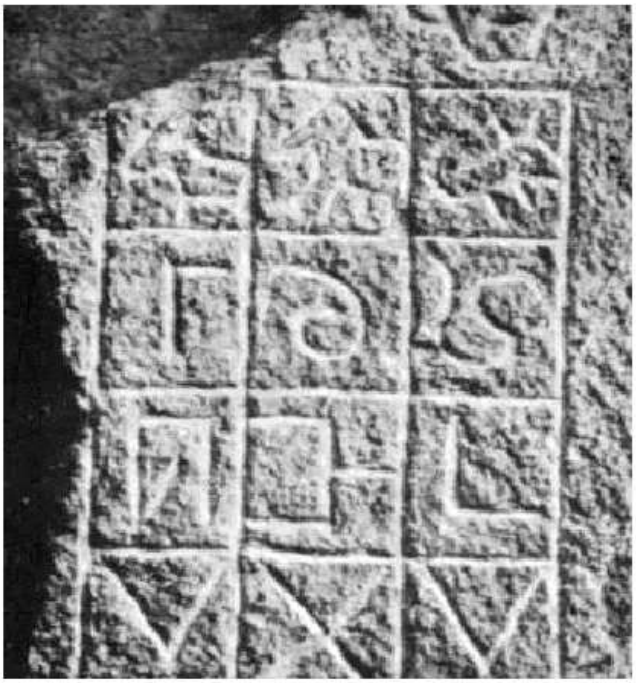


Gold Crespi Artifact Plate With Egyptian Hieroglyphics and Figures (Hamby Ref.4)

Crespi Gold Plate Showing a Robed Person Writing in a Record With Serpent Figures (Hamby Ref. 4)

Crespi Carved Figure of Priest in Temple Robes (Hamby Ref. 4)

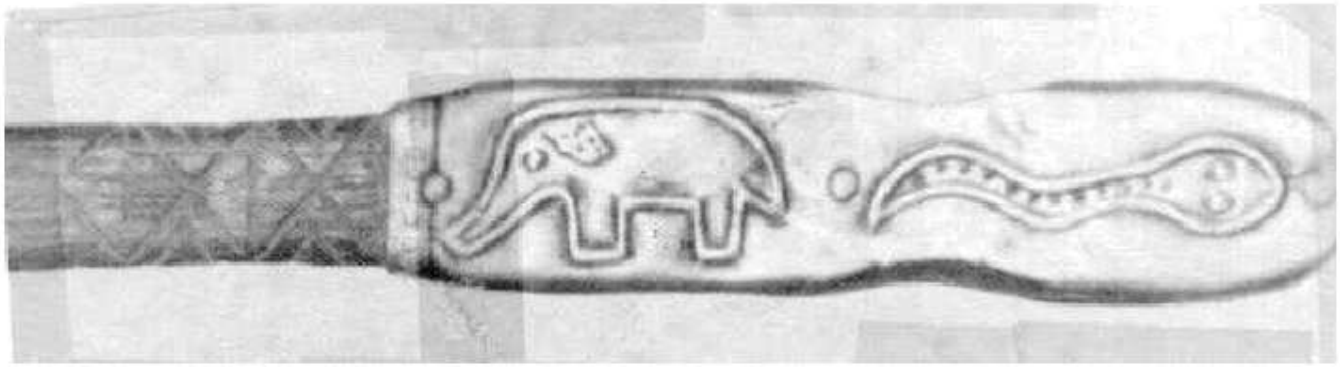
Carved Stone Crespi Artifact Showing Writing and a figure of Elephant (Von Daniken Ref. 1)



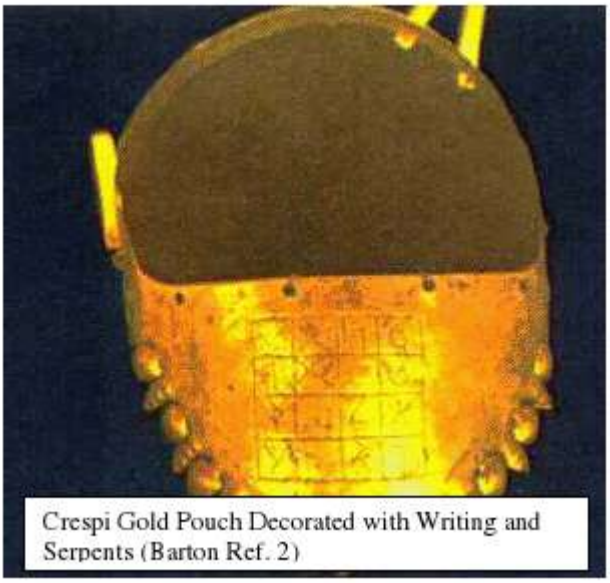
Crespi Carved Stone Writing and Figure of Elephant And Horse (Von Daniken Ref 1)

Father Crespi With Wayne Hamby (Hamby Ref. 4)

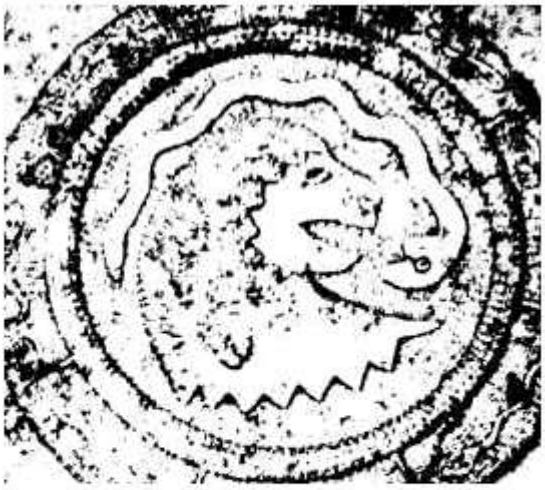
A Crespi Gold Plate with Written and Zodiacal Characters (Barton Ref. 2)



A Crespi Ceremonial Object with Elephant and Serpent (Van Daniken Ref. 1)



Crespi Gold Pouch Decorated with Writing and Serpents (Barton Ref. 2)



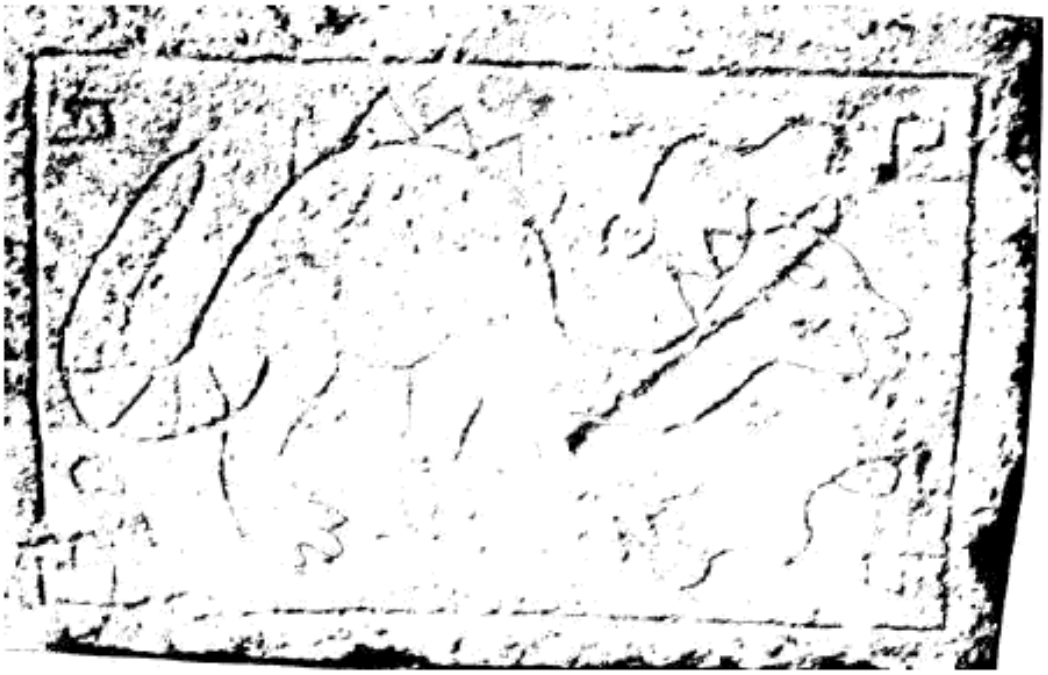
Crespi Stone Disk Portraying a Lion and Serpent (Von Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Gold Plate with Various Animal and Human Figures (Van Daniken Ref.1)

Crespi Gold Plate Showing Pyramid With Serpents Along The Sides and Sun Disk on Top and Elephant, Lama, and Toxodon Supposed to be Extinct in Americas a Million Years Ago (Von Daniken Ref. 1)

Cespi Carved Stone Tablet showing Writing , Eating Utensils and Pottery and Human Figures (Van Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Gold Plate Showing a Warrior With Braided Armor and Headress Holding a Naked Child With Serpent wrapped Around Waist (Von Daniken Ref. 1)

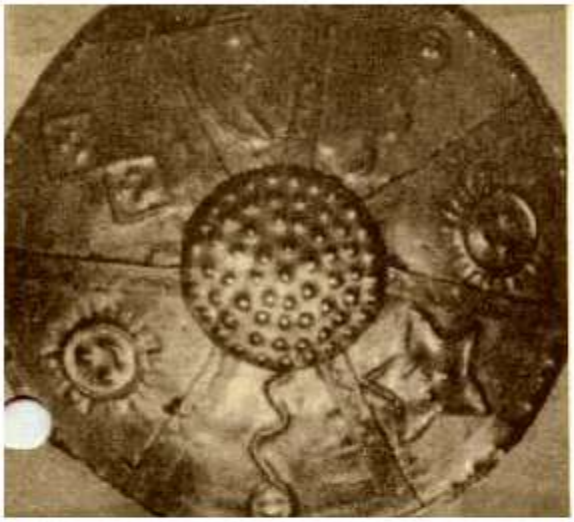


Crespi Strange Carved Stone Showing a Dinosaur (Van Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Gold Wall Covering Showing Strange Reptile Bird (Van Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Human Figure With Tattoo of Strange Reptile (Van Daniken Ref 1)

Crespi Strange Crown Showing a Bearded Man With Crown and Sundisk and Woman With Crown (Van Daniken Ref 1)



Crespi Gold Disk With Figures of Suns, Serpents, and a Five Point Star (Van Daniken Ref. 1)

A Simular Maze From Minoan Ancient Crete (Van Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Stone Tablet With Carved Maze (Van Danken Ref. 1)

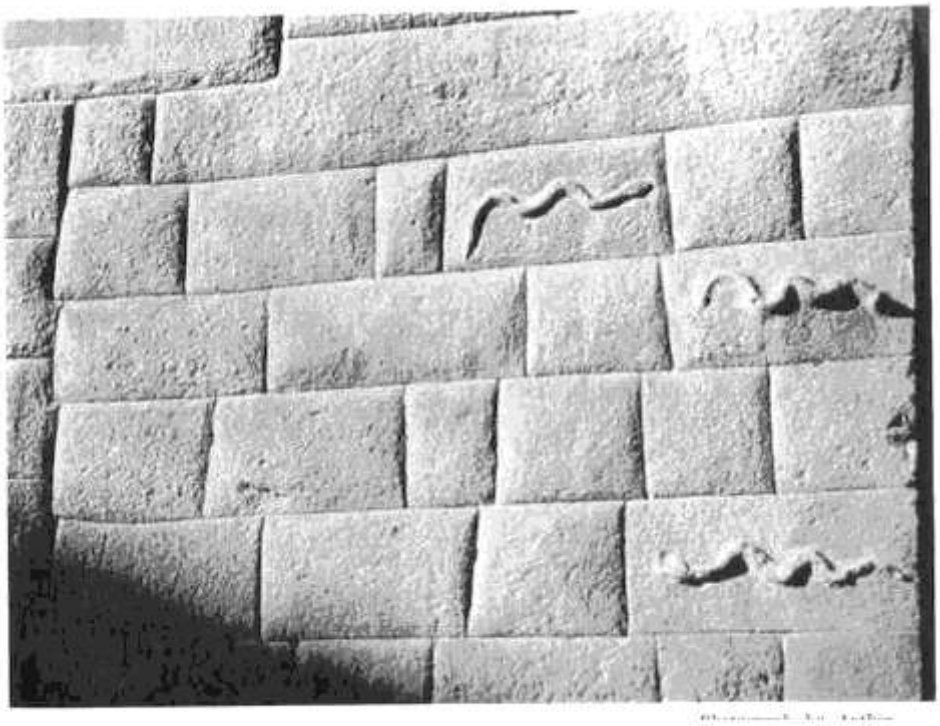
Crespi Gold Plate Showing Figure of Their God With Serpents (Von Daniken Ref 1)

Crespi Gold Plate Showing a Warrior With Armor and Weapons With Strange Braided Headdress Holding a Serpent (Von Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Gold Plate Showing Warrior With Braided Headress with Sun Disk, Armor and Serpents (Von Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Gold Plate Showing Queen With Dress Decorated With Serpents and Strange Images (Van Daniken Ref. 1)

Crespi Gold Plate With Hieroglyphic Writing
Note Squares For Separation (Van Daniken Ref 1)



A Pre-Inca Wall Showing Serpent Portrayal

Richard Wingate, in Lost Outpost of Atlantis, offers evidence for the authenticity of the bulk of the Crespi Collection. He writes: "Similar epigraphy in Father Crespi's collection was also labeled a clumsy Indian fraud until better trained scholars discovered some inscriptions were written in classically pure Egyptian hieroglyphics, Egyptian hieratic, Libyan and Celt-Iberian, and Punic." (p. 108)

Concerning the large numbers of brass and bronze high-pressure air pipes: Such pipes simply can't be purchased in Ecuador today…We were told by importers that we would have to special order pipes of these specifications from Germany, and the cost would be substantial. These technological artifacts, of course, don't fetch high prices on the market." (p. 139)

Concerning artifacts that are made of pure or alloyed gold: The native gold panners "hardly have the leisure or the inclination tofake heavy artifacts of gold and then sell them for less than the bullion value of the precious metal." (p. 139)The "heavy mineral crust enamel coating" of many artifacts indicates that they were "buried under searing volcanic heat." (p. 139)

Concerning sophisticated artifacts, like the Phoenician calendars, the golden Middle Eastern helmets, the golden armor, and the golden plaques: these "would bring hundreds of thousands of dollars and perhaps millions on the private market; to suggest that a sophisticated forger unloaded them on the priest for a low price is to deny the greed that motivates forgery!" (p. 140) Concerning a cast steel shield: "Steel casting is beyond the metallurgical capacity of present day Tayos Indians." (p. 143)

(B) Fakes

Regarding fakes (which Crespi knowingly purchases in his casual, humanitarian style, at the same time chiding the seller): "The modern solder and hacksaw marks give them away." (p. 136)

(C) Hybrid real-fakes

Far from creating fakes in order to reap high profits, some of the Indian diggers in Ecuador have cut up and reshaped genuinely ancient and priceless materials in order to get any kind of price at all for it. We have mentioned earlier the ebony column…carved with the Ecuadorian national seal and decorated with gold cut from a sheet of mysterious ancient wallpaper." (p. 139) Picture (p. 36)—"Obviously genuine copper 'radiators' were redecorated by Indian discoverers." Picture (p. 39)—"Heavy brass 'bass viol' a real-fake soldered together from original thick wall sheeting." The brass sheet metal is genuine and very old, but the instrument was crafted by modern forgers. One can see where existing designs on the brass sheets were cut through in the manufacture of the article. Picture (p. 142)—"Genuine silver wrapped gold trimmed elephant. Yet decorated with modern brass thumb tacks." Picture (p. 146)—"Bottom of tin can. Clumsily fire blackened to simulate real volcanic mineral patina on genuine objects. The carbon on this olive oil can be rubbed off on a sheet of paper. The black patina on most of Crespi's material is enameled to the metal."

In summary: "The genuine green porphyry patina on many of the articles,…the enormous quantities of cheaply bought gold articles, the metallurgical uniqueness of some of the artifacts (such as the platinum nose cone and the radiators), the Mid-eastern artistic motifs, and the abundance of art ides for which little or no market exists (such as the air pipes and the 'wallpaper') pose difficult questions for those who carelessly write the collection off as a hoax." (p. 140)

References

1. Eric Van Daniken, Gold of The Gods (1973)
2. J. Golden Barton, *The Lost Gold of Ancient Ecuador*, Ancient American Vol. 4 Number 25, 1998
3. Richard Wingate, Lost Outpost of Atlantis (1980) Everest House Publishing Company
4. Wayne Hamby, Voices From The Dust (1977) Osmond Publishing Company

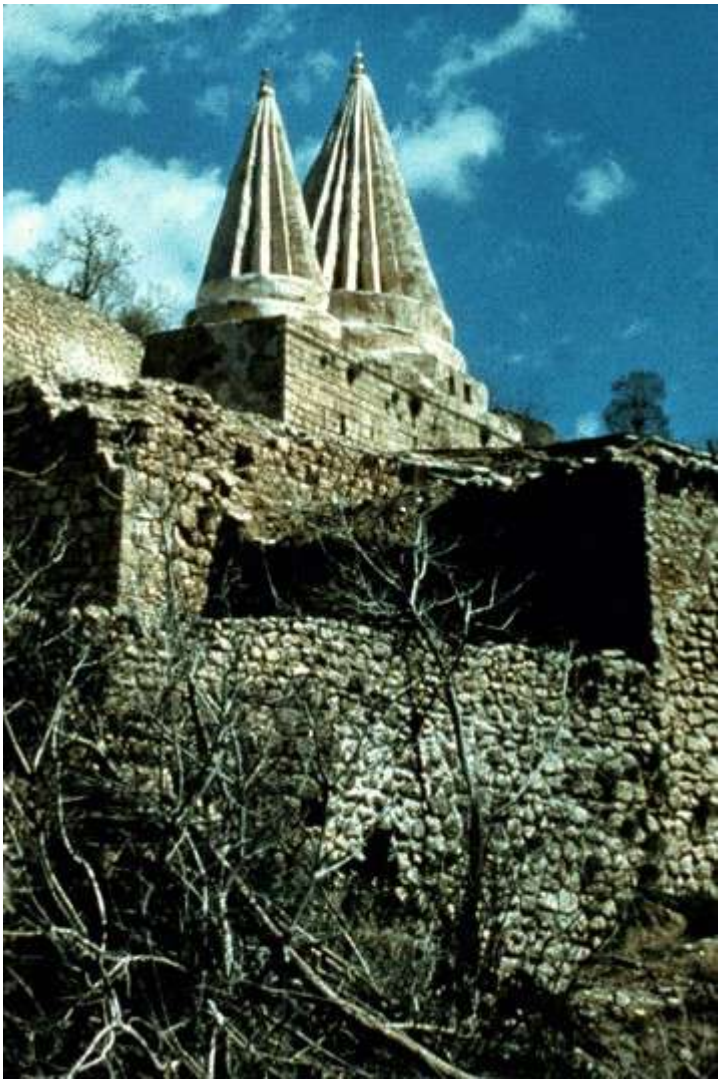
The Yezidi Devil worshippers of Iraq.

from http://aljilwah.webs.com/theyezidis.htm

There have been many conflicting articles concerning the Yezidi Devil worshippers of Iraq. The Yezidi people originally came from Southern Iraq and migrated north to Mount Lalish. It is believed they are descendants of the Assyrians who sought refuge after the fall of Nineveh in 612 BCE. [1] Eridu also known as “Enkidu” was an ancient city in Southern Iraq. This was Father Satan's (Enki’s) city. The valley of Baten El Ghoul which is right over the buried ancient city is now known as "The Devil's Hole." "Belly of the Beast."

The Jordanians and many others consider it to be haunted. Demons have been seen by many who have spent the night there, mostly soldiers in bivouac (camps). Those who have been there for any length of time claim it has a powerful energy which RHP people label as "evil." Those who have spent the night there also claim the entire area is "bathed in a strange bluish grey light." "Apparitions" are also seen. (The above information was taken from the book "Psychic Warrior" by David Moorehouse). The author was a US Army soldier who was hit in the head by a mortar shell while camping with his platoon in that valley and experienced psychic phenomena and abilities he never had before the incident. He was eventually assigned to the US Army Psychic Warfare Dept. Iraq has many ancient artifacts and evidence of Satan. Mount Lalesh is near the ancient Assyrian city of Nineveh and along a three hundred mile stretch are the Ziarahs; the Seven Towers of Satan with the center tower on Mount Lalesh.The "Seven Towers or Power houses -a high white cone shaped structure with bright rays flashing from its pinnnacle."[2]

Each tower is topped by a brilliant heliographic reflector, and was intended to serve as a power house from where a Satanic/Yezidi Priest could beam his will to influence events in the world.



The Yezidis have often been described as a secretive people who are not permitted to reveal their religion to outsiders, they keep their real beliefs hidden. Modern Yezidism has changed somewhat from the old ways due to outside interference. The Yezidi people have been severely persecuted and are very suspicious of outsiders. It is obvious their doctrines have been altered to conform to xian beliefs as in the Qu'ret Al Yezid, Satan dictates he is a God and in other places it reads he is an "archangel."

Satan dictated the Al Jilwah directly to Yezidi prophet Sheik Adi in the 12th century. The Al Jilwah is the most important doctrine in Satanism and every Satanist should be familiar with its teachings. I asked Satan if the Al Jilwah was from him and he confirmed it was, but stated that the Muslims altered some of the Yezidi doctrines. The Yezidis have been victims of mass murder and genocide at the hands of others, mainly of those of the xian and muslim religions. In the year 1415 CE, Muslims desecrated and burned the tomb of Sheik Adi, ransacking his grave and removing his bones and burning them in front of the Yezidis. "Some of the Yezidi multitude they took as prisoners and made slaves of them, others they murdered. "Badr al-Din further ordered the execution of two hundred members of the sect and had Sheik Adi's bones disinterred and burned." [3] In 1892, Farik 'Omar Pasa invited several Yezidi Chiefs to Mosul. His agenda was to collect 20 years back taxes and to try to convert them to Islam. A few xians were present at the meeting.

He began to tell them that "if they would give up their Devil-worship, they would be rewarded with high place and rank, and would please the great Allah." When they refused

to answer, Farik threw them into prison, marched on their village and "slew about 500 of them." 4 Most Yezidis are illiterate and the few doctrines they have are passed down from generation to generation by word of mouth.

In order to avoid persecution, the Yezidi people have purposely deceived outsiders concerning their beliefs and doctrines. This explains why there are so many conflicting accounts of their faith. The Yezidis have very few scriptures; in the Al-Jilwah, Satan instructs: "I lead to the straight path without a book." "Melek Ta'us taught "first by oral tradition and secondly by this book Jilwe." The Yezidi people are forbidden to say the name "Shaitan." They refer to Satan as "Melek Ta'us." Melek means "King." He is known as the Peacock Angel because of his beauty and pride. He is the "Proud One" and "Ruler of the Earth."

He is a God of light rather than of darkness and is concerned with the destinies of the world. 4 The Yezidis represent Satan by both the peacock and the snake. "The peacock represents the beauty of the worshipped God and the snake represents his wisdom because he is both beautiful and wise." Their holy relic is the copper sanjak, an image of the peacock. They play the flute and tambourine at their festivals and dance; "a worship which led to every excess of debauchery and lust." "The Jalwah and the Resh are the authentic holy scriptures of the Yezidis. The Yezidis not only acknowledge the loss of many copies of their scriptures but also Shaikh Hayder's recording of the Book of Resh. The latter no doubt the Resh scripture was set down from memory."

The Yezidis indeed avoid mentioning the very name 'Satan' or any of his attributes; have kept themselves aloof for centuries and their books a mystery. They also are forbidden to wear the color blue as this is the sacred color of Satan. The Yezidis sometimes use the name "Ankar" for Satan and the name Angar-Manyu for Ahriman in Zoroastrianism. The Mishaf (Scripture) Resh (Black) the Yezidis believe was written by Shaikh Hasan al-Basri has been called "Black" because the word Satan is covered in it. Some believe it was the Quran with the words for Satan covered by wax. It measures 28 x 21 cm. and has a leather cover. The Yezidis also have a reputation for being adepts at black magick.

10 [1] The Yezidis, their Life and Beliefs by Sami Said Ahmed 1975 [2]

Adventures in Arabia: Among the Bedouins, Druses, Whirling Dervishes & Yezidee Devil Worshipers by W.B. Seabrook 1927 [3]Yezidism- its Background, Observances and Textual Tradition by Philip G. Kreyenbroek 1995 4 Ibid. 5 The Yezidis: A Study in Survival by J.S. Guest 1987 6Peacock Angel by E.S. Drower 1941 7Ibid 8The Yezidis, their Life and Beliefs by Sami Said Ahmed 1975 9Ibid 10 Devil Worship 1919: The Sacred Books and Traditions of the Yezidiz by Isya Joseph

The Al Jilwah - The Black Book of Satan The satanists "believe" in this stuff...

from http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serp...Al_Jilwah.html

(this is from the Yezidis (Yezdis, Yazdis) mentioned in the previous post, the satanists "believe" in this stuff... it "is one of Satanism's premiere religious books" http://www.angelfire.com/magick666/The_Al_JI-Wah.pdf, http://thetheisticsatanist.wordpress...the-al-jilwah/)

The Al Jilwah - The Black Book of Satan

Chapter I

I was, am now, and shall have no end. I exercise dominion over all creatures and over the affairs of all who are under the protection of my image. I am ever present to help all who trust in me and call upon me in time of need. There is no place in the universe that knows not my presence. I participate in all the affairs, which those who are without call evil because their nature is not such as they approve. Every age has its own manager, who directs affairs according to my decrees. This office is changeable from generation to generation, that the ruler of this world and his chiefs may discharge the duties of their respective offices everyone in his own turn. I allow everyone to follow the dictates of his own nature, but he that opposes me will regret it sorely.

No god has a right to interfere in my affairs, and I have made it an imperative rule that everyone shall refrain from worshipping all gods. All of the books of those who are without are altered by them; and they have declined from them, although they were written by the prophets and the apostles. That there are interpolations is seen in the fact that each sect endeavors to prove that the others are wrong and to destroy their books.

To me truth and falsehood are known. When temptation comes, I give my covenant to him that trusts in me. Moreover, I give council to the skilled directors, for I have appointed them for periods that are known to me. I remember necessary affairs and execute them in due time. I teach and guide those who follow my instruction. If anyone obey me and conform to my commandments, he shall have joy, delight, and comfort.

Chapter II

I requite the descendants of Adam, and reward them with various rewards that I alone know. Moreover, power and dominion over all that is on earth, both that which is above and that which is beneath, are in my hands. I do not allow friendly association with other people, nor do I deprive them that are my own and that obey me of anything that is good for them. I place my affairs in the hands of those whom I have tried and who are in accord with my desires. I appear in diverse manners to those who are faithful and under my command.

I give and take away; I enrich and impoverish; I cause both happiness and misery. I do all this in keeping with the characteristics of each epoch. And none has a right to interfere with my management of affairs. Those who oppose me I afflict with disease; but my own

shall not die like the sons of Adam that are without. None shall live in this world longer than the time set by me; and if I so desire, I send a person a second or third time into this world or into some other by the transmigration of souls.

Chapter III

I lead to the straight path without a revealed book; I direct aright my beloved and chosen ones by unseen means. All my teachings are easily applicable to all times and all conditions. I punish in another world all who do contrary to my will.

Now the sons of Adam do not know the state of things that is to come. For this reason, they fall into many errors. The beasts of the earth, the birds of heaven and the fish of the sea are all under the control of my hands. All treasures and hidden things are known to me; and as I desire, I take them from one and bestow them upon another.

I reveal my wonders to those who seek them, and in due time my miracles to those who receive them from me. But those who are without are my adversaries, hence they oppose me. Nor do they know that such a course is against their own interests, for might, wealth and riches are in my hands, and I bestow them upon every worthy descendant of Adam. Thus the government of the worlds, the transition of generations, and the changes of their directors are determined by me from the beginning.

Chapter IV

I will not give my rights to other gods. I have allowed the creation of four substances, four times and four corners; because they are necessary things for creatures.

The books of Jews, Christians and Muslims, as of those who are without, accept in a sense, i.e., so far as they agree with and conform to my statutes. Whatsoever is contrary to these, they have altered; do not accept it. Three things are against me and I hate three things. But those who keep my secrets shall receive the fulfillment of my promises. Those who suffer for my sake I will surely reward in one of the worlds.

It is my desire that all my followers unite in a bond of unity, lest those who are without prevail against them. Now, then, all ye who have followed my commandments and my teachings, reject all the teachings and sayings of such as are without.

I have not taught these teachings, nor do they proceed from me. Do not mention my name nor my attributes, lest ye regret it; for ye do not know what those who are without may do.

Chapter V

O yea that have believed in me, honor my symbol and my image, for they remind you of me. Observe my laws and statutes. Obey my servants and listen to whatever they may dictate to you of the hidden things. Receive that, that is dictated, and do not carry it before those who are without, Jews, Christians, Muslims and others; for they know not the nature of my teaching. Do not give them your books, lest thy alter them without your knowledge. Learn by heart the greater part of them, lest they be altered.

MRI Studies: The Brain Permanently Altered From Infant Circumcision

from http://www.drmomma.org/2009/10/mri-s...y-altered.html

Two of my physics professors at Queen's University (Dr. Stewart & Dr. McKee) were the original developers of Positron Emission Tomography (PET) for medical applications. They and a number of other Queen's physicists also worked on improving the accuracy of fMRI for observing metabolic activity within the human body.

As a graduate student working in the Dept. of Epidemiology, I was approached by a group of nurses who were attempting to organize a protest against male infant circumcision in Kinston General Hospital. They said that their observations indicated that babies undergoing the procedure were subjected to significant and inhumane levels of pain that subsequently adversely affected their behaviours. They said that they needed some scientific support for their position. It was my idea to use fMRI and/or PET scanning to directly observe the effects of circumcision on the infant brain.

The operator of the MRI machine in the hospital was a friend of mine and he agreed to allow us to use the machine for research after normal operational hours. We also found a nurse who was under intense pressure by her husband to have her newborn son circumcised and she was willing to have her son to be the subject of the study. Her goal was to provide scientific information that would eventually be used to ban male infant circumcision. Since no permission of the ethics committee was required to perform any routine male infant circumcision, we did not feel it was necessary to seek any permission to carry out this study.

We tightly strapped an infant to a traditional plastic "circumrestraint" using Velcro restraints. We also completely immobilized the infant's head using standard surgical tape. The entire apparatus was then introduced into the MRI chamber. Since no metal objects could be used because of the high magnetic fields, the doctor who performed the surgery used a plastic bell ("Plastibell") with a sterilized obsidian bade to cut the foreskin. No anaesthetic was used.

The baby was kept in the machine for several minutes to generate baseline data of the normal metabolic activity in the brain. This was used to compare to the data gathered during and after the surgery. Analysis of the MRI data indicated that the surgery subjected the infant to significant trauma. The greatest changes occurred in the limbic system concentrating in the amygdala and in the frontal and temporal lobes.

A neurologist who saw the results to postulated that the data indicated that circumcision affected most intensely the portions of the victim's brain associated with reasoning, perception and emotions. Follow up tests on the infant one day, one week and one month after the surgery indicated that the child's brain never returned to its baseline configuration. **In other words, the evidence generated by this research indicated that the brain of the circumcised infant was permanently changed by the surgery.**

Our problems began when we attempted to publish our findings in the open medical literature. All of the participants in the research including myself were called before the hospital discipline committee and were severely reprimanded. We were told that while male circumcision was legal under all circumstances in Canada, any attempt to study the adverse effects of circumcision was strictly prohibited by the ethical regulations. Not only could we not publish the results of our research, but we also had to destroy all of our results. If we refused to comply, we were all threatened with immediate dismissal and legal action.

I would encourage anyone with access to fMRI and /or PET scanning machines to repeat our research as described above, confirm our results, and then publish the results in the open literature.

Dr. Paul D. Tinari, Ph.D.

Director,

Pacific Institute for Advanced Study

from http://www.cirp.org/library/psych/brain_damage/

Male neonatal circumcision trauma and brain damage

Modern scientific research indicates that early childhood trauma, especially during the first two years of life when the brain is still rapidly developing, produces permanent adverse physical changes in brain development.

Although we know of no research specific to circumcision trauma causing brain damage, we include some of the related research that is applicable. Genital trauma cannot be different from trauma to other parts of the body in its potential to cause brain damage.

This page brings together articles that relate in some way to the risk of possible brain damage due to traumatic non-therapeutic circumcision. Articles are arranged in approximate chronological order of publication.

References:

- Anders T, Sachar E, Kream J et al. Behavioral state and plasma cortisol response in the human neonate. Pediatrics 1970; 46(4):532-537.
- Talbert LM, Kraybill EN, and Potter HM. Adrenal cortical response to circumcision in the neonate. Obstet Gynecol 1976;46(2):208-210.
- Richards MPM, Bernal, JF, Brackbill Y. Early behavioral differences: gender or circumcision? Dev Psychobiol 1976;9(1):89-95.
- Rawlings DJ, Miller PA, Engel RR. The effect of circumcision on transcutaneous PO2 in term infants.Am J Dis Child 1980 Jul;134(7):676-8.
- Gunnar MR, Fisch RO, Korsvik S, Donhowe JM. The effects of circumcision on serum cortisol and behavior. Psychoneuroendocrinology 1981; 6(3)269-275.
- Anand KJS, Hickey PR. Pain and its effects in the human neonate and fetus. New Engl J Med 1987; 317 (21):1321-1329.
- Jacobson B, Eklund G, Hamberger L, et al. Perinatal origin of adult self-destructive behavior. Acta Psychiatr Scand 1987 Oct;76(4):364-71

- American Psychiatric Association. 309.81 Posttraumatic Stress Disorder. In: Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fourth Edition. American Psychiatric Association, Washington 1994:424-429.
- Walco GA, Cassidy RC, Schechter NL. The ethics of pain control in infants and children. N Engl J Med 1994; 331 (8): 541-544.
- van der Kolk, B.A. The body keeps the score: Memory and the emerging psychobiology of post traumatic stress. Harvard Review of Psychiatry 1994; 1: 253-265.
- Daniel Goleman. Early violence leaves its mark on the brain. The New York Times, Tuesday, October 3, 1995: C1.
- Bower B. Exploring trauma's cerebral side. Science News 1996; 149:315
- Lloyd-Thomas AR. Fitzgerald M. Reflex responses do not necessarily signify pain. BMJ 1996;313:797-798.
- Taddio A, Katz J, Ilersich AL, et al. Effect of neonatal circumcision on pain response during subsequent routine vaccination. The Lancet 1997;349:599-603.
- Van Howe RS. Neonatal circumcision. Lancet 1997; 349:1257-1258.
- Fitzgerald M. The birth of pain. MRC News (London) Summer 1998:20-23.
- Jacobson B, Bygdeman M. Obstetric care and proneness of offspring to suicide. BMJ 1998; 317:1346-49.
- Stang HJ, Snellman LW. Circumcision practice patterns in the United States. Pediatrics 1998; 101: e5.
- Immerman RS, Mackey WC. A biocultural analysis of circumcision: a kinder gentler tumescence Social Biology 1998; 44:265-275.
- Immerman RS, Mackey WC. A proposed relationship between circumcision and neural reorganization. Journal of Genetic Psychology 1998; 159(3):367-378.
- Goldman R. The psychological impact of circumcision. BJU International 1999;83 Suppl. 1:93-103.
- Rhinehart J. Neonatal circumcision reconsidered. Transactional Analysis Journal 1999; 29(3):215-221.
- Anand KJ, Scalzo FM. Can adverse neonatal experiences alter brain development and subsequent behavior? Biol Neonate 2000 Feb;77(2):69-82.
- American Academy of Pediatrics. Committee on Fetus and Newborn, Committee on Drugs, Section on Anesthesiology, Section on Surgery. Prevention and Management of Pain and Stress in the Neonate. Pediatrics 2000;105(2):454-461.
- Hill G. Kraemer's review contraindicates newborn male non-therapeutic circumcision. BMJ 2000 Rapid Responses. 22 December 2000.
- Teicher M. Cerebrum 2000;2:50-67.

Interview with Karla Turner, Ph.D. From Contact Forum, May/June 1995

from http://www.whale.to/b/turner7.html

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors,alt.paranet.ufo,alt.alien.resea rch,alt.paranet.abduc

(Note: Karla Turner was a dedicated and compassionate woman who helped many abductees come to terms with their abusive alien experiences, and was not afraid to tell the truth, no matter how bizarre it might have sounded. Karla has appeared on the Montel Williams show and other programs to discuss her research. She passed away as a result of a particularly deadly form of terminal cancer. She will be missed. Some suspect that the cancer was induced via radiation received from earlier abductions, but this cannot be confirmed. This is a rather extensive interview, so we will deal with only some of the highlights. Once you have finished reading the following you, like myself, may also become a firm advocate of "draconicide"! - Branton):

INTRODUCTION:

CF: You are widely regarded as one of the leading experts in the field of UFO and "alien-abduction" research. How did you get started in your study of these things?

KT: Our family knew nothing about the phenomenon when we started having UFO sightings and abduction encounters. Being a researcher, I turned to the UFO literature for an explanation. When I absorbed what was available, I found no answers that I felt were trustworthy. I decided that this was a crucial situation for my family (if not globally), and the only way I could get answers was to do the research myself. The only way to do the research, in this case, was to go out into the field and deal with abduction cases.

PERSONAL HISTORY -- "INTO THE FRINGE":

CF: Was "Into the Fringe" the first result of that? [Karla's first book]

KT: Actually, "Into the Fringe" was not a result of research to gain answers. It is more of an account of my family's awakening to, and coping with, these experiences during the first year and a half, when they were very intense. It was not until after that that I started to branch out and work with other people. I worked with Barbara Bartholic on our case, and began working with her on other cases. Many times she would come to Texas (where I lived) and we would set up a four-or-five-day work session, during which people in that area who wanted to work with her would come to my home. She would interview them and place them under regressive hypnosis there. I began to learn by acting as her assistant. (If Ph.D.'s were available in this field, Barbara should certainly have one. Working with her proved to be much more educational than my academic career.) Then Barbara's caseload got so heavy that she was no longer able to handle it. It was no longer enough for me to assist, and I had to being doing preliminary investigative work myself. And that was how my involvement developed.

GENERATIONAL ABDUCTIONS:

CF: We have been finding, in a lot of cases, that experiencers' parents, sometimes their great-grandparents have had the same types of encounters that they have. Is that what you found in your family?

KT: Yes, it is definitely "transgenerational" in Elton's family. [Elton, Dr. Turner's husband, was given the pseudonym "Casey" in the books 'Into the Fringe' and 'Taken'. They no longer feel it is necessary to protect his identity.] Before Elton's grandmother died, in 1990 or 1991, the family knew she was near the end of her time here, so they asked her to tell some of the old stories, and videotaped her response for posterity... My mother refuses to say anything, because it is just too frightening to her. She has not yet even finished reading "Into the Fringe". Each time she reads a page or two, she becomes so upset that she can't go any further -- which tells me that there is probably a reason for her feelings. I remember that, in 1965, when I was a senior in high school, a big flap was making national news. It was one of the few times that I had ever paid attention to the UFO thing. One day, Mother and I were listening to the TV while doing something in the kitchen. Walter Cronkite was talking about the UFO flap, and I told Mother that if a UFO landed in the backyard, I probably would go get on it. My mother, who is extremely gentle, and who never raised her voice or hit me, stopped what she was doing, grabbed me by both shoulders and shook me until I felt as if my teeth would fall out. All the while, she was saying, forcefully, "You swear to me, you will not ever, ever, ever get near one! Don't you dare even say that!" It was the only outburst I have ever known my mother to have in my entire life. I now know -- from research -- that extreme responses like that to this phenomenon are often indicators that a person has had experiences.

HYPNOTIC REGRESSION:

CF: You mentioned the use of hypnosis, which has been the subject of a lot of controversy. Some of the other researchers have said that people under hypnosis can come up with scenarios that did not happen, in order to please the hypnotist. Some have said that the multiple levels of experience -- where one can break through screen memories and ferret out buried memories that are different -- are artifacts of the process of hypnosis. What are your opinions about these issues?

KT: I think those positions are completely untenable, they grow out of what I call armchair research. I don't conceive you will find them being espoused by anyone who has actually had the experiences. If they have been through them and want to come back and talk about what happens when they undergo hypnosis, to look at what they consciously remember, then we can have a dialogue. Right now, they are speaking without knowledge. They are speaking hypothetically, and their opinions are based on erroneous understandings of the phenomenon, of the experiences, and of the control exerted upon abductees during these experiences. It is easy to philosophize any number of explanations, but that does not mean that those explanations have any relationship to what is really going on. Also, there are bad hypnotists and good hypnotists. (Note: A bad hypnosis is one who in essence takes advantage of the individuals psychological vulnerability by engaging in what amounts to 'psychological rape'. A good hypnotist will NOT violate a persons' will, or try to alter their perception of reality, or inject unsolicited post-hypnotic suggestions in the individuals mind, or attempt to make them do or believe things that they would NOT consciously accept while in a waking state. THIS is the danger of hypnosis. While in this state, a

hypnotic subject is completely at the mercy of the hypnotist. This is why a hypnotist dealing with suppressed memories must be someone WHO CAN BE ABSOLUTELY TRUSTED, and one should NEVER be "put under" unless there is at least one other trustworthy individual in the room monitoring the hypnotist. Hypnotism is serious business and should NOT be attempted by anyone who is not qualified. - Branton). A bad hypnotist probably can foul up a number of things. I know that people who have gone to hypnotists for smoking or dietary problems have sometimes suffered more after hypnosis. Obviously, some things can be mishandled. But my experience with hypnosis and the veracity of what is recalled has, in several cases, been proven to me to be accurate. I have been able to investigate these cases. At times erroneous material does surface, or is created because of the situation, but that is not typical. I conclude that hypnosis is, by and large, one of the most excellent tools we have. Used properly, it may be the only tool we have to get certain pieces of information (or levels of information) back up to the conscious state. I have been able to test a number of hypnotically recalled memories against externally verifiable evidence, and they have proven to be correct.

SCREEN 'MEMORIES', CHAMELEONS AND 'NAZIS':

CF: You have found, have you not, that sometimes there are multiple levels, like the layers of an onion? An experiencer undergoes hypnosis and comes up with a scenario, then, when he is regressed to a deeper level, he breaks through the first level (you find out that it was a screen memory), and a different scenario emerges.

KT: Yes, and it seems to me that, in some cases, a bottom level can be reached.

CF: How many layers are there; how deep can you go; and what's at the bottom?

KT: We have not done enough research to answer any of those questions without being an armchair philosopher. Typically (not always) the first recall deals mostly with conscious information. When the subject is taken to the next deeper level of the trance state and asked to focus, often what will be reported is that what was seen was not the same as the conscious recall. Then a groping process begins. The subject thinks, "This was inaccurate; I feel that something was wrong; and when I focus, I see that it was not what I thought it was." That is a transitional level. There may be only a couple of levels -- as opposed to, say twenty levels -- but there certainly is a cover level, underlain by a more solid foundation. If the subjects are helped to program their mental computers to penetrate illusion and to speak only truthful, accurate statements, to, as Barbara has often said, "clarify vision," then they will recall radically different scenarios -- not expanded versions of the firsts scenarios, but something quite different from what their conscious memories had left them with. There are at least two levels, and possibly three.

CF: People have told us that they can break through screen memory after screen memory until they get to a scenario involving reptilians, and that is as far as they can go. Have you found that to be the case?

KT: In the few cases that I am very familiar with, when the "base line" was reached, reptilians were involved.

CF: Are the greys always involved in the top level?

KT: Sometimes the first level involves greys, sometimes humans, sometimes Pleiadians, sometimes strange animals.

CF: Abductees tell stories of seeing beings -- angelic Nordics, for example -- and then, when they concentrate and try to focus on their memories of those beings, they disappear, and behind them are these "lizard people."

KT: I am not familiar with a number of cases. I have heard other researchers talk about the same thing. In one case that I recount in "Into the Fringe," James had mostly conscious recollections and almost no hypnosis. He remembered being drawn into the proximity of a beautiful "Pleiadian" woman, who was very alluring and tender, and almost seductive. She wanted him to come into her embrace. When he got into the embrace, and thought she was going to kiss him, she disappeared entirely, and what was left in her place was a purplish-black, bumpy, almost slimy-looking character with fairly asymmetrical features. I have encountered this same type of creature in a couple of other cases. The entity was very strong. Instead of embracing James, the creature threw him down on the ground and shoved a two-foot-long tube down his throat, into his stomach, and pulled up stomach juices. The next day, he still had some of the bile taste, the interior of his throat was sore, and he discovered claw marks around both sides of his neck, where he had been held down. Whatever the entity was, there was something claw-like about it (which, of course, matches reptilians). Maybe, as close as he was to it, he could not perceive the whole figure. But he could see a bumpy covering, which could equate to the rough, scaly exterior sometimes reported to be reptilian. It is described as bumpy, ridged, bony, strong, clawed.

CF: Apparently these beings have the ability to project different images.

KT: Some people say that they transform -- that they mutate or change their own real forms. I don't accept that as accurate. I don't believe they really look like a blond, and they do something to trick you and then they suddenly look like a reptilian. I think that what they alter is human perception. They certainly can project false images -- just as Ted's [Ted Rice's] grandmother was shown her dead husband, so that she would consent to have a sexual encounter. Ted's grandfather had been dead for six years. And in the middle of having the encounter with what she thought was her restored husband, the image disappeared -- I suppose because the aliens wanted to get the "emotional juice" from her -- and she saw a 'reptoid' on top of her. We also have heard stories about military people being present during abduction, and when people focus on them, they change. Budd Hopkins tells a story about a person who saw a military policeman. He wondered why on Earth the MP was there, and tried to focus very carefully on him. When he did so, the MP changed, before his eyes, into an officer of high rank, and then into a NAZI officer. (Note: Under regressive hypnosis Barney Hill -- who along with his wife Betty claimed to have been abducted by reptilian 'grays' from Zeta Reticuli -- also reported seeing a "German Nazi" military officer on the craft, working with the aliens. This is suggestive that the CIA more-or-less inherited the alien collaboration agenda that was initiated by the 'Baverians' in or around 1933. - Branton) The aliens cannot allow us to be involved with them in our normal state of mind because we would be under our own control, and that is not what they desire."

[Further statements from Karla Turner by subject]:

THREATS THROUGH THE USE OF CLONES:

"...She was told, 'If you don't cooperate, we'll replace you with this and nobody will know the difference.' When Ted was a teenage, he and a number of other teenagers were abducted together and shown copies of their bodies. In this instance, too, the clones were used as threats."

ALIEN USE OF CLONES:

(Note: The cloning of lambs and monkeys is a documented FACT in our society, so it is not beyond the limits of possibility to suggest that a hi-tech alien culture might, unfortunately, succeed at cloning human beings. - Branton)

"Ted recalled a process whereby his original body was killed. They first gave him a glowing, green, fiery substance to drink. It made him extremely nauseated. He vomited it immediately, and then they cut off his head [and his vital fluid was drained from his body into a container]. When his soul energy -- or whatever you want to call it -- came up out of his body, it remained attached to the body at this lumpy, glowing, green liquid area. It appeared to be unable to get free of that. They sucked it into a little black box, which was set on a counter while the aliens readied his new cloned body. Then they put probes into the shoulders, neck and feet of the new body to activate it. Once it began to breathe, the soul energy could be put into it. His soul energy, which had been stored in the little black box ever since they killed his first body, was introduced into the new body, and because the body was breathing, it was trapped there."

(Note: During this abduction Ted encountered tho other 'clones', a young boy and a girl. This took place inside a MASSIVE space station, dark green in color with 'spikes' reaching out of it like one might see on a old World War II floating 'mine'. Smaller ships would enter and exit via these 'tube' extensions. He only encountered a few humanoids on board the massive ship, a red-haired women with little or no emotional expression, a dark haired hybrid type 'man' with a malevolent disposition, and a 'kind' man with short blond hair who attempted to nullify his apprehensions throughout it all. Although there were some 'Bigfoot' type people, some dwarfish hairy humanoids, large 'Mantis-like' insectoids with remarkably 'human-like' facial features, and numerous bizarre or grotesque beings which seemed to be genetic hybrids composed of both human-like and animal-like features within this massive station, the greater majority of the aliens were of the common reptilian-insectoid 'Grey' variety. - Branton)

DRACOS 'NEED' EMOTIONAL ENERGY AS FOOD?

"Evidently, a body that has had soul energy in it -- one that absorbs certain kinds of emotional energy -- is more nutritious than a 'flat' body that has not been through life processes. Let's say that, at eight or nine years old, you have lived some already, and you have some emotional storage going on already. If they kill your nutritionally 'yummy' body for their use and put your soul material into a cloned body that has not had life experience, then they can let you go through several more years in that body and build up emotional energy in it. Then it will be ready for them to eat, and they can continue the process again, many times."

(Note: The reason the reptilians feed off of human vital fluids in a vamperial-parasitic manner, it seems, is because they are in symbiotic relationship with astral parasites which use the reptilian bodies as 'hosts'. The astral parasites have absolutely no connection to the Creator or the Divine, who is the source of the essence of all life force/manna energy, and so they exist in an anti-life field/state and must steal life force second hand, much like a black hole or a sink hole or wallstreet or a cancer tumor vampirizes everything around them to feed their insatiable hunger... in so doing they grow ever larger and deformed, moreso than God or nature intended, and therefore 'require' ever more energy, which is usually stolen from the weak and defenseless. In a sense, these kinds of symbiotic aliens operate as individual cancer cells within a collective alien 'tumor', and they should be dealt with accordingly!!! - Branton)

PSYCHIC VAMPIRES AND INDUCED EMOTIONAL TRAUMA:

"Abductees are put through other kinds of programming and compulsions. The only commonalty that I can see in all of them, so far, is that they all cause great upheaval and produce great amounts of emotional energy. And maybe tastier bodies. But certainly immediate energy production."

HOW THE ALIENS MIGHT CONTROL THE LEADERS:

"Personally, I believe one could control political leaders more easily with implants. Now, if they wanted to use one of their own souls (although some would debate whether these reptilians have souls at all, other than the astral entities possessing them - Branton), perhaps to inhabit the body of a politicians and work full-time through it, that could be done. Perhaps they could simply take the soul out and stick another soul in. They have the ability to retrieve what we call the soul, to store it in a container, and to put it back into another body. They can put it in any body they wish."

ANY POSITIVE (ETHICAL) ETS?

"I do accept there are intelligent forces that can contact and inform us -- perhaps to help us help ourselves."

(Note: Contactee Alex Collier says that there are. He was told by his alleged friends' from Zenatae Andromda - who like most federated human-occupied worlds are descended from the ancient Lyran-Terran alliance in the times of Muria and Atlantis, to which most if not all human-like ETs can trace their ancestrage - that three federated carrier ships, Andromedan, Pleiadean and Tau Cetian, had intercepted a huge Dow-Gray alien carrier ship that had emerged from the ocean floor and was trying to skip-planet with a load of hybrids, human children in cryogenic freeze, and literally thousands of human 'souls' that had been 'harvested' and which were discovered trapped-contained WITHIN SMALL ELECTROMAGNETIC BOXES, apparently to be used as ectoplasmic energy sources by the aliens. So we may very well have friends out there, which is probably why some reptilian ETs [for instance the 'greens' and the 'greys' within the Dulce - Los Alamos - Kirtland AFB megabase that are working with the 'OMEGA AGENCY'] insist that there are no 'nordic' or 'human federation' ETs out there. Of course the LAST thing these dracs desire is for us Terrans to join up with these federated human starfarers, especially in an alliance AGAINST their reptilian collective. - Branton)

UNDERGROUND ALIEN BASES:

"Abductees report seeing other humans in these facilities being drained of blood, being mutilated, flayed, and dismembered, and being stacked, lifeless, like cords of wood. Some abductees have been threatened that they, too, will end up in this condition if they don't cooperate with their alien captors."

(Note: We've had "Operation DESERT Storm"... anyone for "Operation DUNGEON Storm"!? - Branton)

HUMAN CHILD ABDUCTIONS:

"Aliens come into homes and temporarily remove young children, leaving their distraught parents paralyzed and helpless. In cases where a parent has been able to protest, the aliens insist that 'The children belong to us.'"

RAPE AND FORCED SEXUAL ABUSE:

"Aliens have forced their human abductees to have sexual intercourse with aliens and even with other abductees while groups of aliens observe these performances. In such encounters, the aliens have sometimes disguised themselves in order to gain the cooperation of the abductee, appearing in such forms as Jesus, the Pope, certain celebrities, and even the dead spouses of the abductees."

CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE:

"Children abductees sometimes show a new and obsessive interest in their own genitalia after alien encounters, saying that their abductors who come at night have been touching these parts of their bodies."

PAINFUL AND TERRIFYING MEDICAL PROCEDURES:

"Aliens perform extremely painful experiments or procedures on abductees, saying that these acts are necessary but giving no explanation why. Abductees' eyes are painfully removed from the sockets, allowing the aliens to scrape the area or implant devices into the area before the eyeballs are replaced, for instance. Some abductees are subjected to painful constrictions, often around the head, chest and extremities. Painful genitalia and anal probes are performed, on children as well as adults."

SO-CALLED 'ALIEN PROPHECIES':

"Aliens make predictions of an imminent period of global chaos and destruction. They say that a certain number of humans -- and the number varies dramatically from case to case -- will be 'rescued' from the planet in order to continue the species, either on another planet or back on earth after the destruction is over. Many abductees report that they don't believe their alien captors and foresee instead a much more sinister use of the 'rescued' humans.

(Note: This reminds me of the vision/dream one man related of a mass alien landing and 'harvest' amidst global chaos, with aliens encouraging humans to board their craft so as to escape to a better place, however in the vision/dream this man had the distinct impression

that those who boarded these craft would be entering a living hell... Satan's rapture? - Branton)

COLLECTIVE HALLUCINATION OR COLLECTIVE EXPERIENCE?:

"In every instance from this list, there are multiple reports from unrelated cases, confirming that such bizarre details are not the product of a single deranged mind. These details are convincing evidence that, contrary to the claims of many UFO researchers, the abduction experience isn't limited to a uniform pattern of events. This phenomenon simply can't be explained [exclusively] in terms of cross-breeding experiments or scientific research into the human physiology.

SPIRITUALLY ENLIGHTENED?:

"And it becomes clear from these details that the beings who are doing such things can't be seen as spiritually enlightened, with the best interest of the human race in mind. Something else is going on, something far more painful and frightening, in many, many abduction encounters. There is a theory current in ufological research that says abductees who perceive their experiences in a negative way only do so because they themselves aren't spiritually or psychically advanced. Persons with higher cosmic development have positive alien encounters, so the theory goes, and those who have painful or frightening experiences are merely spiritual Neanderthals. This is a pet theory of researchers who claim that aliens, whether objectively real or not, serve as 'mirrors' of our spiritual nature, on an individual or a species-wide basis. Streiber has voiced this theory, for instance, in Majestic, where he says, 'In the eyes of the others [the aliens], we who met them saw ourselves. And there were demons there'.

(Note: On one segment of the STRANGE UNIVERSE TV show, Whitley Streiber commented on a reputed video-tape of a military interrogation of a reptilian 'grey' alien at Area-51. Streiber showed extreme rage and stated in essence that he was astonished that one of these "wonderful people" could be in such a situation, and that the interrogation was "one of the most evil" acts in human history. Streiber did relate time and time again in his writings about the absolute stark terror and evil he encountered in relation to the aliens. He also stated in essence that the terror and pain consumed him to the degree that he felt that the 'old' Whitley disappeared and something else took its place. Could it be that 'Whitley Streiber' is no longer home, in a certain sense, and that the 'person' who reacted to the video was NOT exactly the same 'Whitley' who resided there before his major abduction experiences began? The use of pain, torture and terror is a common and well known means of mind-control and mental fragmentation among 'insiders'. In the throes of pain and emotional intensity or even sexual stimulation it is easy to induce hypnotic programming or even an alternate or "alter" personality within a mind-controlled subject. - Branton).

Having worked with so many decent, honest, positively oriented abductees, however, I believe this theory is wrong. It is worse than wrong -- it is despicable, as despicable as blaming a rape victim for the violence committed against her. This attitude [that they have negative experiences because they are not spiritually developed enough] leaves many abductees feeling doubly violated, first by the aliens who took them and then by the UFO researchers to whom they turn for explanations and help. But it is easy to understand why such a theory would be so popular. Humans have a deep need to believe in the power of

good. We need for the aliens to be a good force, since we feel so helpless in their presence. And we need for some superior force to offer us a hope of salvation, both personally and globally, when we consider the sorry state of the world. I think the aliens know this about us -- they know that we want and hope for them to be benevolent creatures -- and they USE our desire for goodness to manipulate us. What better way to gain our cooperation than to tell us that the things they are doing are for our own good? But looking at the actions, the results of alien interference such as the long list above. There is a great discrepancy between what we desire from them and what they are doing to us."

BENEVOLENT KIDNAPPING?

"Not all abduction reports are filled with frightening or painful events, of course. Many people say that their alien encounters felt benevolent, that their ABDUCTORS treated them kindly or at least with a scientific detachment. Some abductees recall being told that they were 'special,' that they were 'chosen,' and that they have an important task to perform for the benefit of humanity. Given such a positive message, the abductees may ignore the fear and the pain of their encounters and insist to themselves and to others that a higher motive underlies the abduction experience. And, in some cases, all that an abductee REMEMBERS is a benevolent encounter and so has no reason to assume any negative action has occurred."

MORE ON SCREEN MEMORIES:

"Intensive research shows that at the core of the human-alien interaction there is a clear pattern of DECEPTION. We know, for instance, that "screen memories" are often used to mask an alien abduction. Such accounts abound, in which a person sees a familiar yet out-of-place animal, like a deer or owl, a monkey or a rabbit, and then experiences a period of missing time. The person often awakens later to find a new, unexplained scar on his body. Uneasiness about the encounter will persist, however, and far different memories may start to surface in dreams or flashbacks, and then the person seeks help to explain the uneasiness. Quite often, hypnotic regression is used to uncover the events behind the "screen memory," and that is when a typical alien abduction surfaces. The most recent research in which I've been involved has turned up yet a second sort of screening process. If it turns out to be accurate, then thousands of abduction cases are in urgent need of re-examination. The typical scenario of undergoing the regressive hypnosis usually results in penetration of the initial blocked memories. The abductee then recalls an encounter, hitherto unremembered, such as undergoing a physical examination of some sort, perhaps having body tissues removed or having a gynecological exam. Other typical reports include the taking of sperm and ova, of being told of an important task to be carried out, or of receiving a warning of upcoming disaster. And in most cases, both the abductee and the investigator come away from the hypnosis session feeling that they have discovered the truth about the experience. Rationalization leads them to believe that the aliens' purposes must be scientifically objective or benevolent. The less threatening and more benevolent the hypnotically recalled event seems, the more satisfied are the investigator and the abductee. "That wasn't so bad, now, was it? These beings are our friends, or at least they are not our enemies." And everyone goes away with a sense of relief. I have yet to hear of a researcher who actually questions the uncovered scenario. But from several recent cases, it is apparent that these

recovered memories may well also be yet another screen, masking events that are much more reprehensible. I will explain one such case, to make the point clear."

A STRANGE REPORT.

"A man in his late 40's came to us to explore several alien-related events in his life, and in the interview he told of a strange, although not apparently alien-oriented, episode that had haunted him since childhood. When he was ten years old, his grandmother came to visit in his home, and since the house was small, she shared his bed on the first night of her visit. During the night, the boy was awakened by a loud male voice. He couldn't understand what the voice was saying, but it sounded angry and was addressing the grandmother lying beside him. The next morning, he asked his grandmother, "What was that voice in the bedroom last night?" His grandmother, with tears in her eyes, pulled him tightly to her and said, "That was the devil." She said nothing more about the episode, but she did insist that her son take her back to her own home immediately. It was an unreasonable request, and her son tried to talk her out of it. But the grandmother was adamant, and finally her son agreed to take her home the following day. The entire family made the trip of over a hundred miles back to the grandmother's farm, and within an hour of their arrival, the grandmother suffered a massive stroke and died. Ever since that event, the man had felt a heavy burden of guilt associated with his grandmother's death. Yet there was no conscious reason for him to have felt that way. The entire event was poignant and mystifying, but in all the alien encounters he had subsequently undergone, he had felt that the aliens were his friends and were helping him by expanding his psychic abilities."

[Interview continued. In response to a question about the 'psychic vampire' nature of the aliens, Karla states]:

KT: ...Yes. Now you are getting to why may be the crux of the 'harvest.' That may be that they not only need emotional energy, but also at least one faction [and I would be tempted, if I were to guess, that they would be reptoids] actually uses the physical bodies. They are trying hard to get us detached from our bodies by telling us that they are "only containers." Why? Because they eat our bodies. If a cow knew you were going to eat it, you would want to tell that cow [if they could understand], "Your body is not important. It doesn't matter."

[In response to a question about the spiritual nature of the Greys and the Reptiloids]:

KT: I think it is something to think about. I don't believe the grays have souls, but are more like 'Frankensteins' or 'zombies' or whatever term you want to use for the "living dead." When I have been with them, I have had an overwhelming feeling that they are not alive -- that they are dead. (Note: Or... as investigator Val Valerian puts it, they have an "anti-life" field. - Branton)

Dr. Gregory L. Little has added the following in regards to Karla Turner's experiences:

Karla told of walking into her home at night when a being grabbed hold of her arm. The creature told her it was her mother, but Karla stated that it looked like a giant grasshopper. Another time, Karla was coming home through her back yard when she felt like she "...had hit an electric fence. I wasn't feeling right...wasn't moving right ...there was a glow everywhere...I stopped...and saw four gray beings standing side by side in my backyard. I assumed I was having a hallucination (but) I'm awake -- why? I felt I could see through them and they talked to me telepathically.

"'Greetings, we are your ancestors,' they said. 'We are a part of you, but we are real.'

"I couldn't move as I normally do," Karla continued. "Then two females behind me came up close -- they started buzzing."

"'They are giving you some instructions,' they told me."

http://www.karlaturner.org/articles/...la_turner.html

Satanic Ritual Abuse in America

From http://www.thefamilytreeandsatanism.com/

(J Rense – Feb 2011 – 70.000 views) Jeff speaks to Linda Stone who, after having regained custody of her children, relates the existence of a sordid world that they went through. And she discovers how historically institutionalized abuse is. All movie clips in this video are from "Fanny and Alexander" by Ingmar Bergman.

My name is Linda Stone. I am an ordinary woman. This is my story. This book is about real events. Names and locations have been changed in order to protect the identity of the victims, and I refer to all of the churches mentioned as Anychurch U.S.A. I claim no special credentials in bringing this story to you. I have merely lived it. When I look back upon these events, I can see that circumstances that once seemed confusing and mysterious were in reality operating through two systems: one of Christian principles and one of Satanic principles. When viewed in this spiritual light, the seemingly random and bewildering events of my life have become fluid and crystal. They are presented chronologically, therefore their full implications may not seem obvious until the reader has also looked backwards, as I have done. Many of these events can only be explained by the existence of a spiritual realm and by its impact upon the material realm. I believe in the power of prayer but also recognize the dark power of satanic ritual. Whether or not you believe Satan exists is irrelevant. Those who practice Satanism believe in his power. Multigenerational Satanism is not a new phenomenon. Though languages may differ and garments may change, the practice itself has existed for many centuries. It is also not unique. Names and locations vary, but these events are being repeated over and over again, throughout the United States and the rest of the world. It is not my intent in writing this story to try to convince skeptics or to make believers out of agnostics. I am merely presenting the truth. It is up to the reader to accept or reject. Disbelief on anyone's part will in no way alter a single event in my life. All of the locations and names have been changed; please do not

attempt investigation to prove or disprove that which cannot be proven. This is not the intent of this book. The intention is to educate and for eyes to be spiritually opened.

....

I told Hannah that in the circumstances she was in, it made sense. Then she told me just how perverted Jordan could be. "One time," she said, "when I was over at Jordan's house, he had prepared this beautiful dinner for himself. Here he was in his beautiful apartment with his great view of the ocean. It was so elegant. He was drinking wine out of a beautiful crystal goblet. I was having a drink, too. Jordan was eating pasta with some meat on the top. 'Do you want some, Hannah?' he asked. "'No thanks,' I said. "'Come on. Have some. It's human flesh on top here, you know.' "'I don't believe you.' I was feeling nauseated at the thought.

"'Here, taste it. You'll believe me, then.' **Jordan showed me the meat in the refrigerator and it was human flesh he was eating.** 'No thanks, Jordan,' I said. 'I don't want any.'" This was how perverted Jordan was.

"Another evening Jordan and I were in his living room enjoying the beautiful ocean view. Jordan went into his office and brought back a goblet. He took large crystals of salt out of the goblet and formed a pentagram on the rug with the salt. It was a large pentagram. He then chanted incantations. His chanting went on for at least one hour. I just stared out the window at the view and drank my wine. I didn't know what he was doing and really didn't want to know. I was scared. After an hour or so of Jordan chanting, a horrible looking demon appeared in the middle of the pentagram. It was human looking but especially ugly. Jordan began to interview the demon, looking for an appropriate teacher for a subject at the

occult school. Most of the instructors there are actually demons," Hannah said slowly, as though I would not believe this.

"I believe you, Hannah. In the Bible, Saul had the witch of Endor conjure up a demon to tell the future. The question is, why did we think it had

ever stopped? Because in a 'civilized era' people don't worship the devil and conjure up demons? "I remember a time in Boulder that Steven ran into the house one day and was extremely hyper and excited. 'Come with me, Linda, right

now! You have to see this!' he said. As I jumped in the car with him, Steven explained I had to meet this very special person. He kept going on and

on about how I had to meet this man! "Steven drove me to a suburban home in Boulder to introduce me to this unique individual who was a very nice man. He was extremely sweet and gentle. He was of average size, about 5'10", and weighed around 185-190 pounds. However, his hands, from little finger to thumb span,

were the size of a baseball catcher's mitt. They were HUGE. Here was a normal-sized man with the biggest hands imaginable. To make the

situation even more bizarre, this gentle man with extremely large hands made centimeter-sized dollhouse furniture. This is no exaggeration! The dollhouse furniture he made was infinitesimally small. I pondered about why a person with such large hands would make such tiny and delicate furniture for dollhouses. He was definitely unforgettable!" **Hannah**

said, "He was probably a nephilim, especially since Steven was so excited. A nephilim is born when a human woman is bred with a demon in a satanic ritual. Conception is very rare and a live human birth is even more rare. Satanists revere these half-human, half-demon

creatures." "What do they look like, Hannah? Like the creature-demons in the pentagram in Jordan's living room?" She answered, "They look like normal humans, except something on their body is excessively large. Perhaps a nose, or hands, or an unseen body part. They always have an excessively large body part. The demons in Jordan's living room were complete demons. They were not the nephilim, such as Steven took you to see."

Hannah continued her story. "Another time, Jordan left David and me alone. We both got into his closet and shot up some heroin. It was great stuff. You don't feel any pain at all. "Jordan was so mad when he got back that we had messed up his closet. He was so meticulous that he had every single item in his closet

set exactly three-quarters of an inch apart. He became furious because now everything was all messed up. Then, at the next ritual, Jordan sacrificed David. He told me he did it because we had messed up his closet. I felt like it was my fault.

"The year I turned thirteen, I witnessed thirteen human sacrifices. I saw children and adults, and that one woman who volunteered. I saw traitors killed. They died the most excruciating deaths of anyone—days and days of sophisticated Inquisition-type torture before they were finally allowed to die. Every month, on the average, there was at least one murder and three or four rituals. I didn't know why they were doing all this. "When I turned thirteen, I heard for the first time that they worshipped energy and they called him Satan. When I first heard this, I said to myself, 'Oh, they're Satanists. They worship Satan. My God, no wonder they're so evil, they worship it.' That year was the most successful year the

coven had in 25 years."

...

Even though Jordan was involved in everything my family was doing, somehow it seemed different with him. He seemed more real,

somehow. 'Jordan,' I said, 'my family is so screwed up. They must be the only ones doing this.' "'Oh, yeah,' he grinned, 'let me show you something.' **Jordan pulled out a huge poster. It was printed out from a computer. It would fill an**

entire wall and then flow across the floor of an average-size room. 'Look at this, Hannah. This is the key master for this city. And here are all the covens under me and all the other covens I'm connected to.' "I couldn't believe it. It really blew my mind. They all connected through computers. Steven and my grandparents were all networked with other people like them all over the world. I couldn't grasp it. But that's what Jordan's poster showed me. Virtually every city in the world was

represented. "I told him I was going to go to the police and report that he was raping me. He just laughed very loudly and said, 'Go ahead. March right in.

Don't be surprised if you recognize people there.'"

...

The only time they ever talked to me was when they were trying to prove to me that I was one of them. One time they showed me this old,

scroll-like paper. It was very long and had a calligraphy-type handwriting on it. I read it for a long time. It was our family tree. It went all the way back

to the 14th century. They had actually handed this scroll down from one generation to the next.

...

“It’s hard for people to imagine that these wonderful, kind, and professional people are really Satanists and they have been doing these rituals and human sacrifices for thousands of years. People think these things only happen in horror movies or books or something. I mean, where do they think the writers get their ideas from?

...

...Mountain City was in the complete opposite direction from Denver, about 45 minutes into the mountains west of Golden. It was settled in the 1800s as a mining community by English and Scottish immigrants. At this time, it was a small mountain community, and the few times I had been there I felt an eerie, almost twilight-zone, energy and so avoided it as a destination place. I wondered what drew Hannah there and was terrified as I listened to the occurrences of that day.

“When we got to Mountain City, I took Brad to a candy store on the main street and we bought some candy. The lady who owns the store was really old, and something in me recognized her but it was way deep down and didn’t set off any alarm bells in my mind. She looked like a witch, I realize now, and she suggested to Brad and me that we take a tour of the Masonic Temple in the center of Mountain City. So I said to Brad, let’s go take a tour of the temple. So we went to the temple and we were the only ones there. The people giving us the tour were treating us like very special guests, but it was eerie and Brad began to feel very uncomfortable. “So we left, and as we were driving I started shouting out directions to Brad—‘turn here, turn there, turn now’—and we ended up on a dirt

road heading further up, higher into the mountains, a very bumpy road filled with potholes, seemingly headed into nowhere. ‘Turn here, turn there,’ and after about a half an hour we came to an opening. There were about 50 cars, 5 or 6 police cars, and a few hundred people! They were all dressed in black—young, old, children, all dressed in black! “I felt the energy then and knew it was a Satanic ritual about to occur, and I flipped out and screamed to Brad to get out of here NOW! He did some incredibly fast Indy-500 driving and must have been driving about 100 miles per hour, screaming tires as we whipped around and got out of

there as fast as we could. “I knew without a doubt that if we hadn’t gotten out of there they would have killed us, that we had been set up by the candy store witch and the Masonic Temple tour guides, and I had been majorly triggered to give Brad the complex directions to the ritual.” I was stunned and didn’t know what to say. My mind was racing. How could several hundred people in a small town be having a Satanic ritual in the middle of the day? And yet I knew Hannah was telling me the truth, and Brad was so shaken up he wouldn’t even talk to Hannah.I calmed Hannah down through prayer, and got her to lie down and rest. As the day went on and it became late afternoon, and I was pondering all that had

occurred, I decided I wanted to go up there. If these Satanists were having a ritual that day so openly and blatantly, maybe if David and I went up there we could find something, anything, to prove these rituals were occurring and that people were being killed. I wanted evidence. David agreed, and at about 10:00 p.m. we decided to head up to Mountain City. Hannah insisted that without her we would never be able to find the spot where the ritual was occurring, so we allowed her to go to direct us. We took a flashlight with us. Once we made it up to Mountain City, Hannah led us to the long, windy, dirt road with sharp turn after sharp turn in the black of night. She was right, there was NO way we would have ever found this road much less any destination. I wondered how she could have possibly known in the daytime how to find this road and where it could have possibly led to. Finally Hannah said to stop. We were at a cemetery! Hannah had not noticed it was a cemetery because she and Brad had hightailed it out of there so magnificently. A sign said "Hillside Cemetery," and my mind thought that maybe they were having a funeral this afternoon that Hannah and Brad had driven to. After all, everyone was dressed in black. It was pitch black out and we were in the middle of nowhere and it was terrifying. I never prayed so hard in my life, but my desire to know and to find something to prove it was either a funeral or a Satanic ritual overcame my fear. I needed evidence. "Hannah, stay in the car. David and I are going into this cemetery to see if perhaps there was a funeral today. If so, there will be a freshly dug grave." Hannah stayed in the car as I ventured out into the pitch black dark towards the gate that led into Hillside Cemetery. Praying as I went, I felt the Lord's presence. As I approached the gate with my flashlight, it slowly, eerily, creaked shut, as it had been slightly open. This was strange as there was not a breath of wind, and I definitely noticed this bizarre occurrence as a Satanic affect meant to scare me off. David and I entered the cemetery and walked with the flashlight, looking for any new or freshly dug graves. At this point Hannah had left the car and joined us. We inspected every grave and NOT ONE was new. The most recent grave held a seven-year-old girl who had been buried six months previously. When we approached one grave, which had a cement-like cover, Hannah recognized it immediately and shouted, "This is where they open the top of this grave. There is a ladder going down into it into a maze of tunnels, and that is where they do rituals. Come on, let's get out of here now!" As we turned to leave, an unearthly, ungodly, inhuman, non-animal growl sound came towards us as though it were running at us. I could feel it running faster than light towards us. A running, growling, entity TEARING towards us at the speed of light. The hair on my body stood up and my skin crawled as we ran for our lives and jumped into the car. I commanded David in a loud voice to start the car NOW! The car would not start. As we sat there with the stalling starter, I prayed as never before. Finally the car started and we hightailed it out of there. All the way down the mountain, as I prayed and sang praises to God for His deliverance from evil, there were wispy, long, streamline trails following our car. The Lord showed me that they were spirits who were protecting the Satanic stomping ground for their evil deeds. The Satanists did not need to be present physically to protect their territory, as they placed evil werewolf-like entities to watch over their territory day and night. The entity in the graveyard was one of these. As we approached Mountain City and zoomed through it, I saw an old brick building with those very wispy, long, streamline trails painted on it and thought, wow, they even boldly use their artwork to portray their evil. A year later when I went back up to Mountain City, I noticed that the paintings of the wispy trails on the brick building were gone—painted over. I pondered this and wondered if this had occurred because of our experience

there. The Satanists knew through their evil watcher spirits that their dark secrets had been revealed. They had painted over the subtle evidence that no one but Hannah and David and I could have recognized.

Being a practical person who likes to leave no stone unturned, I did call Gilpin County administrative offices and gave the day and time that Hannah and Brad had arrived at Hillside Cemetery so unexpectedly and encountered hundreds of people there all dressed in black. I asked if there had been a burial up there that day. The person on the phone said absolutely not. There had not been a burial in that cemetery within the last six months. I thanked them and had my answer. It was not a funeral that day. How my human rational mind wanted it to be a funeral! Instead, I was forced to face the truth. Everything Hannah said was true, and our experiences that night were real. And only God had protected us and revealed their evil deeds of darkness. As the months passed, Hannah was able to put the pieces of the puzzle together as to what had really occurred that day in Mountain City. It all made perfect, logical sense. Arlene and Gerald McGowan would take Hannah and Jason once a year to Mountain City. The Masonic Lodge there has a plaque on it that says, "This Temple is World Renowned. Freemasons worldwide make a pilgrimage to this Temple annually." They always took Hannah to the candy store first, and then to the temple, and then to the graveyard where they opened the grave that Hannah had pointed out and climbed down the ladder into a maze of tunnels where horrific Satanic rituals were performed.

Hannah was triggered through sophisticated forms of mind control, demonic influence, and childhood brainwashing to go to Mountain City that day and go through the same routine: the candy store visit, the Masonic Lodge visit, and then the gravesite. Annually, Jason and Hannah would be taken to the graveyard; then taken to the grave, where the cover was removed; and then taken down the terrifying ladder into the maze of tunnels. Under the ground in the old mining tunnels was where the worst of all the rituals Hannah and Jason had been forced into had occurred. Hannah described these rituals as having an almost carnival overtone. There were booths of torture, with the victims in each booth being

tortured as a macabre sadistic display. The Satanists would go from one booth to the next, participating in more horrific tortures of adult and child victims. After days of this sophisticated, horrific torture, the poor victims were finally killed. The rituals that elite Satanists worldwide would attend in Mountain City annually were carnival-like celebrations of the ultimate expression of evil that exists on the planet. "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the law"—a Satanic quote from Aleister Crowley—was played out in these rituals to an extent that would defy the imagination of good and normal people. One year that Hannah and Jason were taken to the annual pilgrimage of elite Satanists worldwide, Hannah remembered that a young boy who looked like her brother Jason and a man who looked like her father were dressed in the same clothes that her brother and father had on thatday. To terrify Hannah, because of her fighting the cult and her rebellion against the Satanism, they chased the two males through the maze of tunnels and beat them to death in front of Hannah, screaming at her that her brother and father were dying because of her. The night we left Hillside Cemetery with Hannah safe in the car, our car's headlight flashed on a stationery object.

David stopped the car and got out. “Come look at this,” he said. It was a huge boulder. Carved into the face of the stone was a complex pattern like a labyrinth. “Do you know what this is?” asked David. “This is a marker for a network of tunnels that are used for rituals.” He had seen this type of marker in occult books. Two years later I met another ritual abuse survivor. When I relayed the story of what had occurred that night in the cemetery, she told me the running, growling entity was a demonic entity stationed in the cemetery by the Satanists to protect their ritual site. These werewolf entities killed people, and she had seen this occur in her childhood.

...

Gerald and Arlene are world travelers now. A few years ago they moved to the Big Island of Hawaii, just as I had predicted. Two weeks ago they were in Washington getting a private tour of the Pentagon. They are well connected...

...

Jeff & Linda Stone - Ritual Sex Abuse Victims

JRense le 2 févr. 2012

Satanic Rituals - A personal story

Multi-generational Satanic Rituals are rarely described. In the book --The Family Tree, these horrific religious rites are descriptively written by Linda Stone, as told to her by her daughter Hannah. Why do these families perpertrate these terrible acts, and force their own children to be participants in them?? The Family Tree is a classic case of ritual abuse. A true life story that is hard to believe, as to believe is to have your WORLD VIEW cracked.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=s3-Bxmvd16o

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=5h7YqPqjJsc

...

HAPPY 40TH BIRTHDAY JOHNNY GOSCH

November 12 - Every Year

Johnny, Do you remember when you asked me to make this cake for you? You had seen a picture of it in a cookbook and thought a "blue castle cake" would be neat. We went to the store and bought all the items and built this cake together. You loved it so much you didn't want to ever cut it and eat it. You were 5 years old in this photo. I hope you have a Happy Birthday, where ever you are living.

Love,

Mom

...

I received this photo recently, it is like so many others, as Johnny appears bound and gagged once again. However, this photo has something very significant in the background. It is a laundry bag from a "camp". The photo was taken in the early 1980's not long after my son was kidnapped. This photo appeared on a Russian Pedophile Website around Thanksgiving 2007 and sent to me a short time later. Someone has had it in their possession/collection for a very long time.

If there are viewers of my website who are familiar with this camp, please email me at: JGoschFoundation@aol.com I would appreciate any information you may have to share. I

have obtained many photos of my son, as well as other boys which were taken in this same room. Apparently this location was used for some activities with children.

March 04, 2007

I received the following photos which are very disturbing but we are posting them on the website because there are adults in the photos and we are in hopes someone might recognize the men shown. If you do recognize them, please write to me at JGoschFoundation@aol.com.

Thank you,

Noreen

2
STEREO

2
STEREO

2
STEREO

2
STEREO

2
STEREO

2
STEREO

2
STEREO

The crossed keys symbol

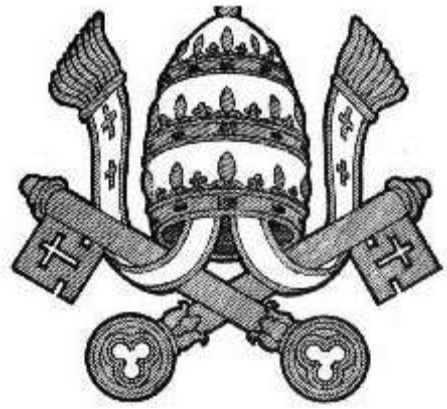
http://symboldictionary.net/?tag=divine-authority

The image at the top represents the Keys of St. Peter, an emblem of the Catholic Church which represents the divine authority invested in the apostle Peter before the death of Christ.

A symbol that appears frequently in Christian art and in the arms of the Popes, the crossed keys were formerly an emblem of the Roman God Janis and the Mithraic Zurvan, both gods of time and keepers of doorways, and removers of obstacles.

Zurvan with the “Keys of Time”

The keys as an emblem of Papal authority

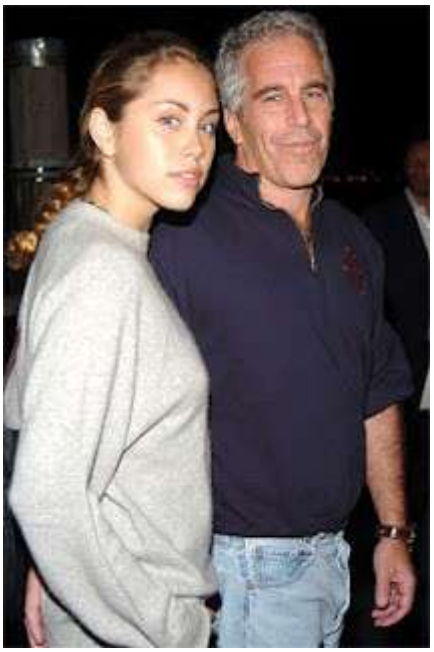


Zurvan: "The god of infinite time and space."

23°

PRINCE ANDREW (YES THE REAL ONE)

JEFFREY EPSTEIN (AND "FRIEND")



http://aangirfan.blogspot.com/2012/0...y-epstein.html

Among those whose names have been linked to Epstein are:

- Prince Andrew
- Ehud Barak
- Bill Clinton
- Sir Evelyn de Rothschild and his daughter Hannah
- Lord Mandelson and Lord Mandelson's boyfriend Reinaldo.
- Ghislaine Maxwell
- Naomi Campbell
- Sir Richard Branson
- Lord Palumbo, the UK's former Arts Council chairman and godfather to the Duke of York's eldest daughter Beatrice
- The journalist Toby Young
- Dame Gail Ronson, wife of the multi-millionaire British developer Gerald Ronson
- The JCB tycoon Sir Anthony Bamford
- Philippe Amon, a Swiss industrialist
- Caroline Stanbury, a former girlfriend of Prince Andrew.

A Child and Spirit By T Stokes

By T. Stokes on March 5, 2009 - Lecturer in paranormal studies copyright 2001

Although now I am quite well known as a teacher in spiritual studies, it should be said that my first introduction to spiritual matters was not a happy one. As a small child my family moved to a run down old shop in London, and like most little ones, I would see, hear and generally be aware of all sorts of spirit manifestation.

This house had a pair of large iron hooks set inside the frame of what was then the kitchen doorway, and as a child, I would reach up and swing on these hooks, having a fascination for them although it would be many years before I realised what they were originally used for.

My father like many others of his generation, came back from World War II a very damaged man, not physically but mentally and he appeared at times totally unable to think and feel, and would sit for hours in an arm-chair just staring at the wallpaper.

I can still remember him shouting in his sleep to "get your heads down boys"

This exposure to suffering attracted all sorts of astral creatures, known as "exuviae" to his aura, and that of the house.

I now realise he would never have got better in a house such as this.

It has been established now that depression is one of the consequences of living in a haunted house, and the house had an empty, heavy and depressed feeling to it.

Living in a haunted house can develop a child's psychic awareness at an early age, and I still remember when I was seven years old, queuing for school dinners when a boy in front of me put up his hand in front of my eyes. As he did so events from his future began flashing before me, one superimposing on another, with all the intense emotion relevant to each, totally swamping my young mind and at the time, leaving me upset and confused. From that day, I have read hands for people the world over, always believing that the bottom line of any reading must be part of the healing process.

The house itself was two hundred years old, and as I was to discover when I was in my twenties, the many alleyways around the property which baffled me as a child, were to guide the animals to the house which in days long past, had been an abattoir and butchers shop.

You will be familiar with the fact that a shark can be attracted by spilt blood in the water from many miles away, so it is that some spirits in the air, will be drawn to spilt blood, and the killing of animals on a daily basis would attract some horrific astral entities.

It has long been a method of black magicians to spill blood to bring the spirits, and some old religious cults still insist on cutting animals throats in the same way.

These satanic rituals continue today with animal blood being smeared onto the faces of children, in hunting re-enactments. While in Iraq the faces of detainees were "blooded" with the menstrual blood of prostitutes; this is a powerful weapon capable of psychological programming the victims to attract demonic forces to the oldest part of the brain, the "Hippocampus" via the breathing and autonomous nervous system.

This can establish a deep connection with primordial forces that can grip a mind and destroy it; the torment and inner anguish produced resulting in a great desire to spill blood. The Native American Indian war paint produced a similar effect and was used when battle was felt inevitable.

Even the Christian rite of Communion, which the Vatican calls: "the miracle of transubstantiation" where the bread and wine is supposedly transformed by the magician or priest, into the body and blood of Christ, is a more modern form of the same ritual.

In wartime, spirit feeders on spilt blood will influence men to shed more blood, which attracts more primary demonic entities, who will influence men to shed even more. And it was these entities that would frighten me as a child at night so much that I was often barely able to move, or even breath, in my bed at night. The sight and feel of some of these creatures will be with me always, and it is probably the close contact with these inhabitants of the lower realms that gave me the abilities of a healer and exorcist, in later years.

Animals respond in their own way to these forces.

Take one to the vet and watch its reaction, it knows it is going to be slaughtered, and its body produces fear and adrenaline. Just as a dog will smell fear on a human, so the blood imbibing creatures of the lower astral will smell that fear and adrenaline, and feed on it.

As a child I would regularly watch from my bed at night what I can only describe, as if you throw a lump of meat into the garden and a flock of cawing black crows will soon fly round squabbling over it, fighting for some of the life force in the meat.

These lower realm creatures would flock and caw in the same way, around and above my home.

Necropophagy, or the eating of dead flesh was said by the philosopher Empedocles to be the real original sin of the bible.

There has always been argument and controversy over whether it is right to kill an animal to eat its meat, and I have studied this issue for many years, but please understand that where blood is spilt, the lower spirits will gather, and like the house I lived in as a child, it will not be a pleasant place, and this aura will persist for many years.

When playing in the garden as a child I would dig up lots of bones and thought I might have found a dinosaur as children do, and the metal hooks in the doorway, on which I would swing, was where the animal were hung upside down, for the separation of its limbs. This only became apparent to me after many years.

Houses such as this are emotional sink-pits, where no happiness or kindness exist, any encouraging words are immediately dissolved in the air, no romantic prosperity, contentment or warmth, can exist here, and the human inhabitants of such premises also embody some aspect of the walking wounded.

Unhappiness does not exist in a vacuum however. It is contagious and I've often found that when called to exorcise buildings, the people living there often need either exorcism or spiritual healing themselves. A certain denial can accompany these people who often exhibit symptoms of either emotional numbness, or persistent sarcasm, even sexual promiscuity, or some other toxic character deficiency, which prevents integration with others and successful relationships.

A quick list you cannot miss

from http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...g/adam-kadmon/
This is a quick list, but you cannot miss it! I'll be back on this topic with more details, soon.

These are the alien races interfering, as it came out from our studies and statistics. 40 years of research, ok? Other races might be around but they don't make themselves visible, they may keep "in the shadow" for the time being:

1- The Greys: yes, the classic alien you see all over: short, 3,94 feet, big black eyes, three/four long fingers.

They are biological machines. Robots. Slaves. They stink like hell!!

They are the ones you remember most because the are in the front line, in charge to "take you away" and "bring you back".

Are mentally strong and use telepathic communication.

Have a "magic stick" to deliver painful electric charges on you, in case you don't want to follow them. Yes, we use this treatment on dogs…….

2 – The Lizards: as you see them on web, more or less. Military race. Rough. Usually accompanied by English speaking military. Seem always nervous. When getting angry their eyes become red. Vertical pupils.

Tall.

3 – The Insects: brown, green and white. Very diplomat but the same sh*t. Usually accompanied by Hebrew military.. Ugly enough. Big black eyes, as grays. Very tall when they stand up, from 13 up to 32 feet.

4 – The Orange or The 5 Fingered Blond (but actually the hair is reddish); humanoid, vertical pupils, around 7,2 feet. Wears a blue stretched uniform with a two entangled triangle symbol on the chest. Has a feminine counterpart. Usually accompanied by French military.

5 – The Nazi Frog: military race, frog like hand, big head, no neck. Wears an uniform very much alike to the Nazi one.

6&7 – Horus-Ra: chicken like head, very ugly and totally different from what you might have ever seen! Very tall, more then 13 feet, dark skin, almost violet. On the forehead has something like a Third Eye.

Great resemblance to the Egyptian deity, Horus.

This is just the biological body, inside resides "the real thing", the bodyless alien: "Ra". So this one we call it "horus-ra" (it may be also called Shiva)

Horus-ra, in its real form (bodyless, bidimensional, something like a dark ghost) parasites the abductee. You carry it all over…

Has great mental control over the abductee.

Very mean.

8&9 – The "Growl" orThe Fake Blond – 6 fingers. Very tall, very fair haired, very mean. Wears a long white gown. This is not a real body, It's a machine made by Insects for

another extra-dimensional alien which in its real form it seems like a dark spot floating in the air (Castaneda's voladores?)

It parasites the abductee thru a special joint on the back. Has great mental control over the abductee. This is the one from "The Exorcist"

9 – LUX the Light Being: bodyless entity which appears like a moving flame, sometimes as a flying child made of light presenting dark "eyes" and dark "nails". Enters through the solar plexus and dwells in the brain. May have a great influence on the life and personality of the host.

Often the person hears an "Inner Voice" (!!) or sees the "inner guide"(!!)

Please be aware.

10 – The Primordial Man (IT: l'Uomo Primo, UP). Very tall human, 20 feet up. The one who created the tridimensional aliens (5 finger blonds, insects, Lizards and others). In our earthly traditions he's the Adam Kadmon. He's Vishnu. And others.

This one plays the "good father" whith us but he's actually a liar and very egocentric.

Once in a while he decides to destroy the humanity so that Souls cannot gain much awareness about what is REALLY going on, on one hand and the aliens won't grip the Souls, on the other hand.

Do the world governments allow evil aliens to abduct people in exchange for secret technology?

from http://menawa.wordpress.com/2012/03/...abduct-people/ and

The full title of this 2-part video is, “Do the world governments allow evil aliens to abduct people in exchange for secret technology?” It starts by addressing the mass numbers of people missing across the globe each year, who are never found.

If these numbers are accurate, it seems amazing that the majority of us are totally unaware of — or simply don’t want to know about — this alarming number of missing children and adults. Perhaps one good reason for this is that this news is not getting much press, if any. And, it’s commonly thought that, if something like this is not reported, then it can’t really be happening. ”They” would tell us, right?

This video also reports on alien history since 1954. It speculates on possible world government and military involvement with aliens. This “involvement” is an agreement and an arrangement to trade humans for alien technology. In other words, world governments look the other way while aliens abduct humans for genetic and mind control experimentation — and other nefarious purposes — so that governments can benefit by advanced technology. (A number of other sources report that governments actually assist and/or join the aliens in these endeavors.) Said another way, humans are sacrificed to aliens by their own governments. This information has actually been reported on for years now (with many interesting details), but it has been relegated to a status of either “underground” or “ridiculous.”

Some readers may think they’re hearing this for the first time. However, information like this has been openly portrayed for decades now through “science fiction” movies, TV shows and books, which have offered much more of the real truth — albeit fantastic — than our public news and world governments ever have. Allegedly, there has been a cover up of worldwide proportion led by superpower countries.

This video is by UnderCoverAlien. Altogether it totals less than 20 minutes. The “narrator” is a mechanical voice, which occasionally mispronounces words, such as Montauk. Therefore, you’ll need to listen carefully and correctly interpret.

Part 1:

Source: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IjL-BU5v6nM

Part 2:

Source: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6q_mtQuHcfc

Stop Alien Abductions (and Demonic Interference)! – Updated

from http://menawa.wordpress.com/2012/03/...-interference/

Posted on March 31, 2012

This post is for those of you who are struggling with alien abductions or demonic attacks… and don't know who to talk with about it or where to go. Maybe you don't want to talk with your friends, family or religious leaders about what's happening to you because you don't think they'll understand or want to hear about it. Medical professionals will surely make an immediate psychiatric or mental health referral. You already know not to talk with a psychiatric or mental health professional or else you'll be labeled as delusional and then medicated (at the very least)!

ALIENS AND DEMONS ARE THE SAME!

By the way, the title of this post mixes aliens and demons, which some, like Dr. Malanga, believe are one and the same. Some of these interferences may appear as "demonic attacks" or "demonic possession." For the purposes of this post, all of these will be basically addressed under the label of "alien interferences" or "alien abductions."

So, OK, let's be candid! Aliens (demons) are ALL around us — in our TV programs, movies, games, children's toys, our skies, and ancient religious texts. They're mentioned more and more by public leaders and other well-known people. The topic of "aliens" (demons) has become quite popular indeed! It's mainstream! BUT, if you were to say that you're being alien abducted or experiencing alien (demonic) interference, you risk being ridiculed, shunned and/or institutionalized! Now, isn't that an interesting contradiction!

Dr. Corrado Malanga

Dr. Corrado Malanga has been researching UFO's and alien abductions for decades now. Non-Italian speakers may not recognize him because Malanga is from Italy, and most of his work is in Italian. He's very well known in Italy; but, apparently, he's virtually unknown in most other countries (for now). Malanga makes a number of claims from his years of research, which he doesn't care to debate. Instead, he makes a conscious effort to spend his time educating and helping alien abductees (and those with interferences). One of his associates is Dorica Manu, who actively assists him with his work.

ABDUCTIONS AND INTERFERENCE

So, who are "alien abductees" anyway? From Malanga's research, 1% or maybe more of the population are being regularly abducted by aliens. That's 1 (or more) out of 100, of course, which — if you think about it — is quite a high number. Most of these people don't remember their experiences because, as has been quoted, if "they" are doing their job, you're not supposed to remember. But, some abductees DO remember; OR sometimes they begin to recover memories later in life. (Again, even if you are experiencing "interference" but not abductions, some of this same information may still very well apply to you, too.)

By the way, for alien abductees, Malanga reports that you're never abducted just once or twice. Instead, you're abducted on a regular basis over your lifetime… from birth, while alien interferences start in the womb. And, if you've been abducted, then most likely it has

also been happening to others in your immediate family, as well as in your parents' immediate families, in their parents' immediate families before that, and so on. In other words, abductions are generational, just like alien (demon) interference. And, if you're experiencing interference, then you may also be having abductions that you cannot recall.

IS ALL OF THIS JUST CRAZINESS OR DELUSION?

Reported encounters with aliens (and demons) necessarily bring up the subject of the sane vs. the insane, the rational vs. the delusional, etc. It's the proverbial "elephant in the room." Of course, it's assumed that, yes, some people may be having psychotic experiences rather than alien experiences. But it is proposed here that others are sane and rational – that aliens are real, as are alien abductions, interferences and attacks. The reality, though, can be confusing to abductees themselves, as well as to others, as alien abductions and interferences can and usually do involve crossovers from dimensions outside of our own.

WHO ARE THESE ALIENS (DEMONS)?

First of all, Malanga states unequivocally that NO aliens have our best interests in mind. That must be very disappointing to alien-loving humans, who desire an opportunity for "contact" and hope that aliens will come to "save" us from ourselves.

Malanga further reports that aliens and demons are one and the same! Well, that tends to be contrary to popular belief, eh? That is simply outside the range of "acceptable" ideology for most people, including many religious leaders, who may openly talk about "demons" but absolutely can-not fathom an alien connection. And, conversely, alien believers generally dismiss demons.

Well, take a couple of deep breaths, as surely the most controversial of all is Malanga's reporting that we should yet add others to that same labeling of aliens / demons, such as "angels." In other words, aliens, demons and angels are ALL one and the same! As Dorica writes, "angels" are aliens that appear to have good intentions. Included in that same alien grouping are apparitions of the Virgin Mary, guardian angels and Christ. (Of course, some of this could be Project Blue Beam sightings as well.) Also, any channeling is very suspect. At least some of these channeled messages come directly from aliens with alien agendas. As Dorica states, some of these channelings exchange (confuse) "aliens" with "God" or "gods."

(This posting does not report that aliens are evil — just that they do not have the best interest of humans. In fact, aliens are quite diverse and are reported to be a mix of both evil and "diplomatic." There is a nagging concern, though, about the real intent and goals of any aliens toward the human race. Also, this blogger does not imply in any way that you should quit praying to your spiritual source. If you do pray, it is highly recommended that you make certain you have a direct and clear connection to true divine source.)

WHERE CAN YOU GO FOR HELP?

Just so you know, there ARE sympathetic professionals out there, who are aware of the reality of aliens. However, they will be very difficult to find. They are usually totally silent about their beliefs due to very real professional backlash. Open disclosure could well end

their careers (and income). You see, it's not time yet to disclose aliens, although we're certainly being prepared as a world-wide population.

So, if you cannot get help from the usual "professionals," then where can you go? This can be a very time-sensitive issue, as alien-abductees (and recipients of interferences and actual attacks) usually question their own sanity anyway. They may already have mental health-related issues, such as PTSD (post-traumatic stress syndrome), due to experiences they remember or even from repressed memories. They may have health issues of different kinds related to this, such as stress and sleep deprivation. Many of these people finally give up, accept the "crazy" label, and take the psych medications and treatment. They may seek ways to become "numb" or just to sleep, which could include the use of drugs and alcohol.

Of course, many will fervently pray to God and religious or spiritual figures for assistance. For those who cannot get relief by praying, some will discreetly seek an exorcism through religious leaders who have knowledge of this. (The most well known are priests from the Catholic Church, but they are not the only ones.) Others seek out alternative healers, like a shaman or a medicine man/woman for help. However, there are perhaps a handful of people anywhere (outside of indigenous groups) who believe in these anomolous activities AND who know how to successfully help. Of course, there are also a number of charlatans, as well as well-meaning people, who don't know what-the-heck they're doing. Maybe you've been through this yourself. If so, how thorough was the "healing" or "exorcism" that you received? In other words, was it complete and permanent? If not, how long did it last? Or, did you actually walk away worse than when you started?

Dr. Malanga offers assistance to those who want to be free from alien abductions (and interference). He offers it at NO CHARGE through his website. The "treatment" itself involves visualization processes, which are known as Self Induced Method for Blocking Aliens Definitively (SIMBAD) and Flash Mental Simulation (FMS). You do one or the other — not both. Both are effective, but one may be more effective for you than the other. With SIMBAD, you can learn it on your own in order to heal yourself! On the other hand, FMS is only to be done with guidance, which you can get through Dr. Malanga or Dorica Manu. Neither of these are necessarily easy processes, especially if visualization is new to you and/or if you're feeling stressed and depressed about your situation. Also, both of them are understandably more effective if you have someone help guide you through the visualization process, at least at the beginning. Again, FMS is never to be done without guidance. Guidance with SIMBAD is highly recommended.

Please know that Malanga and Dorica offer assistance to people in their spare time outside of their normal work and personal life. If you are interested in their assistance — and when they are available — you do not have to travel to Italy. Sessions can be done over your computer through Skype. You do, though, first need to take a simple test, which you can find online and then e-mail to evaluate whether or not alien abduction or interference actually applies to you.

Malanga's process has given a number of people relief. Some report total release from alien abductions after suffering many years with these problems.

Caveats About Successful Treatment

There is, though, a important caveat about the success of this "treatment." To be very honest, some people don't want to be released from their own "captors" or attackers. This is usually referred to as the Stockholm Syndrome. These people feel they need or want the attention of these aliens (demons). Perhaps the aliens (demons) make them feel special or less lonely. Or perhaps the situation is something to which they've become accustomed or expect and which they don't really want to change. Perhaps there are issues of poor self-esteem or powerlessness, such as people experience after being abused and battered for years… because let's be very clear that this is indeed an abusive, parasitic and predatory relationship! By the way, the people described in this paragraph are probably not seeking help or reading this post.

There are others, though, who want help but may have more difficulty than the majority with getting a quick resolution. These people have experienced mind control sometime in their life, which has resulted in multiple personalities or dissociative states. This was known as Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD) but is now known as Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID). They people will probably not even realize they have this issue, as they've been split in ways that were intended to keep them from both knowing and healing. If you're wondering if this could apply to you, one clue may be that you come from a family connected to secret societies or cults. (NOTE: You might do some research about the connection between secret societies and aliens/demons, which sounds rather bizarre… at first. This connection is the ultimate reason for the secrecy of these groups.) However, if you are someone who has experienced mind control and has MPD / DID, stopping alien abductions and/or demonic attacks may still be possible, even if it takes a little longer. You may also want to (very carefully) reach out to get help with the other aspects of your healing, too. Do at least most of your own research on all of this, and take proactive steps to keep yourself safe. Your strong desire, attention and persistent work on your own healing is paramount.

More Information

In summary, if what you've been trying hasn't been working, you might look into Dr. Malanga's approach. The general website for this information is:

http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...orradomalanga/

For information about the FMS approach specifically:

http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...al-simulation/

For the SIMBAD approach specifically:

http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...niques/simbad/

For the Self-Assessment Test (to assess if you've really been alien-abducted; e-mail your completed SAT for evaluation):

http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...sessment-test/

For articles, see: http://flashmentalsimulation.wordpre...main-articles/

Dr. Malanga's website (in Italian) is at: http://www.ufomachine.org/

Alien Gods in the Bible

from http://menawa.wordpress.com/2012/04/...-in-the-bible/

An earth-shattering book was recently released (December 2011), which is a translation of the Bible and describes alien gods. The book is entitled, The Book That Will Forever Change Our Idea About The Bible – The Gods Coming from Space (http://www.holy-bible-aliens.com/?page_id=2). The author, Mauro Biglino, is a former translator for the Vatican. Biglino is reported to have the highest of credentials and an impeccable reputation for his translations. Here is a brief introduction to the author and his book.

If you're interested in viewing videos by Biglino about this book, the videos are linked below for your convenience. Note that the videos are in Italian. So, if you speak English, be sure to click on the CC at the bottom right to view English subtitles.

1. The Introduction (1:51 min.)

Source: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vTaIjdCWNZU

2. Alien's Children? (4:15 min.)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature...&v=mgohQUwqxSc

3. God's Glory or Flying Chariot (6:02 min.)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature...&v=zO2NC4RqZVc

4. The Elohim and the Smell of Grilled Meat (6:45 min.)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-6iUq...8&feature=plcp

5. The Eden Mess 1 (4:12 min.)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=v8ojr...7&feature=plcp

6. The Eden Mess 2 (5:35 min.)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U8uZF...5&feature=plcp

7. The Book That Will Forever Change Our Ideas About the Bible (1:27 min.)

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eBfwT...3&feature=plcp

If you're interested in hearing more, an online radio station, Project White Paper, just broadcast a 2-hour radio discussion about Biglino and the book (http://irnfiles.com/audio/PWPToddKnurr.mp3). If you're a facebook user, you can check the book's facebook page for ongoing information (https://www.facebook.com/pages/The-b...4112341?v=wall)

Ra: is the root of the Hebrew word evil used in the Genesis section of the bible

from http://concordances.org/hebrew/7451.htm and
http://www.biblestudytools.com/lexic...ew/nas/ra.html

Ra

Original Word: רָע

Part of Speech: Adjective; noun masculine; noun feminine

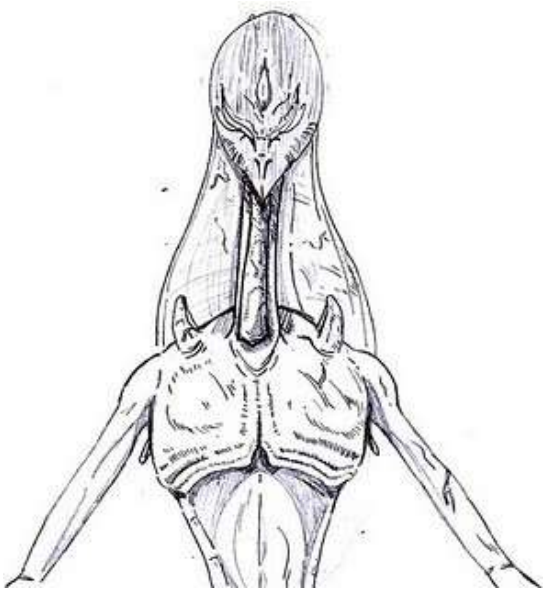
Transliteration: ra'

Phonetic Spelling: (rah)

bad, evil, bad, unpleasant, giving pain, unhappiness, misery, wicked, adversity...

from http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/mil...ians/horus-ra/

"I corresponded with Dorica Manu, colleague of Dr. Corrado Malanga regarding the Horus-Ra entity. She said, “In Italy we used this notation because the Ra entity operates in a transdimensional body that looks like a very tall birdlike body, similar to the Egyptian god Horus. This bird-like body is not a cyborg, but it seems to be the body of a decayed humanoid race from Orion. So, the transdimensional form is Horus, the dark entity within is Ra. It is in actuality nothing more than a black shadow or dot.” According to Dr. Malanga, Ra is a dark entity coming from another Universe, a universe archetypally situated behind our universe. There is dark out there, no physical bodies, no light, no love, no souls. This Ra entity places implants on the tailbone, below the sacrum, from where he hangs on to the abductee’s body, parasiting the persona and performing a perverse type of mind control. Ra may come and go to his liking."



Horus-Ra is one of the major heavy hitters of transdimensional alien parasites. (Figure left)

Is Horus Ra the same as the Ra in the law of one material?

Question from the forum (Flash)

Is Horus Ra the same as the Ra in the law of one material? If so, why was the law of one so ... interesting and credible? If not, what is the difference?

Horus-Ra is mentioned in Dr Managa's 40 years of research with abductees (that's a lot of people that he has been working with...)

If my understanding is correct, the RA material has been "channeled" by three people... and I am very suspicious about channeled material for several reasons...

- They mix information with disinformation and some of their messages are evil at the core when you dig, several examples come to mind but one would be this http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qjw4HoIYPEY the entity speaking through her is basically telling this father that his child has chosen to experience his condition... by listening to this entity this father will dig no further and simply accept the condition of his child... the problem is that these children can be recovered (http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=swRBOlPKsX8) and their condition is not the result of a metaphysical choice but that of a chemical poisoning...

- I recommend looking at the following paper "Rodgers, R.L. (1991). "Multiple personality and channeling." Jefferson Journal of Psychiatry, 9, 3-13." and into the research of Fritz Springmeier... some of these "channelers" are actually channeling an alter (a split personality created using trauma based mind control techniques layered with "demonology", I will post more on that stuff)

This being said, I have not read the law of one material... so I can't elaborate on the "channeled material" itself...

The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave

by Cisco Wheeler and Fritz Springmeier

...

The Monarch Programming is a foundation rock of the New World Order that when pulled up, will reveal the most evil two-legged bugs and slimy critters. When their rock is lifted, they will have to scurry to hide. Because the authors know what the programmers do, they must honestly record several areas of programming that will be controversial. The programmers are very much into demonology.

...

The Most Important Programming Script--The Lesser Key One of the most important scripts for the Illuminati Mind-control Programmers is the Lesser Key of Solomon Goetia, The Book of Evil Spirits. The Illuminati Doctors Green, Black, White and Blue (that is Mengele, Wheeler, Cameron, and Mueller) were fully knowledgeable about The Lesser Key of Solomon Goetia. In fact, all those who go beyond the initial levels in the Illuminati are required to study the entire book. It's an important ritual book. It is very out of fashion to believe in demons. It is in fashion to believe in aliens, in ghosts, in the internal psychological wizard that guides you, and other things which to those high in demonology secretly know are simply covers for what used to be called demons.

...

The Lesser Keys of Solomon Goetia goes on to say, "The Spirits of the Goetia are portions of the human brain. Their seals therefore represent methods of stimulating or regulating those particular spots (through the eye)." "The names of God are vibrations calculated to establish: (a) General control of the brain.... (b) Control over the brain in detail. (Rank or type of the Spirit) (c) Control of one special portion. (Name of Spirit.) The perfumes aid this through smell. Usually the perfume will only tend to control a large area; but there is an attribution of perfumes to letters of the alphabet enabling one, by a Qabalistic formula, to spell out the Spirit's name." (p. 12) Did the reader grasp that? The most important script for the programmers is to use ceremonial magic which uses the names of God to establish GENERAL, & SPECIFIC CONTROL (via a hierarchial arrangement of demons) over a person's mind. More will be covered about this in Chapter 10. But while we are on the subject let's go just a little bit farther. "If, then, I say, with Solomon: 'The Spirit Cimieries teaches logic,' what I mean is: Those portions of my brain which subserve the logical faculty may be stimulated and developed by following out the processes called 'The Invocation of Cimieries.' And this is exactly what the programmers do. They invoke via many rituals all types of specific demon (or demonic energy) to enhance the particular mental functions they want.

...

In 1992, a book Exposing The Mystery of Iniquity was started by Fritz Springmeier showing the connections between so called "aliens" and "demons." Is it coincidence that the demon Sir John Dee conjured for his enochian magic looks just like a small grey alien

pictured so often today? People who have participated in high level Illuminati ceremonies speak about guardians which are nephalim (half human-half demon) which are the offspring of mixing humans with demons, and who look like the variety of "aliens" that are so often reported. The subject of nephalim and whether aliens are or are not visiting us is too vast for this book. However, these nephalim guardians are perceived as real by Illuminati members, and they strike incalculable fear within the members of the Illuminati.

...

HOW THE PROGRAMMERS UNDERSTAND DEMONOLOGY Demonology is the key to what the programmers accomplish. Some recent efforts to expose the Monarch Mind Control have portrayed the programmers as very cynical about their "magick". While there may be exceptions to the rule, within the Illuminati, demonology is not taken lightly, but is considered to be the real science of the Sciences of Mind Control.

...

The Illuminati maintain hidden libraries full of ancient treatises on demonology, which they avidly study. Some of the more important demonology books are the Sixth and Seventh Book of Moses, The Black Raven, The Spring Book, The Spiritual Shield. A whole series of magical books bearing the name of Solomon exist, of which the Key of Solomon is widely known. Clavicula Salomonis or the Clavicle of Solomon is also well known.

...

The Moonchild rituals are the rituals to demonize a fetus. However, the demons that are invoked are not the small ones but very powerful ones. In working with victims of this programming, it is clear that high level demons were placed within these people at very early ages, many of them it is believed were demonized before they were born by rituals like the Moonchild rituals. Blood sacrifices and human sacrifices are always required for this level of magic.

Aleister Crowley (1875-1947) was a Satanist who was a 33rd degree Scottish Rite Freemason. He also was a leader in a number of other Masonic rites as well as an OTO leader, a chief in Stella Matutina, and a MI-6 (Br. overseas intelligence) agent. His writings have been important within 20th century Satanism and with black magicians. He wrote Moonchild which was first published in 1917. The idea of the Moonchild is that via black magic a perfect soul can be captured. The belief in reincarnation, which is prevalent among the Illuminati and Satanic groups, lends itself to the belief that souls compete for a particular embryo. On page 107- 108 of Moonchild the idea is expressed, "To produce a man who should not be bound up in his heredity, and should have the environment which they desired for him." This perfect soul in a proper person is called Homunculus. The magical work upon which this is based is said to be derived from Bacon, Albertus Magnus and Paracelsus who were all reported in occult circles to have captured souls and placed them into brass statues. The Hittites, the people of Asia Minor and Syria have long sought the ability to create a superman and a superwoman. The Illuminati's inside occult history places the Hittites in their ancestry. Clear back in 1917, long before superman appeared in comics and movies, Aleister Crowley was writing about a Superman. The magical idea is to capture a soul from the 4th dimension. In the book Moonchild, the villa used to produce a Moonchild was called "The Butter-fly-Net". The Monarch Project then which is named

after the Monarch butterfly is also an allusion to the Moonchild project where Butterflies are an allusion to souls (what Christians call demonic spirits).
The actual rituals carried out to create a Moonchild are described in detail in three of Crowley's writings. A vague description of the rituals can be seen by reading the book Moonchild. The ritual took place at a villa nicknamed The Butterfly Net. The villa was really an occult temple laid out in sacred geometrics. It had figures of satyrs, fauns, and nymphs. It had statues of Artemis. Lots of silver objects and crescents and 9-pointed stars were at the villa, because these objects all relate to the Moon in magic. The woman who was pregnant was surrounded by objects related to the moon. The moon's influence was repeatedly invoked. A small triangular silver altar to Artemis was used. There was a sacred spring where the woman was washed. The number 9 which is sacred to the moon was used along with its square 81. Prayers were made to Artemis, and there was the reenactment of the capture of Diana by Pan. The woman was coached to identify herself with what is known as Grandmother Moon (in the book she simply is called the Moon or Diana) by identifying her thoughts and actions with the deities one is wanting to invoke. The creation of the Moonchildren within the Monarch Project involves high level magic by the circle of Illuminati black magicians involved with a particular individual's programming. It should be noted that Grande Master and Grande Dame alters will understand demonology, but the sections (levels) of alter above them, are not informed. One of the biggest secrets kept from most of the slave's alters is that their System was demonized while a fetus.
...
To give credit where due, Bowart s Operation Mind Control Researcher's edition, (1994) has an excellent appendix with charts which compare SRA mind-control victims and alien abduction victims. The charts reveal how similar the two groups are. In preparing these paragraphs, we have used his charts as as a basis for how we wrote these last two paragraphs up. However, the co-authors experiences in working with abduction victims match the findings of Bowart. Do aliens from another planet exist? They may or may not. It is not a real issue, we have to face what is already on this planet. Fritz has several tapes of aliens of different types talking (which were obtained from abduction survivors) and their voices sound demonic and they are saying that they have been alive on this planet for many years. One said something like he's been here on earth 500,000 years. If an alien has lived on this planet for 1/2 million years, when does he get residence status. My! If that is true, he is no alien--we are! But one thing is certain, this planet contains some very slimy evil creatures who are either real non-humans or very deceptive dark humans.
...
Fritz, the co-author of this book kept an open mind on the issue, could there be any benevolent aliens ? Some abductees believed that their aliens were benevolent, but when they are debriefed they admit that mind-control and sexual molestation is carried out by the aliens.
...
Exhibit 3 Milky Way Galaxy Map (TM379260-2) This is just one of a number of maps that go with the Star Trek programming. During the programming (which is sophisticated torture of all kinds backed up w/ drugs) the child's mind will be encouraged to psychotically build worlds in his or her mind. These worlds are built with vortexes, mine fields, and in the case of Star Trek programming Radiation zones. If an alter would attempt to wander from its assigned spot in the mind, it will run into Radiation zones, walls, and

other barriers. These zones are built into the mind, to insure that the multiple personalities do not contact each other. Aliens and holograms protect certain areas and prevent personalities from freely moving around in the mind. These "aliens" are placed into the victim's mind by high level demonology--in other words they are not aliens--they are demons which have been brought in by high level rituals.

...

In order for the Illuminati to create alters which are highly intuitive and which are able to access the higher demonic spheres, they need to shut down the logic hemisphere. When the left hemisphere is shut down, then the right brain (which controls the left hand and left side of the body, i.e. the left hand path) is able to function without competition. The victim must be able to get in touch fully with his or her intuitive side to go into the "spiritual dimensions" where demons exist. This is very nasty work, because this split brain work involves high level demonology. Most of the deeper Illuminati alters are right brain alters so that they will be very spiritually intuitive. The Lesser Key of Solomon is an important teaching book of the Illuminati. It states, "An adept enters an abnormal plane and equips himself to 'charge' with magical energy the pentacle and talismans." The training that this takes is called "training of the higher will" and split brain programming is part of how it is accomplished.

...

The Monarch Programming Is A Miniturization Of What Was Being Done To Entire Peoples Or Cities Demons are attracted by the "scent" of people. We are made in the image of God, and we are attractive prey to those who hate God Almighty. Cities are magnets for demons. When demons target a person or people, a common tactic is to make trouble for the person. When a person's problems reach a crescendo, they will be in a state of mind to grab any solution that is passing by. People then make pacts with demonic forces. They sell their souls hoping for relief from their problems. All this is clear as a bell to the spiritually enlightened, but the demonic forces are able to dull the senses of their victims to the point they no longer have the slightest realization that they have sold their souls. People make a choice to accept the falsehood offered by the demons for their relief, rather than stick with the truth which seems to hurt. The demonic lies may be that colds and flues are caused by evil spirits--when in reality they are caused by viruses and bacteria. Or the opposite type of lie may be given--that demonic forces have no influence over disease, that only viruses and bacteria exist. In Africa, modern medicine is often viewed as White Man's magic, because they fight disease with incantations which the demons have taught them to use to cure their problems. Authority to demons is transferred to them by festivals, ceremonies and pilgrimages. Strong demonic manifestations usually occur around festivals, ceremonies, rituals and pilgrimages which are being done everyday around the world. These ceremonies and rituals are welcome mats for demonic forces giving them the right to rule. Every area of the world has them. And often demonic signs and wonders occur at these rituals and ceremonies. The power of a lie has to be preserved and fueled by tradition, which is manifested via rituals. Without tradition the power of the lie would die out. If the tradition is being rejected by a people, the demons often augment it with "new" deceptions. The first lie doesn't stand a chance. The pre-existing bondage then is strengthened by new deceptions that seem more appropriate. If you were asked now, "HOW DOES SATAN ENSLAVE PEOPLE?" you should know the answer because it was just given it to you. The answer is Satan's control is trauma-based. A trauma is applied to the lives of people. They

reach out for some type of answer to the trauma, and the demons offer some type of answer--so many Hail Marys, or so many sacrificed cats, or pray to some idol which is a disguised demon. The lies are turned into myths which the people believe. The myths are a blurring of reality which the people on one level may know are false, but their minds can't break loose of the power of the lie. The power of the myths are fueled by tradition and demonic manifestations and demonic attacks. Anyone who steps outside of the demonic lie is attacked

...

In Llewellyn's New Worlds of Mind and Spirit magazine June/July 1994, issue #943, they write, "The golem of Prague is perhaps the most famous example of 'practical cabala'--the use of cabala for magical cabala." Scholem in his excellent treatise on the Cabala has an entire chapter about the Golem. The golem were mind-controlled slaves created by the magick of the Cabala. The Cabala, according to the best masonic authorities, including Albert Pike in his famous Morals and Dogma book is the basis of Freemasonry. By extension then, it is clear that the goal of having a mind-controlled golem has been the goal of Freemasonry, because that goal is the best example of practical cabala.This is the paper trail that lets us view the secret goals of the secret world of Freemasonry. There are Cabalistic grades within Freemasonry. Sexual slaves were used by the higher and more occult Masonic rites in the 19th century. These sexual slaves were subjected to trances and demonic possessions. They were subjected to all types of perverse magical rituals. The Cabala teaches intercourse with demons. Theurgy is the skill or ability to invoke demons variously called angels of light, genii, spirits of various kinds, such as elemental spirits. Demons come with a price and that price is blood. Satanism and Luciferianism and other similar cults are blood cults that require blood to be sacrificed to pull in certain demons. For instance, blood may be taken from both the tongue and the genital area and mixed in a certain ceremony to invoke a particular demon. Demons are not bought with gold or silver, they are bought with blood.

...

There are 3 powerful satanic covens of 21 persons. They are distributed in Monterray, CA, Phoenix, AZ and the third in Idaho. L.A. also has a fourth headquarters for the Coven of the 21st Star. These 21-person-covens are made up of very intelligent, powerful persons. These type of covens attract powerful commander demons. Within the co-author's area, Bend, Portland and Eugene areas in Oregon have powerful covens. The power of these types of powerful covens will be reflected in the spiritual world.

The Origin of the idea of Ascension

from http://webcache.googleusercontent.co...&ct=clnk&gl=us

Posted by Martouk on February 8, 2012 at 11:42pm in All General Discussions

I have done other posts where I try to point to the origin of most of the new age doctrines. In this post I will address the issue of the Ascension belief in the new age arena.

The origin of the Ascension idea is coupled with the Ascended Masters concept, a variation of Madame Blavatsky's development of Theosophy. The Ascended Masters and the Ascension doctrine were first formulated together back in 1934 by Guy Ballard, the same man that invented the whole I AM movement. I have covered the I AM movement in a different post in the forum.

If one does research into the whole idea of Ascension, you can't find a solid concept of it as everyone that writes on it has a separate idea on what exactly it is and how it is supposed to be achieved. One generally accepted idea is that the followers of the Ascended Masters and the I AM adherents are going to magically transform themselves into a spiritual utopia in the fifth dimension, where all the negative thoughts and nasty people won't be allowed to go, and where they will all experience some kind of union with God and the Ascended Master hierarchy. This is merely a different spin on the Christian idea about the 2nd coming of Christ.

The concept of coupling the Ascension idea with the 2nd coming was an invention of C.W. Leadbeater, a Theosophist associate of Annie Bessant. Jesus and Maitreya were added by Leadbeater as part of the Ascended master crew, and later, the I AM movement added Confucious, St, Paul of Tarsus, Buddha, Mary the mother of Jesus, the Acrhangel Michael and dozens of others. Along came Elizabeth Clare Prophet and the list of Ascended Master increased to 200 or more.

These so called Ascended Masters have allegedly spoken to Blavatsky, Aliester Crowley, Alice Bailey, Guy Ballard, Elizabeth Clare Prophet and Benjamin Creme over the last 120 years. Throw into this mix the so-called Ashtar Command and the Galactic Federation of Light and you have a very large party going on. For more in depth info, check the link below:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ascended_master

To verify that the whole GFL and Ashtar Command is linked to all this Theosophical and Ascended master stuff : From this link - http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Galacti...disambiguation)

"The Galactic Confederation, also called the Galactic Federation of Light, an organization promulgated to exist within the Spiritual Hierarchy in a group of religions based on Theosophy called the Ascended Master Teachings by two of its teachers, Joshua David Stone and Sheldan Nidle"

Alice Bailey had intimate dealings with the people that set up the United Nations. Her publishing company first established as Lucifer Publishing (now Lucis Trust), and her organization called World Goodwill actually had standing as a Non-Governmental Organization (NGO) within the United Nations building until a few years ago. Although

they have moved to different headquarters, Baliey's World Goodwill still holds the NGO status with the UN.

This organization is also affiliated with the Aquarian Age Community, another unit inside the UN. The link below provides the connecting threads to the UN affiliations.

http://modernhistoryproject.org/mhp?Article=UNSpirit

For all those new agers who have this thing against the Illuminati, you should be advised that World Goodwill and the Aquarian Age Community are both globalist organizations. If you do a google search for 'Aquarian Age Community - United Nations' you will get pointed to their home page below.

http://www.aquaac.org/

If you have a problem with the Illuminati agenda, then you would be well advised to do the research into the basis of your belief system and who is controlling the spiritual material that is on the market, and what they are trying to achieve with it. With a globalist agenda, you have to wonder if they are actually selling you real spiritual truths through the books you read, or are they merely trying to turn you into spiritually indoctrinated slaves to their specific purposes for their own global agenda?

The information is readily available. You don't have to dig that hard to find it. The question is whether you want to keep feeding their religion and their agenda, or do you really want to grow spiritually? One has to wonder why most all new age roads lead back to these same people over and over again. It should be patently obvious that there is something going on with so much of the same message being peddled for the consumption of the new age masses connected to the same people time and again for 120 years.

Discernment is a key part of spiritual development. I offer this information for your own discernment to do with as you wish.

Abductees videos and screen memories

On the adbuctee videos I would suggest looking into the concept of "screen memories" as investigated by Dr Turner...

On the "ascension" part, the following quote from Eve Lorgen comes to mind (http://evelorgen.com/wp/articles/mil...inavian-milab/)

"We have to step out of the victimized state of mind and get rid of the fear. This is the only way to get the respect of these creatures and develop a communication of some sort. Whining and unnecessary complaining are the dead end, then we start to dig our own psychological and physical grave for sure. Objectivity and courage is needed even to try to understand a different kind of intelligence and technology. This is something we are not able to do. The researchers who only feed the fear instead of objectivity are no better than the New Age people who are proclaiming easy ascension and waiting for spiritual enlightenment–even while being roasted in the oven."

On the Tim Rifat video, I can't say much since I don't know the origin/source of his claims... (no references, etc...)